THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
Anthropology
IN MEMORY OF
Martha Beckwith
EASTER ISLAND

THE RAPANUI SPEECH AND THE PEOPLING OF SOUTHEAST POLYNESIA

BY

WILLIAM CHURCHILL

Sometime Consul-General of the United States in Samoa and Tonga,
Member of the Polynesian Society, the Hawaiian Historical Society, the American Philological Association

PUBLISHED BY
THE CARNEGIE INSTITUTION OF WASHINGTON
1912
EASTER ISLAND

THE RAPANUI SPEECH AND THE PEOPLING
OF SOUTHEAST POLYNESIA

BY

WILLIAM CHURCHILL

Sometime Consul-General of the United States in Samoa and Tonga,
Member of the Polynesian Society, the Hawaiian Historical
Society, the American Philological Association

PUBLISHED BY
THE CARNEGIE INSTITUTION OF WASHINGTON
1912
Anthropology

Add'l

GIFT
CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION.................................................................................. 1

CHAPTER I. The Polynesian Alphabet.................................................. 11

CHAPTER II. Rapanui Sources and Variety......................................... 31

CHAPTER III. The Paumotu in the Polynesian Scheme......................... 49

CHAPTER IV. Mangareva as a Center of Distribution............................ 79

CHAPTER V. The Dominance of Tahiti over the Province...................... 107

CHAPTER VI. The Marquesas in the Fairway to Hawaii........................ 129

CHAPTER VII. Determination of the Place of Rapanui........................ 147

Rapanui-English Vocabulary........................................................... 185

English-Rapanui Finding List......................................................... 271

APPENDIX. Sundry Notices of the Island........................................... 309

TABLE OF ABBREVIATIONS.

Fu  Futuna

G  Geiseler's vocabulary.

Ha  Hawaii.

Ma  Maori

Mgv  Mangareva.

Mq  Marquesas.

P  Polynesian general or of indeterminate provenance.

PS  Proto-Samoan.

Pau  Paumotu.

R  Roussel's vocabulary particularized.

Rn  Rapanui.

Sa  Samoa.

T  Tongafiti.

T  (suffixed) Thomson's vocabulary.

Ta  Tahiti.

To  Tonga.

759
EASTER ISLAND

THE RAPANUI SPEECH AND THE PEOPLING OF SOUTHEAST POLYNESIA
INTRODUCTION.

Rapanui, a tiny islet, is almost over the verge of a distant sea, the scanty stepmother-home of less than a battalion of humankind far sundered from the folk of its own race. That would be enough in itself to attract the attention of the student of the unconsidered back-waters and eddies of the currents of human progress. Once attracted, the attention is chained by the problems offered by this remote and arid speck of land.

It may not be the purpose of this work to study all of these problems—that is beyond our power. Of the most of these mysteries we may venture no further than to state the existence. Restricted by the nature of the material with which we are to deal and conditioned by the character of our particular research into the mystery of the Polynesian race, we shall find sufficient to engage our attention in the statement of but one of these problems and in massing such proof as we may direct upon its settlement. Yet it will be proper to set forth the other and older problems in some such order as in a general way comports with the order in which they have come to European attention. This is all the more meet since the problem to which this volume is addressed is newly discovered; its first presentation was made as incidental to those studies of the most remote Pacific area which were the theme of "The Polynesian Wanderings."

1. The discovery of this rock set in the emptiness of sea is obscure. It is credited to Roggeween and his Dutch fleet on Easter Day, April 6, 1722, whence the name upon the charts. There are discrepancies in his narrative, at least in the mutilated state in which alone it is available to modern study. Not in every detail may his record be reconciled with the physical and other facts of the island itself. Yet in the main our best authorities in geography accord him the credit of the discovery of this island. But before him in these seas was Davis the buccaneer. Something he found in 1686 in those seas so empty between the Paumotu and the coast of Peru. The Spaniards (proud, and with reason, of the great admiral of the viceroyalty) have assigned the credit to Alvaro Mendaña in 1566. It may well be so, for Spanish discovery was in those stirring times an art and mystery by no means to be revealed by publication on charts which any shipman might secure, lest the English sea-rouver should discover more than it was wholesome for him to know.

2. We have no sure knowledge of the name of this molecule of land. By those who follow the proper principle of geographical nomenclature in preserving the indigenous name wherever feasible the designation
Rapanui is most in use. It is this wholesome principle which has restored the name Hawaii and has relegated the glorification of Cook’s patron, the Earl of Sandwich, to the gastronomic provision he invented to obviate the necessity of remitting his devotions to the aleatory goddess of the green cloth, a great soul. But Rapanui is not an ancient name. We know it to have been acquired by the people as a gift from a foreigner, a visitor from the distant island of Rapa, the Oparo of the charts, who discovered what seemed a resemblance to his own and lesser island and therefore applied the name Rapanui, Rapa the Great. No long time has elapsed, yet the name has obtained Polynesian currency and a myth has begun to arise to the effect that Rapanui was settled by a colony sailing out of Rapaiti, Rapa the Less.

Cook and his recorder, Forster, with equal and simultaneous opportunity for the settlement of this question, lack agreement; yet this is one of the first questions of all discovery, “What is the name of this place?” Cook records it as Teapy, Forster obtained it as Vaihu. As to one of these names we are in a position to clear up the error. Forster’s informant did give him the name, but it was the name of a land or district and not of the island. It still remains in use, the name of a landing-place on the south coast. Cook’s name is readily comprehended; it might have been either a local name or else a description of any narrow (api) constricted place, either a neck of land or a settlement hemmed in between bolsters of the cliff.

Another name of record is Kiti te Eiranga. Paymaster Thomson endeavored to ascertain its accuracy and found it unrecognizable by the islanders. This well may be the case, for not only are the two words kiti and eiranga absent from this vocabulary record of Easter Island, but they are incomprehensible in any of the languages of the Polynesian stem.

Thomson and Père Roussel* are in accord in assigning the name Te Pito te Henua or Te Pito o te Henua; they disagree upon its interpretation. Thomson in his brief sojourn discovered the interesting fact that the name was ages old and had been given to the island by Hotu Matua immediately after its discovery. This recorder finds the collocation of vocables to mean “navel and uterus.” Père Roussel translates it as “le nombril de la terre.” Reference to the pages of this dictionary will disclose how much of reason each has for his rendering. It is true that te pito does mean navel and that te henua may mean the uterus or it may mean land. Thomson grows fanciful in showing how his rendering fits the terrain, quite failing to recognize that his version is Polynesian nonsense. Père Roussel was correct as far as his knowledge went. He was not sufficiently a scholar in the Polynesian tongues to know that pito, in addition to its designation

*The bibliographic record of these observers is presented in the appropriate connection some pages later.
INTRODUCTION.

of the navel, means the end of anything. Each recorder has been misled by the secondary sense of the former element of the locution. Thomson has gone still more astray by accepting a secondary sense of the latter element as well. I must disregard Paymaster Thomson's story of the antiquity of this name, even though it has passed into currency under the dignity of the name of the Smithsonian Institution. Each of these interpretations is to be rejected, for the French priest's rendering, though marked by simplicity, is at variance with any metaphor which might suggest itself to the islander's mind. The name means no more than "the end of the land."

Now to denominate an island so situated as is this land of our present study by the designation "the end of the land" is a very simple exercise of such knowledge of geography as we possess from early childhood, the ability to read a map. Tracing out the chains of islands which dot the South Sea, we find Easter Island far outlying, and beyond it no land at all until we come within sight of the arid snows of the Andes; to our comprehension it is an end of the land indeed. But we must not lose sight of the fact that for these islanders there existed no chart. It was impossible for them, whether in the remote days of Hotu Matua, or in any later generation, until some slight modicum of our knowledge was brought within their reach, to know that their home was the end of all land in that sea. In contrary fact their own history taught them that if one but sailed far enough from home there was a new home awaiting. That was the way in which they came themselves to their outpost home; it is within the bounds of possibility that their first settlement had seen a second migration find them in their loneliness.

These considerations are negative: I do not lack positive considerations. After examining an Easter Islander sufficiently to discover that in his association with European sailors he was able to comprehend a map I showed him the chart of his own island and asked as to this name Te Pito o te Henua. At once he replied, "there are three," and put his finger on each of the terminal promontories, for Easter Island is as mathematically a Trinacria as Sicily itself. It seems clear that Te Pito o te Henua is not the name of the island, not at least in an indigenous usage, save as forced upon it by contact with foreigners. It appears to have been used in the same sense as the designation of Land's End at the tip of Cornwall; it is impossible that to the Polynesian it could have had any particle of such signification as attached to the Ultima Thule of our ancient and mediæval geography.

Nothing should surprise us in the existence in the South Sea of an inhabited island without a name; there are many such. It is quite in accord with the islander's habit of mind to speckle his home with names changing every few feet and to leave the major divisions nameless. I know one Samoan community where the land on the public green is parceled out in ownership into estates so restricted in dimensions that
a man sleeping on his own domain could not roll over in his slumber without committing trespass, yet each of these sites has its name. On the other hand there are islands of great area which have no names at all whereby they may be designated as geographic units.* It may well be the case that Easter Island had no collective name. For our own convenience, however, we shall use Easter Island and Rapanui interchangeably.

3. Utterly beyond our comprehension, since apparently so utterly beyond the present capacity of the islanders, the enduring memorials of workers in cyclopean stone are preserved in the South Sea. Without pretending to offer a list of such structures we note a few of the principal buildings of that nature: the Fale o le Fe'e in the mountains of 'Upolu behind Apia, the great trilithon of Tonga, the scarped mountain erections on Rapaiti, the massive walls of Metalalianim Harbor in the Carolines, the rows of pillars on Tinian in the Mariannes. Least comprehensible of all such works are the stone statues of Easter Island, rude masses of tufa-crowned human shapes mounted as termini upon platforms along the edges of the cliffs. We find them in all stages of execution from the partly hewn block in the quarries to the monument finished and erected in its place. They are claimed by the traditions of the islanders as the work of their forefathers down to quite recent generations. Yet, despite the tradition, we can not see how a people unacquainted with metals could hew these great masses of hard volcanic rock; nor can we see how, without mechanical assistance of which they had no knowledge, they could lift these weights over the crater rim, transport them for considerable distances, and rear them on end.

4. No South Sea language has attained to the stage of letters. In the absence of graphic symbols the memories of the past have in every case been the treasure of the memory of the present. The only record has been in the human mind; the island sages are their own books. But in Rapanui we have a collection of wooden billets, each bearing carefully incised figures neatly ordered in rows after a modified system of boustrophedon. At once we jump to the conclusion that these hyloglyphs contain writing; therefore, if written, they may be read. Again a problem. In the first volume of the Journal of the Polynesian Society (1892) Dr. A. Carroll, of New South Wales, undertook to read them. The reading was far too glib; it was a record of obscure events upon the slopes of the Andes. Called upon to explain the principles of interpretation, Dr. Carroll vanishes from the record. Paymaster Thomson was an eye-witness of the reading of the hyloglyphs by an Easter Islander. He has to acknowledge that a fraud was practised upon him

---

by the reader, so simple and so gross as at once to be detected. Yet he offers what purports to be the text and translation of several of these tablet records. Of the text we need but say that it is not such language of Rapanui as is recorded in the pages of this vocabulary, nor is it consistently the known speech of any Polynesian people, but a jumble of several. With such an uncertain base the translation can have no value save only in so far as it shows that Dr. Carroll's version is in no wise concerned with the same part of the world.

5. These problems of Easter Island have been presented in brief statement in order to show how necessary it will be in the following pages to confine our attention to the discussion and, so far as is possible, to the settlement of yet another problem, for the solution of which we may feel that we find ourselves in possession of satisfactory and sufficient data. Our purpose is to trace from linguistic material and through philological method the peopling of this remotest outpost of Polynesian culture. Incidentally it will involve the race problem of Southeast Polynesia.

In a former work ("The Polynesian Wanderings," 179) I found it necessary to subdivide the general Polynesian area by erecting the province of Nuclear Polynesia, in which Samoa is the nucleus, Niue, Tonga, Viti, Rotumā, Uvea and Futuna, and Fakaafo describe the pērimeter. In this connection I have encountered, more as a valued suggestion than in criticism, the memorandum of S. Percy Smith* that there exists a Polynesian name for this region, "Hawaiki-raro or leeward Hawaiki in contradistinction to Hawaiki-runga or windward Hawaiki as including Tahiti and neighbor archipelagoes." It was not without full consideration that I avoided these designations. In the first place their currency is restricted to the race long after it has passed out from Samoa. In the second place it would be doing violence to Polynesian thought method to attempt to fix with metes and bounds so general a division as these two terms connote. Furthermore, when laying out Nuclear Polynesia as a geographic and ethnic province, particularly a linguistic province, I foresaw that in due course it would become incumbent upon me, as now it has so become, to erect similarly, within the diffuse area of Hawaiki-runga, a province of Southeast Polynesia calling for precise definition. As set off for the purposes of the present study this province comprises the Paumotu, including Mangareva geographically but particularizing it philologically; the two groups of the Marquesas; Rapanui; and for convenience Tahiti, as the practical designation of the archipelago of which that island is the chief. To complete the geographical record we may include Pitcairn, but its Polynesian remains, discovered by the Bounty mutineers, had long been mute. From this province I exclude the distal extensions of the race

in Hawaii and New Zealand, and the intermediate Cook and Austral Groups together with scattered islands in that region of sea, leaving their establishment as a province to the care of the particular students of the Tongafiti migration with which they seem most associative. In this province of Southeast Polynesia we shall devote our attention to unraveling from the language records the story of the peopling of the several lands.

At this point it is proper to comment upon the source of the linguistic material and to a certain extent upon the quality of the record. One condition runs through all the vocabularies with which we are to deal: they have been collected by the French priests, who have devoted lives of self-abnegation to the cure of these remote and seldom responsive souls. This we shall find applies to the two vocabularies which we possess in an English rendering. The recorders, therefore, represent a singularly even type. It will surely not give offense if we characterize them as devoid of professional training for such work, for they will heartily acknowledge that they have been trained to higher things than the things of this world. Each such dictionary has been compiled as a necessary adjunct of mission work; it has been prepared by each priest to enable him to carry the gospel to the savages of his parish, to provide the ready means for his assistants or successors to carry on the work. The recorders have lacked time, special preparation, even interest in considering any questions of comparative philology and ethnology which might arise in connection with the speech record. They have gone very directly to a very simple end, to prepare such a word-list as might enable them to present their message of civilization. There is clear internal evidence that even the most finished of these dictionaries has been prepared upon a method which must of necessity be misleading. The author, at least the original compiler of the first word-lists which have become the base of later dictionaries, has begun in the inverted order. He has started from his original French and has sought to ascertain the Polynesian equivalent. The result is that the dictionaries of Southeast Polynesia are in no wise comparable with the wealth found in the dictionaries of Nuclear Polynesia, that of George Pratt for Samoa and of Shirley Waldemar Baker for Tonga. These latter had first steeped themselves in the languages of their respective fields of usefulness. When the time came for them to write their dictionaries they began with the indigenous word and then sought out its English equivalent. In the French group we find general evidence, in Père Roussel's work we find particular evidence, that each compiler followed a certain list of French words and directed his attention more or less seriatim to finding equivalents all the way down the list. It has produced a monotony of uniformity; at the same time it has left the product uniformly comparable.
The speech of Tahiti is presented to us in the work of its Apostolic Vicar, Monsignor Tepano Jauussen, Bishop of Axieri in partibus infidelium, “Grammaire et Dictionnaire de la Langue Maorie, Dialecte Tahitien, Paris, Neia i te Neneira no Belin, 1898.” This approximates 6,200 entries in the Tahitian vocabulary, and the collation of the French-Tahitian section will add considerably to the number.

For the Marquesas we are indebted to its Apostolic Vicar, Monsignor I. R. Dordillon, Bishop of Cambysopolis, also in partibus, “Grammaire et Dictionnaire de la langue des Iles Marquises, Paris, Imprimerie Belin Frères, 1904.” It contains about 12,000 Marquesan entries, with the same note as to the collation of the other half of the work.

These two represent an advanced state of the knowledge of the respective languages, for each is based upon and is designed to supplant earlier and now inaccessible vocabularies.

For the speech of Mangareva we find our authority in Edward Tregear, an indefatigable worker in Polynesian linguistics. Under the authority of the New Zealand Institute he compiled “A Dictionary of Mangareva or Gambier Islands, Wellington, 1899.” This contains some 6,600 Mangarevan entries and lacks a check vocabulary in English. The source of this material is not set forth, but it is the work of the French missionaries.*

The same authority gives us, and from similar sources, a dictionary of the Paumotu, which may be found in continuous numbers of the Journal of the Polynesian Society in the second, third, and fourth volumes. It contains about 2,500 entries and lacks the check vocabulary.

For the language which forms the principal theme of the present volume we have “Vocabulaire de la Langue de l’Ile-de-Pâques ou Rapanui, par le R. P. Hippolyte Roussel, de la Congrégation des Sacrés-Cœurs de Picpus, missionnaire à l’Ile-de-Pâques.” In “Le Muséon,” published at Louvain in 1908, this occupies 95 pages, of which 80 are given to a French-Rapanui dictionary. The fullest credit must be given to this work as the basis of the present volume in the fundamental material. I have translated it into English, since by far the majority of the vocabularies of Polynesian speech are given in English terms and it makes for convenience to adopt this as the standard. I have compiled therefrom a dictionary of Rapanui-English and a check vocabulary to facilitate comparison by students into whose hands it may come. With this I have incorporated two brief vocabularies earlier printed and such material as was of my own acquisition from trustworthy sources in the South Sea.

The two added vocabularies (they are really mere word-lists) are to be found in Geiseler (84 entries) and in Thomson (467 entries).

*Too late for use in these studies I have the grammar and dictionary of Mangareva of the Catholic missionaries published in 1908.
It is quite clear that they derive, in 1882 and 1886 respectively, from succeeding stages of a single prototype; what that may have been is merely inferential, each visitor records his vocabulary without credit to source. I am strongly of the opinion that each has made a transcription of some manuscript list of words, for in several instances Geiseler and Thomson are in accord in perpetuating errors which can only be due to misreading of poor chirography. It is quite possible that for his own convenience some such list was fitfully prepared by some alien resident upon the island. This points particularly to Alexander Salmon, who has for many years been in charge of the affairs of Rapanui. He is Tahitian, and in the early days of his unfamiliarity with the language he might find a convenience in noting various common words which varied from the idiom with which he was familiar. We must note that, in addition to the faults properly to be credited to the prototype manuscript, the vocabulary in Paymaster Thomson’s Smithsonian paper is disfigured, as is his whole narrative, by a set of errors due to the chirography of the manuscript which he supplied to the printer.*

Unfortunately the same comment is to be made upon Père Roussel’s vocabulary. The publication was posthumous, and not even the most pious care of his brethren could be trusted to see through the press a work in an unknown tongue. Some part of this error is automatically corrigible in the inversion of the material and offers little difficulty to an editor who has any acquaintance with Polynesian languages. Another portion may be rectified by comparison with neighboring languages. The residuum of error properly chargeable to this source is believed to be very small.

In the introduction to the Roussel vocabulary mention was made of the existence of two manuscript copies. I wrote to Professor Colinet, of the University of Louvain, senior editor of “Le Muséon,” noting the errors of this class and bespeaking his aid in securing the loan of one of these manuscripts. His response was both prompt and in the highest degree cordial; he referred the matter to the author’s surviving brother, Professor Roussel of Freibourg. I had supposed that the manuscripts must be in the possession of the religious of the Sacred Hearts, the congregation of which Père Roussel had been a member; but Professor Colinet’s reference indicated another disposition of these originals. After waiting several months and obtaining no response I wrote to Professor Roussel, renewing the request and enlarging upon the service which the opportunity to collate one of the manuscript exemplars would render to science, and suggesting that the present volume would afford

*We have no difficulty in recognizing yet a third draft upon the same source in the vocabulary of 116 words, of which none is not contained in Thomson, which is incorporated in the Easter Island report of Surgeon George H. Cooke, U. S. N. He visited Rapanui aboard the Mohican in the last fortnight of 1886, when that vessel was commissioned to bring away the statue now in Washington. His paper found belated publication in “Report of the United States National Museum,” 1897, 689.
INTRODUCTION.

an opportunity to present in corrected form the work of his brother, which must stand as the base and foundation of all knowledge of the speech of Rapanui. Apparently these considerations did not appear any more valuable on their repetition than when presented through the mediation of Professor Colinet. Professor Roussel paid no attention whatever to the request; he did not seem to consider it worth even so much as a refusal; the letters remain unanswered. Accordingly I have been obliged to establish a standard text through my own best efforts; for uncorrected errors I am forced to disavow responsibility, since I did all in my power to secure the means whereby they might be corrected.

In an appendix I have transcribed a considerable mass of scattered references to Easter Island in general. It would not be practicable to incorporate all the literature of the subject. I have omitted all such as is convenient of access, as, for an instance, Paymaster Thomson’s paper in the Report of the United States National Museum for 1889. But it has seemed of advantage to gather together the stray and less accessible accounts and to present them here for the greater convenience of students of this interesting island.

The position which this investigation of the linguistic problems of Southeast Polynesia bears to my major project in Polynesian philology calls for a brief consideration. As with two other works which I have recently published, this is preliminary to the dictionary of Polynesian philology based upon the Samoan. My researches upon that central theme are now approaching completion after years of diligent study. “The Polynesian Wanderings” was written to clear the way for the Nuclear Polynesian studies by differentiating the two streams of migration of the Polynesian race which have occupied Samoa and adjacent islands in that mid tract of the Pacific. In that work I was able to segregate for exhaustive examination the earlier (the Proto-Samoan) stream of migration, to split it up into its two component streams, and to trace each back to its point of emergence from Indonesia respectively north of New Guinea and in the waterway south of that great island. In the monograph on the “Beach-la-mar” I found the material whereby to discuss a point fundamental in these languages, the beginning of the segregation of function in the three recognizable parts of speech, and therein I have made a preliminary statement of what is to be the manner of treatment which I shall pursue in dealing with the Polynesian grammar.

In Southeast Polynesia I place under examination the utmost limit of the Proto-Samoan migration: Rapanui, the final port of voyages whose early course we have already discovered in Motu and Moánus. These are chapters in the speech history of Polynesia of such magnitude and of such importance that it has seemed well to present them independently before advancing to the consideration of the main theme.
That theme, to which these several items are contributory, is far more comprehensive than a mere dictionary of the speech of a socially unimportant folk. Its purpose is to provide the orderly arrangement of the material whereby we enter upon the systematic study of the principles and the methods of the most elemental type of human speech. As the placing of the Sanskrit within the reach of investigators created the science of comparative philology, even so I indulge myself in the reverent aspiration that the presentation of these data for a widely extended speech of the isolating type will carry our students very close to one of the origins of human utterance of ideas, so close that philology may then be justified in calling upon psychology to explain the process whereby the primitive man has learned to differentiate his animal cry into thought-directed speech.
CHAPTER I.

THE POLYNESIAN ALPHABET.

In reducing the speech of the Easter Islanders to writing, Père Roussel, who had served an apostolate of a dozen years (1854–1866) in the Marquesas, employed the alphabet with which he had become familiar in the northern archipelago. The priests who introduced writing to the Marquesas had also drawn for their alphabet upon that with which they had become familiar in Tahiti, which stood as the metropolis of this evangelical colony. In Tahiti the priests of the older communion were late (and, in the complex of European politics, stormy) comers to a field already cultivated.* Thus they found an alphabet already adjusted to the phonetics of the Polynesian by the pioneer missionaries of the London Missionary Society. Furthermore, since the English missionaires, under the stimulus of the restless soul of John Williams, the martyr of Eromanga and an interesting blend of pietism and Wanderlust, pushed ever into new fields and always carried with them the alphabet which they had designed as standard for Tahiti, this has become effectively the standard for all Polynesia. We have just observed how the French missionaries adopted it as already in existence and ready to their hands. The mission colony of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions accepted it gladly when Ellis of the London Mission was called to their aid in Hawaii; from that new center it was in the course of time carried to Micronesia. The Wesleyan Mission adopted it for their earliest settlement in Tonga, and thence carried it to Viti. It is not until we reach the independent Presbyterian establishments in the New Hebrides that we find its neat simplicity disregarded, and even in that western area it is essentially retained by the Melanesian Mission of the English establishment.

An economical motive underlay the adoption of this standard alphabet of Polynesia at its beginning and equally operative with each new extension. In the first party of missionaries who sailed from England aboard the Duff for Tahiti in 1796, one of the four ordained ministers in the company of thirty-nine, representing many useful trades, has set against his name the memorandum “and understands printing.” The only type which could be available to render this memorandum

*We must deprecate the assumption of a polemical attitude. With the sagacious Ellis (“Polynesian Researches” ii, 6) we note so much of priority as may lie in the temporary sojourn of two Spanish priests from the Viceroyalty of Peru just twenty-five years before the coming of the English missionaries. Doctors of theology will have to pass upon the permanence of the theological statement inscribed upon the wooden cross at Taiarapu: “Christus vincit et Carolus III imperat, 1774,” of which the succeeding diplomatic claim was never held valid. For all practical purposes the institution of the Catholic mission dates from 1838.
of more than curious interest was a small font such as would be found at that time in use in the ordinary English chapel, a font of plain book roman without diacritical marks. This stock was found ample to express the sounds in Tahitian; there were letters to spare.* But the Polynesians have, with a few exceptions, a simple sound which in English is, through long-perpetuated error, expressed as a double consonant, the palatal nasal, the ng of singer. But as the same combination of consonants represents typographically the true double consonant of nγγ in finger, there was objection to expressing the palatal nasal of Tahiti by ng. Furthermore, the Rev. Thomas Lewis, who "understands printing," had other things to do at Matavai; time at the case was time ill to be spared at the pulpit. He seems to have been a practical man, this reverend printer in his chapel under the palms. The letter g was not needed in Tahiti, for the language lacks the sonant palatal mute; therefore he used it in place of ng, assigning it once for all to the representation of the palatal nasal. Thus, every time he set g for ng he saved an en, and a sufficiency of ens saved mounts up to the saving of many ems, a consideration of moment to a printer who was more zealous in saving souls than in running up a string. The use of g for this ng characterizes the written form of all the languages of Polynesia, save only the Maori of New Zealand, which was evangelized under other auspices.

The general rule of the first missionaries in Tahiti was to assign to the vowels their Italian value and to sound the consonants as in English. That rule holds throughout Polynesia. We note a few exceptions, more apparent than real, since the systematic collation of comparative material will introduce them into the pages of this dictionary.

The French missionaries have very commonly adopted a system of indicating vowels of the long quantity by doubling the vowel. This is found in Rapanui, in Uvea, and in Futuna. They have, however, adopted from the alphabets of English source the employment of u of the Italian sound, and do not transliterate the sound by their more familiar ou. The doubled vowel is found in Tonga also, though that speech was reduced to writing before the French influence was introduced. It will be seen that a typographical convenience underlies this usage; vowel type cast with macron and micron respectively were beyond the reach of missionaries struggling in distant nooks of sea.

*Such as take an interest in the annals of typography will welcome a note upon the paucity of the first printing establishments in the Pacific. As late as 1845 the mission in Hawaii was hard put to it to print the elder Emerson's English-Hawaiian dictionary. The office was wofully out of sorts. In the run of T we note these make-shifts: after Tallness follows tallone; the lower case is exhausted at testament, which is followed by -estate; fortunately the hyphens lasted to complete the signature of 8, for after -yrannical the ensuing signature begins with Tyrannise. But one must pity the poor printers who had to run off the edition and throw in the cases before they could proceed. In the B run we follow these shifts, from Bearer to Beast, from Beguile to behave, from bellows to belly, from bondage to bondmaid. Whoever can read the story here told will recognize that the pioneers in the Pacific could not do as they wished; they could do no more than the type would let them do.
In certain of these languages a somewhat modern impulse has caused the dropping of \( k \). This is strongly marked in Samoa; it is found in the Marquesas. In Samoa the \( k \) has vanished so recently—let it be understood that the reference is to the surd palatal mute and not to the kappation of \( t \) which is now conquering modern Samoan as it has succeeded in conquering Hawaiian—the \( k \) has so lately dropped out that it actually leaves an audible hole in the word, the vowels remain disjunct on either side of the gap, crasis does not take place. In the Samoan alphabetical system the place of the vanished \( k \) is taken by the inverted comma; thus \( fa' a \) is the modern form of a preceding \( faka \) and is pronounced the same in every particular except that the \( k \) has gone away. The choice of the character is governed in this case also by typographical convenience; as the comma represents the briefest breath-pause in the continuing sentence, so the comma inverted might logically represent this infinitesimal but positive breath-pause in the continuity of the word. The sign is in but rare other use; the possibility of the need arising in Samoan composition to mark the opening of a quotation within a quotation seemed, and very reasonably, negligible. In the Marquesas the type supplies represented the provision of the common French chapel, which in this particular happens to differ from the English in the important detail that the marks of quotation line at the foot of the type instead of at the top and are therefore less practicable for such employment in representing the absent \( k \). But the French fonts must carry a complete supply of accented vowels, a waste provision in the Pacific where the seldom-varied penult accent is almost autographic. The acutely accented type of these otherwise useless characters have been employed by Bishop Dordillon to represent vowels from before which consonants have dropped away. We should not fail to note that he is by no means accurate in such employment of the diacritical mark; in my collation herewith I have not assumed to correct his dictionary record, even though the compared material shows that no loss of consonant has taken place.

After this general introduction we now present the alphabet of Rapanui in the standard arrangement, the dashes filling the place of English sounds which do not occur.
It will not escape notice that the vowel tract is incomplete. This is by no means to be taken to mean that the Rapanui is less rich in vowel sounds than is our own speech. Far otherwise, the vowel is the skeleton of every Polynesian vocable, a fixed value, structural entity subject only to secular modification and that but rarely. On another occasion I have registered my impression of the Polynesian vowel:

A man with a quick ear and an obedient tongue may, as the result of long discipline, acquire almost perfect use of the Samoan consonants, but it is most probable that no Caucasian has mastered the art of the Samoan vowels. It is as in their music; the intervals, the supertones and the fractions of the tone are developed on a system which we find it impossible to acquire. It establishes a new group of units of vibration of the vocal cords, for which the fundamental diapason of our own speech is not set in unison.*

Holding this opinion I must discountenance any idea of emptiness in the vowel tract. It seems empty only for the reason that the collectors of the vocabularies upon which our studies are based either have failed to catch the rich shadings of the vowels through ears trained to find the strength of speech in the consonants, or have recognized their inability to represent them by any of the type resources at their command. We who can make the type fairly speak for us must commiserate these poor missionaries with their shabby fonts. I might evaluate these vowels by proper symbols in several of the languages under collateral review, but that would remain unsatisfactory because incomplete. In fact, before these languages have become too far corrupted, records should be taken phonographically, so that a careful study may be made and a common system of expression devised in order that their full vowel beauty may be represented as an object at which to aim, even though we may fall short of the mark. Through this lack I am forced to leave the vowel area diagrammed by the five fundamental characters.

When we come to the consideration of the consonants we arrive at more certain ground. For immediate comparison I set side by side the consonant plan of Rapanui and that of the Proto-Samoan.

For the information of those who have not examined the preceding studies in this work of opening the treasure of the philology of isolating speech through its great and widely extended Polynesian family I should explain what is indicated under the designation Proto-Samoan. It is that ancient speech which from a study of the modern languages of Nuclear Polynesia we establish as representing their common parent. As in the study of the philology of inflected speech it has been possible to segregate a common parent of the Indo-Germanic tongues, the same method of research yields equally satisfactory results in this far more

---

*17 Journal of the Polynesian Society, 87. Withdrawn by amputation from the context which expressed the purpose which the last sentence was designed to serve this may now appear misleading. It should be understood that the variety does not obtain in definitely measurable vibration of the vocal cords, but does obtain in the mass of overtones derivable from changes in the form of the head cavities, whether singly or in conjunction, acting as soft-walled sound-chambers.
primitive type of speech. We are here, it should be understood, to concern ourselves only with the phonetic side of this ancient speech.

In this diagram the bold-faced type represents the letters now in Samoan use, the italic those not now employed which are deducible from extended comparisons.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Rapanui</strong></th>
<th><strong>Proto-Samoan</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ng r,- m</td>
<td>ng y r l w m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h h</td>
<td>h h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v</td>
<td>v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g d b</td>
<td>k t p</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Inspection of the right-hand diagram shows that the Proto-Samoan had 18 of the 23 consonants which we employ; but at the same inspection the type differentiation shows us how imperfectly it could hold these elements of speech; for in modern Samoan we find that but 9 are retained, in Tongan 13 appear in the alphabet, yet owing to the extreme rarity of s and p this is effectively 11; in Futuna there are 10, in Niuē 10, in Uvea 11.

Since we shall have in these studies to take our departure from this carefully reconstituted Proto-Samoan, it will be advisable to pass under review its consonant structure toward whatever discovery we may make of the vital formative principles underlying it.

I have already set forth my belief that the strong element, the enduring element, the root element of the Polynesian vocabulary lies in its vowel structure. Indeed I have made the preliminary announcement of a discovery which I find more and more reason to regard as valid and upon which I shall elaborate in writing the history of the formative stages of isolating speech, namely, that the word-root is reducible to a vowel-seed modified by consonantal modulants having a coefficient value of certain definite sorts. That the consonants, in comparison with this sturdy vowel, are weak is shown by their fluctuations in value as the languages of this family undergo their secular changes in two somewhat separable households.

This weakness it is impossible to represent by any system of type upon any diagram, which must of necessity be both fixed and formal. Upon comparison with the consonant scheme of our own language we seem to find that the Proto-Samoan lacks only our palatal sibilants and our lingual spirants. Superficially examined, the Proto-Samoan seems to possess in the vertical series exactly our own equipment of labials, and in the horizontal series our complete equipment of mutes extending across all three buccal areas in which vocal sounds are produced.

This is misleading; we are errant through the fact that we are obliged to set down the primordial and uncertain sounds through the agency of our graphic symbols for fixed and positively determined sounds. The
error would not arise if it were possible to employ comprehensible symbols expressive each of a germ-sound somewhere midway within those pairs of mutes which we classify as sonant and surd; and in the case of the labials the range is wider, for we find not only an interplay between sonant and surd, but even one of such wide range as to admit of frequent interchanges between mute and spirant; and sometimes this extends as far as the aspiration, and even to the semi-vowel proximate to the labial series.

This suggestion of a germ-sound I think it feasible to illustrate by an example from English which doubly covers the point. In a British colony, where the common speech is retentive of certain quasi-dialectic peculiarities not unknown in the mother country, but noticeable because of their reasonable unfamiliarity in American common speech, I heard frequently the locution "visitors, worshipful sir!" If it be objected that this is uneducated English the objection is not a valid one, for we are using this for comparison with the speech of Polynesian ancestors far removed from the possibility of formal education. The speaker of this test phrase could not have acquired his error through eye education, for in the characters V and W there can be no confusion, provided the sight is sufficiently educated to distinguish one acute angle from two acute angles. That the speech contained these two errors is in part an auditory laches, but there is something beyond this, a determining factor. A child in one of our primary schools who should thus exchange his V and his W would become the immediate object of the teacher's best effort to correct the error, and would be the butt of the excessively educational ridicule of his fellow children as soon as recess gave opportunity for this potent form of schooling. That this interplay between labial spirant and proximately labial semivowel and vice versa, a plunge over a great gap, endured in a number of individuals, schooled if not educated, is evidential that the error was not corrected by those in monitorial authority. Passing unperceived, it is in that community non-existent as error. If it were heard at all, the error would become the object of attention and of correction, for it exists side by side with the absence of eye-error, that is to say the false speaker spells correctly.

By careful attention of the ear I found that these speakers said neither worshipful nor worshipful, neither visitors nor visitor, but an intermediate sound or two slightly variant sounds, somewhere midway between the sounds accepted by us as standard, the germ-sound. Let us temporarily represent this by WV. What was said, then, was the midway sounds, WVorshipful and WVisitors. Upon our ears, attuned to a sharp distinction between V and W, the impact of WVorshipful impressed us with the fact that it declined from the recognized W value; therefore we must go the whole distance to our next recognizable sound, the V. Similarly the declension from the standard V in WVisitors carries us without a stop to W. Through this instance may we arrive
at the comprehension of my idea of a germ-sound, and the equal fact that from such a germ-sound final emergence may be made to either one of the two limiting sounds.

Regarded in the light of this germ-sound characteristic, we shall find the Proto-Samoan consonant skeleton to represent a speech-type far below our own. The array of mutes really corresponds to a row of three germ-mutes, and the series of labials to germ-mute and germ-spirant which are still so uncertain that they may interchange the one with the other or even with the semivowel.

The type of the strongest modern speech developed by deviation of this nature from the Proto-Samoan is well illustrated by the present Samoan; its structure is discoverable upon the Proto-Samoan diagram by omitting the italic letters. The semivowels at the palatal and labial extremities have such scant precision that it had not been found necessary to give them alphabetic expression; they are recognizable, however, in current speech. In the Proto-Samoan the lingual semivowel was triple, r, r grasseyé, and l. Of these the r grasseyé has been wholly lost in the modern languages. As between r and l the languages of Nuclear Polynesia have chosen the l; in so far as they have determinant value we may therefore assign the l to the immediate survivors of the Proto-Samoan household.

The most permanent element of the consonant skeleton is the row of three nasals, one for each of the buccal speech-areas. This, in fact, we should expect to find the case in a language slowly acquiring consonants as a new device of speech; those which lie nearest the vowels should be the first acquired, therefore the practice in their formation should have been longest and as a result their fixity the greatest. Of the three we find m to exist in all these languages almost without alteration. This is conditioned by the manner in which the sound is formed; it requires the closing of the lips and then the opening; there can be in nature no intermediate possibility, either the lips are closed or they are not, the one position creates the m, the other does not. It is foreign to our Polynesian inquiry, but none the less interesting to the student of phonetics, to note that in my Melanesian studies I have segregated instances where the ruder folk of those western and less advanced regions have not yet fully acquired the simple precision of even this most elementary closure; they have an m-variant which is most nearly expressed by mw. The other nasals are less positive. A frequent error in Samoan speech at the present day is to interchange ng and n when they appear in close proximity, less frequently is similar substitution made when either stands singly. In general we are to say that the languages of Nuclear Polynesia retain the full series of nasals; this, then, is to that extent a character of the Proto-Samoan household.

Granting, now, to a race of speech-beginners the discovery that by exerting a power to make various closures they enjoy the capacity to
form consonants, where in their inexperience should we expect to find
the next group of such acquisitions after they have found and conquered
the nasals lying so readily next their possession of the vowels? At the
further limit of consonant possibility, to wit, the mutes.

The case is this:

The experimenting speaker finds that, by an easy exercise of a
power, of which after long race-ages he finds himself to be possessed,
he can enrich his speaking provision by a series of consimilar closures
applied to each of the three speech-organs. His next essay would be
to try what he could accomplish by exerting this power to its utmost
possibility, having had the encouragement of finding an agreeable
result to follow its first halting exercise. Thus do I account for the
fact that our next complete series is at the utmost bound of speech
possibility; we have the mutes, at least a series of three germ-mutes,
one for each of the speech-organs. In speech it is as in music, the
pianissimo is within the gentle touch of halting fingers on the keyboard,
the weight of thumping blows can produce without instruction the
fortissimo; but to effect the graces of the intermediate expressions,
which give the music its charm, calls for patience and painstaking
assiduity in the training of the muscles specifically employed in the
process. Accordingly we find that out of the three germ-mutes Samoan
has possessed the more distal expression, the surds, and only within
an appreciably modern period has undergone the loss of the palatal *k.*
Of the other languages of Nuclear Polynesia, Uvea, Futuna, and Niue
have retained the same mutes as the Samoan. We shall see, however,
that this is not a distinctive character of the Proto-Samoan household;
it occurs in the Tongafiti as well. In Tonga we find divarication; a
double emergence from the germ-mute has taken place; we have not
only the full surd series *k–t–p,* but also the full sonant series *g–d–b,*
though not acknowledged in type forms except as to the last; we find a
further development of the lingual mute, *t* before *i* becomes *tch* and is
written *j.* Omitting this special case of Tonga, we note in the selection
of the mutes by Nuclear Polynesian the utmost effect of that which I
have termed the fortissimo effect; as between the spirant and the surd,
the latter represents the farther limit of the consonant-forming power.

Between the triple and complete series of the nasals, the pianissimo
expression of the consonant power, and its fortissimo* expression in the
triple and complete series of the mutes, we pass over the aspiration,

*In the sister, but more noisy, science of ordnance a high degree of ingenuity has been
developed in the creation of time fuses and impact fuses whereby the projectile is blown to
small bits immediately upon attaining the mark at which it is violently directed. It was
derisible that some such method were applicable to metaphors in diction. Having once
employed the terminology of piano-forte expression I find it convenient to continue the
employment. Lest error should arise, however, in proportion as the text progresses away
from the original mention of the figure, it may be well to set down the caution that pianissimo
and fortissimo do not here connote the volume of vocal sound, but refer solely to the degree
of consciously directed effort in the employment of the power whereby speaking man forms
the consonants of his speech.*
an incomplete series, the sibilant also incomplete, the spirant incom-
plete. Now how, in this explanation, are we to account for this incompleteness in the intermediate range of possibility? To form the sounds which should fill the gap calls for precision in the employment of the vocal organs, calls for a training to which the incipient needs of the speech-beginner are by no means such as to subject him, calls for an elaboration of a system of differentiating his consonantal modulants far in advance of the arising of the need therefor in his thought life. I can find no shred of evidence that the Proto-Samoan could have had a richer equipment than is here diagrammed. It is different with our own speech. Our forebears had a far richer alphabet in this central area than we use. Through disuse we have lost the power of use. Our former palatal spirants, surd and sonant, gh and ch, are retained in the by-ways of our written speech as cumbersome monuments which we must revere through piety, but whose inscriptions we never read, save we are Scotch and use an older, purer English.

Hitherto it has served to deal with the consonant diagram in hori-
zontal series. This is not a mere device of typography, a convenience of arrangement for the display of the material upon the page. A consistent principle underlies the arrangement.

In the case of the uppermost of these horizontal tiers the name con-
notes the unity of principle in thus ordering the three nasals; to the vowel production by a vibrant column of air in a soft-walled container wholly without closures the first experiment in consonant creation adds the supplementary and supporting resonance of the upper head cavity, the nose. Though the name mute does not so clearly bespeak the unity of principle at that remoter region of consonant possibility, yet it is easy to satisfy ourselves that a speech-forming impulse is common to all the mutes, no matter upon which of the three organs it may be applied. We may by experiment upon ourselves establish the essential variety of the impulses which yield us spirants and sibilants and aspirates, even though we find it matter of great difficulty to acquire the wealth of consonants in this central area which gives to the Russian, for instance, its melody. Is there a good reason to propose why the Polynesian has acquired so little in this mid space of speech?

To examine this in detail requires that we shall leave the horizontal order and consider the vertical. In the horizontal order we have con-
sidered impulses toward consonant creation. We are now to consider the reaction possibilities to such impulses which may exist in the three speech-organs, the palate, the tongue, and the lips, and the ease or difficulty with which each organ may be trained to respond to such reactions.

The three speech-organs perform each a divided duty, their contribu-
tion to articulation is but one of several natural functions, and in the performance of these several functions there is wide variation in the familiarity with which they impress themselves upon our acquaintance.
That the tongue is the formative agency in the production of the column of consonants from \( n \) to \( t \) may readily be ascertained. Yet we, with perhaps æons of race reminiscence of animal needs outweighing man's few days so full of trouble, think first and most commonly of the tongue as the organ of taste. In like manner the exceeding great joy which the labial tract may express and to which at the same time the paired organs half contribute has served to hide from familiar knowledge the fact that they give us the consonant column from \( m \) to \( p \). Least conscious are we of the palate at the rear of the mouth in any of its functions, speech or other.

There is physical reason in this and in the part which each organ plays in speech. The palate is a broad, a diffuse organ; its musculature does not lend itself to fineness of position. It is easy to observe within ourselves in act of speaking the shifts of position of the tongue and of the lips, but to become familiar with our palates in speech calls for nice observation and particular training. We have been trained to speech for ages, we come of a stock which has acquired a wealth of consonants, yet because of the hardship of adjusting this dull organ, the palate, to a series of frets of which we find it difficult to become conscious, we have consented to forego an entire group of palatals, the spirants, and that within a very recent period. The adult trained to English alone in his early years finds it difficult to master the \( ch \) of the German, quite as difficult as the German himself in many of his dialect provinces is finding it to retain the consonant in its purity. Therefore we need feel no surprise that these unskilled men, men so primordial in their speech acquisition that we feel convinced that we are gazing with eager attention and reverence upon the veritable genesis of an art of human speech—we should not wonder that they have found it possible to control this difficult organ only so far as to employ the rearward closure of the vibrant column of air no further than to fix but its pianissimo and its fortissimo positions, the nasal \( ng \) and the mute \( k \). If we acknowledge that the intermediate positions of the palate, although acquired, are too difficult for us to retain we may not deny the probability that they were too difficult for this race of beginners of speech even to acquire. Rarely in any Polynesian speech do we find so much as the suggestion of a sound resultant from any intermediate positioning of the palate. Because of this absence of the facility to employ intermediate positions we shall find that the two palatals interchange across the whole extent of the range of that organ; that when, for any reason (and here enters the factor of speech psychology as yet almost wholly unstudied) the palatal nasal goes out of favor it may be replaced with the palatal mute, as we find to be the rule in the eastern dialect of the Marquesas, where the Proto-Samoan \( ng \) appears as \( k \); similarly the mutation of \( k \) to \( ng \) is not unknown, although the common treatment of this consonant when it
becomes objectionable is to drop it entirely, as we find in Hawaii, Samoa, and Tahiti as a consistent practice, and as we find it sporadically in many kindred languages.

From this we deduce that these languages really have acquired the use of the palate in general, have imperfectly established the duality of its capacity as proved by this readiness of mutation and the willingness to sacrifice the mute. An examination of some of the conservative nooks of our own speech will serve to point the way to the suggestion that this palatal was the first truly consonant difference to be acquired as speech emerged from the cry. What saith the noble red man? Let Deerslaver record the grunt of the Mingo, “hugh”—a vowel tone with a succeeding consonantal modulant, the palatal spirant. From the better English of Fife and all the land about it we cite hech in the common phrase ejaculation “hech sirs,” again the palatal spirant, surd where the other was sonant. Let a child rap its risible olecranon, listen to the cry of ouch; again a vowel with a final modulant, a palatal sibilant. These are words and yet no words; they exist independent of parsing because they survive in a state of nature, even though tagged with the interjection label for museum display. They are but the first step advanced above the cry, the earliest germ of speech. But to our age-long antiquity they and others of their sort have preserved the vital difference between the cry of the beast and the cry of man. The man has found the way to use his palate, the very beginning of speech. These records of Polynesia show that we are dealing with a man who can use his palate with whole confidence in as yet but a single closure.

Procul, o procul! far be it from us to seek to traverse the Jacobean theology that “the tongue can no man tame.” In philology we do indeed recognize the taming of this member, we acknowledge it in every reference to linguistics, in our most common conversation we interchange with the utmost freedom speech and tongue, Whitsuntide commemorates the miracle of the gift of tongues. In physical comparison with the palate we are struck with the reason. The tongue is a flexible organ with great possibilities of finding its way to many parts of the oral cavity, controlled by muscles which we soon learn to train to our service and which we may govern with great precision. In English we have familiarized ourselves, between the semivowel and the mute, with a lingual closure of the vibrating air column in no less than six distinct positions, covering the whole range of the consonant possibilities to which this organ lends itself. In the closure which yields the semivowel we find minimum deviations which yield us two similar sounds, and we have another sort of duplication of sounds for the sibilant, the spirant, and the mute. In our speech, then, the tongue affords us ten distinct and always distinguishable sounds, so truly producible and with such positive values that they are almost incapable
of being muffled by the blanket of coryza, which plays such havoc with the rest of the consonants. These ten sounds are but one short of being exactly half of the number of our consonants, a good index of the amount of speech work done by this small member. A better index is shown in a computation of relative frequency of employment of the sounds in English, a computation which differs from the common table of letter frequency. In preparing this I counted sound by sound in a continuous passage of Thomas Hardy’s prose until I had reckoned exactly 1,000 occurrences of the most frequent vowel, i of the Italian sound. These are the resulting figures:

For purposes of comparison I subjoin a similar table computed for modern Samoan from a continuous passage of the Scriptures (Fa’ata’oto xiii, xiv), selected because of its freedom from introduced words.

We may obtain a better comparison by presenting these particulars in their natural groups in the accompanying table:

**Table 1.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Vowels</td>
<td>2540</td>
<td>3038</td>
<td>Spirants</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Consonants</td>
<td>1722</td>
<td>4615</td>
<td>Mutes</td>
<td>693</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Semivowels</td>
<td>463</td>
<td>956</td>
<td>Palatals</td>
<td>476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nasals</td>
<td>372</td>
<td>684</td>
<td>Linguals</td>
<td>868</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aspiration</td>
<td>184</td>
<td></td>
<td>Labials</td>
<td>378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sibilants</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>632</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

We may make yet another generalization, the relation per cent which the three series of consonants bear to the total number of sounds which yield 1,000 utterances of the dominant vowel.
These percentages are presented in the following table:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Samoan</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Palatal</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lingual</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labial</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It would yield no valuable results to pursue more extensively such comparisons of an isolating and an analytic speech, yet there is an interest in this simple exhibition of the extent and manner wherein they differ. To sum up, we may note that for every 25 Samoan vowels that speech makes use of but 17 consonants, whereas in our own speech we employ 46 consonants to every 30 vowels, a striking illustration of the difference between vocalic and consonantal speech. The simpler language employs its two palatals almost half as much again as we use our richer supply of palatals, even after the sacrifice of several through disuse. When we examine the two series which we employ with such beautiful precision we are struck with the lack of development which is the characteristic of the beginning speech: the Samoan employs his tongue but half as much as we, and his lips are but three quarters as much occupied as are ours.

Now when we look more closely into the column of Proto-Samoan linguals and note the play of mutation we shall make an interesting discovery. In the descendant languages the lingual pair r–l (in fact the apparent pair is really a triplet because of my discovery of the early existence of r-grasseyé) hands down but one of its members at a time; some use l and some r, none uses both. Next we find a frequency of mutation each way between the nasal and the semivowel, n–l and l–n respectively. We therefore establish the first lingual closure at a point equidistant from liquid and nasal.

A second pair exists in reference to the aspirate and sibilant. The languages of Nuclear Polynesia which have both are Tonga and Uvea; Samoa and Futuna have s only; Niue has h doing service for both. When we leave Nuclear Polynesia and pass to the homes of Tongafití folk we find that, with the sole exception of little Manahiki, the sibilant is an impossibility and is replaced consistently by the aspiration.

So with the mute pair. Here the surd dominates; the sonant d occurs consistently in Viti alone, and even there can not stand without a preface of the nasal of the lingual series, nd.

Thus we see that the tongue is used in pianissimo and fortissimo expression, and that particularly in the former its superior flexibility and the ease and beginning accuracy of its control enable the man to produce at least two distinct sounds. Between the two limiting extremes an intermediate sound has become possible, the sibilant;
but we have shown that in most of these languages the tongue control has not yet reached a degree of discipline which will give the true sound, the sibilant passes into the aspiration, a breathing but faintly colored by any activity of the tongue at all.

Next, and last in this examination of the Proto-Samoan consonants, we come to the labials. In considering the nasal series mention was made of the fixity of the m value. So far as we may rest an argument upon freedom from mutation as evidential of antiquity of acquisition, we feel abundantly justified in the belief that the line of severance of speaking man from crying animal came when man acquired the labial m. The first gift of dawning speech lies exactly in the last gift of rational speech, the ability to shut the mouth. As between the fixed labial and the imperfectly positioned palatal the labial is surely the older. Here our interested delving into the beginnings gives us a sketch of emerging man: first he can mumble and then he can grunt, but he has begun.

When we look at the other extremity of the column we find the surd mute well established. In Viti it is represented by its sonant, but only through the support of the nasal of its own series, mb; in a few instances in this language it passes to the sonant spirant v. In Tonga p becomes b without support, and this mutation is found somewhat rarely in some other languages.

The intermediate closure through the agency of the lips gives the spirants, both surd and sonant. It is easy to see why we can have this double effect from a single position which has been found impracticable in these languages when the palate and the tongue have been the effective organs. For any given closure it is theoretically possible to have two effects. If there is no vibration of the air column during the continuance of the closure we have the surd or silent consonant; but if during the brief space of the continuance of the closure the lungs force into the buccal cavity a supply of air and this is set into vibration before the closure is unbarred we have a sounding or sonant result of the closure. Thus in the case of these labial spirants, in saying fa the sound does not begin until the moment of release of the closure; in saying va it becomes evident in the moment before such release. We may find a reason. In the case of the lingual and the palatal the space in which vibration before release might take place is occupied by organs under less perfect control. In the case of the labials the palate and the tongue lie quiescent, the whole cavity of the mouth is available as a vibrating chamber, and the thin and essentially external lips are in no sense in the way of such vibration.

All the languages of Nuclear Polynesia maintain this duality of the spirant. In the Tongafiti household the surd tends to vanish, it is frequently transformed into the aspiration, and in Rarotonga that breathing has proved too feeble to endure, while the Maori can come no closer
to it than the supported *hw*. Except for mutation to the semivowel *w* in Maori and Hawaii, the sonant holds its own.

One general word should be said as to the character of the mutation of the consonants in these languages. It is essentially mutation within the series, with two important exceptions later to be noted. The reason for this is simple. The consonant is made by one of three speech-organs; when for any reason that consonant is to undergo variation it is only natural that it should vary to some other consonant producible by the same organ. For the more part the direction of such mutation is upward in the series. This accords with the belief that the consonants nearest the vowel area are the first acquired and the most easy to use, and in all variety general tendencies to revert to older and to easier forms are conspicuous.

The first exception to the law of mutation in series is the interchanges of *ng-* *n* and *n-* *ng*, each quite common in the nasals, mutation extra seriem. An examination of the slight variations in the two positions of the veil of the palate when more or less completely dropped to afford an entrance of the resonating air column to the nose and its outflow through the nostrils will prove how easily such two mutations may arise.* It fits in with what must rest as the basic principle of all these sound varieties, the inept workman’s inability to master all at once a tool which in dexterous usage may be directed to precise employment.

The second exception is the kappation of *t*, which is found in Samoa and Hawaii. In each case it has been preceded by the abolition of the true *k*, and then in a quite modern reaction the *t* has been sacrificed to replace the missing sound in the alphabet.† This movement was in progress in Hawaii when it was first discovered; it was facilitated and hastened to completion by the missionaries, who chose the new sound

---

*We note with the interest which must always attach to the subject an instance in English speech. The noun derivative of strong is strength and our standardized pronunciation retains the palatal nasal. But there was formerly, in the most excellent authority there yet remains, the variant strent, and this form finds dictionary place even in spelling. The nasal is attracted from the palate to the tongue by reason of the superior ease in passing to the next succeeding lingual spirant.

†Without recognition of the inexorability of the speech-principle here set forth as operative the teachers of Samoa are vainly struggling to stay the deformation of the speech. Early in November, 1911, Governor-General Crosé, U. S. N., in the American colony of Tutuila, held the first Teachers’ Institute ever brought together in Samoa. From the report published in Samoan in "Le Sulu" we extract this pertinent note.

“The great difficulty is the nani (gibberish speech) which destroys and corrupts the Samoan speech. The word halatula in men’s speech is distorted into kalakala and it is impossible to recognize the diversity of *t* and *k*. They should strive after the language in its purity as it has been handed down through the generations from their remote ancestors. Let no one give attention to the sneer that he is speaking in the tongue of the missionary. For it is not the language of the missionary, but it is the true language of Samoa and it should be cherished and loved as a sacred possession. So, too, is the continual interchange of *n* and *ng*. One who comes to ask for medicine on the plea that his mother is ill (‘ua tiga lo’u tina) really announces that his ache has become a mother (‘ua tina lo’u tiga). Would not one think that this distortion of the Samoan would be uprooted by the Samoan schoolmasters on account of their love for their language in its purity? Nothing of the sort, for the majority of the Samoan teachers speak this gibberish all the time and are devoid of understanding.”
when they reduced the language to writing; it has swept over Samoa since the corresponding period, and is too powerful a force to be stayed by the efforts of the teachers. This as yet evades explanation, it stands as an anomaly. Yet by way of comparison we are able to discover a very few instances where in secular mutation a Latin t has become k in descendant languages, which, it will be seen, is not an exact parallel.*

A word also remains to say as to the aspiration. Few students of phonetics admit it to a consonant place, yet it is clearly not a vowel. Whitney sets it to one side in his classic table of the alphabet which in other respects we have been following. It is as though a detail of composition, which an artist had found it difficult to dispose of on the canvas, were painted on the frame. Despite this doubt I have had no hesitation in establishing two aspirates and in assigning them to positions within the table of the alphabet; but because I can not identify any part played in the formation of these aspirations by the three consonant-forming organs I have set the two Polynesian aspirates not quite in the lingual and labial series, but proximate thereto. The existence of the duality of these aspirates is readily to be established in this language family. In the lingual series h is the mutation terminus of t and of s; and in the labial series k is the mutation terminus of v, of f, of p. Yet when we find an h carrying on to secondary development a word which at last resumes its former estate, this portative h does not carry a lingual over into the labial column or a labial into the lingual series; the aspirate delivers properly that which it has received. This could not be the case if the h resultant from lingual mutation and the h resultant from labial mutation were indistinguishable by the people who speak these languages. An exception, a case in which an error in delivery was really found, is so unusual that I discussed it at length in "The Polynesian Wanderings," page 287.

Throughout these languages runs a consistent principle of word mutation quite independent of the mutation by consonant modification. In this principle the word is subjected as word to a mutation which is governed by other than the simple phonetic laws applicable to consonant variety. This principle is metathesis, which in Polynesia is far more cogent than apparent. In Rapanui I have noted but thirteen instances of metathesis, involving twelve words, a very minute percentage of the 3,000 principal entries of this dictionary. In the dictionaries of other languages of this family this more or less complete disguise of familiar words is equally rare of record.

In the fact metathesis is very prevalent; it is constantly met with in the speech of these islanders. The reasons for the paucity of its dic-

*One of these instances is the word busk, now obsolescent, which is derivable from the Middle Latin bustum. The Latin original, itself of uncertain etymology, affords us in forking channels bust in anatomy and busk for the bodice whereby anatomy is tolerated in modest society within the temperate zones; near the equator the distinction is far less requisite.
tionary record are not far to seek. In the first place the compilers of these vocabularies, cramped for room and held to rigid economy in typographical composition, have been at pains to record the standard of each speech and to let the variants pass without comment. Thus, in the Samoan *nofoa* means a seat; there can be no doubt that this is the standard form, a derivative from *nofo* to sit; it is found in the dictionary; yet on the lips of men it is frequently sounded *fonoa* or even *fongoa*. In familiarity with the spoken language we scarcely notice the metathesis, certainly it does not seem worthy of dictionary record. But when some other branch of the race has accepted for its standard the metathetic form, that is to say, when it is used more commonly than the primitive form, the compiler of a dictionary, in particular one unfamiliar with the other Polynesian languages, unknowingly enters this as principal form and regards the true form, if he ever does hear it, as a corruption. In such a case we obtain the record of metathesis; we discover it by the comparison of other languages. Thus it is that the record of such changes is far less abundant than the word-mutation itself.

To this specific and particular reason we are to add another and general reason, one which functions with great potency in the laws of common thought. The phenomenon has a name, therefore it ceases to challenge information. We have to recognize that names, even perfectly good names, throttle investigation, for a certain type of wisdom consists in the accumulation of names, and Webster and Worcester are leaders of thought. It may well be comprehended that the introduction of so simple a designation as eschatology in general and improving conversation might lead to no result, the name buries the fact; yet introduced to the student keen in the pursuit of knowledge through research and investigation the same name might well lead on and yet on to the living hope of the joys of a life yet to come. Thus, named and satisfactorily named, metathesis has passed practically unstudied as to method and principle.

It has not been easy to codify the instances of metathesis in such wise as to establish the principles which underlie this mechanism of speech, but after many efforts which have proved fruitless I feel confident that I have devised a system of record by which all cases may be rendered comparable. It will be borne in mind that the Polynesian syllable is of the simplest structure. There are but two forms—there can be no more—the syllable containing a single vowel sound and the syllable containing a single vowel introduced by a single consonant sound.

Now before passing to the less familiar Polynesian words it will be well to illustrate metathesis through typical instances in our own more familiar speech, sometimes jocular, sometimes produced by some mental inversion of order of utterance, and then commonly known as Spoon-
erisms, from a distinguished Oxford don who was forever tripping after this fashion; in a very few instances really formative as shown
by language comparison.

Of the jocular type, there comes to mind the name which the subur-
ban resident applies to the implement of his semiweekly exercise, the
mawnlower. A genuine Spoonerism is the solemn injunction of the
clergyman that the congregation shall unite in singing hymn 688, omit-
ting the last two stanzas, hymn 688, "this world is sure from paw to
paw"; possibly less genuine is the similar ascription to the deaconing
of yet another hymn, "this world is but a shooting flea." The third type,
that which alone adds to our permanent vocabulary, is represented by
the Norman cry of haro, at the sound of which all acts of whatever vio-
ence must cease until justice were done the petitioners, which has lost
its gravity in passing into English hurrah.

If in these three types we disregard the final consonants of the
respective syllables which compose them we shall find our path easy
toward the establishment of the two simple classes of metathesis. Upon
examination we shall at once see that in respect of the elements inter-
changing position we have two distinct types and a third which com-
bines them. In mawnlower the interchanged elements are the initial
consonants; in hurrah the consonants remain unmoved but the vowels
interchange; in shooting flea syllable interchanges position with syllable.
This last type we need not now consider; in Polynesia I have not yet
identified a single instance in which syllable interchange is positively
established, and the few instances with which I am acquainted in Melas-
nesia are complicated by an alien element in the mixture of languages.*

So far as these researches have been prosecuted in the Polynesian
languages, there are but two metathetic types and these two do not com-
mingle; a word may interchange its consonants or may interchange its
vowels, but not both at the same time.

To secure codification whereby comparison may be possible I have
hit upon the device of employing the letters of our alphabet as designat-
ing position, the vowels in order indicating the vowels of each successive
syllable of the words under examination, the consonants in like manner
indicating the consonants introductory to each such syllable. Thus B
will always represent the consonant of the first syllable; the absence of
B will show that the word lacks a consonant in its first syllable; A will
represent the vowel of the first syllable, no matter what the word; C and
E are assigned to the second syllable, D and I to the third, and so on.
Thus diagrammed lawnmower is BACE, in which B represents l, A repre-
sents awn, C represents m, and E the scumbled vowel sound owr. In
like manner BACE diagrams haro with B for h, A for a, C for r, and E for o.

*In "The Polynesian Wanderings" I have listed cases of metathesis as cited in the follow-
ing list, the references being to the serial number of the items in the Appendix I: Leon 139,
Retan 193, King 196, Baki 298, Bierian and Baki 321, Saa 351, and Pala on page 108. Even
though the publication of that work preceded the writing of these pages by less than a year,
it will be seen that therein I was still striving to codify metathesis by a numerical method and
not meeting with success.
When we subject *lawnmower* to metathesis the resultant *maunlower* is represented by *cabe*. That is the symbol for all metathetics in which the consonant of the latter syllable interchanges with the consonant of the former syllable.

When we subject *haro* to metathesis the resultant *hurrah* is represented by *beca*. That is the symbol for all metathetics in which the vowel of the latter syllable interchanges with the vowel of the former syllable.

Accordingly we have now graphic representations of two primitive types, consonantal and vocalic metathesis. In examining our Rapanui examples of metathesis we shall have no difficulty in reduction to these types, even in words more extensive than dissyllables. The only confusion will arise where we have to deal with syllables which lack consonants. Yet this confusion will vanish when we bear in mind that a word lacking a second consonant, symbolized *bae*, is the same thing as *bace*, and that the symbol of its consonantal metathesis, *abe*, is really the equivalent of *cabe*. Accordingly we thus arrange these examples, the primitive form preceding in every pair.

**I. Consonantal Metathesis.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CABE</th>
<th>ABE</th>
<th>CARDI</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>muhu</td>
<td>foe</td>
<td>upoko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>numi</td>
<td>ohe</td>
<td>puoko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(ha)moni</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vaka</td>
<td>haere</td>
<td>aluga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mona</td>
<td>ahere</td>
<td>ragua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>noma</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**II. Vocalic Metathesis.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>BECA</th>
<th>ACIE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pusa</td>
<td>pahu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tihe</td>
<td>tehi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tufa</td>
<td>tahu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pahu</td>
<td>ariu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tehi</td>
<td>arui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tahu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER II.

RAPANUI SOURCES AND VARIETY.

We can make no better beginning of the study of the phonetics of this speech than by an examination of the mutations to which have been subjected those words which the necessities of modern intercourse have forced the islanders to naturalize. These words are of sources easily recognizable as English, French, and ecclesiastical. Their original forms are standard in our familiar acquaintance; therefore they afford us opportunity of examining the treatment to which this Polynesian folk has had to subject them for its own currency. To the number of 66 they are entered in the dictionary with such type differentiation as will manifest their alien character, and in that place the source of each is indicated. For the purpose of this examination they are here assembled in two tables. With the French we may properly and do include the Latin and Greek borrowings, for all have come through the same channel, the mission priests and brethren of the Congrégation des Sacrés-Cœurs de Picpus. The source of the words of English origin is less definite. We have information of no such settlement of English-speaking folk on Easter Island as would foster the acquisition of this score of vocables. A few, such as pakete, paura, uira, manua, tara, peni, poti, may have been acquired by islanders drafted into service as boat’s crews of the whalers who once crowded those seas in their hunt for the cachalot. A few others may have been acquired by contract laborers in Tahiti, where the London Mission had introduced some English to island life. In this group we may safely place hora, minuta, nira, eteni, mitinare, himene, puka, ti, tiki, tokini, and tope—there can be no doubt as to the latter moiety, how they smack of the dissenting missionary! But hoi in derivation from horse is a puzzle: in kevare we find the French word for the same animal; hoi, therefore, did not arise on Easter Island; it was not likely to be acquired in Tahiti, for puaahorofenua is the name there in use. But here are the lists:

ENGLISH.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Rapanui</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Rapanui</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>aniani</td>
<td>(onion)</td>
<td>mitinare</td>
<td>(missionary)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eteni</td>
<td>(heathen)</td>
<td>moni</td>
<td>(money)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>himene</td>
<td>(hymn)</td>
<td>nira</td>
<td>(needle)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hoi</td>
<td>(horse)</td>
<td>pakete</td>
<td>(bucket)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hora</td>
<td>(hour)</td>
<td>paura</td>
<td>(powder)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>manua</td>
<td>(man o’ war)</td>
<td>peni</td>
<td>(paint)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>minuta</td>
<td>(minute)</td>
<td>poti</td>
<td>(boat)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>puka</td>
<td>(book)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>tara</td>
<td>(dollar)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ti</td>
<td>(tea)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>tiki</td>
<td>(sick)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>tokini</td>
<td>(stocking)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>tope</td>
<td>(soap)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>uira</td>
<td>(wheel)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
FRENCH AND ECCLESIASTICAL.

agera (ange) enemi (ennemi) eukaritia (eucharistie) hipokerita (hypocrite) hove (veuve) iuteo (iudaeus) karatia (gratia) kevare (cheval) kimatiko (schismaticus)

mereti (mercredi) miterio (mysterium) natura (natura) nieve (nivis) papa (pape) papatema (baptême) pateriareka (patriarch) peata (beatus) penetuli (piétre) peripitero (presbyterus) rapino (lapin) reone (léon)

ereta (lettre) ri (riz) ropa (robe) takarameta (sacrament) tameti (samedi) taperenakero (tabernaculum) teparanate (serpent) tiaporó (diabolus) tominika (dominica) toro (taureau) uva (uva) veneri (vendredi) viatiko (viaticum) vicario (vicarius) verigine (virgo)

Even in so simple a matter as the addition of a final vowel to a foreign word of closed habit we shall find an indication of a fixed character of this as of every speech of the Polynesian family. In these two lists we find no instance of the addition of $u$, nor is it common in such usage elsewhere in this family. Another generally uncommon euphonic termination applicable to closed foreign words, $o$, occurs only in the French list, and even there (except for the single instance of *rapino*) is confined to the ecclesiastical words, in which we seem to note a tendency on the part of the priests to offer to the islanders the oblique cases and open forms of the originals. It should be noted that in no case does the euphonic addition carry the accent; it is largely to secure a penult ictus in reproducing the original accent of the borrowed word that this extra syllable is appended. In the arsis the finer quality of the vowel might be expected to attain the full perfection which is the foremost quality, almost the most enduring possession, of Polynesian orthoepy. In the thesis, particularly a final thesis, the shade of difference between $e$ and $i$ may pass unconsidered. We note the cases under each vowel, the series of each table being noted independently.

A.

hora minuta paura pukapuka uira agera hipokerita pateriareka papatema retera ropa takarameta

E.

himene mitinare pakete tope kevare reone teparanate verigine

I.

aniani eteni hoi peni poti tiki hipotati penetuli porotetani

The proportion contributed to these three lists by the two source languages seems to inhere in conditions exterior to Rapanui. The French possesses a larger number of vocables of the open habit and there is no such ictus upon the ultima as distinguishes many English words. Thus, taking into the count the fact that the French list is rather more than twice the length of the English list, we estimate a final
a and a final e as twice as frequently required in English borrowings and a final i as four times as frequent.

No Polynesian speech can accomplish the concurrence of consonants; the spirit of the language does not tolerate it. In borrowing words in which such concurrence exists two methods of treatment are in use to obviate the difficulty.

One, the method which seems the easier to the foreigner who seeks to contribute necessary new words—and that is the position of every missionary—is to split up the concurrent consonants by the interjection of a light vowel, most commonly assimilated to a stem vowel next earlier or next later in the word: this we find illustrated in teparanate, in which the latter a is assimilated to the former, and in porokimo, where the first o is assimilated from the succeeding and essentially stem o. Or a vowel of a lighter color may be employed, merely as a septum, as the last e in taperenakero. By such alien brutality we encounter the uncouth forms of the type laikisipositatamapefela and ametamani, (Reichspostdampfer and Amtmann) with which the needs of German administration have defaced the pleasant rhythm of the Samoan, a language sweet in the cadences of love and ample for the orator, submissive but aghast at such Teutonic additions.

In a second group of the borrowings we recognize with no difficulty the motion of a less external principle, a motion which represents the tendency of the island speech. This is perhaps less a matter susceptible of positive proof than the recognition of the feel of the language acquired in years of intimate contact with Polynesian speech and of close study of its manners and methods. To these islanders the historic etymology of the borrowed European word is a thing unknown, never to be known, not in the least worthy of consideration.

That we have written of a certain large reliance on the feel of the language is not to be taken as indicative of any shirking of discussion. It is possible in a few words to present the difference and to present it clearly, a particular presentation of the general statements of the foregoing chapter.

In our Indo-Germanic languages the stem survives in its consonant skeleton. In passing from stage to stage in descent from a common ancestor the consonants have been subjected to a slow modification, but it is so slight that the laws of Grimm and Verner are sufficient to bring almost, if not yet quite, all to plain account. Far other with the vowel elements; these unstopped vibrations of the vocal column of air undergo strange alterations, not only secular change in the course of long ages but rapid change within the memory of a single generation or but of a few. Our veriest school children, if permitted to think at all, wonder at the prosody of the mutilated rhyme:

I am monarch of all I survey,
My right there is none to dispute,
From the center all round to the sea—
And in the present score of years London has become alarmed at the remarkable spread of the *a* in *lady* to a something which we do not exactly represent in type by *lydy* or *laidy*, the sudden extension of a narrowly restricted Middlesex village dialect which had lain dormant for centuries until this modern weed growth, and now baffles all efforts at explanation.

A very small area of the general vowel-change has been set apart into artificial classes and designated ablaut and umlaut, active under impulses which we scarcely yet begin to comprehend. In the languages familiar to our use the lasting frame is the consonant, the vowel may change almost in a year; but in Polynesia the skeleton of the word is the vowel. The consonants are yet but few, a sign in this case of recent and partial development as genetic conditions have served; they are so dotted over the buccal speech-area as to suggest that they are little more than samples of what may long ages hence be needed. They are subject to mutation along lines which we may readily explain; they are frequently subject to extinction without entailing any serious loss of comprehensibility. But the vowel remains firm and unwavering; it is the real skeleton of the Polynesian speech-body.

Let us clinch the statement by a simple illustration, and in this we may draw upon the Samoan as representing the central and least modified type of Polynesian speech.

We are all familiar with English types of inflection employing such forms as *sang, sing, song, sung*. This English series has been subjected to purposeful vowel change, yet the sense runs one and undivided throughout; the stem has but undergone ablaut. Yet if we were to attempt to subject to such vocalic mutation a similar Samoan couplet of consonants, as *t-ng*, we should have *tagi* to cry, *togi* to peck, *tugi* to set afire. In the Samoan series, which is not in the least a speech-series, the same change of vowels gives us a new word in each case. Although the consonants remain unaltered in themselves and in their relative position the shift of vowel gives a complete alteration of sense. Clearly the skeleton of these words is not in the consonants. Now let us examine the first of these Polynesian words and notice the consonant modifications it may undergo and yet carry the sense unmodified in various dialects of the Polynesian family and as loan material in Melanesian languages,

\[ \text{tangi tani taki tai kani angi jangi hai} \]

Each consonant has undergone each and every of the changes which are its phonetic possibility, even to extinction. In the final reduction we are led to a specimen so elemental that we find no consonant other than an aspirate, a mere initial breathing, scarcely more vocal than an appulse; but throughout the changes the vowel *a* and the vowel *i* remain unchanged in themselves and in their relative position. The life of all
these words lies in the a–i collocation; it is this vowel skeleton which holds the meaning.

Look now at our tables of English and French source and see what the Rapanui men under their own instinct of speech have done with their borrowings. An excellent illustration is peni, interesting because we find it duplicated by penetuli of the same sense from the French peinture. The word paini is on two accounts impracticable for Rapanui enunciation; it ends in a consonant; it carries concurrent consonants; if dealt with by the foreigner intent upon fitting the English word for island use by the method of parting the concurrence by a vowel of light shade, the word would assume some such form as peniti. This would come under the regimen of another rule of Polynesian speech, that of the penult accent, and we should find that peniti is unrecognizably remote from original paint. Governed by his own comprehension of that which is permanent and dominant in every vocable, the Rapanui man seizes upon the vowel which meets his ear; of the succeeding consonants adopts that which is most lasting in his consonantal scheme, the nasal, and rejects the mute. Therefore peni pictures to his eye the distinctive determinant sound which paini makes upon his ear.

Thus we are introduced to an important detail of the use of the consonants. Not only are the Polynesians masters of far fewer consonants than our needs require, but of those consonants which they do possess the mastery is varied in degree. The tier of consonants which lies nearest the vowels is that which alone can be said to be universally in Polynesian possession, the palatal nasal ng, the lingual nasal n, the labial nasal m. These three are almost constant; mutation inter se is rare, and mutation in series (that is to say, m to other labials, and the like) is almost wholly restricted to the possibility of the l–n and n–l mutation. This exception, again, is genetically valuable, for it points the way to a line whereby the vowel in evolution through the channel of the liquid may attain to consonant figure. Our studies of Polynesian etymologies show us—in fact the tangi illustration shortly heretofore employed offers a full exposition—that t is impermanent, it may become k by an extraordinary shift to the palatal series, and in its own series it may become j, s, h, or vanish entirely. Therefore we are led to the conclusion that in dealing with concurrent consonants in its borrowings the Polynesian selects that of each two which is the older and better established in his own speech.

This we find again instanced in nira, a selection of the liquid over the mute in the dl of needle.

In a considerable group of these borrowed words we have to do with s concurrent with some other consonant, either in the preceding or the succeeding position. Here the resultant is conditioned by the fact that the sibilant is impossible to the Polynesian in general, the Samoan being the chief exception, and commonly is represented by an aspiration
approximate to the lingual positions of the buccal closures and apparently prior to those positions, for a post-aspirated consonant is scarcely to be found in the Polynesian Pacific.* Accordingly, in such cases as these the impossible sibilant is omitted and sk, ks, sm, sp, of the original word are satisfactorily reproduced by the remainder of the pair. Where s stands alone it is reproduced by t, thus giving rise to the deliciously pious collocation of *tiki, tokini, tope of the former table; in which any person who has acquired familiarity with the harsh introduction to the Pacific islanders of the accidentia of civilization will sadly recognize a case of hysteron proteron, for tokini and tope are really major and minor premises of a fatal syllogism.

When we pass to the comparison of Rapanui with other languages of the Polynesian family we shall have to consider changes less violent, changes which are clearly reducible to certain fixed, smoothly acting, and, we believe, readily comprehensible laws of mutation not peculiar to this remotest speech, but general throughout the family. In order to facilitate comparisons of the material I suffix to the last chapter finding tables of all such vocables as afford comparable data and shall cite them by the assigned serial numbers. It will be seen that just one-third of the dictionary material is thus made available to a greater or less extent for this particular research.

Our first inquiry shall be addressed to the vowel changes which Rapanui exhibits in comparison with our standard of Polynesian speech. Naturally, because of the durability of the Polynesian vowel, the number will not be found a large one; each instance will, therefore, be of particular interest.

\[a-o\] The mutation in thesis occurs in 789, 791; in arsis in 514. In the quasi diphthong \(au\) we find the mutant \(ou\) in 517, 518, 677, 783, but it is not critical in Southeast Polynesian, for the duplicate forms exist in these stems quite generally and may have been coexistent in the earliest swarms of migration.

\[a-e\] Found in thesis in 375, 470.
\[o-a\] Found in arsis in 730, 873; in thesis in 856.
\[o-e\] Found in thesis in 754.
\[o-u\] Found in thesis in 748.

Duplicate forms, that is to say, instances of vowel variety which are not critical for Southeast Polynesian, are found in 375, 470, 517, 518, 660, 699, 751, 777, 783, 938. There remain the following, which are not to be arranged in the foregoing classes:

341. The identification is very uncertain both in sense and in source and must be neglected until better supported.
452. The Rapanui really represents here the standard form of the Tongastiti migration.
867. The Rapanui is regular, the Maori an anomalous form.
920. The word in most of its occurrences shows evidences of an upheaval so violent as to remove it from under the ordinary laws of phonetic variety.

*We note the \(sh\) of Tongarewa, its dialectic occurrence as an \(h\)-variant in Maori, and traces among the Polynesian loan material in Melanesia; also the \(dh\) of Viti in mutation from Polynesian \(h\) and \(s\); the \(wh\) of Maori is, of course, not properly in this list, for it is really \(hw\) attracted out of order in writing by the influence of the English error.
We have already, in the preceding chapter, presented a table of the alphabet of Rapanui in comparison with the adopted standard of the Proto-Samoan. We shall next list the occurrences of the Rapanui deviations from the standard, and in the first set of tables shall concern ourselves only with the cases for which we have Samoan—or in a few instances lacking Samoan we have other Nuclear Polynesian—primitives as the base of comparison. These tables deal only with deviations; the concords are so many and so consistent that the index table serves as a most satisfactory tabulation. I make but one exception, in each direction, to this system; the mutation l–r holds so constantly as not to call for record, and the ō in Rapanui, as a preservation of the Proto-Samoan aspiration, needs record because that sound does not appear in the modern Samoan. The tables are grouped by series, that is, by the three speech-organs employed, beginning at the back of the mouth.

**Palatal:**

| g–n | 686 | 785 |
| g— | 316 |
| k— | 419 | 534 | 730 | 745 | 822 |

**Linguial:**

| l–n | 786 |
| l— | 736 | 830 |
| n–g | 660 | 714 | 735 |
| h–h | 296 | 351 | 359 | 771 | 792 | 824 |
| h— | 692 | 695 | 833 |
| s–h | 329 | 355 | 358 | 362 | 364 | 371 | 374 | 376 | 377 | 380 | 381 | 384 | 386 |
| s— | 740 | 743 | 744 | 750 | 753 | 754 | 766 | 789 | 835 |
| s— | 325 | 470 | 823 |
| t— | 770 |

**Labial:**

| f–h | 297 | 299 | 300 | 301 | 304 | 335 | 336 | 337 | 338 | 349 | 350 | 351 | 352 |
| f— | 333 | 334 | 356 | 357 | 360 | 363 | 365 | 366 | 367 | 368 | 369 | 370 | 372 |
| f— | 373 | 375 | 378 | 379 | 385 | 386 | 387 | 388 | 389 | 391 | 393 | 395 | 397 |
| f— | 398 | 402 | 403 | 404 | 405 | 406 | 407 | 410 | 411 | 415 | 423 | 430 | 471 |
| f— | 524 | 528 | 529 | 551 | 589 | 599 | 621 | 622 | 623 | 625 | 626 | 656 | 679 |
| f— | 694 | 698 | 741 | 742 | 745 | 746 | 747 | 748 | 749 | 751 | 752 | 755 | 756 |

Of the two strongly characteristic deviations of Rapanui from the Proto-Samoan standard, s–h and f–h, each affecting an intermediate closure, of the tongue and lips respectively, each results in an aspiration, but with a difference in quality whose existence we must recognize, even though we can not fully comprehend it as within our own speech training.

In the nasal tier the interchanges g–n and n–g are general and not to be regarded as of diagnostic value in determination of dialect movement.

The minor movements of mutation in the palatal column, the extinction of g and of k, are frequent in Polynesian. That of k has already received sufficient comment, that of g is a dialectic character of Tahiti, and is found sporadically in Nuclear Polynesian and in the Maori.
In the lingual column the mutation $l-v$ is characteristic of Nukuoro, a speech that is best considered a somewhat recent Samoan derivative; it is sporadic in several languages. The extinction of $l$ is strongly marked in Niuē, appears somewhat frequently in Tonga, and in South-east Polynesia is abundant in the Marquesas. The consideration of the retention of the Proto-Samoan aspiration and of its extinction, both included in the foregoing tables, is postponed to later studies of the aspiration in general. The extinction of the sibilant is common in Mangareva, as we see in the chapter dealing with that tongue; it is the rule in Rarotonga, it is sporadic in other Tongafiti languages; I lack present record of its occurrence in Nuclear Polynesian.

In the labial column the mutation $f-v$, an interesting variety since it involves the unusual change from surd to sonant, is characteristic of Viti, sporadic in several languages in each household. The extinction of $f$ is characteristic of Mangaia, Rarotonga, Bukabuka, strongly marked in Mangareva, and sporadic in Nukuoro and Rotumā.

We next pass to a similar tabulation of mutation of the Tongafiti element registered upon Maori as the most readily available base. These variants are very few; they occur only in the linguals and labials:

| $h$ | 841 842 | $hw$ | 839 844 |
| $h-w$ | 952 | $w-v$ | 842 843 864 871 912 955 956 957 |
| $h-w$ | 922 | $w-h$ | 850 853 856 858 |

The Maori $hw$ being a mutation of Proto-Samoan $f$, the three entries are reducible to $f-h$, $f-v$, $f-$, which have been established in the larger table with Samoan comparatives. Similarly as Maori $w$ is a mutation of Proto-Samoan $v$, the foregoing entries reduce to $w-v$, which therefore cancels itself, and $v-h$. The former of these exhibits Rapanui as closer to the Proto-Samoan than the Maori. The latter mutation is very rare. In "The Polynesian Wanderings" I noted it once each in three languages; three of the instances here noted show great irregularities in the comparative histories of the several vocables upon which they are based.

Up to this point we have concerned ourselves with the investigation and record of phonetic mutations, a point at which, undoubtedly from motives of convenience, philological comparison most commonly regards its labors as complete. But this is an exaltation of form over substance. It does not call for deep insight into speech as the utterance of the inward thought of sentient man to recognize that form may be a grace, but it is the sense that is the life of the word.

We next shall pass to the examination of these words of Rapanui, wherever comparable, in the effort to discover what information they may be made to give us of the position of this distant folk among greater families of its race. It may be that we shall not find much; it may well be that rules for the government of such inquiry may not distinctly establish themselves, for the field is new. A new acre in a field so little
tilled may surely yield some crop, as is the way of fallows when brought under tilth.

One general statement must be held to condition this manner of inquiry. We are dependent upon brief vocabularies. I would be the last to suggest that they be held in disesteem; they represent, one and all, the best result of the life work of men who needed these word-lists as tools for the prosecution of a task to which they had dedicated their energies with the blessing and the inspiration of sacrifice of self. I am fond of these Polynesian dictionaries, old and warm and now grown shabby friends of my study. Their simple statements are the warrant of their honesty. But we must recognize that their definitions are incomplete and without exception they are superficial. Not one has felt the call to delve below the convenience of the word, as speech medium of thought interchange, to discover the germ thought out of which variety of expression may derive.* In this dictionary of Rapanui we find that tuu may mean a post, it may mean to be; in sister languages it means to dwell. Each of these definitions is a good definition so far as it goes. It is only when through widely spread comparison we establish for tuu its plasm of primary sense, which seems to render it a descriptive designation of the relation to the common bench or plane of reference which is borne by an object cognizable as in general protrusive or external—it is only then that we find it possible to regard these three variants as equally secondary in varying directions.

To see our way through these tangles we must have some knowledge of what the islander selects for cognition out of anything perceived, and what manner of character of any object of such cognition he selects as generic and what as individual. We must remember that this man, as a thinking man, is not under governance of the laws which we have painfully elaborated in the experiences of our own thought life. Our teachers find it a stupid boy who, when he deals with this problem of an arithmetic, once mental but now oral (as perhaps prefiguring a knowledge in time to come that in its bearing upon culture it is but lip service), "if there were 27 sheep in a pasture and you saw 3 sheep jump the fence how many sheep would be left in the pasture?", answers "no sheep." A most stupid boy, a boy for whom the bottom of the row is appointed; a boy most wise, a boy for whom a worthy place in life is appointed. For there is a wisdom of figures and there is a wisdom of sheep, and this boy knew sheep. Which apologue may serve to remind us that in this branch of the inquiry we are to give to savage wisdom our attention with no prejudice.

In the examination of this material for sense concord and for sense variety as the data may exhibit, we shall continue to find it advan-

*Both simple and superficial we extract from the early pages of Judge Andrews's Hawaiian Dictionary: aapa, adj. Presumptuous, as when a drunken man lies down on a precipice.
tageous to maintain the segregation of the data by the classes of the occurrence of the identification in Polynesia exterior to this southeastern province. These are three: (1) identification in both migrations; (2) identification in the Proto-Samoan exclusively; (3) identification in the Tongafiti exclusively.

The first of these, much the largest, we shall pass first under review. But before we can make much headway it will be necessary to give some preliminary consideration to the method by which speech-elements are assigned to these three classes. Nuclear Polynesia was the meeting-place of the two migration streams, and in that central province Samoa is most distinctly the scene of the reunion of the long and widely sun-dered branches of this most errant race. We have most conclusively established that the early, or Proto-Samoan, migration swarmed out from Indonesia through two gateways at, or slightly prior to, the Chris-tian era. That it pursued leisurely courses of voyaging, in the Samoa stream by way of New Britain, the Solomons, Santa Cruz, and thus to the new home in Samoa; in the Viti stream by way of Torres Straits, the New Hebrides, and Viti. That in a movement of convection within Nuclear Polynesia these two streams rejoined and created a settle-ment quite homogeneous save for an anterior Melanesian element in Viti and perhaps in Rotumā. Upon this Proto-Samoan colony of Nuclear Polynesia arrived (an uncertain number of centuries later and by a course which we must positively exclude from the Melanesian traverse, but which otherwise we are wholly unable to identify) a second migration of the same race, the Tongafiti swarm.

This had so long been sundered from the earlier and isolated colony that independent and divergent development of language had taken place. This half-alien swarm, whencesoever it came, rested upon Samoa for a period whose beginning we have no present means of establishing with accuracy upon our calendar, but which there seems somewhat good reason to assign to about 600 A.D. We have excel-lent agreement of many Samoan annals to adjust the expulsion of the intruders to a period in or about the eleventh century. The Tongafiti conquerors of Proto-Samoan Samoa have left such a record of cruelty that the wise and brave youth who expelled them in the running fight of Matamatamē became a national hero and the first of the Malietoas, Savea. Yet there was opportunity during these overbearing centuries for the two stages of the mother tongue to meet and to some extent to mix. This it is which we are to investigate.

Since the mother tongue was common, a certain and assuredly a large proportion in Samoa of the vocables of the two migrations must be common property. Let us represent that element by symbols ABCD. The Proto-Samoan colony, then, would be discovered in the home of its remote isolation speaking a language representable by ABCD–EFGH, in which the latter group of symbols may represent ancient and common
speech material which in time had been lost by the separated branch of the family, or which had been acquired along the Proto-Samoan way, the latter hypothesis on many accounts being scarcely tenable.

Centuries later arrives upon Samoa the Tongafiti swarm, speaking a language representable by $ABCD-IJKL$, the respective symbols bearing similar explanation. Now if we find our present Samoan to consist of $ABCD-EFGH-I$, and our present Maori to consist of $ABCD-E-IJKL$, we have no hesitation in ascribing $I$ and $E$ respectively to accumulation during contact of the two swarms when convection movement was possible. The greater share of such contact is to be attributed to those centuries of association, even though violent, in Samoa; a lesser share is to be attributed to contact at distal points of migration in which the later comers found an earlier settlement of the older swarm, in support of which we have not only the deductions of philological analysis but the consenting record of history when we learn to interpret annals of the genealogy of this race.

Accordingly, if in this province of Southeast Polynesia we encounter a speech element of the type $ABCD-EH$ we shall be justified in assigning it to a direct migration from Nuclear Polynesia of Proto-Samoans to this natural limit of all successful migration. If, similarly, we find a speech element $ABCD-IK$, we shall assign it to a Tongafiti migration. This it is which we shall now examine. The first group in the table (items 293–728) represents $ABCD$, the common element. These are all satisfactory form identifications; the inner content of sense will point the more definite assignment of deviation forms to one or to the other branch of the family. The material here grouped is of very uniform concord. Where variety superficially appears the notes appended in the vocabulary to each such item point out the substantial agreement. In a few cases, where the reduction to uniformity of signification is found impracticable, the compared data show that in general these instances upon closer study are more properly to be assigned to one or other of the separate migration streams.

When we turn to the list of identifications which are chargeable to the Proto-Samoan source and which show no contamination along the way of the sea or in this distant terminus of migration, we find, however, a marked difference. The table shows that we are dealing in this class of data with 116 items (729–839 of the finding table). Of these no less than 31 show such sense deviations as call for the particular study which has been recorded in the notes appended to each such item in the vocabulary. The variant stems are thus listed:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>732</th>
<th>740</th>
<th>754</th>
<th>761</th>
<th>771</th>
<th>780</th>
<th>790</th>
<th>797</th>
<th>801</th>
<th>807</th>
<th>813</th>
<th>818</th>
<th>825</th>
<th>833</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>738</td>
<td>745</td>
<td>755</td>
<td>765</td>
<td>774</td>
<td>788</td>
<td>795</td>
<td>800</td>
<td>806</td>
<td>808</td>
<td>817</td>
<td>821</td>
<td>831</td>
<td>837</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>739</td>
<td>748</td>
<td>758</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From this list we are obliged to remove those items in which our dictionary material is either insufficient in sum or else lacking in precision
to such an extent as to bar us from deriving determining conclusions from the comparison. These are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>atariki</th>
<th>heguhu</th>
<th>matahi</th>
<th>moko 2</th>
<th>pe 2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>garu 2</td>
<td>kauui</td>
<td>mau 4</td>
<td>nivaniv</td>
<td>ranorano</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hae 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In like manner we shall exclude those items in which we can detect error in the definitions which our authorities have set down. Recognizing the existence of this error we avoid employment of it to a wrong result, but we do not feel justified in correcting it without confirmation from some authority. These are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>mahaga</th>
<th>pokopoko</th>
<th>poro</th>
<th>taha 2</th>
<th>tiaki 1</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

In the remainder which is available for the determination of the relation of Rapanui to the Proto-Samoan we find two items, haiga and tarotaro, in which the Rapanui word expresses a specific detail or particularization of the general sense preserved in Nuclear Polynesia. Associable herewith is a single instance, rarama, in which Rapanui has, through independent processes of evolution, arrived at a secondary stage of the primal sense, the deviation being in a direction opposite to the particularization of the previously mentioned class.

In final residuum we are left with eleven vocables of the utmost value in our research, namely:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>gogoro</th>
<th>iko</th>
<th>pena</th>
<th>roturotu 1</th>
<th>uki</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>hogehoge</td>
<td>okooko</td>
<td>rakei</td>
<td>uiui</td>
<td>varevare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>huna</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the vocables of this list one character is constant and distinctive; each presents the word in a type more primal than is to be found for the same word in any of the descendant languages as now spoken in the province of Nuclear Polynesia. Now join to this constant character of the inner content of the word-sense whatever we may discover as to form; that is to say, associate herewith the phonetic record. It is not much, just the single fact that iko is found in modern Samoan as 'ofi, but it points in the same direction; it shows that Rapanui hived off with the stem ikof and has lost its final consonant, while Samoa at a later period acquired the device of the structural i and thus has preserved its final stem consonant.

That which we may deduce from this incontestible residue is that in sense and form the Proto-Samoan element in Rapanui represents an older and more primitive type than is shown in the modern languages of Nuclear Polynesia. Another form of statement of the same result of research is that a migration of Proto-Samoans left Nuclear Polynesia, and many little points indicate with strength of concurrence that Samoa itself was the point of departure—that this migration faced
boldly the sunrise sea under the instinct of that heliotropism which dominates the race. We discover that this swarming was made at a time which is marked upon the calendar of speech, even if not upon a tale of numbered years. When the Rapanui forefathers sailed out of Samoa the mother tongue was still using its true aspirates, for there were two in Proto-Samoan; and it had not yet acquired the formative elements which have availed in Nuclear Polynesia to maintain the final consonants of closed stems; and in that mother tongue the accumulation of a new and fashionable stock of speech material had not yet tucked these ancestral words away into the nooks and corners of language to live on obscurely as specific survivals. We shall find occasion in the final summation to revert to the several points here established.

Another element of a distinctive nature has been segregated in this Rapanui vocabulary, the element which is to be credited to a Tongafiti source and for which no Proto-Samoan affiliates are identifiable. We now pass to the examination of the 119 items (839-957) so classed. Of these items, those in which there is found such variety in sense between the Rapanui and the Maori as to challenge attention are listed in the following table:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>840</th>
<th>846</th>
<th>848</th>
<th>855</th>
<th>865</th>
<th>885</th>
<th>891</th>
<th>907</th>
<th>911</th>
<th>926</th>
<th>934</th>
<th>941</th>
<th>951</th>
<th>954</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>842</td>
<td>847</td>
<td>852</td>
<td>861</td>
<td>876</td>
<td>890</td>
<td>902</td>
<td>909</td>
<td>912</td>
<td>932</td>
<td>936</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It will be observed that there is a wide difference in the conditions of this comparison when we come to deal with this specifically Tongafiti contribution, of practically equal extent with that which we have segregated as derived from a Proto-Samoan source. In dealing with that material we enjoyed the opportunity of making a double comparison. Thanks to my discovery and considerable reconstruction of the Proto-Samoan mother speech we have been able to compare both Rapanui and modern Samoan with that norm, and thus to compare them with one another in the computation of the angle of divergence from the norm, both in form and in sense.

But in dealing with the Tongafiti contribution I set beside it for comparison another modern speech, the Maori. This inheres in the conditions of the research. We have an excellent dictionary of that language; we soon shall have a better, when the Venerable Archdeacon Williams, of Gisborne, brings to a conclusion, which may not fail of being brilliant, the arduous toil of Maori lexicography upon which he has long been engaged. We lack the tertium quid which should make Tongafiti comparisons a matter of definitely ascertained and positively fixed values, such as the discovery of the Proto-Samoan has given us for the elder migration of the race. It has not yet occurred to the workers upon the languages of the later migration to delve for the mother speech of those more recent migrants. Although we recognize the inaccuracy which must attend the comparison of two modern languages when we
lack the antecedent norm for a standard of deviation, yet we must employ the Maori because of its superior dictionary equipment.

We are well aware that, so long as the comparison must rest upon some modern Tongafiti language, we should obtain better results by employing some one of the languages spoken in the Hervey or neighboring groups. Every argument, every reading of Maori and other tradition, points clearly to that region as such a distributing center of the later Tongafiti migration as Samoa has been for the Proto-Samoan wanderers. But we lack dictionary provision and must content ourselves with the Maori.

Since the subject has arisen for consideration we may, before passing, note the geography of that mid region. To the west lies Nuclear Polynesia, which I set apart as a linguistic province in an earlier work upon this theme. To the east lies this province of Southeast Polynesia whose essential unity is established in the course of the studies recorded in this volume. Spread in the intervening sea lie the Cook and Austral groups, together with lesser islets, in which the Tongafiti character is well marked, and in which such research as I have been able to conduct has revealed very scanty stock of distinctively Proto-Samoan material. These islands undoubtedly became the principal home of the Tongafiti after the Matamatemē onfall drove them from Samoa. It is from them that the voyages of discovery and voyages of rediscovery carried them to Aotearoa, which lies upon our charts as New Zealand, where they found some population of Proto-Samoans who had voyaged thither direct from Samoa and whom in time they reduced to subjection but not to linguistic extinction. From the same central oceanic base the Tongafiti passed to the nearer archipelagoes of Southeast Polynesia in whose five languages we are now examining their condition. From the same base, either directly or proximately through Tahiti and the Marquesas, we find that they reached Hawaii, and there, far in the north, they subjected a prior population of Proto-Samoans, but not to linguistic extinction. Here in Southeast Polynesia we find the two stages of the language existing without mixture in equal streams. We shall find pleasure and profit in studying out, so far as we may, the evidences of original colonization and secondary distribution by movements of convection within the province. But we must confess that in this branch of the investigation we are hampered through the failure to establish the Tongafiti mother speech to serve as the standard of comparison in deviation of sense, for with form as phonetics we are to deal very lightly.

The Rapanui variants in the Tongafiti class exhibit a slightly smaller percentage than those in the Proto-Samoan class. This might be a matter of greater value if the two comparisons were more equal. We should expect, moreover, to find such a deviation founded upon the marked difference in the age of each migration source within the Pacific.
Following the system employed in the study of the Proto-Samoan variants we may assemble these items into classes.

We remove from consideration those items in which our dictionary material is insufficient to form a proper basis for comparison. These are:

\[
\text{garara, gorigori, guha}
\]

Similarly we must strike out those items in which dictionary error is recognizable. In this series are:

\[
\text{hakura, henua, hope, puapua}
\]

Of the residue after this elimination we find two interesting groups. In the former the Rapanui offers a more primitive sense than is encountered in the Maori. It seems closer to the sources of distribution whence the two languages have moved. This is the list:

\[
\text{eva, ragaraga, reva, titiri, tua, reke}
\]

On the other hand we find a slightly longer list of items in which the Rapanui is employed in a specific sense where the Maori has the closer approximation to the primitive signification so far as we feel justified in establishing such sense. These are:

\[
\text{ariga, maki, reva, tika, uga, kopikopi, reherehe, teitei, titaa, umiumi}
\]

Last of all we note two vocables, \textit{huhu} and \textit{mahara}, in which the Rapanui carries a sense that can only be distinguished as secondary in evolution, so great a deviation does it show from the Maori comparative material.

For the reasons already set forth we must refrain from the more general comment which in summing up might serve to explain these variations.

Two distinct items yet remain for consideration, one of sense and one of phonetics, each applicable to all the languages of this province.

The former item, dealing with a certain characteristic of word meaning, the inversion of sense, must be postponed for later study, because in certain psychological peculiarities of Polynesian speech we may best find an explanation.

In the phonetic treatment of Rapanui I have postponed detailed discussion of the aspirates. They are very irregular, at least very irregularly recorded, in this province, and I shall have to revert to them in dealing separately with each language. To facilitate the examination I subjoin a series of lists of all the items in which one or other of the aspirates appears, or should appear, in Rapanui. Because our comparative apparatus varies widely in its incidence I have assembled these
lists in accordance therewith. I omit those occurrences, readily discoverable in the vocabulary, of *k* in Rapanui where no comparable data are available, and also the vocables which are entered in the vocabulary both with and without the aspirations. The first table records the items in which comparable data go no further than the province of Southeast Polynesia, and where, accordingly, we may not establish a determinant comparison:

\[
\begin{array}{cccccccccccc}
3 & 27 & 42 & 48 & 54 & 60 & 66 & 72 & 82 & 114 & 155 & 178 & 206 & 238 \\
4 & 34 & 43 & 49 & 55 & 61 & 67 & 73 & 84 & 116 & 159 & 179 & 209 & 261 \\
5 & 38 & 44 & 50 & 56 & 62 & 68 & 74 & 92 & 137 & 161 & 187 & 213 & 262 \\
6 & 39 & 45 & 51 & 57 & 63 & 69 & 76 & 100 & 140 & 171 & 188 & 220 & 281 \\
12 & 40 & 46 & 52 & 58 & 64 & 70 & 77 & 111 & 142 & 172 & 201 & 230 & 292 \\
24 & 41 & 47 & 53 & 59 & 65 & 71 & 78 & 113 & 144 & 173 & 205 & 231 \\
\end{array}
\]

We note these few instances in which the Rapanui aspirate is clearly labial:

\[
43 \ 51 \ 52 \ 59 \ 205 \ 206 \ 209
\]

In the next group of tables we have the advantage of data for comparison, for these items are drawn from the distinctively Proto-Samoan element of the language.

First we shall examine those items in which we have been able to establish in the Proto-Samoan a pure aspirate. In Rapanui this is in some cases dropped, in others retained, and in the following table the instances of the preservation of that fickle sound are distinguished by bold-faced type:

\[
302 \ 305 \ 324 \ 345 \ 351 \ 359 \ 418 \ 657 \ 692 \ 695
\]

Our next table records the instances in which the Proto-Samoan sibilant passes into the lingual aspirate:

\[
329 \ 358 \ 364 \ 374 \ 377 \ 381 \ 384 \ 392 \ 399 \ 401 \ 409 \ 472 \ 547 \ 680 \\
355 \ 361 \ 371 \ 376 \ 380 \ 383 \ 390 \ 394 \ 400 \ 408 \ 416 \ 473 \ 624
\]

In by far the greater number of cases the Rapanui aspirate is a mutation product of the Proto-Samoan *f*, therefore a labial aspiration, as shown in the items of this table:

\[
296 \ 335 \ 350 \ 357 \ 367 \ 373 \ 386 \ 393 \ 402 \ 407 \ 430 \ 551 \ 623 \ 679 \\
297 \ 336 \ 352 \ 360 \ 368 \ 375 \ 387 \ 395 \ 403 \ 410 \ 471 \ 589 \ 625 \ 694 \\
299 \ 337 \ 353 \ 363 \ 369 \ 378 \ 388 \ 396 \ 404 \ 411 \ 524 \ 599 \ 626 \ 698 \\
301 \ 338 \ 354 \ 365 \ 370 \ 379 \ 389 \ 397 \ 405 \ 415 \ 528 \ 621 \ 656 \ 709 \\
314 \ 349 \ 356 \ 366 \ 372 \ 385 \ 391 \ 398 \ 406 \ 423 \ 529 \ 622
\]

We next consider the element whose source is found in that inseparable mass of the Polynesian common to both migrations. Inasmuch as this affords us Proto-Samoan comparatives it might have been incorporated with the foregoing tables, but since the division has been of value in the consideration of other topics it is here maintained for the sake of uniformity.

There are but two items which bear upon the Proto-Samoan aspirate, in 792 Rapanui retains it and in 833 it discards it.
The aspirate as mutation product of the sibilant is noted in

740 743 744 750 753 754 766 789 818 835

The labial aspirate is found in

741 742 745 746 747 748 749 751 752 755 756 817

In the final group of the identifications, the Tongafiti element of Rapanui, we lack a base upon which to establish comparison of the aspirate; we can do no more than assemble these aspirates in their relation to several Maori aspirations, themselves mutation products.

The Rapanui aspirations which appear in Maori as h are listed in this table; three items distinguished by bold-faced type discard the aspirate which the Maori retains.

841 848 852 857 860 862 864 867 872 890 903 913 930 938
842 849 853 859 861 863 865 868 882 896 909 925 934 952
845 850 854

In the next table we find those Rapanui items whose aspirate corresponds to Maori hw, which we have external reason to consider as commonly the labial aspiration; the bold-faced type distinguishes those instances in which the Rapanui has lost this aspirate.

839 844 855 856 858 952

In 850 we find a solitary instance in which the Rapanui aspiration corresponds to a Maori w, of course a weakened form of the labial.

While the detailed consideration of the various employment of the aspiration properly belongs in the chapter in which we shall sum up for consideration the information we have been able to acquire upon the inner relations of these five languages of Southeast Polynesia, it will not be amiss to remark at this point upon one general factor. Our record of the five languages with which we are dealing comes to us through French agency. With all the respect which lives of devotion to bitter hardship, which passionate sacrifice of self to a higher and spiritual duty must arouse in all sympathetic souls who in the South Sea have observed these French priests, we should be remiss to our philological duty if we should omit from the record a condition which functions largely. It is not because they are French, these poor missionaries, that their linguistic records are to rank somewhat below the maximum of excellence; nor is it because they are clergymen, for all our Polynesian records come from missionaries of one communion or another. But of the two congregations operative in Polynesia it is well known that the mission priests are drawn from the peasant class of France and particularly from the northern peasantry. Now it is just in that class that the aspirate is uncertain upon the tongue and at the gateway of the ear, just as in some dialects of English we are familiar with the same
trouble in the same class of speakers. Peasant French or Cockney English, the result is one, an aspirate is assumed where none should be, and where the aspirate is vital we find a dropped $h$. This fact must be recognized as conditioning the record of these tongues. The aspiration is too positive in Polynesian orthoepy to permit us to imagine for a moment that the Easter Islanders use it or reject it indifferently to any such extent as to warrant the numerous duplicate forms which Père Roussel has set down. It is clearly a French type of error.

In the case of all that element of Rapanui speech for which we have comparative data this analysis of the aspiration shows that the Proto-Samoan aspirate, at the time when this migration hived off to eastward emptiness of sea, was yet sufficiently in vigor to insure its viability to the utmost speck of soil upon which Polynesians might land for the establishment of a new home.
CHAPTER III.

THE PAUMOTU IN THE POLYNESIAN SCHEME.

In the study of Easter Island we have had under review the ultimate prolongation of Polynesian migration. How many expeditions passed eastward without coming within the horizon of this tiny islet, a circle of but a few miles, no man may know. In our acquaintance with the conditions of such voyaging we see no possibility that any such adventurers could have survived the sixty thirsty degrees of empty sea which intervene between the last landfall of the Paumotu and the nearest coast of South America. The Paumotu are selected as the point of departure for reasons which will appear upon the charts.

This archipelago has had abundance of naming. In the geographies it is set down as the Low Archipelago, which designation is borne out by almost every island and islet, barely land enough to raise into the air a forest of that coconut tree which is at its best when its roots reach the brine through salted sands. To sailors it is known as the Dangerous Archipelago. That also is true naming, for no shipman can feel safe when he knows that somewhere athwart the course of his voyaging, in a tangle of currents which he can not measure, lies this mole of unlighted islands upon whose barrier reefs he may be hurled. Even of the better name, better because indigenous, Paumotu, we have variant forms, Pomotu, Poumotu. This name is objectionable to the scanty population of the islands; they have united to secure from the French administration the adoption of the name of their preference, Tuamotu, which means simply archipelago. But this designation has not come into such generality of employment as Paumotu; and for that reason we shall use the latter name, for it seems not quite worth the while to sacrifice place in the customary index arrangement.

If we include Mangareva and Pitcairn (the only high islands) and Ducie—and every consideration of geophysics demands such inclusion—we are dealing with an extrusive bank whose strike follows that northwest-southeast line which is so characteristic in the heights and the deeps of the South Pacific, a character in archipelagic mass and in each island unit. It is proper to describe this extrusive mass as a bank. The southeastern extremity is the one point at which the rock structure has reached above the sea. In the islets the rock has been raised to that point of approach to the limiting line of sedimentation which permits the growth of reef-forming corals. The conditions were ideal for such growth; of the seventy-six islands of the more narrowly defined
Paumotu—that is to say omitting the rocky lands of Mangareva, Pitcairn, Elizabeth (with an elevation of 24 meters), and the atoll of Ducie—but two of the larger lack a lagoon, namely Tikei (which seems never to have had the atoll form) and Makatea, in which the lagoon is structurally present, but has lost its character either through sedimentation or through continuance of that extrusion which brought the bank into a bathymetric position where growth of reef-forming corals became possible.

This barrier extends from Matahiva in the extreme northwest through 35 degrees of its middle latitude to Ducie; and 20 degrees of this extent, as far as Mangareva, is an all but continuous barrier of imbricated atolls and intervening shoals. At its northern extremity it intervenes between Tahiti and the Marquesas in the fairway of canoes working on the wind. With its southern outliers it extends downward below the Tropic of Capricorn and into the belt of the westerly variable winds. In its northern extent the islands, while low, are sufficiently close together to catch and hold chartless voyagers feeling their way along the trades. In its southern extent, while there are broader channels of clear water, the high lands of Mangareva and Pitcairn extend far wider horizons and thus serve equally to catch the wanderers who have stood too far to the south and are driven eastward by the antitrades.

There is one settlement factor in this ordering of the land units within the great barrier which is a consideration far more important in the study of Polynesian voyages than it is in our sea-ranging with chart and compass and the logarithms of navigation. When our shipmaster has computed from his chart, with the aid of sextant and chronometer, that he is near his destination, he reverts to the old and helpless type; he leaves the deck with the order "keep a sharp lookout forward." With the Pacific voyagers blundering over the sea which, despite all obstacles, they have made their own, knowing none and hoping all, it must have been wholly a matter of keeping a sharp lookout, not only forward but abeam. We might compute the horizons of Pitcairn and Mangareva were there need, and thus measure the great reduction of the width of the open sea between them. Even in the region of the lowest atolls a sailor's eye can read in the sky at enormous distances the loom of the land. The lagoon of Anaa reflects the sunlight which shimmers on its unruffled surface and casts so distinct a green hue upon the trade-wind clouds which it creates that its existence may be known as far upon the sea as if it were piercing the heavens a mile high instead of lying on the waves scarcely as elevated as the seas which shatter in tumult on its reef.

I have thus sketched the position of the Paumotu because of the bearing which its geographical situation must have in conditioning its settlement, as we shall see in the philological record. An important factor
in this consideration is the position, geographical and ethnographical, of a second and parallel extrusion chain. This extends from Palmerston, which is unimportant, at its northwest tip; its importance begins for our present purpose with the Hervey Islands and with Rarotonga in particular; thence it stretches through the Tubuai or Austral Group to Rapa and Maretiri, which lie farther south of the tropic than any island of Polynesia save New Zealand, of later settlement.

In this chain I find the second station of the Tongafiti migration after its expulsion from Samoa, its center of distribution to the seats of the present great settlements of this swarm. In advancing upon this chain it is possible that the Tongafiti found a population of Proto-Samoans. Such an antecedent population need not have been dense, for its origin would have come from minor voyages of adventure. But the Tongafiti advance upon them would be in considerable numbers. As to this we have the most positive statement in Samoa. When Savea and his brothers had chased the Tongafiti the length of 'Upolu, from Mutiatele to Mulifianua, the vanquished sailed away in a body. Before such an advance in force, and with the memory still fresh of past suffering, the earlier settlers of this midocean chain would certainly take refuge in flight, and the next halting-place must be Tahiti and the Paumotu.

With these considerations we may pass to the detailed study of what the speech of the Paumotu may disclose.

The alphabet of the Paumotu in its relation to the Proto-Samoan, so far as it is based on the comparable data assembled in this Rapanui dictionary, is set forth in the following table, wherein the bold-faced type designates the Proto-Samoan alphabet and the italic the Paumotu equivalent.

\[
\begin{array}{c|c|c|c|c}
\text{Proto-Samoan} & \text{Paumotu} \\
\hline
\text{a} & \text{a} & \text{a} & \text{a} \\
\text{e} & \text{e} & \text{e} & \text{e} \\
\text{o} & \text{o} & \text{o} & \text{o} \\
\text{ng, ng, n} & \text{ng, ng} & \text{ng, ng} & \text{ng, ng} \\
\text{h, h} & \text{h, h} & \text{h, h} & \text{h, h} \\
\text{s, s} & \text{s, s} & \text{s, s} & \text{s, s} \\
\text{f, f, v, h} & \text{f, f, v, h} & \text{f, f, v, h} & \text{f, f, v, h} \\
\text{p, p} & \text{p, p} & \text{p, p} & \text{p, p} \\
\end{array}
\]

The most superficial examination will show how slight is the deviation. Except for the mutation of sibilant to aspirate the Paumotu alphabet is closer to the original than is the modern Samoan. Therefore our study of the phonetic form of this speech should proceed with particular care in every detail of ascertainable source of the complex of elements.

The data in this work in which Paumotu words are employed in comparison with Rapanui, and, in such conjunction, with other languages of Southeast Polynesia, but without identification in more distant languages, are noted in the following tables:
EASTER ISLAND.

Paumotu-Rapanui: 64 68 237 248 263 285
Paumotu-Rapanui-Mangareva-Marquesas-Tahiti: 

10 144 146 186 213 260 264 266
Paumotu-Rapanui-Marquesas-Tahiti: 86
Paumotu-Rapanui-Mangareva-Marquesas: 4 74 130 140 166 174 268
Paumotu-Rapanui-Mangareva-Tahiti: 110 209
Paumotu-Rapanui-Mangareva: 115 157 200 280
Paumotu-Rapanui-Marquesas: 41 49
Paumotu-Rapanui-Tahiti: 

18 50 66 73 153 185 195 206 229 246 249 273

We next take up the group in which we have comparative data in the Polynesian common to both migration streams, segregating as before the material in terms of its distribution within the province. We find one case, 554, in which the identification covers the Paumotu and Rapanui and extends no farther. The tables follow:

Polynesian-Paumotu-Rapanui-Mangareva-Marquesas-Tahiti:

296 321 368 398 474 451 485 514 542 573 603 632 665 697
298 322 369 399 475 452 484 515 546 574 605 635 666 698
300 326 370 402 426 453 491 516 548 575 606 639 671 702
301 328 371 403 427 457 492 517 552 578 607 640 674 701
302 336 372 404 429 460 494 519 553 580 608 642 676 704
304 339 375 405 431 461 495 520 555 582 611 643 677 708
306 342 376 407 432 463 497 522 557 586 612 646 677 711
309 348 378 408 438 464 490 523 558 587 613 647 678 712
310 351 379 410 439 468 502 524 559 588 615 648 678 713
311 353 380 411 441 469 507 525 560 589 616 649 682 715
312 357 387 413 444 470 508 526 561 590 618 655 683 716
313 359 388 414 445 471 509 528 562 591 619 656 685 718
314 360 389 415 446 474 510 530 566 592 620 657 686 721
316 362 390 416 447 475 511 532 567 593 623 661 687 723
317 365 392 417 449 481 512 534 571 595 626 662 693 727
318 366 383 423 450 482 513 535 572 601 630 663 694 728
320 367 397

Polynesian-Paumotu-Rapanui-Marquesas-Tahiti:

303 305 332 354 377 486 488 498 527 541 579 629 650 651
Polynesian-Paumotu-Rapanui-Mangareva-Marquesas:

307 345 406 434 465 472 476 504 531 536 570 610 645 680
343
Polynesian-Paumotu-Rapanui-Mangareva-Tahiti:

308 384 430 462 478 538 539 544 563 568 577 583 594 602
347
Polynesian-Paumotu-Rapanui-Mangareva: 437 724
Polynesian-Paumotu-Rapanui-Marquesas: 477
Polynesian-Paumotu-Rapanui-Tahiti: 428 437 496

The Proto-Samoan element will engage our attention in a series of tables segregated by the same elements.

Proto-Samoan-Paumotu-Rapanui-Mangareva-Marquesas-Tahiti:

746 767 768 777 810 812 813 814 827
Proto-Samoan-Paumotu-Rapanui-Marquesas-Tahiti: 743 775 793 830
Proto-Samoan-Paumotu-Rapanui-Mangareva-Marquesas: 754
Proto-Samoan-Paumotu-Rapanui-Mangareva: 806
Proto-Samoan-Paumotu-Rapanui-Marquesas: 783
Proto-Samoan-Paumotu-Rapanui-Tahiti: 730

Similar ordering of the Tongafiti element affords this set of tables, the single instance of 890 exhibiting a word of this source discoverable nowhere outside the Paumotu and Rapanui:
The foregoing lists are based upon that element of the Paumotu which occurs in the Rapanui as well. Lest this should prove insufficient, or too highly restricted in its character, to afford a clear view of the speech of the Paumotu it has seemed advisable to tabulate the elements of that language which are traceable elsewhere in the Polynesian family. The data thus elaborated are presented on page 64, the serial numeration continued from the finding-list of the Rapanui material.

In two of the following groups, the general Polynesian and the Tongafiti, we lack support from the Maori in several instances, but the correlation is establishable through the Hawaiian or, less frequently, through Mangaian or Rarotongan of the mid-ocean chain of islands of probably Tongafiti settlement. I have accordingly distinguished these entries in the proper tables by employing bold-faced type for the Hawaiian identification and italic for the mid-oceanic. The Hawaiian instances may prove of considerable importance in future study of these data, but the discussion of their specific moment is wide of the present inquiry. I note only that it would not surprise me if, in particular study of the Tongafiti race movements, such as I am bestowing upon the Proto-Samoan swarms, these data establish a course of migration into Southeast Polynesia, and thence out of it to the northward, quite distinct from the southern migration which has colonized New Zealand.

Our first series of tables will be based upon identifications established in general Polynesian.

Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti-Marquesas-Samoa-Maori:
963 1028 1047 1084 1090 1120 1164 1192 1286 1334 1443 1497 1626 1710
1018 1039 1060 1087 1104 1124 1168 1250 1319 1408 1459 1514 1637 1715
1020 1042 1080 1089 1101 1146 1179 1285 1322 1428 1489 1621
Paumotu-Tahiti-Marquesas-Samoa-Maori:
980 995 1072 1279 1323 1332 1387 1395 1400 1414 1448 1506 1593 1606
994 1054 1103 1309
Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti-Samoa-Maori:
1105 1116 1238 1277 1280 1284 1316 1335 1377 1440 1486 1487 1502 1644
1111
Paumotu-Mangareva-Marquesas-Samoa-Maori:
1123 1254 1271 1480 1541 1633 1670 1693
Paumotu-Tahiti-Samoa-Maori:
958 996 1009 1045 1071 1142 1256 1336 1406 1472 1482 1550 1555 1700
990 1006 1035 1067 1095 1248 1289 1432 1471 1473 1507
Paumotu-Marquesas-Samoa-Maori: 1352
Paumotu-Mangareva-Samoa-Maori: 984 1088 1234 1303
Paumotu-Samoa-Maori: 959 1104 1531 1678 1713
The Proto-Samoan affiliates provide the tables of the following series:

Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti-Marquesas-Samoa:
1003 1253 1511 1513 1522 1600 1709 1720
Paumotu-Tahiti-Marquesas-Samoa:
960 1041 1049 1053 1153 1185 1312 1333 1557 1622
Paumotu-Mangareva-Marquesas-Samoa:
1295 1609
Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti-Samoa:
962 1017 1264 1306 1582 1701 1716
Paumotu-Tahiti-Samoa:
987 992 1143 1145 1150 1196 1249 1276 1291 1546 1560 1594 1601 1733
Paumotu-Mangareva-Samoa:
1013 1031 1274 1454
Paumotu-Marquesas-Samoa:
985 1025 1107 1170 1177 1190 1217 1292 1344 1381 1457 1474 1704 1229
Paumotu-Samoa: 991 1005 1016 1019

From the Tongafiti affiliates we derive the following series of tables:

Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti-Marquesas-Maori:
965 988 1097 1144 1210 1337 1434 1458 1484 1569 1564 1642 1667 1685
970 1021 1106 1156 1240 1382 1436 1460 1479 1504 1501 1617 1664 1681 1718
971 1048 1112 1178 1324 1388 1444 1462 1479 1504 1501 1617 1664 1681 1718
974 1050 1136 1189 1329
Paumotu-Tahiti-Marquesas-Maori:
1063 1096 1113 1231 1278 1430 1446 1499 1529 1535 1573 1625 1684 1705
1081 1108 1162 1233 1399 1441 1453 1508 1530 1571 1624 1662 1702 1706 1702
1092
Paumotu-Mangareva-Marquesas-Maori:
1158 1159 1282 1375
Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti-Maori:
1011 1041 1086 1118 1125 1202 1270 1317 1366 1415 1481 1485 1523 1590
1026 1083 1115 1121 1140 1225 1294 1363 1404 1455 1483
Paumotu-Tahiti-Maori:
1007 1099 1154 1218 1247 1297 1367 1397 1452 1512 1558 1583 1648 1696
1022 1131 1163 1224 1265 1302 1368 1401 1468 1532 1561 1610 1673 1712
1037 1133 1205 1227 1268 1339 1389 1403 1470 1547 1570 1636 1692 1719
1061 1137 1206 1245 1296 1350 1392 1431 1503 1531 1575 1645 1695 1720
1098 1147
Paumotu-Mangareva-Maori:
1036 1075 1152 1161 1167 1241 1266 1288 1320 1397 1518 1589 1694
Paumotu-Marquesas-Maori:
1044 1076 1287 1374 1386 1548 1689
Paumotu-Maori:
1023 1040 1122 1141 1197 1207 1251 1315 1349 1385 1456 1477 1492 1528
1027 1043 1129 1186 1201 1209 1298 1321 1378 1445 1464 1488 1527 1727
1032 1056

The next group of identifications, almost equal in number with the foregoing, are confined within the limits of this province, Paumotu and some one or more of its neighbor archipelagoes.

Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti-Marquesas:
989 1057 1102 1119 1184 1237 1267 1341 1476 1491 1632
Paumotu-Tahiti-Marquesas:
964 1004 1082 1126 1182 1194 1328 1359 1372 1467 1568 1634 1687 1736
975 1059 1091 1169 1193 1260 1348 1362 1406 1501 1620 1647 1725 1737
1001 1066 1109 1173
Paumotu-Mangareva-Marquesas:
1052 1172 1195 1608
Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti:
968 1051 1078 1134 1160 1301 1371 1442 1447 1505 1584 1717 1723 1728
972 1070 1114 1135 1261 1347 1435
Paumotu-Marquesas:
983 1199 1239 1343 1461 1494 1597 1605 1607 1655 1657 1697 1707 1724
1058 1212 1304 1417
Paumotu-Mangareva:
997 1024 1034 1138 1187 1228 1338 1373 1413 1439 1493 1635 1649 1650
1002 1030 1074 1157 1213 1307 1358 1394 1433
Finally a few brief tables will disclose the tale that this arid numerical waste has to tell.

The material available for the foregoing study of the Paumotu is summed in 2,550 items. Of these we have developed identifications in other Polynesian tongues for 1,335 items, 52 per cent. Of this Paumotu element 577 items reveal their affiliations in this province of Southeast Polynesia, 43 per cent of Paumotu speech. Similarly we find 758 items whose affiliates are in the Polynesian of the archipelagoes westward and earlier along the migration track, 57 per cent. In the more minute study of affiliation we see that 455 items are identifiable in Rapanui, 34 per cent; 1095 in Tahiti, 81 per cent; 583 in Mangareva, 42 per cent; 645 in the Marquesas, 48 per cent.

In the preceding paragraph I have first established the percentage of affiliates in bulk. Thereafter I have established the percentages through the use of 1,335, the sum of the identifications, as the denominator. Of course it is possible for those students who prefer it to establish the percentages in bulk by the employment of denominator 2,550; the relative proportion will not thereby be affected, for the ratio, once established, is constant.

In defense of my method I suggest the following considerations. Through initial dichotomy we have established two classes in the Paumotu: that in which exterior affiliation is discovered, that in which such affiliation has not yet been discovered—two classes nearly equal in extent. We must consider the position of the unidentified class. At present it stands simply as speech material peculiar to the Paumotu. We then meet the problem, is this peculiar possession Polynesian or alien contamination? If alien contamination, whence comes it?

There is not an item in this class which might not be Polynesian, firmly established by its occurrence in no more than a single outer language of the family. Form, usage, sense-structure, all conform rigidly
to the spirit of the known Polynesian. The only elements which are at all to be recognized outside the Polynesian family are a very few of that small group common to Polynesian and Malayan. The position of this element I have discussed at great length in "The Polynesian Wanderings" and have established the proof of borrowing by the Malayans from the earlier Polynesian peoples of Indonesia. This element, therefore, is to be held as true Polynesian, not a Malayan contamination. The only other sources of such speech metamorphosis fall into two classes, according as we regard the Proto-Samoan migration or the Tongafiti migration as colporteurs. For the latter we can not speak; not as yet can we identify its voyagings earlier than its appearance in Nuclear Polynesia, except that negatively and exclusively we are convinced that it did not follow the course along the Melanesian archipelagoes. To the earliest Proto-Samoan migrants occurred the opportunity of acquiring Melanesian speech material. To each item in the data of this work where the word is recognizable in Melanesia, despite savage mutilations, I have made a note of reference to my former work; from this it will readily be seen that the word in Polynesian can not be due to Melanesian contamination, but that it occurs among the darker race as a borrowing from the more intelligent Polynesian commorant for a more or less extended sojourn in their abodes. A discussion of the improbability of Melanesian contamination of Polynesian, at far greater length than is here desirable, will be found in "The Polynesian Wanderings" at page 149.

This problem is one which we shall encounter in the detailed examination of each Polynesian language; each will exhibit its distinctive percentage of recognized affiliates, each will have a residuum which is not to be identified in any other language of the family in that modern phase in which alone we may know it. The mere accident that, in other languages of the family, these residual vocables have gone into disuse need not rob them of their Polynesian heritage. Therefore in dealing with the several sets of percentages I adopt for my denominator the sum of the affiliates as being the true representative of the character of the speech, the unrecognized mass being set apart as not conditioning the problem.

It is easy for a word to go into disuse in any language; that is one of the incidents of growth. Not all of us understand the English of Shakespeare, a fact which is scumbled in our perception by the fact that in those texts we have the keen zest in the narrative to carry us past the incomprehensibilities scarcely noticed. Still less do we comprehend the King James English of the Bible, a fact piously obscured in the general feeling that ignorance is the handmaid of theology. If these facts are undeniable in a language of written record and lexicographic exactitude much more must such be the case in the speech of simple islanders who know no letters. The Polynesian is of the earliest type of speech,
essentially primordial. Its users are upon a similarly primordial culture plane. Their speech they would deal with as they deal with any other of their possessions; loss is naturally enormous. Equally, under conditions of colonies of the same race parted so far as to preclude intercommunication, there will be accretion to meet new needs which may arise in one home and not in the other. This also will tend to create an unidentifiable residuum. This may be made plain through the employment of symbols. Let us regard the mother Polynesian as consisting of speech elements $\text{ABCDEFgh}$; of this mother speech Rapanui has preserved $\text{a}$ which has vanished from the Paumotu, Mangareva, Tahiti, and the Marquesas, and in conformity with its special needs has acquired a speech element designable as $\text{a}$. In the same manner loss in four languages has left the Paumotu the only tongue in which ancestral $\text{b}$ survives and to this is added element $\text{b}$. Thus we shall find in Southeast Polynesia five distinct and irreducible residua $\text{aa, bb, cc, dd, ee}$. That they are not to be correlated is due to the rudeness of the culture whose speech record we have under review.

I am the more content to present the matter in this mechanical form because in the work* of my friend, Dr. Georg Friederici, of Dorlisheim, the topic is illuminated in the most graceful fashion:

In diesem auf die soeben geschilderte Weise durch Wanderungen und Vermischungen entstandenen Tuamotudialekt von rein polynesischem Grundcharakter befindet sich nun eine Zahl von ganz merkwürdigen, fremdartigen Ausdrücken, die, soweit mir bekannt, es bisher niemand gelungen ist, zu einer anderen Sprache in Beziehung zu bringen. Nun könnte man vielleicht das sogenannte Worttabu hierfür verantwortlich machen, das in Amerika, so im Chaco von Paraguay, im heutigen Staate New York, auf den Aleuten—um aus den verschiedensten Gegenden einige Beispiele zu nennen—und auch in der Südsee eine nicht unwesentliche Rolle im Entwickelungsange von Sprachen gespielt hat. Ganz bekannt sind die autokratischen Bemühungen des Königs Kamehameha von Hawaii durch Worttabu und Neuersatz das Vokabularium dieses polynesischen Dialektsradikal umzuformen. Diese bei seinen Lebzeiten energisch durchgeführte Reform fiel aber nach seinem Tode infolge des Widerstandes von Häuptlingen und Volk vollkommen zusammen, so dass die von ihm neu eingeführten Wörter nahezu restlos verschwunden zu sein scheinen. Gerade diese Entwicklung zeigt aber, dass wir auf Worttabu und willkürlichen Neuersatz die fremden Elemente im Tuamotu kaum zurückführen dürfen; denn eine autokratische oder hierarchische, alles umfassende Häuptlings- oder Priestergewalt war in der weitzerstreuten Tuamotugruppe unmöglich, und was dem mächtigen Kamehameha nicht gelang, hätte nie ein Tuamotuhäuptling durchsetzen können. Dagegen macht Moerenhout eine Anregung, die sehr viel für sich hat. Man mag gegen Moerenhout wegen seiner Intrigen mit Missions- und Staatsgewalt manches sagen; gegen gehässige Angriffe hat ihn schon Schirren in Schutz genommen, und was der englisch-protestantische Verfasser der "Rovings" gegen diesen französisch-katholischen

---

*Ein Beitrag zur Kenntnis der Tuamotu-Inseln, page 66.
notleidenden Belgier" vorbringt, ist in der wut- und hassgeschwängerten Atmosphäre eines Religionskrieges in der Südsee ohne Belang. Denn alles dies hat nichts zu tun mit der Tatsache, das Moerenhout ein vortrefflicher und ein ganz zuverlässiger Beobachter ist. Sowohl bei seinen geographischen, als auch bei seinen ethnographischen Angaben habe ich dies mehrfach nachprüfen können.


We reach less hypothetical ground when we take up the examination of the affiliates in the Paumotu and begin to apportion them geographically to other members of the great Polynesian family. It has already been indicated, the whole course of these studies is intended to make it plain, that when properly read these geographical units correspond with ethnic units of subdivision within the family of the Polynesian race. The whole aim and purpose of these tables is to provide the means whereby we may examine in each geographical unit the ethnic factors and segregate them in relation to their respective sources.
THE PAUMOTU IN THE POLYNESIAN SCHEME. 59

The summation of this information is presented in the following table:

**Table 3.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu..............</td>
<td>6 227 9 40 284</td>
<td>5 4 30 39 46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv-Mq-Ta........</td>
<td>8 14 4 9 28</td>
<td>11 8 47 106 390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mq-Ta............</td>
<td>1 14 1 9 28</td>
<td>32 18 10 29 89 117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv-Mq...........</td>
<td>7 15 1 6 29</td>
<td>4 8 2 4 18 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv-Ta...........</td>
<td>2 15 1 7 24</td>
<td>21 15 7 25 68 92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mangareva........</td>
<td>4 2 1 3 10</td>
<td>23 4 4 13 44 54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Marquesas........</td>
<td>49 1 1 2 53</td>
<td>18 1 14 7 40 93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Tahiti...........</td>
<td>12 3 1 4 20</td>
<td>379 25 14 58 476 496</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals..............</td>
<td>89 277 17 72 455</td>
<td>488 116 63 213 880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand total......</td>
<td>577 393 80 285 1335</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

We now reserve until the final chapter the particular study of Rapanui in this scheme, except that we divide the Paumotu into the two classes of that speech element which is common to Easter Island and that speech element in which Rapanui is not represented. Our next table will exhibit the proximity of the affinities which the dissection of the Paumotu has offered in the foregoing table. In this we deal with all the identifications in the neighbor islands of Southeast Polynesia.

**Table 4.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti........</td>
<td>356</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>739</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva.....</td>
<td>347</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas.....</td>
<td>394</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the next table we shall deal with those identifications which do not extend beyond the province of Southeast Polynesia.

**Table 5.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Identification</th>
<th>Rapanui affiliates.</th>
<th>Extra-Rapanui.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti........</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva.....</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas.....</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In like manner we tabulate the three exterior elements by the Pau-motu identifications in the same neighbor islands:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tahiti</th>
<th>259</th>
<th>71</th>
<th>14</th>
<th>4</th>
<th>60</th>
<th>16</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>259</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>258</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Finally, in computing the relation of these three external identifications to the mass of Paumotu identifications we obtain this table:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Polynesian...</th>
<th>Rapanui affiliates</th>
<th>Extra-Rapanui</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>P. et.</td>
<td>P. et.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesian...</td>
<td>60.4</td>
<td>13.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proto-Samoan.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tongafiti...</td>
<td>16.3</td>
<td>24.3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The last table shows at the merest glance that the two elements of Paumotu speech vary widely in relation to the rearward past of their race. That Paumotu which is recognizable as affiliated with Rapanui preserves 80 per cent of its history; the other Paumotu shows little more than half as much. That the two represent different movements of population is highly probable, but beyond the expression of the opinion that such is the case I hesitate to venture. A certain antecedent probability fosters the view that this second Paumotu is the remnant of an older population, longer seated in the Paumotu, upon which the Rapanui-affiliate Paumotu descended in the course of their voyaging and there deposited colonies of the younger stock, while the more venturesome pushed bravely out into the enticing east. The prime bases of such an opinion are, that this element is numerically almost two-thirds of Paumotu speech as known to us, and that it is fair to consider that the people longer separated from the central home of the race must have undergone the greater loss of speech material. This is a justifiable reading of the two percentages 80 and 45. But when we inspect the details of this westward affiliation we encounter difficulties which we may not venture to adjust to such a theory. It might be possible to pursue this farther if it were not for the character of that element which I have for con-
venience designated Polynesian; being common to the two migration swarms, its presence in any given language might be due to a Proto-Samoan migration or to a Tongafiti voyage. That is a point which we may not determine, the material is incapable of revealing its source; being neutral, it removes itself from the computations. The evidence of the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti elements is also negative. On the hypothesis of a secondary population receiving accession from a later swarm, and taking into consideration our knowledge that a migration of the Tongafiti left Samoa for new lands, we should expect to find in the sedentary people a preponderance of the Proto-Samoan, in the newer swarm a preponderance of the Tongafiti. But this table has made it plain that the Tongafiti preponderates in each, and that, though the figures vary, the ratio is practically the same; the Tongafiti outbalances the Proto-Samoan just about four to one. In the extra-Rapanui Paumotu there must be some significance in the extreme paucity of the general Polynesian, about half of the Tongafiti. Tentatively I suggest that this may signify that the 13 per cent Polynesian was brought in the Tongafiti swarm. This contravenes the hypothesis that this Paumotu element represents an earlier and sedentary population.

When we pass backward to the next preceding table, wherein to the triple earlier identification of the sources of the material is added the record of the affiliation within the province of Southeast Polynesia, we find a most interesting and really illuminating condition of affairs. In the Paumotu common to Rapanui we find the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti elements at practically the figure which we established in the bulk computation, but the general Polynesian has increased by 10 per cent, and that equally in the three other languages. We observe also the great evenness of the distribution to Tahiti, Mangareva, and the Marquesas; the percentages vary only in the slightest degree. This is evidence that the Paumotu element which has reached Rapanui on the long eastward voyage has made itself felt most evenly through the more compactly placed archipelagoes of the province. But when we turn to the other half of the table, that which deals with the Paumotu not shared with Rapanui, we find great irregularities. In the elements shared with Mangareva and with Marquesas the general Polynesian material has increased by about a third over the table discussed in the preceding paragraph, and the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti material remain at practically the same figure. But when we examine the Tahiti affiliations we find a striking change in all except the Proto-Samoan material, which has undergone a small and negligible increase. The general Polynesian has almost doubled, and the Tongafiti falls little short of the same increase. This is the first instance in these considerations where our attention has been directed to a close alliance between the Paumotu and Tahiti. We shall have to concern ourselves again and yet again with this alliance.
We shall next examine in conjunction the two tables in which percentages are first expressed; they differ only in the presence and in the absence of the westward elements.

In the former we find in the Paumotu element common to Rapanui the same evenness of affiliation distributed over the three other archipelagoes, such preponderance as exists inclining to the Marquesas, and with Tahiti and Mangareva 8 and 12 per cent lower. This preponderance obtains in the similar table of those elements whose identification does not pass beyond the province. In this case the weight of the Marquesas approximates that of the former table, Tahiti and Mangareva are in practical agreement and enormously lower. In the extra-Rapanui half of the tables we find the same great upward movement of the Tahiti element, percentages of 84 and 90 respectively. Mangareva shows a divergence which will fitly become a topic of study in the next chapter; its affiliates stand at 39 and 12 per cent respectively. The Marquesas is still lower in the scale of affiliation in the broader group, but runs a little above Mangareva in the restricted group.

Again I find it a pleasure to cite Dr. Friederici, whose monograph is a model.*


Zwar konnte sich ein Neu-Seeland Maori, der Tahitisch sprach, auf Reao verständigen, ebenso wie ein Marquesaner auf Rapanui und Cooks bekannter Tahitier Tupaia auf Neu-Seeland. Aber das will nicht mehr sagen, als wenn sich ein Franke mit einem Schwaben unterhält; die dialektischen Unterschiede, auf die Finck seine Untersuchungen aufbaut, bleiben deswegen doch. Wir wissen genau, dass sie vorhanden waren. Wir wissen zudem aus den Ueberlief-

erungen und Genealogien, dass Makatea, Rangiroa, Arutua, Kaukura, Apataki, Niau, Toau, Fakarava und Faite ihre Bevölkerung unmittelbar aus Tahiti erhielten, und dass anderseits Reao, Pukaruha, Takakoto, Vahitaki, Hao, Fakina, Angatau und zum Teil Hikuera von Mangareva aus bevölkert wurden. Unsere Nachrichten über die tatsächliche Verschiedenheit der Bewohner der ersten Gruppe von denen der zweiten stimmen hiermit ganz ausserordentlich gut überein. Die Zeiten sind vorüber, in denen man den unkontrollierten, teils ungenau wiedergegebenen, zum Teil mit Ungereimtheiten angefüllten polynesischen Genealogien so skeptisch gegenüberstand. Die Arbeiten von Schirren, Quatrefages und die betreffenden Abschnitte in Waitz-Gerland, so scharfsinnig und wertvoll in ihrer Zeit waren, sind völlig überholt. * * *


With this interesting citation we may leave the final consideration of the Paumotu to the summing up of all our discoveries in other of these languages, feeling confident that the agreement of other parts of Southeast Polynesia will remove Dr. Friederici’s objections to the linguistic method.

The following list, the serial numeration being continued from the Rapanui finding-list ended at page 184, presents that element of Paumotu speech which, through lack of Rapanui affiliates, was not included in the Easter Island vocabulary, yet which is properly to be included in any philological comparison of Polynesian speech in general. Inasmuch as we shall next take up in these studies the central and earlier languages of Nuclear Polynesia it has seemed advisable in this place to make a complete record for Southeast Polynesia.
959. aha a strong breeze. Sa.: afā, gale. Ma.: an雅ī, id.
961. aho breath, wind. Ta.: aho, breath. Ha.: aho, id.
962. ahuahu suffocating, stifling. Mq.: ahu, hot, flushed. Ta.: ahu, heat, fever. Sa.: āfu, heated, as an oven.
964. akuaku to hunt. Ta.: aua, id. Mq.: a'au, id.
965. anake only. Mq.: anake, id. Ta.: anae, id. Ma.: anake, id.
966. anavai brook. Ta.: anavai, id.
967. anave to breathe. Ta.: anave, id.
968. aniani to beseech. Mq.: ani, to ask, to demand. Ta.: ani, id.
969. anotau time, period. Ta.: anotau, id. Mq.: anotau, id. Ta.: anau, id. Mq., Ma.: anau, id.
970. ao the world. Mq.: ao, id. Ta.: ao, id. Mq.: oama, id. Ma.: ao, id. Mq.: a'au, id. Ma.: ao, id.
971. aoi to veer, to turn about. Ta.: aoi, mobile.
972. apuapu pregnant. Ta.: hapu, hapī, id. Mq.: hapu, id. Ma.: hapu, id.
973. aroa clay. Ta.: aroa, id. Mq.: kāa, red ochre.
974. arahī to beg, to implore. Ta.: arai, to intercede.
975. area, areka however, in the meantime. Ta.: area, but, however.
976. ariana soon. Ta.: ariana, ari, id.
977. aruahiga apology. Ta.: aru'e, to appeal, to glorify.
978. fakaatea to remove, to put away. Ta.: atea, clear. Mq.: atea, id. Sa.: atea, wide, spacious. Ma.: atea, clear.
979. au deserving, worthy. Ta.: au, fit, worthy.
980. auhaga sense. Ta.: auraa, id.
981. eketu fugitive. Mq.: keitu, to chase away by force.
983. faga bent, oblique, to bend over. Mq.: fana, bent, oblique. Sa.: faga-tua, to wrestle, (?) to bend the back (tua).
984. fagofago hoarse, a sniffer. Ta.: fao, a sniffer.

986. faite to grimace. Mq.: aita, id. Ta.: faita, id. Mq.: haita, id. Ma.: faita, to show the teeth.
987. faikaa to repose. Mq.: akaa, id. Ta.: faeaa, id. Mq.: haka, id. Ma.: whakau, to make firm.
988. fakerekere woman in childbed. Fu.: faiele, woman just delivered. Cf. 987.
989. hakafana to fasten the sail to the yard. Ta.: fanā, the yard. Sa.: fanē, the mast.
990. fanako joy. Ta.: fanao, pleasure, glory.
994. faravei fortuitous, casual. Mq.: aroa, confusion of many voices.
995. farerei a rendezvous. Ta.: farerei, to encounter.
996. farito to measure. Ta.: faite, id.
997. farofaro to let down, to lower. Ta.: faro, to bend down, to stoop.
998. fatata to draw near again. Ta.: fatata, near. Mq.: aata, id.
999. fato to wrestle. Mq.: afo, to spring, to leap.
1000. fatufatu to roll, to tuck up. Mq.: afo, to fold. Ta.: fatu, to weave. Mq.: fato, to double. Sa.: fatufatu, to fold up.
1002. fera aside. Sa.: fela, an everted eyelid.
1003. hakafiu to reject, to rebuff. Ta.: fn, disgusted. Sa.: fn, id. Ma.: whakawhiu, to oppress.
1004. gagahere herbs, grass. Ta.: aathere, herbs, bush. Ma.: ngahere, forest.
1005. gagaoa confused noise. Ta.: aaoaaoa, noise of a rising assembly.
1006. gahehe to touch lightly in passing. Ta.: ahehe, a dull sound. To.: gaehe, to move gently along. Ma.: ngahehe, to rustle.
1007. garara hoarse. Ta.: arara, id.
1008. fakagarare a vacancy. Mq.: ari, a treeless space. Ta.: area, place, space. Ma.: area, an open space.
1009. gafare to amuse. Ta.: area, pleasure.
1010. garegare limpid. Mq.: garegare, yellow, red, any pleasing color. Sa.: galegale-ala, to be dawn.
1014. garepu to stir, to muddy. Ta.: arepurepu, troubled water. Mq.: épo, id. Sa.: galepu, id.
1015. garurua together. Ta.: arurui, id.
1016. gataata to clang. To.: gataata, to jingle.
1019. gatu worn out. Sa.: gatu, old siapo. Niue: gatu, used, worn.
1020. gauue to shake. Mq.: gerue, id. Ta.: aueue, id. Mq.: kane, neue, id. To.: gaua, id. Ma.: ngaueue, nagaua, id.
1021. gavarivari flexible. Mq.: gavari, id. Ta.: awarivari, id. Ma.: ngawari, id.
1022. gere to deprive. Ta.: ere, destitute. Ma.: ngere, passed by in serving food.
1023. goge to break. Ma.: ngongengonge, crippled.
1024. gogo the navel and cord. Mq.: gogo, id.
1025. gore-nonoi to borrow (gore, to demand). Sa.: no, to borrow.
1027. gotegote to grind. Ha.: nokenoke, grinding of a hard substance in the teeth.
1029. gutuafare to save, to economize. Ta.: utuafare, family, residence.
1030. guturoa to grime, to pout. Mq.: guturooa, to grime.
1031. fakahaha to shun, to evade. Mq.: ha, set aside, prohibited, sacred. Sa.: sa, sacred, prohibited. To.: tabu-ha, id.
1032. hahano honor, to glorify. Ha.: hano-hano, honor, glory.
1033. haifa virile, manly. Ta.: aisaha, a brave young warrior.
1034. hakae coolness. Mq.: ake, to have the skin chilled.
1036. hano to mark, to cover. Mq.: amo, to wash the body all over rapidly. Ha.: hamo, to besmear.
1037. hamutia dung, latrine. Ta.: hamutia, latrine. Ma.: hamutiu, dung.
1038. fakahapa to condemn. Ta.: hapa, error.
1040. hari to dance. Ma.: hari, id.
1041. haruru a sound. Mq.: erurururu, id. Ta.: haruru, id. Ma.: haruru, id.
1043. hauhau to attack. Ma.: hau, to chop.
1044. hauaitu stupid. Mq.: hauaitu, listless. Ma.: hauaitu, id.
1046. hautaua stupid. Ta.: hautaua, mortified.
1047. he false, crooked. Mq.: hehe, crazy, to wander. Ta.: he, error. Mq.: he, confusion. Sa.: sesē, wrong. Ma.: he, a mistake.
1048. heke to purge. Mq.: heke-toto, hemorrhage. Ta.: hee, to purge. Mq.: heke, to drip. Ma.: heke, id.
1049. hekeheke elephantiasis. Ta.: feefee, id. Mq.: fefe, id. Sa.: fe'fe'e, id.
1050. hemo to disclose, to reveal. Mq.: emo, separated, broken off. Ta.: hemo, conquered, to escape. Mq.: hemo, to separate. Ha.: hemo, to unloose.
1051. here dear, to love. Mq.: akeareere, dear, loved. Ta.: here, id.
1052. heuheu disarranged. Mq.: heuheu, to plan out work. Mq.: heu, confusion.
1053. heva to sing, to wail. Ta.: heva, mourning. Mq.: heva, a dance. Sa.: siva, song with dancing.
1054. fakahaihie to admire. Ta.: faahahia, id. Mq.: hia, to desire. Sa.: faifa, to rejoice. Ma.: hiahi, to desire.
1055. higo to look at, to see, mirror. Ta.: hi, id.
1056. fakahihiu to scare away. Ma.: tohi, to drive.
1057. hiki to fondle. Mq.: hiki, to dandle. Ta.: hii, id. Mq.: hiki, id.
1058. hiki to flee. Mq.: hiki, flight.
1059. hina posterity. Ta.: hina, id. Mq.: hina, id.
1061. hirinaki to incline, to slope. Ta.: hirinai, to rest upon. Ma.: irinaki, to rest upon.
1062. hirinaki to be apprehensive. Ta.: hirinai, to apprehend.
1063. hitiki a girdle. Ta.: fetii, to tie. Mq.: hitiki, id. Ma.: whitiki, a girdle.
kamo to ogle. Mgv.: kemi, to wink. Ta.: amo, id. Sa.: 'emo, id. Ma.: kamo, id.


kanaeae to preoccupy the mind. Ta.: anae, anai, preoccupied. Mq.: anai, to be disquieted. Ma.: kanaeae, bewildered.

kanakana bright, sparkling. Mgv.: kanakana-ura, to have a red color. Ta.: anaana, bright, shining.


kapakapa portion, particle. Ta.: aapaapa, fragment, bit, chip.

kapi full, replete. Mgv.: kapi, id. Ta.: api, full. Ma.: kapi, to be filled up.

kapikapi an oyster. Mgv.: apiapi, a fish. Ta.: api-pheau, valve of an oyster. Mq.: apiapi, a fish.

kapiti to seal up. Mgv.: kapiti, to join things so that they touch. Ta.: apiiti, to join, to unite. Mq.: kapiti, to put up in a roll. Sa.: api, to be near. Ma.: kapiti, to be close together.

kapoka to hollow, to groove. Mgv.: aapokoka, to break with a stone. Ta.: aapoo, a hole. Ma.: pok, a hole, to bore.

kapokapo to throb, to pulsate. Ha.: apopo, to throb.


kapukapu palm of hand. Mgv.: kapu, a leaf dipper; kapa, to hollow, to catch in the hands. Ta.: apu, shell, concavity. Mq.: kapu, to dip up; kapa, to catch in the hands. Sa.: aapu, hollow of the hand. Ma.: kapu, palm of the hand.

kara flint. Mgv.: kara, a heavy stone. Ta.: ardu, a black flint. Ma.: kara, basalt.


karaini bait, decoy, allurement. Ta.: arainu, bait, lure.

karemae clay. Ma.: karaeae, red ochre. Cf. 1126.

karapoga throat, gullet. Ta.: arapoa, throat, glutton.

kare a wave. Ta.: are, id. Ma.: kare, a ripple.

hakarekare disgust, disrelish. Ta.: areare, sickness, nausea.

karere to delegate, to assign, a herald. Ta.: areere, messenger. Ma.: kare, id.

karioi unmarried, obscene, a rake. Mgv.: karioi, lust, lewdness. Mq.: karioi, sensual, luxurious. Ta.: arioi, a lewd, joyous, unmarried band.

karo quarrel, war. Ta.: karokaro, war, to fight. Ta.: aro, to fight.

karokaro-poke paste, dough. Mgv.: poke, breadfruit or taro pounded with coconut water. Ta.: poe, pudding. Mq.: poke, taro prepared with coconut water. Ma.: pokepoke, to mix with water.

karu pupil of the eye. Ta.: arumata, upper lid. Ma.: karu, the eye.

karukaru unbent, slackened. Mgv.: karu, loose.

karukaru an old man. Ta.: aru, id.


katahi now. Ma.: katahi, id.

katoga unanimous, too. Ta.: atoa, all, complete. Sa.: 'atoa, id. Ma.: katoa, id.

katu well arranged. Ta.: atuatu, arranged in good order. Sa.: atu, a row or line of things.


kaua palisade, to fence. Ta.: aua, id. To.: kaua, boundary fence. Fu.: kaua, stone wall.

kaufi to make fire. Mgv.: kounati, the plowed stick in fire-making. Ta.: awati, awai, stick used in fire-making. Mq.: koukati, koukani, the plowed stick. Viti: kauita, to rub fire. Ma.: kauati, a fire-making stick.

kaufau (i te utua) to satisfy a demand. Ta.: auftu, treaty, will, tax. Ma.: kaufau, to admonish.

kauri iron. Ta.: auri, id. Sa.: auli, sad-iron (introduced from Tahiti by missionaries).

kawake moon. Ta.: ava, moon, month.

kava kava to disapprove; kovau to reproach. Ta.: avau, to scold, reprove. Sa.: avau, to bawl.

kaveiga compass. Ta.: aveia, id.

kegokego dung, pus, to stink. Mgv.: egoego, filthy. Ma.: kenokeno, to stink.
1154. keia thief, robber. Ta.: ēia, robber, to steal. Ma.: kia, to steal.
1155. keka path. Ta.: ēd, id.
1157. fakakēkēkina to grind the teeth. Mq.: kekekeke, to grind or grit the teeth.
1158. keonomoko a long while. Mq.: kemo, slowly, tardily. Mq.: kemo, to postpone, prolong. Ha.: emo, to be long, to delay.
1159. keokeo a point, hill top. Mq.: keokeo, a slippery rock. Mq.: keo, point, sharp. Ma.: keo, hill top.
1160. keta strained, stiff, solid. Mq.: keatela, stiff, stretched out. Ta.: etaela, hard, strong, firm.
1161. ketekete to click the tongue. Mq.: keite, id. To.: keketete, to chirp. Ma.: ngelengete, to click the tongue.
1162. ketuketu to dig. Ta.: etetu, id. Mq.: ketu, to dig up with the snout. Ma.: ketu, id.
1163. kifull, replete. Ta.: i, id. Ma.: ki, id.
1165. kikakika to clean off. Ta.: iaia, a coral rasp.
1166. fakakina to sharpen. Ta.: ina, sharp, cutting.
1167. kinikini delicious, delight. Mq.: kinikini, giving great pleasure, nice to eat. Ha.: ini, a strong desire, to wish for.
1169. kiriti to uncover, to extract. Ta.: iriti, id. Mq.: kiri, to jerk out.
1170. kiri-togitogiti to toss about. Sa.: togi, to throw.
1171. kiu a great number. Ta.: iu, a million.
1172. koari to languish, to fade. Mq.: koari, half-cooked. Mq.: koāti, rotten, insufficiently cooked.
1173. koata a mesh. Ta.: oata, hole in coconuts, etc. Mq.: oata, crevice.
1174. kofai indigo plant. Ta.: ofai, a plant.
1175. kofati to break. Ta.: ofati, id.
1176. kofatifati rheumatism. Ta.: ofati, id.
1177. kohcre split, cloven. Sa.: sele, to cut.
1178. kohi to glean. Mq.: kohi, to gather, to collect. Ta.: ohi, to glean. Mq.: kohi, id. Ma.: kohi, to gather.
1179. kohi bamboo. Mq.: kohe, id. Ta.: ohe, id. Mq.: kohe, id. Sa.: 'ofe, id. Ma.: kohe, a plant name.
1180. kohi diarrhea. Ta.: ohi, dysentery.
1181. kohinaihina gray. Ta.: ohina, id.
1182. kohumu to murmur, to slander. Ta.: ohumu, id. Mq.: kohumu, id.
1183. koi on the point of, almost. Ta.: oi, id.
1185. koka fern, bracken. Ta.: oaha, Asplenium nidus. Mq.: koka, breadfruit, a banana. Sa.: 'o'a, a tree.
1186. koki to hop on one leg. Mq.: oi, lame. Ma.: koki, to limp.
1187. fakakomakoma to straiten, to cramp. Mq.: komakoma, narrow, strait.
1188. komenemene to roll. Ta.: omene, spherical, to roll.
1189. komiri to wipe. Mq.: miri, to touch, to handle. Ta.: omiri, to caress the hand; mirimiri, to touch and examine. Mq.: mii, to touch, to manipulate. Sa.: mili, to rub. Ma.: komiri, to rub with the fingers.
1190. komitimiti to whistle, to hiss. Sa.: miti, to smack the lips.
1191. komore a spear. Ta.: omore, id.
1194. komumu to whisper. Ta.: onumumu, to whisper, to murmur. Mq.: komumu, a kind of singing.
1195. komuri the rear, later. Mq.: komuri, the rear, after. Mq.: komuri, behind.
1196. kona bile, gall, sharp. Ta.: onaona, sharp, disagreeable. Sa.: ona, bitter, poisonous.
1197. konakona odor, savory. Ha.: onaona, a pleasant odor.
1198. konakona moustache. Ta.: onaona, id.
1199. koniga live coals. Mq.: konia, konie, stone heated for cooking.
1200. konohi to commit suicide. Ta.: onohi, id.
1201. konokono succulent, delicious. Ha.: ona, to be sweet.
1202. kokopa to incline, to slope. Mq.: kopa, flat, level (a sense invert). Ta.: opa, to heel over under the wind. Ma.: kopa, bent.
1203. kokopa to be on the flank. Ta.: opa, to be at the side.
1204. kopahi serofula. Ta.: opahi, id.
1205. kopahi hatchet. Ta.: opahi, id. Ha.: pahi, knife.
1206. kopani to obstruct, end. Ta.: opani, to shut, end. Ma.: kopani, to shut.
1207. kopare to protect, safeguard. Ma.: kopare, to shade the eyes.
1208. kopatepate to be spotted. Ta.: opatapata, id.
1209. kope string, filament. Ma.: kope, to bind in flax leaves.
1211. kopie pit oven. Ta.: opio, id.
1212. kopiri to yield in battle, coward. Mq.: kopiti, weak, coward.
1213. kopiripiri-haere to roam, to ramble. Mgv.: kopiripiri, to go from one tree to another, as children when called.
1214. kopua to premeditate. Ta.: opua, to resolve, to decide.
1215. kopuru meteor. Ta.: opurei, id.
1216. koraparapa square. Ta.: orapa, id.
1217. korereka small. To.: leka, short, stumpy.
1218. korero to interpret, eloquent. Ta.: orero, orator, discourse, to speak. Ma.: korero, to say.
1219. koriorio to wither, to fade. Ta.: orioroa, id.
1220. korora a mussel. Ta.: orora, a small shell fish.
1221. kotau right hand. Ta.: otau, id.
1222. koti to gush, to spout. Ta.: oti, to rebound, to fall back.
1223. kotika cape, headland. Ta.: oti, boundary, limit.
1224. kotohe behind, to go back, withdraw. Ta.: otohe, to retire, withdraw. Ma.: tohe, anus.
1226. kotore incision. Ta.: otohe, to disembowel.
1227. kouma bosom, chest, stomatch. Ta.: ouma, breast, chest. Ma.: kouma, breastplate.
1228. kovaravara clear, bright, shining. Mgv.: kovara, to be daylight. Cf. 1717.
1229. kovi gangrene, mortified. Mq.: kovi, leprosy. Fu.: kovi, ulcerous.
1230. koviri savage. Ta.: oviri, id.
1231. koviriviri twist, contortion, frizzly. Ta.: oviri, to twist, to spin. Mq.: koviriviri, to twist, to turn. Ma.: koviriri, to whirl around.
1232. kukana to strain, to strive, violence. Ta.: mana, strong, violent, zcalous.
1233. kukumi to strange, to force, to offer violence. Ta.: wumi, id. Mq.: kukumi, id. Ha.: wumumi, to strangle.
1235. kunakuna to adorn. Ta.: unauna, ornament.
1236. kunaunau carelessness. Ta.: unauna, heedless.
1237. kuokuo white, clean. Mgv.: kuokuo, white. Ta.: uo, id. Mq.: uoua, id.; kuo, red and white spotted.
1238. kuru breadfruit. Mgv.: kuru, id. Ta.: uru, id. Sa.'ulu, id. Ha.: ulu, id.
1239. kutikuti decent, becoming. Mq.: kuti, well done. The Marquesan word is supported by its affiliate and must be accepted as Polynesian. This can not be said of Bishop Dordillon's terekuti "très-bien," which is English in savage undress.
1240. hakama to soothe. Mgv.: ma-ma, ease from pain. Ta.: maaha, appeased, satisfied. Mq.: maaha, id. Ha.: maaha, to rest easy.
1242. mahemo abortion. Ta.: mahemo, id.
1243. mahere to occur. Ta.: mahere, to become.
1244. maho'i spirit, soul. Ta.: mahoi, the essence or soul of a god.
1245. mahu steam. Ta.: mahu, cloud, mist. Ha.: mahu, steam.
1246. mahue sudden passion, to tremble. Ta.: mahue, to be in fear.
1247. maikao a claw. Ta.: maiao, leg, foot, paw. Ha.: maiao, nail, hoof, claw.
1248. maimoa plaything, toy. Ta.: maimoa, id. To.: maimoa, id. Ma.: maimoa, a pet.
1249. mainine to tickle, to please. Ta.: mainine, ticklish, vexed. Sa.: enene, to tickle.
1251. makeva to tease, to mock. Ha.: maeva, to mock.
1252. makevakeva to be agitated. Ta.: maevaeva, id.
1253. makuru abortive fruit. Mgv.: makuru, a frequent fall of ripe fruit. Ta.: maku, to fall. Mq.: maku, id. Sa.: ma'ulu, to drop as rain.
1255. mamaroaroa desert, barren. Ta.: mamaroaroa, desert, uninhabited.
1256. manako sense, to think. Ta.: mana'o, id. Sa.: mana'o, to desire. Ha.: manao, to think of.
1257. manemanea a finger. Ta.: maniao, nails, toes, foot.
1258. manihinihi to be beside oneself, demented. Ta.: manihinihi, ill at ease.
1259. manina to equalize. Ta.: manina, smooth, level.
1260. manuanu detestable. Ta.: manuanu, loathsome, to have nausea. Mq.: mananu, teeth set on edge.

1261. manuminu lassitude. Mgv.: manu, nausea, inclined to vomit. Ta.: manu, lassitude, fatigued.

1262. maoneke east wind. Ta.: maonek, id.

1263. maoro-takae far off, distant. Ta.: maoro, long.


1265. mapemape vigilant. Ta.: napenape, vigilance, active. Ma.: napenape, quick, speedy.

1266. mapunapuna to boil, to simmer. Mgv.: mapuna, boiling, steam, volumes of smoke. Ma.: mapunapuna, to bubble up.


1268. maraga tractable, easy to handle. Ta.: maraa, manaa, portable, loose. Ha.: malana, easy to pull up, loose.

1269. kiri-maraia a mat. Ta.: maraia, a dark bast cloth.


1272. marara flying fish. Ta.: marara, id.

1273. marari to grub up. Ta.: marari, cultivated.

1274. marau to speak. To.: malau, noisy, uproarious.

1275. mararea yellowish. Ta.: maraea, yell of an egg.

1276. marci a snare. Ta.: marei, id. Fu.: milei, id. Sa.: milei, id.


1278. marihini a guest, host. Ta.: manihini, id. Mq.: manihii, guest, host, stranger. Ma.: manuhiri, visitor. Mq.: malihini, stranger.

1279. marino a calm sea. Ta.: manino, calm. Mq.: menino, id. Sa.: manino, id. To.: melino, id. Ma.: marino, id.


1281. maruhi to recover one's senses. Ta.: maruhi, soft, smooth.

1282. matakite to be on one's guard. Mgv.: matakite, eyewitness. Mq.: matakite, eyewitness, foreseeing. Ma.: matakite, one who predicts.

1283. mataro customary, common. Ta.: mataro, accustomed, used.

1284. matau customary, used. Mgv.: matau, id. Ta.: matau, id. To.: fakamatau, to accustom. Ma.: matau, to know, to understand.


1287. matiro to beg, adulation. Mq.: mati, parasite, a treacherous knight. Ma.: matiro, to beg for food.

1288. hakamatuatu a vain, conceited. Mgv.: matau, superintendent, overseer. Ma.: matuatu, important, large.


1290. hakamauuruu obliging, kind. Ta.: maurouru, to please.

1291. mavae split, cloven. Ta.: mavae, id. Sa.: mavae, id.

1292. mehetua to sneeze. Sa.: mafatua, id.

1293. menu blunt. Ta.: menu, id.


1295. hakamere to deprecate. Mgv.: akamere, to deprecate, despise, scorn. Mq.: me, to deprecate, insult, mock. Ta.: haamere, to deprecate. Fu.: fakamere, to deprecate, discredit, mock.


1297. mihi to regret. Ta.: mihi, pain, grief, chagrín. Ma.: mihi, to sigh for.

1298. mikau hoof, nail, talon. Ma.: mikau, nail.

1299. mikimiki adversary. Ta.: miimik, envy, revenge, jealous.

1300. hakamioio to plait, to fold. Ta.: miomio, folded, wrinkled.

1301. miri sweet basil. Mgv.: miri, id. Ta.: miri, id.

1302. miri to gum. Ta.: miri, to embalm. Ma.: mirimiri, to smear.

1303. miro to rope. Mgv.: kou-miro, the cotton plant. Sa.: milo, to twist. Ma.: miro, id.

1304. mito cautious, discreet. Mq.: mito, taciturn, silent.
1305. mohimohi to dazzle. Ta.: mohimohi, dazzled.
1306. mohine wife. Mgv.: mohine, tender term applied to a young daughter. Ta.: mahine, young daughter. Sa.: mafine, woman.
1307. moka defense. Mgv.: moka, to provoke a fight.
1308. make covetous, greedy. Mq.: moka, savage, fierce.
1310. hakamomoka to betroth. Ta.: momo, to espouse.
1311. mono to substitute, to succeed. Ta.: mono, id.
1312. monogi perfume, scented oil. Ta.: monoi, id. Mq.: monoi, id. Sa.: monogi, fragrance.
1313. moora a duck. Ta.: moora, id.
1314. morai a plug, to stop up. Ta.: morai, a plug.
1315. morearea isolated. Ma.: morearea, lonely, dreary.
1316. moremore smooth, level, polished, hairless. Mgv.: moremore, a straight young tree. Ta.: moremore, smooth, polished, branchless. Sa.: mole, smooth. Ma.: more, bare, plain.
1317. ha-morihaga pious. Mgv.: morih, to consecrate. Ta.: moria, prayer. Ma.: morina, to remove tabu.
1318. motautau a snare, to ambush. Ta.: motautau, to ambush, to surprise.
1320. motoro to prostitute, immodest. Mgv.: motoro, bastard. Ma.: matoro, to woo.
1321. muki to prophesy, to perform incantations. Ha.: muki, to whisper as an enchanter.
1325. mure brief, compact. Ta.: mure, short, brief.
1326. mutagaiho former, ancient. Ta.: mutagaiho, id.
1327. mutamuta to mutter. Ta.: mutamuta, id.
1328. mutoi a defense, keeper. Ta.: mutoi, guardian. Mq.: mutoi, id.
1330. nahonaho well arranged, in order. Ta.: nahonaho, nahonaho, id.
1331. nanako to tattoo. Ta.: nanao, tattooing.
1333. namanamu disagreeable smell or taste. Ta.: naminami, repulsive, disagreeable. Mq.: namanamu, very bad tasting or smelling. Sa.: namu, to have a bad smell.
1334. nanao to insert the hand. Mgv.: nanao, to take fish out of a wicker basket. Ta.: nanao, neneo, to introduce the hand. Mq.: nanao, to grope in. Sa.: nanao, to feel for by introducing the hand. Ma.: nao, to feel with the hand.
1337. nati plaster, salve. Mgv.: nati, to tie, to squeeze. Ta.: nati, to tie, to stick close. Mq.: nati, to tie, to embrace. Ma.: nati, to bind.
1338. nato ungovernable passion. Mgv.: nato, to have strong desire.
1339. navenave agreeable, delicious, voluptuous. Ta.: nave, id. Ma.: nave, delighted.
1340. neganega prosperous, flourishing. Ta.: nenea, abundant.
1341. neke to creep. Mgv.: neki, to creep, to crawl. Ta.: nee, to creep. Mq.: neke, id.
1342. nena bent, strained, stiff. Ta.: nena, stretched, smooth.
1343. niganiga mire, mud. Mq.: nika, mire, muddy, dirty.
1344. nimo secret, to conceal. Sa.: nimo, out of sight.
1345. nina to leap up. Ta.: nina, to heap up, to cover with earth.
1346. ninamu blue. Ta.: ninamu, blue, green.
1347. ninita, the papaya. Mgv.: ninita, id. Ta.: ninita, id.
1348. noganoga odorous. Ta.: noanoa, id. Mq.: noa, odor, perfume.
1349. nohi eye, face, front, mesh. Ma.: kanohi, eye.
1350. nuka crowd, throng. Ta.: nui, army, fleet. Mangai: nuku, a host, army.
1351. nunaga race, breed. Ta.: nunaa, nation, people, family, tribe.
1352. oho to awake, to rouse. Mq.: oho, a call of encouragement. To.: fakafo, to surprise. Ma.: oho, to awake.
1353. fakaohu to heap up, to accumulate. Ta.: faoohu, to make furrows.
1354. okoroga bay, gulf. Ta.: ooa, creek, bay.
1355. omohaga a bolt. Ta.: omo, to close.
1356. opere to set aside. Ta.: opero, portion, to distribute.
1357. ota straw. Ta.: ota, straw, chaff.
1358. hakapa to feel, to touch. Mgv.: akapa, to feel, to touch, to handle cautiously.
1359. paave a strap, brace. Ta.: paave, to carry on the back, braces, to suspend. Mq.: paave, girdle, belt, brace.
1360. pae shore, bank. Ta.: pae, side.
1361. pagogo distress, sorrow. Ta.: panono, anxiety.
1362. pahere tolop, to prune. Ta.: pahere, to peel. Mq.: pahoe, to cut.
1364. hakapahi to harass, to tire out. Ta.: haapahi, to harass, to vex.
1365. pafiika to polish. Ta.: haapaiid, id.
1366. pahore to peol off, to scale. Mgv.: pahore, cut, chop, peel. Ta.: pahore, to peel. Mq.: pahore-lue, the head clean-shaven. Ma.: pahore, scraped off.
1367. pakara to slap, to strike against. Ta.: paara, id. Ma.: pakara, to smack the lips.
1369. pakato to call flowers for a wreath. Ta.: paoto, to pluck.
1370. paki sodomy. Ta.: pai, id.
1371. pakiika smooth, level. Mgv.: pakika, to lose one's balance. Ta.: paia, smooth, slippery.
1372. pakoti to shear, scissors. Ta.: paoiti, id. Mq.: pakoti, id.
1373. paku a cloud. Mgv.: pakupaku, cloudy.
1374. pana to rise. Mq.: pana, to jump up. Ma.: pana, to cause to come forth.
1375. panene the head. Mgv.: pane, id. Mq.: pane, top of the head of large fish. Ma.: pane, the head.
1376. paniaru a human sacrifice. Ta.: paniaruia, id.
1378. papahe to slip. Ma.: papahe, to drop out.

1379. papahuaga genealogy. Ta.: papahuia, to make a genealogy.
1380. papape rain. Ta.: papape, a rain squall.
1381. paparagi heaven. Sa.: papalagi, foreign.
1383. papu even, flat. Ta.: papu, id.
1384. hakapapu to tranquilize oneself. Ta.: papu, inert.
1385. parakiraki northwest. Ma.: paraki, northerly wind.
1386. paraoa whale. Mq.: paaroa, id. Ma.: paroa, id.
1389. parari to split, to shiver. Ta.: parari, broken, split. Ma.: parari, a ravine.
1390. parau nacre. Ta.: parau, id.
1392. parego to drown oneself. Ta.: paremo, drowned. Ma.: paremo, id.
1393. fakapari to incriminate. Ta.: pari, to incriminate, to accuse.
1394. parorodearth season. Mgv.: paroro, a season.
1395. paru a fish. Ta.: paru, id. Mq.: pa, id. Sa.: palu, id. Ha.: palu, id.
1396. paruai calico. Ta.: paruai, calico, white cloth.
1398. pata to prick. Ta.: pata, scorpion, to pinch.
1399. pata-nuni a shower of rain. Ta.: pataa, a drop, particle. Mq.: pata, a drop. Ma.: pata, a drop of water.
1401. patiki skate, ray. Ta.: patii, flat, a flounder. Ma.: patiki, a flatfish.
1402. patiti to nail. Ta.: patiti, to nail, to fix.
1403. patu to build, structure, wall. Ta.: patu, wall, to build. Ma.: patu, a wall.
1404. patu to kill, to beat. Mgv.: patu, to strike, war. Ta.: patu, to strike with a mallet. Ma.: patu, to strike, to kill.
1405. pauma a kite. Ta.: pauma, id.
1406. pauma to scale, to climb over. Ta.: pauma, to climb, to mount. Mq.: pauma, precipice.
1407. paupau breathless. Ta.: paupau, id.
1409. peinake perhaps. Ta.: peinae, id.
1410. pekaapeka vexed, unhappy. Ta.: ped, in pain, vexed.
1411. pekeau companion, friend. Ta.: pe'au, id.
1412. pekeutari loyal, true. Ta.: peculari, to attach oneself to the company of.
1413. penu to fling, to hurl. Mgv.: penu, to gesticulate with hands and feet in dancing.
1416. pepereru to pound. Ta.: pepererehu, to crack, to break.
1417. pere tender, soft. Mq.: pepe'e, tender, soft, flexible.
1418. pereoo a wheel. Ta.: pereoo, cart.
1419. pereteki-paka cricket. Ta.: perei, id.
1420. peru edge, frame, border. Mq.: pe'i, edge, margin, visor.
1421. peuh habit, custom, manners. Ta.: peu, custom, habit, usage.
1422. hakapeu to strut. Ta.: haapeu, id.
1423. peuke to be thick, coarse. Ta.: peu, large, broad.
1424. haapiaga to learn. Ta.: piahi, scholar, disciple.
1425. pihakiatu beyond. Ta.: pihaiatu, id.
1426. pihapara a room. Ta.: pihia, id.
1427. pikiafare cat. Ta.: pikiafare, id.
1429. pinaki echo. Ta.: pinai, id.
1430. pinaki to drive back. Ta.: pinai, to hold in. Mq.: pinake, constipation. Ha.: pinai, to crowd each other.
1431. pinepine to do often. Ta.: pinepine, often, frequent. Ha.: pinepine, to do often.
1432. pipiki close to, to contract, to shrink. Ta.: pipii, rolled in a circle. Sa.: pi'i, curly, to fold the arms. Ma.: pipi, closely curling.
1433. pipiri the December season. Mgv.: pipiri, the June season.
1435. pitaka to split, to shiver. Mgv.: pitaka, to open. Ta.: piaa, separated, to split.
1437. pofaki to cull, to pick. Ta.: pofai, to pluck.
1438. poihu to be repugnant. Ta.: poihu, weary, disgusted.
1439. poihuri a slip or cutting of a plant. Mgv.: pohuri, small banana scions.
1441. pokai a roller, to roll a ball. Ta.: podi, ball of thread. Mq.: pokai, ball. Ma.: pokai, id.
1442. pokara to clap hands. Mgv.: pokara, id. Ta.: poera, to box the ears.
1445. kauri-popo iron rust. Ha.: popo, rust.
1447. poro to proclaim, to call by name. Mgv.: poro, to call, to name. Ta.: poro, to cry, to proclaim.
1448. poro-fana long bow. Ta.: fana, bow. Mq.: pana, bow, arrow. Sa.: fana, to shoot. Ma.: whana, to spring back as a bow.
1449. poroki a petition, to summon. Ta.: poroi, a charge.
1450. porotaka a wheel. Ta.: porotaa, wheel, circular.
1451. porotata sphere, circle. Ta.: porotata, circular.
1452. poroaevaee heel. Ta.: poro, heel. Ma.: poro, butt end.
1454. potu roof. Mgv.: potu, id. Sa.: potu, a room, a screen.
1455. pouhouto pitching up and down of ships. Mgv.: poto, tassel of a rope. Ta.: poito, buoy. Ma.: potu, id.
1456. pou tu splash, to bespatter. Ma.: pohutu, id.
1457. puaki to overflow. Sa.: pua'i, to vomit.
1458. puehu rout, defeat. Mgv.: puehu, to melt away, to disperse. Ta.: puehu, to be dissipated, dispersed. Mq.: puehu, dissipated, dispersed, to drive away. Ha.: puehu, to disperse, to scatter.
1460. pukua to choke on a fishbone. Mgv.: pukua, to choke on something lodged in the throat. Ta.: puwnena, to choke. strangled. Mq.: pukua, difficulty in swallowing. Ha.: puua, to strangle.

1461. puni year. Ta.: puni, id.

1462. punipuni to hide oneself. Mgv.: punipuni, id. Ta.: punipuni, id. Mq.: whakapunipuni, id.

1463. puoro to rub out with a brush. Ta.: puoro, to wash, to cleanse.

1464. pupu shrewd, sagacious. Ma.: pupu, wise man.

1465. puputoa to invest on all sides. Ta.: puioa, id.


1467. purao-puaru hibiscus. Ta.: purau, id. Mq.: puau, a breadfruit.

1468. purara to divulge. Ta.: purara, scattered. Ma.: purara, open.


1470. purero to emit, to issue. Ta.: purero, eloquent. Ma.: purero, to project.

1471. purotu fine, beautiful. Ta.: purotu, id. Sa.: Purotu, the abode of the dead. Ma.: purotu, pleasant.

1472. pekeremu-puru coconut husk. Sa.: pu, id.


1474. puruhirephantasia. Sa.: pulupulu, illness.


1477. putiki a tress, headdress. Ma.: putiki, id.

1478. putoketoke to grieve. Ta.: putokeo, to desolate.


1480. fakaraga to raise, to lift up. Mgv.: raga, to heap up, to float. Mq.: ana, to float. Sa.: laga, to rise, to raise. Ma.: ranga, to rouse. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 197.


1483. rahirahiga the temples. Mgv.: rahirahiga, id. Ta.: rahirahid, id. Ma.: rahirahinga, id.


1486. rakuruku to scrape, rub, scratch, claw. Mgv.: rakuruku, to scrape, to scratch. Ta.: rairai, to scratch. Sa.: fela’u, to scratch; la’u, to scrape up. Ma.: raku, to scrape.

1487. raoa to choke on a fishbone. Mgv.: rooa, a bone stuck in the throat. Ta.: rooa, to choke on a bone. Sa.: laoa, to have something lodged in the throat. Ma.: rooa, to be choked.

1488. rapa a fool, madness. Ma.: rapa, a familiar spirit.


1490. rapae a sand-pit. Ta.: rape, arapai, id.

1491. fata-rarapu to dissolve. Mgv.: rapu, to dilute. Ta.: rapu, to mix. Mq.: apu, to draw water.

1492. ranari to set in a row. Ma.: ranangi, a row, rank.

1493. raraninuku defiled. Mgv.: ragina, to defile, break a tabu.

1494. raroa a joint. Mq.: aoa, inner side of the thighs.

1495. rauti to harangue. Ta.: rauti, to make a war speech.

1496. re victory. Ta.: re, prize in any contest, prey.


1498. rei-hopehopega nape. Ta.: rei, id.

1499. reparepa skirt of a garment. Ta.: reparepa, skirt or border of a garment. Mq.: epa, swaddling clothes. Ha.: lepa, hem, border.


1501. rigorigo soul, mind. Ta.: riorio, shade of the dead. Mq.: ioio, spirit of god or of the dead.

1502. rika a vision. Mgv.: rika, to awake suddenly; rikarika, to sleep. Ta.: ria, phantom, vision. Sa.: l’a, a dream. Ma.: rika, disturbed sleep.

1503. rikarika fear, frightful. Ta.: riaria, horror, disgust. Ma.: whakaririka, fearful, anxious.

riro to become, to grow. Mqv.: riro, to become, to be made. Ta.: riro, to become, to be transformed.
1506. riu the hold of a ship. Ta.: riu, bilge-water. Mq.: iiu, id. Sa.: liu, bilges. Ma.: riu, the hold.
1507. ro-i-nahi a tear. Ta.: ro-i-mata, id. Sa.: lo-i-mata, id. Ma.: ro-i-mata, id.
1508. roaka to find, to gain. Ta.: roaa, to gain, to get. Mq.: oaa, to acquire, to obtain, to find. Ha.: loa, to obtain.
1509. roga mulberry tree. Ta.: roa, id.
1510. rohirohi weakness. Ta.: rohirohi, id.
1512. rokohia surprise, to come unexpectedly. Ta.: rokohia, surprised. Ma.: rokohanga, to be overtaken.
1513. roma to shrink. Mqv.: roma, scarce. Ta.: roma, to diminish. Mq.: oma, id. Sa.: loma, to be quiet, to intermit.
1515. roparopa to deform, to spoil. Ta.: roparopa, irregular, deformed.
1516. ruki night. Ta.: rui, id.
1517. rukuruku to tie, to fasten. Ta.: ruuruu, id.
1519. nohi-rumaruma dissembler. Ta.: rumaruma, dark, obscure.
1520. runuhaga an assembly, to collect. Ta.: ruru, to collect, to assemble.
1521. runutainahaga anguish, pang. Ta.: runutaina, trembling.
1522. rutu a drum. Mqv.: rutu, to beat, to cause to resound. Ta.: rutu, a drum, to drum. Mq.: utu, to drum. Sa.: utu, to shake a rattle.
1523. tae to arrive. Mqv.: tae, id. Ta.: tae, id. Ma.: tae, id.
1524. taeake brother. Ta.: taeae, brother, cousin.
1525. taehae cruel, savage. Ta.: taehae, id.
1526. taetae elephantiasis in scroto. Ta.: taetae, ill, illness.
1527. tagaegae a sacrifice. Ha.: kanae-nae, id.
1528. tagoro to snore. Ha.: kanono, id.
1531. tahaki the side. Sa.: tafai, one side. Ma.: tahaki, one side.
1532. tahere armlet. Ta.: tahere, girdle, collar. Ma.: tahere, to tie.
1533. tahinu to anoint. Ta.: tahinu, id.
1534. tahiti to leap. Ta.: tahiti, to stride.
1536. takato-tahito to jeer, to scoff. Ta.: tahito, to mock.
1537. tahoko reprisal, revenge. Ta.: tahoo, recompense, revenge.
1538. tahoro to swallow. Ta.: tahoro, id.
1539. tahua field of battle. Ta.: tahua, id.
1540. tahua floor. Ta.: tahua, id.
1542. tahutahu sorcerer. Ta.: lahu, sorcery.
1543. taitata obscene. Ta.: taitata, lascivious, profane.
1544. taika affliction. Ta.: taia, to afflict oneself, chagrin, fear.
1545. takahoa impatient, tiresome. Ta.: taahoa, wearied.
1546. takanoa unmarried. Ta.: taanoa, id.
1547. takatakai to tread, to trample. Ta.: taataaki, to trample under foot. Ma.: takahi, to trample.
1548. takavirivi to turn round, to writhe. Mq.: takivi, to turn round, to twist. Sa.: taavili, id. Ma.: takawiri, to be twisted.
1549. takerepo to turn upside down. Ta.: taere, id.
1550. taki distributive particle. Ta.: tai, id. Sa.: ta'i, id. Ma.: taki, id.
1551. takiriki to quiver, to shiver. Ta.: tairi, to shake and throw a lance. Ma.: takiri, twitching.
1552. takirokiro to injure. Ta.: tairoiro, malice, vengeance.
1553. taka to say, to speak. Ta.: tao, to speak, to order, to command.
1554. takoko to crack, as glass. Ta.: tao, cracked.
1555. takoto to lie down. Ta.: taoto, to lie down, sleep. Sa.: ta'oto, to lie down. Ma.: takoto, id.
1556. tama to purify. Ta.: tama, to wash.
1557. tamaki war, to fight. Ta.: tamai, id. Mq.: tamai, war, to quarrel. Sa.: tamai', to beat, to abuse.
1558. tamau fixed desire, constant. Ta.: tamau, constant, persevering. Ha.: kamaau, to persevere.
1559. tamau tinder. Ta.: tamau, id.
1560. tamore, sweet basil. Ta.: tamore, id. Sa.: tamole, purslane.
1561. tamumu to rustle, a dull sound. Ta.: tamumu, a dull sound. Ma.: tamumu, to hum.
1562. tanae gourd, empty coconut. Ta.: tanai, a vine.
1563. fakatano to put in order. Ta.: tano, to aim, to direct.
1564. taota taste, savor. Ta.: taota, taste.
1565. tapao symbol. Ta.: tapao, sign, mark, figure.
1566. tapariri rage, to be angry. Ta.: tapariri, jealous rage.
1567. taparu to flatter. Ta.: taparu, id.
1568. tapea earring. Ta.: tapea, ring, buckle. Mq.: tapea-puaina, earring.
1569. tapiri glue, to adhere. Mq.: tapiri, to be joined without cause. Ta.: tapiri, to unite, to join. Ma.: tapiri, to join.
1570. tapitapi to be concerned, perplexed, to question. Ta.: tapi, preoccupied. Ma.: tapitapi, to grumble at.
1571. tapona a knot. Ta.: tapona, id. Mq.: tapona, to carry knotted rushes symbolically. Ma.: tapona, a bundle of herbs.
1572. taporo lemon. Ta.: taporo, id.
1573. tapu'ae footstep. Ta.: tapu'ae, id. Mq.: tapu'ae, id. Ma.: tapu'ae, id.
1574. tapuhaga a blow, stroke. Ta.: tapu, to slap, to cut.
1575. tapunipuni hide and seek. Ta.: tapuni, to hide. Sa.: tapuni, to shut. Ma.: tapuni, to mend a net.
1576. tapupu to portion into small pieces. Ta.: tapupu, to cut into bits.
1577. tapuru to macerate, to soak. Ta.: tapuru, id.
1578. taputo to wrestle. Ta.: taputo, id.
1579. tararo to pervert. Ta.: tararo, to seduce.
1580. tarahu debt, obligation. Ta.: tarahu, wages, salary.
1581. tarava transverse, across. Ta.: tarava, id.
1583. tareparepa to quiver. Ta.: tarepa, to shake in the wind. Ma.: tareparepa, id.
1584. tarere a swing. Mq.: tarere, suspended. Ta.: tarere, a swing.
1585. tarige stalk of fruit. Ta.: tari, id.
1586. tarihia hanging. Ta.: tari, to hang.
1587. taripara drum. Ta.: taripara, id.
1588. taritari to carry. Mq.: tari, id. Ta.: tari, id. Mq.: tairi, id. Ma.: tari, id.
1590. tatau girdle. Mq.: tatau, id. Ta.: tatau, id. Ma.: tatau, id.
1591. fakatau indolent. Ta.: fakatau, id.
1592. fakatautau to delay, to defer. Ta.: haatautau, id.
1593. fakatautau to hang up. Ta.: tautau, id. Mq.: tautau, id. Sa.: tautau, id. Ma.: tautau, to droop.
1594. tauaki to exhibit. Ta.: tauaki, to spread out to sun. To.: tauaki, id.
1595. tauene to supply the place of. Ta.: tauene, to patch a mat.
1596. tauaga a friend. Ta.: taua, id.
1597. taumako jealous. Mq.: taumakou, id.

1598. taupoo hat. Ta.: taupoo, id.
1599. hakataupupu to delay. Ta.: taupupu, heavy, to delay.
1601. taurekareka adolescent. Ta.: taurereka, youth. Sa.: taulale'a, a young man.
1602. taurua holiday. Ta.: taurua, a feast.
1603. tauturu to assist. Ta.: tauturu, id.
1604. fakateteta to boast. Ta.: tefatefa, vain in dress.
1605. tegao to spot, to sully. Mq.: teka, disfigurement.
1606. teki arrow. Ta.: tea, id. Mq.: teka, a game with darts. Sa.: te'a, id. Ma.: teka, id.
1607. teke flower, to fructify. Mq.: teke, sprout.
1609. fakake'iteki to sit on the heels. Mq.: teki'teki, a chair, to sit crouched up. Mq.: ti'eti'eki, high, elevated. Sa.: ti'eti'e, to sit on a chair.
1610. tekoteko vain, proud, conceited. Ta.: te'otelo, haughty. Ha.: keo, proud.
1611. fakateniteni to eulogize. Ta.: teni, to exalt another.
1612. kata-tiere gay, merry. Ta.: tiere, amusement.
1613. tifai to piece, to patch. Ta.: tifai, id.
1614. tihaehae in front. Ta.: tihae, to go in front.
1615. tihaehae to provoke. Ta.: tihae, id.
1616. tihana to heat, to warm up. Ta.: tihana, to warm over.
1617. tiki a statue. Mq.: tiki, id. Ta.: tii, id. Mq.: tiki, id. Ma.: tiki, id.
1618. fakatiki to disappoint. Ta.: faati'i, id.
1619. tikapia sterile, barren. Ta.: tipa, id.
1620. tinao to put the hand in. Ta.: tinao, id. Mq.: tinao, to grope in.
1622. fakatio to depreciate. Ta.: faatio, to defy, insult. Mq.: haatio, to accuse. Sa.: tio, to blame, to find fault with.
1623. tioi to veer, to turn about. Ta.: tioi, to turn about.
1624. tipapa lying down flat. Ta.: tipapa, to lie down, to prostrate oneself. Mq.: tipapa, a bed of. Ha.: kiipapa, to pave with flat stones.
1625. tiputa to bore, to perforate. Ta.: tiputa, to pierce. Mq.: tiputa, id. Ha.: kiipuka, an opening.
1627. tiragoro a joist. Ta.: tiraoroa, to set the timbers across.
1628. tirikumu gun. Ta.: tiriumu, pistol.
1629. titautau to request, to beg. Ta.: titau, to ask for, to demand.
1630. titi slave. Ta.: tīti, id.
1631. fakatitiataua to rival, to vie. Ta.: faatitiatau, to struggle to outdo.
1634. toahu fussiness, moldiness. Ta.: toahu, close, sultry. Mqg.: toahu, fine rain.
1635. togere to ring, to tinkle. Mqg.: togere, a low, dull sound.
1636. tohe anus, foundation. Ta.: tohe, buttocks, base, bottom. Ha.: kohe, vagina.
1638. tohuga fog and rain. Ta.: tohua, fine rain.
1639. tohu-reko to prophesy. Ta.: tohu, id.
1640. toiau heavy. Ta.: toiau, id.
1641. tokatoka disgusted. Ta.: toaao, id.
1642. toketeke toothache (considered to be caused by a worm). Mqg.: toketoke, worm. Ta.: toe, id. Mqg.: toke, id. Ma.: toke, id.
1643. toketeri to be cold. Ta.: totoe, id.
1645. tono to direct, to address. Ta.: tono, to send a messenger. Ma.: lono, to order, to command.
1646. topakapaka vile, ugly, mean. Ta.: topaapaa, ugly, deformed.
1647. topata a drop. Ta.: topata, id. Mqg.: ua topata, a drizzle.
1648. tope to shear, to clip. Ta.: tope, to cut off.
1649. topipiti drop by drop. Mqg.: topili, to fall drop by drop.
1650. torai to swim. Mqg.: torai, to swim, to float.
1651. fakatoro to stretch out the hand. Ta.: fastoo, to extend a limb.
1652. toroa employment, dignity, honor. Ta.: toroa, employment, office.
1653. tote to be vexed, offended. Ta.: tote, to be in anger.
1654. totoa to do badly, malevolent. Ta.: totoa, to do badly, to harm.
1655. fakatototohi to lie in. Mqg.: haatohtohi, to be in travail.
1657. tuai to scratch, scrape. Mqg.: tuai, grater.
1658. tuamoko the spine. Ta.: tuamoo, id.
1659. tuapuku a hunch. Ta.: tuapuu, id.
1660. tuaru to exile. Ta.: tuaru, id.
1661. tuatapapa narrative. Ta.: tuata-papa, to recite a history.
1662. tuatea a wave, billow. Ta.: tuatea, a long wave. Mqg.: tuatea, white waves at sea. Ma.: tuatea, breaking crest of waves.
1663. tuetue solid, large. Ta.: tuetue, thick, stout.
1665. fakatugatuga to wrinkle the brows. Ta.: tuata, to frown.
1666. tuhou novice. Ta.: tuhou, id.
1668. tukau steward, housekeeper. Ta.: tui, chief, steward.
1669. tukeke to grunt, to growl. Mqg.: tukeke, to weep with loud howls.
1671. tukiate to puff for breath. Ta.: tuia, stomach ache.
1672. tukirogo famous, to celebrate. Ta.: tuiroo, id.
1673. tukutuku-rahinuku spider. Ta.: tuutuu, id. Ha.: kuukuku, id.
1674. tunoa a dermatitis. Ta.: tunoa, dark spots on the skin.
1675. tuparau to demolish, to split. Ta.: tuparau, to break, to destroy.
1676. tuperetiki upside down. Ta.: tupereti, id.
1677. tupou to expose the buttocks. Mqg.: tupou, to stoop, to abase oneself. Ta.: tupou, to show the buttocks insultingly. Mqg.: tupou, to bend down. Ma.: tupou, to stoop down.
1679. fakatura respectable, venerable. Ta.: faaturo, to honor.
1680. turakau-paeha to fence with a spear. Ta.: turauau, a fencer.
1682. turerei pitching up and down. Ta.: turerei, unsettled, turbulent.
1683. turepu to carry, conduct. Ta.: turepu, conductor, driver.
1684. turitiuri noise, hubbub. Ta.: turitiuri, stunned with din. Mqg.: tuitu, be still! Ma.: turitiuri, noise, uproar.
1685. turori drowsy, to stagger. Mqg.: turori, to roll from side to side. Ta.: turori, to reel, to stagger. Mqg.: tuoi, to nod, to have the head on one side. Ma.: turori, to stagger.
1686. turuki burial-place. Ta.: turui, heap of stones.
CHAPTER IV.

MANGAREVA AS A CENTER OF DISTRIBUTION.

In the prosecution of the dissection of the several factors which enter into the speech of Easter Island we are now brought to the examination of the language of Mangareva.

In the preceding chapter we have already oriented this extremely remote island so far as relates to its geographical position. Regarding the Paumotu as the high peaks just awash of a suboceanic mountain chain, Mangareva represents the highest peak of the range and, as is so often noted in orographic study, it is found as an outlier in solitary dignity. From the southeastern point of the commonly accepted group of the Paumotu it is set apart by considerable stretches of sea, and in the few lines of soundings which have been made in the intermediate region we see that there is equal and distinct bathymetric sundering. These stretches of sea amount to little in the navigation of such adventurous seafarers as the wandering Polynesians. The great double canoes of the epoch of the great voyages were sufficient to cover the distance. The inhabitants of Mangareva at the time of their discovery by the Europeans were not equipped to make these voyages. Timber was to be found in abundance upon their mountains, the protecting reef gave them the advantage of a quiet harbor to encourage the development of the art of navigation, but through some circumstance which we find it hard to comprehend the Mangarevans are set at the bottom of the scale* in a race whose elemental characteristic is that they shall breast the long waves of the Pacific in voyages immeasurably longer. The art of the shipwright had unaccountedly vanished from this one spot, and with it vanished the art of tracking the sea with the guidance of the wind and the stars.† The highest attainment of Manga-

*The Easter Islanders are quite as devoid of canoecraft, but their plight is other. Their sterile island yields no fit timber and their sole dependence is on drift wood and wreck stuff.

†Such recession from a cultural acquisition so essential to the conditions of life of folk on a small island set in great sea must be unusual. In general the lost arts are few; the loss of canoecraft by an insular race is notable. Accordingly we shall find particular interest in the report of the same loss of a necessary art by the Torres Islanders of Melanesia, far in the west of the Pacific. It is recorded by Mrs. Florence Coombe at page 150 of "Many-sided Melanesia:"

"Clever as these people are at house-building, is it not a surprising fact that not a soul in the Torres Island can build a canoe? Once the art was known as well here as elsewhere, but the knowledge was confined to the skilled few who formed a sort of guild of canoe-makers. One by one these men died, and the rising generation was presumably too lazy to seek admission to the craft. The inevitable day arrived when the last canoe-maker died, and all knowledge of canoe-making with him. The canoes he had left behind existed a little while longer, but soon the last was broken up and there was no boat left in the group. Yet still no man was found with energy, or ambition, or desire enough to set him to solving the boat problem for himself. There are plenty of bamboos, and they will float. Tied together with creeper-string, one can make a rough-and-ready raft of any size. And so—they make shift."
EASTER ISLAND.

reva in the line of shipping amounted to no more than a raft, safe enough within the lagoon, though clumsy, but wholly unfit for voyages upon the high sea beyond the coral wall. Yet we find the ancestral spirit alert. In the preceding chapter I have already had occasion to cite (page 63) Captain Friederici's account of one involuntary voyage from Mangareva on nothing better than one of these fragile rafts.

It is impossible to find a wholly satisfactory explanation of the absence of navigation from this minor unit of a race altogether and elsewhere naval in the highest degree. Because Mangareva must have been populated in the beginning by sailors in possession of the two shipping arts (the construction quite as much as the handling of their canoes) it is impossible to imagine that Mangareva was thus ignorant at some early period of its community life. It is not difficult to construct a hypothesis which will comport with Polynesian custom life in accounting for the disappearance of the art. In all the Pacific communities the canoewrights form an honorable class in the social organization. Their office is largely hereditary, a guild or trade body cutting diagonally through the formal division of the body politic into ranks and classes, for I have known divine chiefs and the lowest orders in the social scale to meet upon the level terms of their craft. The secrets of the craft are piously respected by the community at large, even though there is nothing which may not be seen by the most casual onlooker. The protection of the tabu is at the back of this respect; no person not duly qualified would regard it safe to attempt any of the operations of canoe-making. Even the felling of the timber for the canoe was far too dangerous to be attempted by the uninitiate. The legends contain many tales of profane attempts to cut a tree, and the result is invariably that next morning it is found erect once more upon its stump. It is within the bounds of the possible that the whole guild of canoewrights may have left Mangareva; probably there would not be many on so thinly populated an island. They might have been carried away as involuntary voyagers in the canoes of some expedition which had made their home a port of call; it is equally possible that they would leave in a huff because their work was not rewarded to their taste. The tabu would remain behind them; none would venture to construct new canoes when those already in existence met their sea fate; in the second generation all knowl-

This valuable parallel came to hand while this chapter was yet on the galleys: the parallel is complete down to the raft in Tegua as in Mangareva. From direct information on the spot Mrs. Coombe records the course of the loss in practically the order which I have evolved a posteriori. Her observation is always accurate so far as it goes—I have been able to confirm that from my earlier familiarity with many of the spots which she has visited—but she does not propose it as anything more than superficial. I have, therefore, no hesitation in disregarding her really untenable theory of laziness, and in giving full weight to the sacrosanct or tabu character of the mysteries of the art.

The magic of canoe-making is brought out in this note which she derives at page 172 from a man of Santa Cruz:

"Only some men may dig out canoes, those whose ancestors dug them out. When a father is near death, that father takes water and washes his son's hands, and they think that the father is giving to his son understanding and wisdom to make canoes, and he signifies it through water."
edge of the art would be lost. We have no means of estimating the period at which navigation passed from the Mangarevans; the most we may know is that at some wholly uncertain epoch in the past the Mangarevans became a sedentary people in the sea and had no further direct influence upon the languages of their race fellows.

Yet in the course of this chapter we are to see in a series of tables that the influence of Mangarevan speech is strong in certain directions and that it is particularly noticeable at the ultimates of migration in three diverse tracks.

In considering this we must fix the attention for a brief memorandum upon one of the constants of such voyaging as was performed by these Polynesian sailors and adventurers, a constant which is not set down upon the charts. It has been made abundantly plain that the wind in the tropical Pacific is not only motive power, but serves a compass end in fixing the direction of voyaging. Unwieldy, uncomfortable, and dull sailors before the wind, these great double canoes were at their best sailing when snug to the wind. Ignorant of the compass, these admirals of the brown could establish direction upon the sea only by the constancy of the trade winds. These are the considerations which establish the substantial unity of all Polynesian voyaging. We find that all of eastward Polynesia was settled by eastward voyages, always full and bye on the southeast trade. New Zealand was settled by westward voyaging, yet this is no reversal of direction sense; the course from Rarotonga to New Zealand is full and bye on the westerly variables which lie south of the trade-wind region. Mangareva lies outside the trade-wind belt; its latitude is higher than the southern limit of the regular southeast wind. Each year the trade does reach up to include it for a few short weeks; for much the greater period of the year the westerly winds prevail. Time was nothing to these voyagers, there are no conditions of life in which time ever can be anything to the Polynesian; they could await contentedly the coming of the wind they sought. Thus Mangareva was a convenient point of distribution for wanderings back into the torrid zone or into more remote regions in the temperate zone to the southward.

This position relative to windroses must be held to condition the relation of Mangareva to the general movement of migration, not only within Southeast Polynesia but in the more remote seats of Polynesian culture. Thus we are to find the Mangarevan represented strongly not only in the magma which has gone on rather artificial record as the Paumotuspeech, not only in Rapanui, not only in the Marquesas, but we shall note a somewhat substantial element of the language which is identifiable only in Hawaii. The conditions of the present study will interrupt our detailed examination of this problem, but if Mangareva and Hawaii be noted upon the wind and current charts now issued by the Hydrographic Office of the United States Navy the services of a competent navigator, skilled in fore-and-aft seamanship, will assist the ethnographer to the solution of the
matter. In navigation it becomes a rather simple problem of sailing close-hauled, and to the solver, as to the captain of the canoe, the only serious difficulty is to get across the equatorial doldrums.

We shall now pass to the systematic examination of the speech of Mangareva and its general and particular relations as may be deduced from the affiliations which we are able to establish.

We note at the outset Meinecke's very positive statement.*

Die Bewohner von Mangareva sind Rarotonganer, die von ihnen gesprochene Sprache ist bis auf unbedeutende Verschiedenheiten die von Rarotonga.

His subsisting authority is not recorded, an unusual neglect to be charged against this very painstaking and exact historian; but we may infer it from his precisely similar statement† concerning the Paumotu:

Diese in den östlichen Inseln jetzt noch gebräuchte Sprache ist nach Caillet‡ ein rarotongischer Dialekt, und wenn gleich nicht wenige Wörter ganz von den in anderen polynesischen Sprachen verbreiteten abzuweichen, so ist doch eine andere Zahl wieder entschieden rarotongisch, und auch in der Grammatik ergeben sich keine erheblichen Verschiedenheiten.

We should observe that the Hervey Group is singular among the scenes of the activity of the London Missionary Society in that no dictionary has yet been published. Such a work was undertaken by the Rev. William Wyatt Gill, but late in his career of great usefulness he heard the call to the apostolate at Port Moresby and soon died of the bitter hardships of pioneering in New Guinea. It was therefore impossible for Caillet to have made such a determination, either for the eastern Paumotu or for Mangareva, in the absence of material upon which to erect a comparison. It appears to me that what he did observe was that in the speech was an element which he could recognize as non-Tahitian, and that he leaped to the conclusion that if it were non-Tahitian it must yet have some source and that therefore it must be Rarotongan as being next rearward on the track of migration. How significant is the marked difference between Mangarevan and Rarotongan is seen in the comparison of the alphabetic scheme. The aspirate is entirely absent from Rarotonga; it is, indeed, so objectionable a sound that f, which is generally mutable to the aspirate proximate to the labial series, is for that reason frequently carried thereby to extinction. On the other hand Mangareva retains the aspirates with considerable persistence and the labial aspirate as a mutation product of f is very commonly observed. We may disregard this pronunciation as to the Paumotu and Mangarevan, since at the time of Caillet's investigation it had not yet come into the mind of any student to examine speech sources through the division into the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti migrations.

---

*Die Inseln des stillen Oceans, ii, 222.
‡Annales hydrographiques, xxxiii, 392.
Referred to the Nuclear Polynesian base, the alphabet of Mangarevan is displayed in the following conspectus:

\[ a, a, e, i, i, o, o, u, u, n, n, ng, m, m, v, v, h, h, k, k, t, t, p, p, r, n, n, s, \]

The interplay of the palatal and lingual nasals is not critical of Mangarevan, it is a mutation which occurs sporadically in most of the Polynesian languages and which becomes critical in the Hawaiian only. The critical points are the absence of the sibilant and f. The speech is therefore one phonetic degree or stage further removed from the Nuclear Polynesian than is the Paumotu.

In the foregoing chapter the tables will be found to include a list of so much of the Mangarevan contained in the accompanying word-lists as is found in the Paumotu, either exclusively or shared as a common element with Rapanui. From those tables we sum the result for convenient reference in the following showing:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table 8.</th>
<th>Southeast Polynes.</th>
<th>Polynesian</th>
<th>Proto-Samoan</th>
<th>Tongatsifi</th>
<th>Total.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Rn-Mgv-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>227</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Rn-Mgv-Mq</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Rn-Mgv-Ta</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Rn-Mgv</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>259</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv-Mq</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv-Ta</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand total</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>326</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>583</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Referring to the dictionary of Rapanui, we shall in our next series of tables record the phases of that element of the speech which Mangareva and Easter Island share exclusive of the Paumotu.

The first group of the tables lists so much of the common element as is not identifiable outside the province of Southeast Polynesia:

Mangareva–Rapanui:

| 5 | 21 | 38 | 90 | 99 | 112 | 136 | 144 | 164 | 189 | 224 | 239 | 258 | 278 |
| 6 | 23 | 42 | 94 | 100 | 113 | 137 | 145 | 165 | 212 | 225 | 244 | 261 | 281 |
| 15 | 26 | 61 | 96 | 101 | 127 | 142 | 151 | 176 | 217 | 233 | 251 | 269 | 282 |
| 19 | 32 | 89 | 98 | 109 | 128 | 143 | 162 | 181 | 218 | 238 | 254 | 277 | 292 |
Mangareva—Rapanui—Marquesas—Tahiti:

| 14 | 27 | 45 | 81 | 91 | 105 | 152 | 180 | 204 | 216 | 230 | 241 | 250 | 290 |
| 24 | 33 | 56 | 87 | 92 | 132 | 159 |

Mangareva—Rapanui—Marquesas:

| 3  | 46 | 63 | 106 | 116 | 118 | 141 | 163 | 179 | 199 | 208 | 235 | 247 | 275 |
| 9  | 54 | 71 | 108 | 117 | 131 | 158 | 169 | 196 | 202 | 223 | 245 | 272 | 288 |
| 13 | 55 | 104 |

Mangareva—Rapanui—Tahiti: 29 31 34 80 192 242 257 289

The next group of tables includes all those vocables common to Mangareva and Rapanui for which affiliation is established in the general Polynesian in which it is impracticable to identify more closely the migration stream:

Polynesian—Mangareva—Rapanui: 333 334 436 455 543 598 717
Polynesian—Mangareva—Rapanui—Marquesas—Tahiti:

Polynesian—Mangareva—Rapanui—Marquesas—Tahiti:

Polynesian—Mangareva—Rapanui—Marquesas—Tahiti:

Polynesian—Mangareva—Rapanui—Tahiti:

Similarly segregated, the Proto-Samoan migration element yields the following tables:

Proto-Samoan—Mangareva—Rapanui:

Proto-Samoan—Mangareva—Rapanui—Marquesas—Tahiti:

Proto-Samoan—Mangareva—Rapanui—Marquesas—Tahiti:

Proto-Samoan—Mangareva—Rapanui—Marquesas—Tahiti:

The element contributed by the Tongafiti migration is exhibited in the following set of tables:

Tongafiti—Mangareva—Rapanui: 848 852 854 871 904
Tongafiti—Mangareva—Rapanui—Marquesas—Tahiti:

Tongafiti—Mangareva—Rapanui—Marquesas—Tahiti:

Tongafiti—Mangareva—Rapanui—Tahiti: 934

In the foregoing tabular view we have engaged our attention upon only so much of the Mangarevan as finds affiliation with the Paumotu and the Rapanui. This, of course, is far from exhausting the identifiable element of Mangarevan. On pages 89–105 will be found a list of the remaining vocables of the speech of Mangareva for which affiliates have been determined in other languages of Polynesia. It is to this special list that reference is made by serial numbers in the succeeding tables. In these, as in the corresponding tables in the Paumotu chapter, there will be found certain type differentiation; the italic num-
erals indicate that identification is lacking in the Samoan, but that it is supplied from some other of the languages of Nuclear Polynesia; the bold-faced numerals exhibit those cases in which the identification is not found more remotely in the Maori but in the Hawaiian at the other verge of the Polynesian area. The segregation of the material is first effected by reference to the place of occurrence of the affiliates, and the first tables present so much of the data as is found in Southeast Polynesia and not beyond.

Mangareva-Marquesas-Tahiti:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1751</td>
<td>1784</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1789</td>
<td>1812</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1805</td>
<td>1830</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>1907</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mangareva-Hawaii:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1763</td>
<td>1799</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1799</td>
<td>1826</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1808</td>
<td>1838</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1868</td>
<td>1900</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mangareva-Marquesas:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1753</td>
<td>1782</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1798</td>
<td>1825</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1800</td>
<td>1830</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1810</td>
<td>1845</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The next series of tables lists the occurrences of vocables which are identifiable in that general Polynesian in which the two migration streams are not separable:

Polynesian-Mangareva-Marquesas-Tahiti:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1749</td>
<td>1775</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1801</td>
<td>1828</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1841</td>
<td>1868</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Polynesian-Mangareva-Tahiti:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1742</td>
<td>1771</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1798</td>
<td>1827</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1820</td>
<td>1849</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Polynesian-Mangareva-Marquesas:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>1904</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1896</td>
<td>2081</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The CENTER distribution.
In exclusively Proto-Samoan speech we identify the vocables listed in the next series of tables.

Proto-Samoan—Mangareva—Marquesas—Tahiti:

1766 1797 1864 1891 2027 2109 2179 2345 2392 2439 2456 2408 2533 2544
1768 1835 1866 1953 2049 2142 2280 2389 2434 2447 2482 2532 2542 2567
1777 1855 1875 1900 2070 2169

Proto-Samoan—Mangareva—Tahiti:

1757 1774 1799 1817 1830 1872 1898 2076 2082 2090 2099 2113 2190 2249

Proto-Samoan—Mangareva—Marquesas:

1756 1819 2073 2121 2127 2184 2232 2312 2329 2393 2426 2455 2525 2552
1793 1846 2108 2125 2141 2185 2292 2320 2380 2395 2428 2485 2543 2566
1803 1947 2115

Proto-Samoan—Mangareva:

1738 1782 1815 1861 1901 1952 2060 2086 2171 2228 2352 2383 2446 2488
1739 1788 1832 1883 1917 1961 2074 2100 2173 2286 2350 2396 2458 2491
1752 1804 1834 1887 1922 1962 2077 2122 2175 2309 2360 2397 2465 2538
1760 1809 1859 1889 1943 2023 2079 2139 2176 2339 2369 2427

The last grouping of the material is by means of the affiliations which are not found outside the Tongafliti migration:

Tongafliti—Mangareva—Marquesas—Tahiti:

1758 1807 1858 1902 1988 2007 2111 2206 2283 2340 2451 2494 2508 2539
1769 1813 1880 1924 1996 2025 2157 2241 2284 2363 2454 2501 2510 2549
1801 1838 1881 1950 2000 2042 2200 2268 2333 2390 2471 2504 2521 2561

Tongafliti—Mangareva:

1822 1877 1981 2021 2048 2153 2207 2296 2335 2387 2411 2422 2481 2519
1825 1948 1993 2029 2064 2156 2229 2311 2341 2406 2415 2472 2495 2530
1750 1970 1998 2041 2137 2181 2246 2313 2362 2410 2416 2480 2509 2550
1839 1977 2020 2043 2147 2204 2257 2321 2372

Tongafliti—Mangareva—Tahiti:

1821 1754 1773 1915 1959 1989 2013 2135 2166 2238 2271 2338 2388 2442
1827 1755 1860 1935 1976 2006 2083 2165 2233 2251 2331 2371 2403 2540
1743

Tongafliti—Mangareva—Marquesas:

1770 1918 1974 1997 2067 2088 2138 2211 2263 2314 2412 2438 2492 2529
1771 1936 1983 2017 2072 2096 2143 2242 2307 2344 2418 2478 2493 2536
1847 1957 1987 2032

The results of this inquiry may be summed up in Table 9 on page 87, in which we retain the division of the material as common to Rapanui or otherwise; to the proper sums of each half of the table are brought forward the corresponding sums from Table 3 on page 59 in which the Paumotu affiliates of Mangarevan are assembled.

The material upon which this study of the Mangarevan has been conducted amounts to 6,600 dictionary items, very nearly three times our supply of Paumotu material. This material has provided identifications of 1,715 items, 26 per cent; this is exactly half of the percentage of Paumotu identifications. Dealing next with the sum of the identifications as the base of our further computation we find that 594 items are restricted to Southeast Polynesia, 35 per cent. An equal identification is found in the general Polynesian, 599 items, 35 per cent. The parallel figures for the Paumotu are 43 and 57 per cent respectively; in this it appears that the Paumotu is slightly better represented in the corpus of the speech of Southeast Polynesia and considerably more representative of the general Polynesian. So far as we may permit ourselves the inter-
interpretation of this phenomenon we may venture to regard the Mangarevan as showing evidence of greater age, for the loss of vocables by other languages of the family marks the passage of uncertain but undoubtedly considerable periods of time. Examining the occurrences of affiliates we find that 651 vocables of Mangarevan are common to Rapanui, 38 per cent, as corresponding closely with the 34 per cent in the Paumotu; 973 in Tahiti, 57 per cent, markedly below the 81 per cent which is the

Table 9.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Southeast Polynesia</th>
<th>Polynesian</th>
<th>Proto-Samoan</th>
<th>Tongaflit</th>
<th>Total.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Rn-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Rn-Mq</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Rn-Ta</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Rn</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total..</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu..</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>259</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Mq</td>
<td>207</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Ta</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv (Ha)</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total...</td>
<td>398</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>828</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu...</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand total...</td>
<td>594</td>
<td>599</td>
<td>193</td>
<td>229</td>
<td>1715</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Paumotu showing in the same relation; 1,122 in the Marquesas, 65 per cent, as against the 48 per cent exhibited by the Paumotu. The relations of the two languages with Rapanui are practically equal in the sum. The Paumotu and the Mangarevan have in common 583 vocables, this being 42 per cent of the former language and 34 per cent of the latter. In general we conclude that the Paumotu leans toward Tahiti by practically the same angle as marks the inclination of Mangareva toward the Marquesas.

In continuation of this study of the parallelism of Mangareva with its neighbor languages we set a group of tables showing the position of its common element in reference to the position of the identification, first dealing with all Southeast Polynesia.

Table 10.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rapanui affiliates.</th>
<th>Extra-Rapanui.</th>
<th>Total.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>347</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti</td>
<td>155</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>204</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In this table comparison shows quite clearly that the Rapanui element of Mangareva associates most closely with the Paumotu, and that in the element not found in Rapanui the Mangarevan associates most closely with the Marquesas.

The next table contains those identifications which are not found outside Southeast Polynesia:

**Table 11.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rapanui affiliates.</th>
<th>Extra-Rapanui.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Postulating the greater age of this element which has passed from Polynesian memory without this province, we find that each element of the Mangarevan in its elder stock exhibits a marked affinity for the Marquesan, then for Tahiti and for the Paumotu, in order, and to practically equal extent in each subdivision.

After the same manner we group the three rearward elements:

**Table 12.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rapanui affiliates.</th>
<th>Extra-Rapanui.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Last of all, we determine the relation of these three external identifications to the mass of Mangarevan identifications:

**Table 13.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rapanui affiliates.</th>
<th>Extra-Rapanui.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>59.3</td>
<td>20.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>77.8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In sum this table is found in close accord with the correlated Table 7 derived from study of the Paumotu, and the divergences in relation to the Rapanui element of the two languages are inconsiderable. But when we compare the non-Rapanui elements we find a noteworthy difference. In the Paumotu the Tongafiti is the stronger element by far; it contributes more than three times as much as the Proto-Samoan; in Mangarevan the contributions of the two streams are practically equal, yet the Tongafiti element is but half the bulk of that in the Paumotu, and the Proto-Samoan element is twice as great. In the two languages the two elements fall apart by a line of distinct cleavage. The element which is shared with Rapanui may properly be regarded as the migrant element, some homogeneous swarm of adventurers visiting more or less generally this tract of sea, leaving settlements as they passed, and vanishing from our knowledge in the untracked sea eastward of Easter Island. The other elements in each case may be regarded as the sedentary populations, probably the earlier settlement upon which is overlaid the influence of the later migrants. The comparison of sedentary elements shows that Mangareva has received twice as much directly from Nuclear Polynesia as has the Paumotu.

1739. aga to look at. Sa.: feagai, fesagai, to be face to face.
1740. agi a light wind, to blow. Sa.: agi, to blow. Ma.: angi, gentle breeze.
1741. ahaki, hahaki to cut off or pluck fruit. Ta.: faifai, to pluck. Mq.: hahaki, to pluck fruit by hand. Sa.: fa'i, to pluck. Ma.: wahwahki, to pluck off.
1742. ahine woman. Ta.: vahine, id. Sa.: fifene, id. Ma.: wahine, id.
1743. ahuahu to build with stones, to make a raft. Ta.: ahu, to pile up stones. Ma.: ahu, to pile up.

1756. ami breech clout. Mq.: hani, id. Sa.: ami, male genitalia, abusive term.
1757. ami a substance found in crayfish. Ta.: ani, roe of crayfish. Sa.: ami, roe of crabs.
1758. amio to turn hither and thither. Ta.: amiomio, id. Mq.: amiomio, circumvolution. Ma.: amiomio, to spin around.
1759. amu to pick up food with the lips. Ta.: amu, to eat. Mq.: amu, to smack the lips in eating.
1760. ana-re'a a shrub. Sa.: sana, maize.
1761. ane black scarf on the skin. Mq.: ane, tanned, sunburnt. Ha.: ane, ringworm.
1762. ani accustomed. Mq.: hani, id. (Sa.: ma-sani, id.)
1763. ani to ask, to demand. Ta.: ani, to demand, to implore.
1764. ano a tree with fragrant bloom. Mq.: hano, a tree.
1765. ao cloud, mist. Ta.: ao, id. Mq.: ao, id. Sa.: ao, cloud. Ma.: ao, id.
1766. ao hibiscus. Ta.: fau, id. Mq.: fau, hau, id. Sa.: fau, id. Ha.: hau, id.
1767. aoa to long for one, condolence. Ta.: aroha, love, pity, grief. Mq.: aoka, kaoka, id. Sa.: alofa, talofa, id. Ma.: aroha, id.
1768. ao-tara to ravage, to lay waste. Ta.: ao, devastated. Mq.: hao, to ravage, to rob. Sa.: fao, to rob with violence. Ha.: hao, id.
1769. apopo to-morrow. Ta.: apopo, id. Mq.: apopo, later. Ma.: apopo, to-morrow.
1770. apuku a fish. Mq.: apuku, hapuku, id. Ma.: hapuku, id.
1771. ara this, that. Mq.: aa, id. Ma.: ara, particularly.
1772. araha a flat, treeless raised place. Sa.: lafalafa, the level top of a mountain. Ma.: raha, a level stretch of coast.
1773. arae a barrier, to block up. Ta.: arai, obstacle, to interpose. Ma.: arai, screen, to block up.
1774. arato a kind of nettle. Ta.: harato, stinging, a plant name. Sa.: salato, a stinging tree.
1775. ata shadow. Ta.: ata, id. Mq.: ata, id. Sa.: ata, id. Ma.: ata, id.
1776. ati to break. Ta.: fati, id. Mq.: fati, hati, id. Sa.: fati, id. Ma.: whati, id.
1777. atu a fish. Ta.: atu, id. Mq.: atu, bonito. Sa.: atu, id.
1778. atu fruit stone. Sa.: fatu, id. Ma.: whatu, id.
1779. atu gizzard. Ta.: fatu, muscle of an oyster. Sa.: fatu, gizzard.
1781. au awl, bodkin. Ta.: au, needle. Sa.: au, id. Ma.: au, a pin.
1782. auho provisions for a voyage. Sa.: oso, id.
1783. ave a string. Ta.: ave, strand of a cord. Mq.: ave, id.
1784. avivi sound of water boiling; avi noise of spouting water. Ta.: avi, a loud noise. Mq.: avivi, rumbling in the ears.
1785. ea to take breath when coming out of the sea. Mq.: ea, to take a moment's breath.
1786. aka-ea to take rest. Ta.: faea, id. Mq.: ea, to have a moment's rest.
1787. eaea marine substance on which young fish are nourished. Mq.: eaea, viscous matter on the sea.
1788. eai a disdainful negative. Sa.: leai, no, not.
1789. ee to saw. Ta.: ee, id.
1790. aka-ei to frighten fish into the nets. Mq.: hakaehi, to chase, to pursue, to drive fish.
1791. eia behold. Mq.: eia, id.
1792. eie behold. Ta.: eie, this.
1793. emiemi to shudder, to tremble, to shake. Mq.: emiemi, id. To.: emiemi, to wriggle about.
1794. emo kidnapped, carried off. Mq.: hemo, taken, seized.
1795. erehi a coconut tree. Mq.: ehi, coconut.
1796. eriri a kind of sea snail. Mq.: ii, porcelain shell.
1798. aka-eva to suspend, to hang up. Mq.: eva, to dangle, to be suspended.
1799. gaga a bird. Mq.: kaka, id.
1800. gaha a skin disease, of women only. Mq.: kaha, red lines coming in flashes on the skin.
1801. gahae to tear. Ta.: ahae, torn. Mq.: kaha, nehae, id. (Sa.: sae, id.) Ma.: ngahae, id.
1802. gahi a fish. Ta.: akahi, id. Mq.: kahi, id.
1803. gahigahi fine, of mats. Mq.: kahi-kahi, thin, fine, transparent. To.: gafigafi, a fine kind of mat. Ha.: nahnihahi, fine, thin.
1804. gahoia notched. Sa.: gofoa, id.
1805. gaki to force, to employ all one's strength. Ta.: ai, to make oneself master. Ha.: noi, to strive hard to excel.
1806. gagnau pinces, to bite, to seize with the teeth. Ta.: aau, to chew, to gnash the teeth. Sa.: gau, to chew sugar-cane. Ma.: ngaau, to bite, to chew.
1808. gaigai fine, soft to the touch. Ta.: ai'ai, small, fine.
1809. gake the eastward part of an island. Sa.: gaga'e, east.
1810. gairo a timber-boring worm. Mq.: kaoio, natio, small intestinal worms. Ha.: natio, pinworms.
1811. gako filament, the veining of objects. Ha.: nao, streaks on tapa, ridges of twilled cloth.
1812. gakugaku agony, last gasp, quick but feeble respiration. Mq.: kaku, trembling; naku, colic, gripes. Ha.: nau, pain, distress.
1813. gao grooves on the tapa beater. Ta.: ao-areva, id. Mq.: kao, to groove; nao, a groove, a stripe. Ma.: ngaio, thread of a screw.
1814. gaogao small waves of the sea. Ha.: nang, a slight ripple on the water.
1815. garegare red tinged with yellow. Sa.: galegale-ata, the flush of coming dawn.
1816. garua stingy, selfish. Mq.: kawa, id.
1817. gatae a large thorny tree with red blooms. Mq.: netae, id. Ta.: aae, Brythrina indica. Sa.: gatae, id.
1818. gatoro to creep, to crawl. Mq.: katoa, id.
1819. gauta to go inland. Mq.: kauta, nauta, inland. Sa.: gauta, id.
1820. gehe, geegee to make a rustling noise in walking over leaves. Ta.: ee, to rustle leaves. Ha.: nehe, to make a rustling noise.
1821. genegene short but fat. Ta.: enene, double chin, thick neck. Ma.: ngene, a scrofulous wen.
1822. gere a heavy rumbling sound. Ma.: ngengere, to growl.
1823. gerepu indisposed, ill. Mq.: neepu, weak, flabby.
1824. gerue to shake, to agitate. Mq.: keue, neue, id.
1825. gio to extinguish. Ma.: ngio, id.
1826. gogo a conical hole. Ta.: oo, a large cavity. Ha.: no, a hole left to draw off water from taro patches.
1827. gogo thin cheeks, sunken eyes. Ta.: tu-oo, wasted away. Ma.: ngongo, emaciated.
1828. goio a black seabird. Mq.: koio, noio, a bird. Ha.: noio, a small black bird that lives on fish.
1829. gorugoru, gougu large and fat, flabby. Ta.: ururu, to groan, to mutter, to stammer. To.: gulu, to grunt. Ma.: nguru, to sigh, to grunt.
1830. gugu gout of the feet. Ta.: uu, a rheumatic affection. Sa.: gugu, rheumatism.
1831. gorguru to mutter, to growl, to speak indistinctly. Ta.: ururu, to groan, to mutter, to stammer. To.: gulu, to grunt. Ma.: nguru, to sigh, to grunt.
1832. ha sacred, prohibited. Mq.: a, a sacred spot. Sa.: sa, id.
1833. hae to tear, to rend, to bark, to strip. Ta.: haeo, torn. Mq.: haéo, to tear, to slit, to break. Sa.: se, to tear. Ma.: hae, id.
1834. hae to shock, to strike against. Sa.: safea, to be struck.
1835. aka-haehae to tempt, to offer a bait. Ta.: faahaeاه، to provoke. Mq.: hakahae, id. Sa.: fa’asaei, Ha.: hooah, id.
1836. haga a fish. Mq.: haka, id.
1837. haga a fishtrap. Sa.: faga, a fish-trap, bird-cage. Ma.: hangoano, a small basket for cooked fish.
1838. haga a measure of a fathom. Ta.: aa, to measure length. Mq.: aha, ana, to measure with the arms. Ma.: whanga, id.
1839. haha to seek kin in an improper place. Ma.: haha, to seek, to look for.
1840. aka-hahapahu a look slantwise, to bend the neck. Ta.: hahapahu, twisted, irregular. Sa.: sapa, unsymmetrical, inclined. Ma.: hapa, crooked.
1841. haharo to polish, to rub. Ta.: haro, to smooth the hair. Sa.: sola, to rub smooth. Ma.: haro, to scrape clean.
1842. hahu to bite pandanus fruit. Mq.: hau, to eat gluttenously.
1843. hai a fish. Ta.: fai, the stingray. Mq.: fai, hai, id. Sa.: fai, id. Ma.: what, id.
1844. haihai evening (metaphetic). Sa.: afasi, id.
1845. hamu to eat scraps or leavings. Ta.: hamu, a glutton. Mq.: hamu, to eat leavings. Sa.: samu, id. Ma.: hamu, to feed on fragments.
1846. hari the god of fishes. Mq.: hai, the god of fowls and turmeric. Sa.: sali, a fish.
1847. hari to convey heavy goods. Mq.: hai, to carry, to transport. Ma.: hari, to carry.
1848. hatahata to be at one’s ease. Ta.: fatafata, free from care.
1849. he a locust pest of coconuts. Ta.: he, caterpillar. Mq.: he, grasshopper. Sa.: se, id. Ma.: whe, caterpillar.
1850. hehe, hee to wander. Ta.: he, error. Sa.: se, wrong. Ma.: he, id.
1851. hehe a skin disease. Mq.: hehe, hehe, tumor, elephantiasis. Ha.: hehe, an ulcerated swelling.
1852. hehe to chase, to drive away. Ha.: hehe, to run a race. (The same suggestion of pursuit in running is to be seen in Sa.: laufetali, commonly used as a plural of mono’e, to run, the literal sense being they-are-chasing-one-another.)
1853. heke, eke octopus. Ta.: fee, id. Mq.: heke, feke, id. Sa.: fe’e, id. Ma.: wheke, id.
1854. hema the left hand. Ha.: hema, id. To.: hema, left-handed.
1855. heu little hairs on the body. Ta.: veu, down, hair, fringe. Mq.: feu, heu, down, wool. Fu.: veveu, to have fringes, disheveled. Ha.: heu, beard in the down.
1856. hiki to commence or to finish mat weaving. Mq.: hiki, to finish mat weaving.
1858. hinu oil, grease. Ta.: hinu, id. Mq.: hinu, to grease. Ma.: hinu, oil, grease.
1859. aka-hio sickly, unhealthy, to drawl. Sa.: sia, discouraged, depressed.
1860. hira frank and hardy. Ta.: hirahira, bashful (sense-invert). Ma.: hihiha, shy.
1861. aka-hiri to inquire after. Sa.: sili, to ask, to demand.
1862. hirihi to fish for turtle. Mq.: fii, a small net for taking turtle.
1864. hoi a vine with tubers. Ta.: hoi, the wild yam. Mq.: hoi, id. Sa.: soi, id. Ha.: hoi, id.
1865. aka-hoihio dreadful to the sight, horrible. Mq.: hoihio, monstrous, deformed.
1867. horo to crumble, fall, slip down. Ta.: horo, a landslide. Sa.: solo, to slide down, to fall. Ma.: horo, a landslide.
1868. horuhoru agitated, tossing. Ta.: horuhoru, troubled. hakahouhou, the sea in great waves.
1870. **hota** to be pressed, squeezed. Ha.: **hoka**, to squeeze, to press.
1872. **akahotu** the September season. Ta.: **hotu**, to produce fruit. Sa.: **fotu**, id. Ma.: **hoto**, id.
1873. **hu** to burst, to crackle, to snap. Mq.: **hu**, explosion, to snap. Ha.: **hu**, a noise.
1876. **huka**, **uka** froth or foam of living creatures. Ma.: **hua**, foam, froth.
1877. **huke** vengeance. Mq.: **huke**, id.
1880. i the sign of the indefinite past. Ta.: **i**, id. Mq.: **i**, id. Ma.: **i**, id.
1882. **igogo** initiation into religious mysteries. Mq.: **kioo**, a heathen song.
1886. **ihu** one who dives deep. Ta.: **ihu**, to dive.
1887. **ikuiku** the end of anything. Sa.: **i'u**, the end, extremity.
1889. **inaho** a large family or tribe. Sa.: **inano**, a great number of persons.
1892. **aka-ino** to bind round. Mq.: **ino**, curl.
1895. **aka-ioio** feeble, lean and thin. Mq.: **hakaiioio**, to be wrinkled, flabby flesh of the aged.
1897. **ireira** there, thither. Mq.: **ieia**, id.
1901. **iroa** ignorant of. Sa.: **iloa**, to know; **ilogoa**, known; **ilogoa**, not known.
1902. **ita** to adhere, to stick. Ta.: **iia**, to harden, to become stiff. Mq.: **iia**, tightened, held fast. Ma.: **ito**, tight, fast.
1903. **itiike** surprise. Ta.: **ite**, id.
1904. **ivi** a hillock. Mq.: **ivi**, hill, small mountain. (Sa.: **tua-sivi**, the ridge of a mountain chain.)
1905. **ivituapu** huneback. Ta.: **tuapu**, id.
1907. **aka-kae** to have a nasty taste in the mouth. Ta.: **aeaea**, a diseased mouth.
1911. **kahi** to run, to flow. Mq.: **kahi**, id.
1913. **kahokaho** long, slim fingers. Mq.: **kahokaho**, long, fine, slender.
1914. **kaio** to receive. Ta.: **ai**, id.
1917. **kaka** a fish. Sa.: **'a'a**, id. Ha.: **aa**, id.
1919. **kahahu** to walk fast. Mq.: **kahahu**, to chase, to pursue.
1920. **kakai** a hook that is good for catching fish. Ha.: **aai**, the name of the net used to catch certain fish.
1921. *kakama* a crayfish. Ta.: *aama*, a small crab. Ha.: *aama*, a black crab living amid rocks.


1923. *kakano* broad, wide, large. Ta.: *aano*, id.


1925. *kake* to strike on an ocean reef. Ta.: *ae*, to strand.

1926. *kaki-akaureka* to desire ardently to speak to a person. Mq.: *kaki*, to desire passionately.


1928. *kamo* a thief, to steal. Mq.: *kamo*, theft, to steal.


1930. *kane* the heat of the sun. Ha.: *anea*, id.

1931. *kanokano* grain, seed, berry. Ta.: *anoano*, seed of the melon, the gourd or the cucumber. Ha.: *anoano*, seed.


1933. *kapa* a song for the dead, chant. Mq.: *kapa*, a heathen song.


1935. *kapi* to meet, to come together. Ta.: *api*, to join, to unite. Ma.: *kapiti*, to close up.


1938. *kapurima* palm of the hand. Ta.: *apurima*, id.


1943. *karava* large veins which appear under strain. Sa.: *'alava*, veins, fibers.


1952. *kavakava* a fish. Sa.: *'ava'ava*, id.


1962. *kekeie* sharp, harsh, of the voice. To.: *keke* to bleat. Ma.: *keke*, to creak, to grate.


1965. *kere* a cough arising from something lodged in the throat. Mq.: *keeta*, to choke up.


1976. koai a plant. Ta.: oai, the wild indigo. Ma.: koai, a plant.
1977. akakoana-kohatu to make a small shapeless hole. Ma.: kohatu, stone.
1978. koata light of the moon shining before the moon rises. Ha.: oaka, a glimpse of light.
1979. koekoe rumbling of the bowels. Mq.: koekoe, the intestines. Ha.: ooeoe, a continued indistinct sound.
1980. koere an elk. Mq.: koe, id.
1981. koeriki a tree. Ma.: koeriki, id.
1982. koahao a watery evacuation of the bowels. Ta.: ofao, an ulcer of dropsy. Ha.: oahahao, dropsical swelling, bloat.
1984. kohero cloth dyed red. Ha.: oholo, a red berry.
1985. kohiko a small bag mounted in the fruit-picking fork. Mq.: kohiko, a small net.
1986. kohore to cut, to carve, to trim. Ta.: ohorehere, peeled.
1987. kohulu a grass with edible seeds. Mq.: kohulu, a broom whose sap is used as a fish poison. Ma.: kohuku, a pittosporum.
1988. koivi the skeleton. Ta.: oivi, the body. Mq.: koivi, the skeleton, the body. Ma.: koivi, the skeleton.
1989. etu-kokiri a shooting star. Ta.: oiri, the Coal Sacks in the sky. Ma.: kokiri, a spear.
1993. kokota a small shellfish. Ma.: kokota, a bivalve shellfish.
1994. koku pierced by boring worms. Mq.: koku, an insect which eats wood.
1998. komaee a breadfruit tree on which the crop has mostly failed. Ma.: komae, blighted.
1999. komaga a forked tree, to gather the crop. Mq.: komaka, komana, a forked pole for gathering fruit.
2000. komako a bird of sweet note. Ta.: omaoama, a song bird. Mq.: komako, a bird. (Sa.: ma'oma'o, Leptornis samoensis). Ma.: komako, the bell bird.
2001. komata the place on fruit where the stalk is attached. Mq.: komata, id.
2002. komata the nipple, the teat. Ha.: omaka, id.
2004. komuri to retrace one's steps. Mq.: komui, id.
2005. kona the lower abdomen. Sa.: 'ona, id. Ma.: kona, id.
2006. koni to move about (on hands and feet, crouching, sitting). Ta.: oni, to climb. Ma.: koni, to alter one's position. Cf. 2182.
2007. konini a tree, a plant. Ta.: onini, fruit just forming. Mq.: konini, a plant. Ma.: konini, the berry of the fuchsia.
2009. kopiti to associate with certain persons. Mq.: kopiti, to form alliances.
2010. koporo the nightshade. Ta.: oporo, Solanum anthropophagorum, and a very warm relish.
2011. kopua a small gathering, a little heap. Ha.: opua, a bunch, a collection.
2012. kopura a fish. Mq.: kopua, id.
2014. koputu a butterfly. Mq.: koputu, a bird.
2015. korino to make meshes in netting. Mq.: koino, plaited.
2016. korivrivi a very small fish. Mq.: korivrivi, id.
2017. korokoro a tumor in the neck. Mq.: korokoro, swollen. Ma.: korokoro, the neck.
2018. korotea a banana. Mq.: kootea, id.
2021. kotuku a black and white land bird with long neck. Ma.: kotuku, the white heron.
2022. koumea the lower jaw, the chin. Mq.: koumea, gills.
2023. kounati plowed stick in fire-making. Viti: kaunila, fire-making sticks. Fu.: kaunatu, the plowing stick.
2024. kouri a breadfruit. Mq.: kou, id.
2025. kourima the plowing stick in fire-making. Ta.: aurima, id. Mq.: kouima, id. Ma.: kaurimarima, id.
2026. koute the China rose. Ta.: awe, id. Mq.: koute, id. Sa.: 'awe, id. Ma.: koute, id.
2027. kouto-toki an axe helve. Ta.: aw, the handle of a tool. Mq.: kou, id. Sa.: 'aw, id.
2028. kouta a cape, a promontory. Ta.: outh, a cape, a point. Mq.: koutu, rocks along shore.
kuare, manu, masaga, kutnia, uē, mahaga maomao, mapu, makau, 'ulu, 'u'u, maha mahitihiti mala, maka uē, upu, Ta.: makou, mapu, ma'ave, maeva, 2053.
2052. ma to fade, to lose color. Ha.: ma, to fade.
2053. maa fermented breadfruit. Ta.: maa, food, nourishment. Cf. 2051.
2054. maana clothes. Mq.: kahu ma'ana, id.
2055. maevaeva hanging tatters of cloth. Mq.: maeva, the strips of cloth hung round the house in which the dead lies.
2056. maha a fish. Mq.: maka, id.
2057. mahaga twins. Ta.: mahaa, id. Mq.: mahana, mahaka, id. Sa.: masaga, id. Ma.: mahanga, id.
2058. mahithiti to gush out. Sa.: mafiti, to spring out. Ma.: mapititi, to leap.
2059. mahora to spread, to stretch out, level. Ta.: mahora, to be spread out, level. Mq.: mahoa, to spread out, to display, level. Sa.: mafola, to be spread out. Ma.: mahora, id.
2060. mahu a strong or pleasant odor from afar. Sa.: mafu, to emit a sweet smell.
2061. maikoito a fish. Ha.: maikoiko, id.
2062. maka a sprout on a tree trunk. Mq.: maka, a branch, a bough.
2063. maka fine, light. Ta.: maa, a little. Mq.: maka, id. Ha.: maa, to be small, little.
2064. makaro shortsighted. Ma.: makaro, dimly visible.
2065. maku'ea weary. Ha.: maku'ea, lazy.
2066. makave coir threads, rain in strings. Sa.: ma'ave, a good head of hair. Ma.: makawe, a head of hair.
2067. aka-makou to commit adultery. Mq.: makou, jealousy of the married. Ma.: makau, husband, wife.
2068. aka-makuku to moisten, to sprinkle. Ta.: maa, humid, moist.
2069. aka-mamahu to take things quietly. Ta.: faa-mahu, to be patient.
2070. mamara acid, sharp, piquant. Ta.: mamara, sharp, bitter. Mq.: mama, bitter. Sa.: mamo, sourness.
2071. mamuri after. Mq.: mamui, id. Ha.: mamuli, id.
2072. mania slippery, smooth, polished. Mq.: mania, id. Ma.: mania, id.
2073. maniana to have the teeth on edge. Mq.: maniana, id. To.: fakamania, id. Ha.: mania, id.
2074. manini a fish. Sa.: manini, id. Ha.: manini, id.
2075. manono the dry trunk of the nono tree. Mq.: manono, the dry trunk of the noni tree.
2076. manu to have a sore mouth. Ta.: manumunu, toothache. Sa.: manumunu, id.
2077. aka-manumanu tinted, shaded, or drawn with little dots. Sa.: manama, figured, carved.
2078. maomao a fish. Sa.: maomao, id. Ma.: maomao, id.
2079. mapomapo not sticky or adhesive. Sa.: mapomapo, mealy, soft.
2080. mapu panting, a sigh of fatigue. Ta.: mapu, whistling, to sigh with fatigue. Mq.: mapu, to whistle. Sa.: mapu, id. Ma.: mapu, to whiz, to sigh, to sob, to pant.
EASTER ISLAND.


2082. maraga stations ten days' journey apart. Ta.: manatā, a vagabond. Sa.: malaga, a journey, a party of travelers. Ha.: malana, a multitude moving together.

2083. maragai the southeast wind. Ta.: maraaī, id. Ma.: marangai, the east wind.

2084. marari a fish. Mq.: maaī, id. Sa.: malaī-a'a, id. Ma.: mararo, downward, below.

2085. mararo lower, below. Ha.: malalo, downward, below.

2086. marau a fish. Sa.: malau, id.

2087. marere to fall little by little. Sa.: malelelele, to be toppling, overhanging. Ma.: marere, to fall.

2088. marikoriko morning twilight, dawn. Mq.: maiaiko, id. Ma: marikoriko, id.

2089. maroro the flying fish. (Ta.: marara, id.) Mq.: māao, id. Sa.: malolo, id. Ma.: maroro, id.

2090. maru, maruru to tremble through fear, shaky. Ta.: marua, to fall down. Sa.: malāti, shaky.

2091. maru in the train or retinue of a noble. Ha.: mālu, to have the protection of a chief.

2092. aka-mata to commence. Ta.: hōamata, id.

2093. matai by sea. Ha.: makai, at sea, seaward.

2094. mataka a fish. Ha.: mākoā, id.

2095. matakēina a an assembly, congregation of persons. Ta.: mataeinā, a district and its inhabitants. Mq.: mataeināa, mataeinana, the people, a train.

2096. matamua first. Mq.: matamua, id. Ma.: matamua, id.

2097. matapua to have dust in the eyes. Mq.: matapua, one-eyed. Ha.: matapula, sore-eyed, one-eyed. Cf. 2307.


2099. matatai one-eyed. Ta.: matatali, id. Sa.: matatasi, id.

2100. mataua to quarrelle, to dispute. Sa.: mataua, jealous, envious.

2101. matavare clear-eyed. Mq.: matavae, lippitude. Ha.: makawale, id.

2102. mate love, ardent desire. Ta.: matea, lively desire. Mq.: mate, ardent desire. Sa.: mate, id. Ma.: mate, id.

2103. matiho to spy. Mq.: matio, mati, id.


2105. matiki to assuage pain, to relieve. Mq.: matike, id.

2106. matiro to examine, to look closely into. Mq.: matio, to regard side- wise. Ha.: makilo, to look wistfully.

2107. matou we exclusive. Ta.: matou, id. Mq.: matou, id. Sa.: matou, id. Ma.: matou, id.

2108. matuara a fish. Mq.: matuara, id. Sa.: matulau, id.

2109. mau to hold. Ta.: mau, id. Mq.: mau, id. Sa.: mau, id.

2110. mau to seize. Ta.: mau, to catch, to seize. Sa.: mau, to take prisoner. Ma.: mau, restrained.

2111. maunu dry leaves on a dead tree. Ta.: maunu, bald, plucked. Mq.: maunu, to peel, to shed the skin. Ma.: maunu, to be doffed, as clothes.

2112. mauta by land. Ha.: maka, by land, landmark.

2113. ako-mea a red fish. Ta.: mea, red. Sa.: menea, red, yellow, brown.

2114. mei of, belonging to. Ta.: mei, of. Mq.: mei, id.

2115. mei breadfruit. Mq.: mei, id. To.: mei, id.

2116. meika banana. Ta.: meia, id. Mq.: meika, id.

2117. meimata tears, weeping. Mq.: meimata, id.

2118. meire a tree. Mq.: mei, a plant.

2119. meke blunt. Ha.: meke, id.

2120. meire not tabu. Mq.: mei, id.

2121. merino calm, dull. Ha.: mene, id.

2122. miha the rippling of a brook. Fu.: misa, to come into sight at the surface of the water. Ha.: miha, to flow with ripples.

2123. ua-mihi a fine or light rain. Mq.: uamihi, id.

2124. miri to consider, to regard. Ta.: mirimirī, to examine. Mq.: mii, to consider, to regard. Ha.: mili, to look at, to examine.

2125. aka-moa to cook. Mq.: haamo, id. To.: moa, dried. Ha.: moa, to dry, to roast.

2126. moaga a red beard. Mq.: moaka, very red.


2128. moake east wind. Ha.: moae, the northeast tradewind.

2129. moemoe to steal, to purloin at a food distribution. Mq.: moemoe, to seize, to grasp.

2130. mohora to stretch out. Mq.: mohoa, to spread out. Ha.: mohola, to unfold, to expand.

2131. mohore to peel off. Ha.: mohole, to rub off the skin.

2132. mokora a duck. Ta.: moera, id.

2134. **more** branches of whose bark cord is made. Ta.: *more*, hibiscus bark.

2135. **moriga** a minor festival. Ta.: *moria*, offering after recovery from illness. Ma.: *morina*, to remove the crop tabu.

2136. **moro** dry, withered. Mq.: *moo*, dry, arid.

2137. **moruga** above. Ma.: *morunga*, id.


2139. **moto** unripe, green, raw. Sa.: *moto*, green, unripe.

2140. **mouri** fear, dread, trepidation. Mq.: *mouri*, id.

2141. **muamua** the end, extremity. Mq.: *muamua*, the end, extremity, point. To.: *muamua-nima*, the fingertips.


2143. **mui** to crowd about a speaker. Mq.: *mui*, to crowd about one. Ma.: *mui*, to swarm.


2145. **mure** to be finished. Ta.: *mure*, to end, to cease.

2146. **mutu** mute, silent. Mq.: *mutu*, id.

2147. **mutu** to cease, to leave off. Ma.: *whakamutu*, id.


2149. **naho** a shoal of fish. Mq.: *naho*, a band, a troop. Ta.: *nahoa*, a troop, a company.

2150. **nai who, for whom. Mq.: nai, id.**

2151. **naku** to take, to seize, to appropriate, to carry off. Ta.: *naka*, to acquire, to win.

2152. **nana** to look at, to view. Ta.: *nana*, to see, to look at. Ha.: *nana*, to view attentively.

2153. **nana** angry, offended. Ma.: *nana*, in a passion.

2154. **nane** to mix, to mingle. Ta.: *nane*, mixed, confused.

2155. **nani** to chew. Ha.: *nani*, to bite, to catch hold of with the teeth.

2156. **nanu** to curse. Ma.: *nanu*, to grumble at.


2158. **naore** to make smaller. Mq.: *naoe*, *naoke*, fine, slender, flexible.

2159. **nape** to stick out the tongue, to lick. Mq.: *nape*, to stick out the tongue, to lap.

2160. **nati** to vow to the gods. Ta.: *nanati*, natialia, sorcery, enchantment. Mq.: *natikaha*, a magical charm.

2161. **natiu** colic. Mq.: *nau*, id.

2162. **nekoneko** dirty, abominable, loath-some. Ta.: *nee*, a stench. Mq.: *neko- neko*, neoneo, dirty, stinking, disgusting. Ha.: *nekia*, filthy, bad-smelling. This is one of the rare instances in which the Polynesian *k* has been retained in Hawaiian.

2163. **nenai** yesterday. Ta.: *nenahi*, id. Mq.: *nenahi*, id.

2164. **nene** a fish. Mq.: *nene*, id.


2166. **ninita** the papaya. Ta.: *ninita*, id. Ha.: *ninita*, a bush.


2168. **niu** to turn upon itself, to pirouette. Ha.: *niu*, to whirl about. Probably a variant of *liu*.


2170. **nono** a tree. Ta.: *nono*, the morinda.

2171. **aka-nonoku** to crouch down gently. Sa.: *no'ono'u*, to stoop.


2173. **nouna** drought, hot weather. Sa.: *nouna*, dry, arid.

2174. **nounou** to desire ardently, to lust. Ta.: *nounou*, desire, to covet.

2175. **nuku** land, country, place. Sa.: *nu'u*, district, territory, island.

2176. **numi** to press, to squeeze. Sa.: *numi*, to crush together.

2177. **aka-nunu** to stammer, to stutter. Mq.: *nunu*, id.

2178. **o to give. Ta.: ho, id. Sa.: *foa'i*, id. Ma.: *ho*, id.**

2179. **oha** to fall down. Ta.: *oha*, slanting, bent. Mq.: *oha*, to fall down, slanting, oblique. Sa.: *sofa*, to throw down.

2180. **ohatu** fourteenth day of the moon. Ha.: *ohatu*, fifteenth day.

2181. **ohua** twelfth day. Ha.: *ohua*, thirteenth day. Ma.: *ohua*, id.


2183. **ono** to splice; *onoga* a small bundle of long things. Ta.: *ono*, to unite.

2184. **ono** a fish. Mq.: *ono*, id. To.: *ono*, id. Ha.: *ono*, id.

2185. **ono** to attend to the fire. Mq.: *ono*, Sa.: *Tofa'aeono*, chief's title of the Vaimauga.
2186. **ora** to wedge up. Ta.: *ora*, to twist, to lash together the parts of a canoe. Sa.: *olaola-ati*, the wedge of a hatchet helve. Ma.: *ora*, a wedge.


2188. **aka-orooro** to handle. Ta.: *orooro*, to rasp, to grate.

2189. *oru* the noise of a branch loaded down. Ha.: *olu*, the springing of rafters under the wind.


2191. **aka-otooto** to sound a long time. Ta.: *oto*, to cry, to sound.

2192. **oturu** one of the quarters of the moon. Ha.: *okuulu*, sixteenth day of the moon.


2194. *pa* to touch. Sa.: *pa'i*, id. Ma.: *pa*, id.

2195. *pa* to prattle. Ta.: *kaapa*, to recount.

2196. *pae* to float, to drift. Ta.: *pae*, to go to leeward. Ma.: *pae*, to drift, to float about.


2198. *pagoa* a small hole in the ground or in a rock. Ta.: *pagoa*, a hole in a rock. Ha.: *panoa*, a cavern.


2200. **paheke** to slip, to slide. Ta.: *paheke*, to slip. Mq.: *paheke*, id. Ma.: *paheke*, id.


2202. **pakaokao** the side, on a side. Ha.: *paaopoa*, sideways, on one side.

2203. **pakaora** victorious. Ta.: *pakaora*, id.


2206. **pakipaki** to slap. Ta.: *paipai*, to clap hands. Mq.: *pakipaki*, light blows with the hand. Ma.: *pakiti*, to slap, to pat.

2207. **pako** to exhaust every stock or supply of food in a famine. Ma.: *pako*, to gather remnants of a crop.

2208. **pakopako** a fish. Ha.: *paopao*, id.

2209. **paku** bast cloth. Ha.: *pau*, a garment made of tapa.


2211. **pane** the forehead. Mq.: *pane*, upper side of the head of large fish. Ma.: *pane*, head.

2212. **pani** to anoint, to oil. Mq.: *pani*, id. Sa.: *pani*, to dye the hair. Ma.: *pani*, to anoint.

2213. **pao** to be beaten. Ta.: *pao*, to lac- erate the head in mourning. Mq.: *pao*, to beat. Sa.: *pao*, to chastise. Ma.: *pao*, to beat.

2214. **paiko** a fish. Mq.: *paiko*, *paoo*, id. Ha.: *pao*, id.

2215. **paora** sunstroke. Ta.: *paora*, entirely desiccated.


2217. **papa** to clap, to crack. Ta.: *papa*, to snap. Mq.: *papa*, to crack.

2218. **papa** to shine out, to glitter. Ta.: *papa*, id. Mq.: *papa*, id. Ha.: *papa*, to shine.


2220. **papaha** a foreigner. Ta.: *papaa*, id.


2222. **papaka** a malady in the flesh. Mq.: *papaka*, syphilis.

2223. **papu** to roll the trousers up to the knee. Mq.: *papu*, bathing tights.

2224. **parahu** spoiled, damaged, decayed. Ha.: *palahu*, rotten, decayed.

2225. **parapu** the northwest wind. Mq.: *parapu*, a squall.


2227. **pataka** to grill over coals. Mq.: *pataka*, id.


2229. **patiti** a small implement of tapa making. Ma.: *patiti*, a hatchet.


2231. **paua** a fish. Ha.: *paua*, id.

2232. **peau, peahu** a wave. Mq.: *peau*, id. Sa.: *peau*, id.

2233. **pehu** a wing. Ta.: *pehu*, a fin. Ma.: *pehu*, a wing.


2235. **pehi** a ship. Mq.: *pehi*, a great canoe.

2236. **pehu** to shade, to cover. Mq.: *pehu*, overcast, somber.

2237. **pe'i** to juggle balls. Ta.: *pe'i*, id. Mq.: *pe'i*, id.


2239. **peikea** a small crayfish. Mq.: *peikea*, a crab.

2240. **peipei** to approach. Mq.: *peipei*, id.


2242. **pekepeke** the tentacles of the octopus retracted. Mq.: *peke*, to tuck up the clothes. Ma.: *pekepeke*, to draw up the legs and arms.
2243. **pekepeke** a crab. Ha.: **pee-one**, a crab that burrows in the sand. Ma.: **pene**, id.
2244. **penna** so, like that. Sa.: **fa’apenā**, id. Ma.: **pena**, id.
2246. **pepa** to substitute one word for another. Ma.: **pepa**, to forget a word in an incantation.
2247. **pere** so, like that. Sa.: **pelā**, as if. Ma.: **pera**, so, like that.
2248. **perepero** to put to soak. Mq.: **pere**, to dilute poi.
2250. **peta** a bunch of bananas. Mq.: **peta-vit**, a kind of banana plant.
2251. **peti** not to remain, to disappear and never return. Ta.: **petpeti**, ended, finished. Ma.: **peti**, entirely concluded and done with.
2253. **pi** full, complete. Mq.: **pi**, id.
2254. **pierere** a cake of soft breadfruit. Ta.: **pierere**, dried fruit. Ha.: **pierere**, a cake of finely grated taro.
2255. **pigao** a winged insect. Mq.: **pinao**, a dragonfly. Ha.: **pinan**, id.
2257. **pico** to put out, to extinguish. Ma.: **pio**, quenched, extinguished.
2258. **piri** a very large package of food. Mq.: **piri**, package, bundle.
2259. **piritia** packed close together. Ha.: **pilikia**, crowded close together.
2260. **taipiro** a calm sea. Mq.: **pioo-pe**, calm.
2265. **pohi** open. Mq.: **pohi**, open, to split, to crack, to break, to disclose. Ha.: **poha**, to burst, to come to view.
2267. **pohore** to escape, to get away. Mq.: **pohoe**, to escape, safe, free, at liberty.
2268. **pohue** a large-leaved seashore vine. Ta.: **pohue**, generic name of the convolvulus. Mq.: **pohue**, bindweed. (Sa.: **fue**, id.) Ma.: **pohue**, id.
2269. **pohuri** banana scions. (Sa.: **suli**, id.) Ha.: **pohuli**, scion of any plant. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 211.
2270. **pokai** an anchor. Mq.: **pokae**, sinker of a fish line.
2271. **poki** to cover. Ta.: **poi**, to be covered Ma.: **poki**, to cover.
2272. **ponini** to allow oneself to become defiled. (Sa.: **nini**, to smear.) Ha.: **poni**, to besmear, to daub over.
2273. **poniuniu** dizzy, giddy, vertigo. Ha.: **poniuniu**, id.
2274. **aka-poniu** to dazzle. Mq.: **poni-nio**, id.
2276. **pori** the lower belly. Ha.: **poli**, id.
2277. **poroaki** to send word, to deliver an order. Ta.: **poroi**, to order, to take leave. Mq.: **pooaiai**, to send word to, to command. Sa.: **polonuit**, to command at a distance. Ma.: **poroaki**, to leave instructions, to take leave. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 291.
2281. **potaka** round. Ta.: **pota**, round, oval.
2282. **potea** a shellfish. Mq.: **potea**, id.
2285. **pouhu** a fish. Ha.: **pouhu**, id.
2286. **poutu** a stay, a prop. (Ta.: **poutu**, erect, upright.) Sa.: **poutu**, the principal post of a house. (Ma.: **poutu**, steep, perpendicular.)
2287. **pu** the middle. Ta.: **pu**, middle, center, interior.
2288. **pu** suddenly. Mq.: **pu**, id.
2289. **aka-pu** to thicken poi. Mq.: **haapu**, to stir up poi for serving.
2290. **puga** breadfruit which is scirrhous. Ha.: **punapuna**, tough, hard to eat.
2292. **pupu** a bushy, branchy place. Mq.: **pupu**, to clear away brush. Sa.: **pupa-vao**, a thicket. Ha.: **pupu**, to be rough, uneven.
2293. **puhara** the pandanus. Mq.: **puaa**, **puaa**, foot of the pandanus. Ma.: **pukaha**, the body of the pandanus.
puheke bald. Mq.: puke, to shave the head.
puhi the sea eel. Ta.: puki, eel. Mq.: puki, muriena. Sa.: pusi, id. Ma.: puki, eel, lampaey.
pui a garment, to put on clothes. Ma.: pui, a kind of mat.
puka a blister. Ta.: pua, a boil, abscess.
puka-maga a tree that grows on the mountains. Mq.: puka, a tree. Sa.: pu'a, id. Ma.: puka, id.
pukapuka a kind of banana. Mq.: pukapua, id.
pukao a univalve shellfish. Mq.: pukao, a shell.
pukava a plant. Ha.: pukawa, the kava root, pandanums.
puke to assemble, to bring together. Mq.: puke, a group, troop.
punavai a spring of water. Ha.: punawai, id.
puni to achieve, to finish, to complete. Ha.: puni, to finish, to complete.
pupuha to blow out smoke. Ta.: puka, to spout as a whale. Sa.: pusa, to send up a smoke. Ma.: puka, to spout.
pupulua a large sugarcane. Mq.: pupula, id.
pura a to have something in the eye. Mq.: pua, one-eyed, to have a black eye. Ma.: pura, a foreign body in the eye. Cf. 2097.
pura descendants, lineage. Mq.: pua, descendants of a family.
pura-atea a bank of white sand in the sea. Sa.: pulapula, a shining appearance of the sea outside the reefs.
purapura grains, berries. Fu.: pulapula, seeds in general. Ma.: purapura, seed.
pureva yellow scum on the sea. Ma.: pureva, to float.
puroku to cover the head. Ta.: purou, id. Sa.: pulou, id. Ha.: pulou, id.
pura to double, to do a second time. Ma.: purua, to do a second time.
putara a spiral shell with a large opening. Mq.: putara, putaa, a shellfish. Ma.: putara, a shell trumpet.
putea white. Ta.: putea, white, beautiful. Mq.: putea, white.
putu clapping the hands. Ta.: putu, id. Ma.: putu, to clap the hands to time.
putuga reins, kidneys. Mq.: putuna, stomach, gizzard, crop.
putuki hair knotted or tangled. Mq.: putuki, putui, a knot of women's hair worn at one side or at the back of the head.
raga-ua completely saturated with rain. Mq.: ana-ua, water which flows in the rains.
rakoa a fish. Mq.: akoa, id. Sa.: la'o, id.
rapahou primipara. Ma.: rapoi, id.
araparapa green. Ta.: rapa, id.
araparapa flat. Ta.: rapa, a flat rock. Sa.: lapalapa, a flat coral. Ma.: raparapa, the flat part of the foot.
rara a branch of a tree. Ta.: rara, id. Mq.: rara, small branches. Sa.: lala, id. Ma.: rara, id.
rare to speak as with an impediment. Mq.: are, to speak like a croaking raven.
raru cooked. Ta.: raru, ripe, overripe.
rata to frequent, to keep company with. Ta.: rata, tame, familiar. Mq.: ata, wild (a sense-invert). Sa.: lala, tame, to feel at home. Ma.: rata, tame, familiar.
rakatatahia a plant. Mq.: auketahia, the birds-nest fern. Cf. 1949.
re-mail to emerge from prison, to recover from illness, delivered from evil. Mq.: ee, to go, to escape. Sa.: lele, to go out (of the passing soul). Ha.: lele, to depart (of the spirit).
rehe a fish. Ha.: lehe, a shellfish, lee, a fish.
reho a shellfish. Ta.: reho, id. Ma.: rehoreho, id.
rehurehu from early dawn to mid morning. Ta.: rehurehu, twilight. Mq.: ehuehu, id.
reira there. Ta.: reira, there, then, at once. Mq.: eia, there. Ma.: reira, id.
rena to stretch, to scatter abroad. Mq.: ena, to stretch, to widen, to spread out. Sa.: lelena, to spread out and smooth. Ma.: rena, to stretch out, to extend.
rere the multitude, every one. Ma.: rea, abundant, very numerous.
reta-rereu the first peep of day. Mq.: rena, shades of night.
reva a plant. Ta.: reva, id. Mq.: eva, id. Sa.: leva, id. Ma.: rewa-reva, id.
reva to cross, to pass across quickly; revaga departure. Ta.: reva, to go away, to depart. Ma.: reva, to get under way.
ri a string, girdle, to tie together. Sa.: li, the semit lashing of canoe outriggers.
rino to twist a thread between the forefinger and thumb. Ta.: nino, to twist, to spin. Mq.: nino, id. Ma.: rino, a twist of two or three strands.
rikio to shine, to glitter. Ma.: riko, to dazzle, to flash.
ririo to close up (of dry leaves), to valley away (of men). Ta.: ririo, dried up, shrunk.
2343. rīro carried off, taken away. Ta.: rīro, lost, missed. Mq.: iō, to disappear. Sa.: lilo, hidden, concealed. Ma.: rīro, to be gone away.

2344. aka-riroriro to carry. Mq.: haaio, to give away. Ma.: rīro, to be brought.

2345. riu to double a cape; aka-riu to go round. Ta.: rīriu, to turn in a circle. Mq.: iu, to turn round. Sa.: liu, to turn.

2346. rogouru ten. Mq.: onohuu, okohuu, id.

2347. roha the corner of a house. Mq.: oha, koha, a transverse joist to brace the rafters. Ha.: lokah, the trimming of the corners and ridges of a house.

2348. rōre to go back on one's word, to break a promise. Ta.: rōre, depreciation, underhand work. Mq.: rōre, rōe, to withhold, to refuse to give up.

2349. rōroi to express juice through a cloth. Mq.: ooi, to express juice, to wring.

2350. rōroi to milk. Mq.: oi, to milk.

2351. rōroi to squeeze or press with the hands. Mq.: oi, to knead, to dilute, Sa.: loloi, taro kneaded with coconut water. Ma.: rōroi, to grate to a pulp.

2352. ruotophound, deep. Sa.: loloto, deep.

2353. aka-rūto colic, pains in the intestines. Ha.: loku, a kind of pain, ache, distress.

2354. rou a leaf. Mq.: ou, id.

2355. rōruu a head of hair dressed with ornaments. Ta.: rōruu, the hair of the head.

2356. ru eager, in haste, impatient. Ta.: ru, impatience, haste.

2357. ruhehine old, aged. Mq.: uhehine, old woman; ue, an affectionate address of husband to wife, child to mother.

2358. ruuerue to wash, to clean. Mq.: ue, to wash, to rinse.

2359. ruha an old but usable roof cord. Fu.: lufalu, a small coil cord.

2360. ruhurua of large dimensions. Sa.: lufa, a large black siapo.

2361. ruhie a large shark. Ha.: luhia, id.

2362. ruki to work long at a painful task. Ma.: ruiti, tire, wearing down, tiring.

2363. ta to make a net. Ta.: ta, to make the meshes of a net. Mq.: ta, to make a net. Ma.: ta, to net.

2364. ta to make a fish-hook. Ha.: ka, id.

2365. ta to husk a coconut. Mq.: ta, id.

2366. tago to search for something on the reef at low tide. Mq.: tano, tako, a method of fishing for crabs and ray-fish and eels.

2367. tahaki a man with red hair and florid skin. Mq.: tahaki, red.

2368. taheu to peel a fruit delicately. Mq.: kīi taheu, the second skin of a breadfruit.

2369. taheu to weed a patch imperfectly. To.: taheu, to scrape up, to scratch. Ha.: kaheu, to weed.

2370. tahī one. Ta.: tahī, id. Mq.: tahī, id. Sa.: tahī, id. Ma.: tahī, id.


2372. tahū a tenant farmer. Ma.: tahū, opulent, possessing property.

2373. tahū to stir up a fire. Ta.: tahū, to build a fire, to light. Mq.: tahū, to light a fire. Sa.: tahū, id. Ma.: tahū, to set on fire, to kindle, to cook.

2374. tahuna a shallow, shoal, bank. Mq.: tahuna, beach gravel, shingle. Sa.: tahuna, a rocky place in the sea. Ma.: a shoal, a beach.

2375. tainoka a plant without leaves. Ta.: taino, Cassytha filiformis.

2376. tairi to beat, to whip. Ta.: taarī, taarī, a whip, to flog, to strike.


2378. taka to do nothing but walk about. Sa.: ta'a, to go at large. Ma.: taka, to roam, to go free.

2379. takahi to trample under foot, to walk on. Ta.: taka, to trample under foot. Mq.: teahi, tekahi, id. Fu.: takafi, id. Ma.: takahi, id.

2380. takaiti to hop, to tumble, somerset. Mq.: takaiti, taatiti, taathiti, to leap, somerset. Sa.: taatifi, to be restless.

2381. takao a speech, discourse. Mq.: tekaao, teao, discourse, conversation, to speak. Ha.: kāao, a legend, fable.

2382. takape a fish. Ta.: taapa, id. Mq.: tekaape, teaape, id.

2383. takape to break off, to snap. Sa.: ta'a, to be separated, scattered.

2384. takara a small thread with which the bait is tied to the hook. Mq.: taa, id.

2385. takau ten pairs. Ta.: taau, id. Mq.: tekau, id. To.: tekau, id. Ma.: tekau, ten.

2386. taki to draw or push a raft with the hands. Mq.: taki, to draw out. Sa.: tata'i, to drag along. Ma.: taki, to track or pull from shore.

2387. takitaki to speak to other people. Ma.: taki, to make a speech.

2388. tamahine the eldest daughter. Ta.: tamahine, a daughter. Ma.: tamahine, a daughter, eldest niece.

2389. tanamu a tree. Ta.: tanamu, id. Mq.: tanamu, id. Sa.: tanamu, id.

2390. tanamu to retain, to keep. Ta.: tanamu, to take hold of, to get by heart. Mq.: tanamu, to attach, to make firm. Ma.: tanamu, to fasten.

2391. tamike to desire ardently, to long for. Mq.: tamike, to desire.
2392. **tane** a black mark on the skin. Ta.: tane, a large blotch on the skin. Mq.: tane, a dermatitis. Sa.: tane, stains of kava in bowls and cups, a dermatitis. Ha.: kane, a white blotch on the skin.

2393. **tanoa** a stone trough or bowl. Mq.: tanoa, kava bowl. Sa.: tanoa, id. Ha.: kanoa, "externally, outside, applied to the dish containing awa"—Andrews. The affiliates are clear evidence that Judge Andrews has mistaken the use of the word.

2394. **tako** to preserve, to take care of. Mq.: taoki, to take, to keep, to preserve. Sa.: taofi, to keep, to retain. Ha.: kaohi, id.


2396. **taotaoma** a fish. Sa.: taotaoma, id.

2397. **taparau-mea** to circulate small talk. Ta.: taparau, to converse.

2398. **tapare** anything cast away as overplus. Mq.: tapae, to set aside, to reserve.

2400. **taparuru** trembling, shaking. Ta.: taparuru, wrath, rage. Mq.: tapauu, vibration of a tense cord. Ha.: kapalulu, to tremble, to shake.

2401. **tapatu** a fish. Mq.: tapatu, id.

2402. **taperke** to cut hold with the hands in falling. Ha.: kapecne, a misstep.

2403. **tapena** an honorific present. Ta.: tapena, a victim, an offering. Ma.: tapena, to pass food over a tabu person.

2404. **taper** an overhanging lip. Ta.: tapere, hung above. Mq.: tapepee, hanging, pendulous.

2405. **tapoa** to prepare a bait. Mq.: tapoa, to bait for fish.

2406. **tapora** to wrap up, envelop. Ma.: tapolaa, to gather whitebait into baskets.

2407. **tapotu** to whip, to flog. Ta.: tapotu, to club.

2408. **tapui** to smear, to anoint. Mq.: tapui, to anoint.

2409. **tara** a species of banana. Mq.: taa, a plant.

2410. **aka-tara** to indent, to make notches. Ma.: whakatara, to notch.

2411. **aka-taratara** to put one into a passion. Ma.: whakatara, to challenge, to defy, to dare.

2412. **tarakhi** a fish. Mq.: taakki, id. Ma.: tarakki, id.

2413. **tarana** a harsh strident voice, to wail bitterly. Mq.: taaa, eo tarara, the voice of wailing.

2414. **tararoa** a fish. Mq.: taaoa, id.

2415. **tarea** brown. Ma.: tereha, ochre.

2416. **tarehu** to burn wood in a pit oven. Ma.: tarahu, a pit oven.


2418. **tata** close, near by. Mq.: tata, id. Ma.: tata, id.

2419. **tata** to cut wood. Ha.: kaka, to cut or break wood.

2420. **tatomago** a grass. Mq.: tatamako, a sundew.

2421. **tapi** to bale. Mq.: titapi, id.

2422. **tatau** gooseflesh. Ma.: tara, id.

2423. **tatau** to be counted, reckoned. Ta.: tatau, counting, numbering. Mq.: tatau, id. Sa.: tanu, to count. Ma.: tatau, id.

2424. **tauga** a pair. Mq.: tana, a pair; tuka, two pair. Ha.: kauna, four.

2425. **taupe** to bend, to bow; akata-pupepe to vacillate. Ta.: taupe, to hang the head, to bend, to slope. Mq.: taupe, dishevelled, hair hanging down on the shoulders. Sa.: taupe, to swing. Pu.: taupupepe, to vacillate. Ma.: taupe, bending, weak, variable.

2426. **tauraga** a fishing-place. Mq.: tauna, tapuka, id. Sa.: tuulaga i'a, id.

2427. **tava** a shellfish. To.: tava-amanu, id.

2428. **tavake** a seabird with a long red tail. Mq.: tavake, tooe, the tropic bird. Ha.: tavaa'e, id.

2429. **teatea** heavy rain. Ha.: kea, the rain at Hana and Koolau.

2430. **teiti** child, infant. Ha.: keiki, id.


2432. **teka** a support, scaffold. Ta.: tea, the horizontal balk of a palisade, the crossbeam of a house. Mq.: tekateka, across, athwart. Ha.: kea, a cross.

2433. **tekere** the keel of a canoe. Ta.: taere, id. Mq.: tekee, id. Sa.: te'e, id. Ma.: takere, id.

2434. **tekiteki** to fall head over heels. Ta.: tei, to hop on one foot. Mq.: teki, to hobble, to limp. Sa.: te'i, to jump with surprise.

2435. **tepau** tar, resin. Ha.: kevpau, id.

2436. **tere** fat, swollen up. Sa.: tele, large, great. Ma.: tetere, swollen.

2437. **tero** to have moldy spots. Mq.: teo-teo, pale, spotted with white.

2438. **tetahi** another, likewise, some. Mq.: telahi, id. Ma.: telahi, id.

2439. **teve** a plant with a poisonous bulb. Ta.: teve, id. Mq.: teve, id. Sa.: teve, id.

2440. **thio** to look, to stare, to examine. Mq.: tiohi, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 422.

2441. **tiketike** high, raised. Mq.: tiketike, tiatie, id. Sa.: t'iti'e, to sit on a raised seat. Ma.: tiketike, high, lofty.

2442. **tiki** to go in search of, to go fetch. Ta.: iti, id. Ma.: tiki, to fetch.

2443. **tikitai** one each. Mq.: tikitahi, one apiece.

2444. **tila** bold, hardy. Ha.: kila, strong, stout, able.
2445. timo to whistle to attract attention. Mq.: timo, to whistle, to make any signal.

2446. tinae the belly. Sa.: tinae, entrails of fish. Fm. tinae, the belly.

2447. tipi a knife, to cut. Ta.: tipi, id. Mq.: tipi, to cut to bits. Sa.: tipi, id.

2448. fire to swell. Mq.: tie, a large boil on the head, to burst (of buds).

2449. tiri to throw away, to reject, to neglect. Ta.: tiri, to cast a small net. Mq.: tii, titi, to throw away, to abandon, to reject. Sa.: tii, a small net and its cast. Ma.: tiri, to throw one by one.

2450. tiro spots on linen. Ta.: tiro, to mark. Mq.: titotoa, blotched, covered with white spots.

2451. titi to dig a hole with a nail. Ta.: titi, a nail, a peg, a pin. Mq.: titi, to call. Ma.: titi, a peg, a pin, a nail.

2452. titi to make a mistake. Ma.: tito, to wander, to go astray.

2453. tito to bite at the hook. Mq.: tito, id. Ha.: kikokiko, to nibble at the bait.

2454. to sugarcane. Ta.: to, id. Mq.: to, id. Ma.: to, the stems of tall straight plants.

2455. to to make a canoe of planks. Mq.: to, to build a canoe. Sa.: to, to build.

2456. toa ironwood. Ta.: toa, id. Mq.: toa, id. Sa.: toa, id. Ha.: koa, id.

2457. togi to taste, to nibble, to eat a very little. Ha.: koni, to taste; konikoni, to nibble.

2458. tohetoho a small molluse attached to ships' bottoms. Sa.: tozetofeta, a canoe fouled with weed. Ha.: kohekohe, shellfish growing on ships' planks.

2459. tohi to cut breadfruit paste. Ta.: tohi, a chisel, to cut, to split. Mq.: tohi, to cut up. Sa.: tohi, a chisel, to split. Ma.: tohi, to cut, to slice.

2460. toko to know where a hidden thing is. Ha.: koko, to guess a riddle, to find a hidden meaning.

2461. tohua a place of public assembly. Mq.: tohua, public place, soil, land.

2462. tohuhu a ridgepole. Mq.: tohuhu, ridge, roofing.


2464. tokaga a bruise on breadfruit. Ta.: toa, hard lumps in fruit.

2465. tokorua a companion, a mate. Sa.: toloa, wife, husband.

2466. tokoto to be lying down. Ta.: taoto, id. Mq.: takoto, to be at rest. Sa.: taoto, to lie down. Ma.: takoto, id.

2467. topa to be forgiven. Mq.: topa, to omit, to forget, to lack.


2469. tore a thing jutting out, projection. Ta.: tore, disposed in rays.

2470. tore penis. Sa.: tolo, pudenda muliebria. Ma.: tore, id.

2471. tore'a sandpiper. Ta.: tore'a, a bird. Mq.: tore'a, id. Ma.: tore'a, the oyster catcher.

2472. tore'a to be split, shed. Ma.: tore'a, to overflow.

2473. toriki to come little by little, to fall in drops. Ta.: toriiri, small, to fall in fine drops. Mq.: toiki, small (of children). Sa.: tali'i, fine and close. Ma.: toriki, small.

2474. toro a net. Ta.: tore, a fishnet. Mq.: toa, a small net at the end of a pole.

2475. torso a bird. Ta.: toroa, a seabird. Sa.: toloa, the duck. Ma.: torea, the albatross.

2476. tosai again, more, a second time. Mq.: totahi, id.

2477. tosara a fish. Ta.: tosara, sea urchin. Mq.: tosaa, id. Ha.: kokala, a thorny fish.

2478. totara a species of breadfruit. Mq., totaa, the custard apple. Ma.: totara: a tree.

2479. tote to strike a stone with a piece of wood. Ta.: tole, to strike as a clock. Ha.: koke, to strike together.

2480. toti to limp, to hobble. Ma.: toti, id.

2481. totorugu a small fish. Mq.: totorugu, a freshwater shellfish.


2483. touaki-ra dried in the sun. Mq.: touaki, touai, to sun, to dry in the air.

2484. toumaha a prayer before eating, offering of first fruits. Sa.: tauamafa, to eat, to drink. Ma.: tauamaha, a thank offering. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 236.

2485. toume the spathe of the coconut flower. Mq.: toume, id. Sa.: taume, id.

2486. toupatu the topmost thatch of a house. Ha.: kaupaku, to thatch the ridge.

2487. tourea hung two by two. Ta.: taurua, a double canoe. Mq.: taurua, a double canoe, two together. Sa.: taulua, to hang by two. Ma.: taurua, a double canoe.

2488. toutahi to hang singly, one by one. Sa.: tautasi, id.

2489. touseru Orion's belt. Mq.: touseru, a constellation of three stars.

2490. touseru hung by threes. Mq.: touseru, id.

2491. touveve a cook, to cover the oven. Sa.: tauweve, a cook. Ha.: kauwewe, covering of an oven. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 194.

2492. tu to be pierced by a lance or thorn. Mq.: tu, wounded. Ma.: tu, struck, wounded.

2493. Tu the greatest god. Mq.: Tu, god of war. Ma.: Tu, id.
EASTER ISLAND.

2494. tua to fell, to cut down. Ta.: tua, to cut. Ma.: tua, to fall, to cut down. 
2495. tuaki to disembowel. Ma.: tuaki, to clean fish.
2496. tuavera the last breadfruit spoiled by the wind. Ta.: tuavera, burnt by the sun.
2497. tuehuhu dirty, moldy. Ha.: kuehu-kuehu, to throw dirt, to make turbid.
2498. tuga a worm that devours sugarcane. Ta.: tua, a white worm. Mq.: tua, a caterpillar. Fu.: tugā, a destructive grub.
2499. tug to sit down all day. Ta.: tua, to rest, to wait.
2500. tugou a fish. Ha.: kunounou, id.
2501. tugou to make assent signs with the head, the eyes or the brow. Ta.: tugou, to make assent signs with the head. Mq.: tunou, tugou, tugou, to make assent signs with the head. Ma.: tugou, to nod, to beckon.
2502. tuhera to open, to gape, ajar. Mq.: tuhea, arms and legs sprawled apart.
2503. tukau fruit stalk, handle, tiller. Ha.: kua, handle, haft, helve.
2504. tukemata the parts about the eyes. Ta.: tuemata, the eyebrow. Mq.: tukemata, tuemata, id. Ma.: tukemata, id.
2505. tukia to slander. Ha.: kuī, to use the tongue in slander.
2506. tukoro a fish. Mq.: tu Koho, id.
2507. tuku to cast a fishnet. Mq.: tuku, to fish for turtle. Ha.: kuu, to take fish in a net.
2508. tuma units above ten. Ta.: tuma, over and above. Mq.: tuma, in numerical use. Ma.: tuma, odd numbers in excess.
2509. tumaru shabby. Ma.: tumaru, id.
2510. tumatatega defiance, fear of trickery. Ta.: tumatatea, to keep aloof. Mq.: tumatatea, tumatatenaga, inspiring fear, horror, disgust. Ma.: tumatatena, fearful, apprehensive.
2511. tumatuma large and coarse. Ta.: tumatuma, vast, large.
2512. tumimi a crayfish. Ha.: kumimi, a poisonous shellfish.
2513. tumu to take root. Ta.: tumu, a root.
2514. tumu a cold, cough. Ha.: kumu, a cough, a hard breathing; "this is a vicious pronunciation for kunu"—Andrews. Here again the afflilate convicts Judge Andrews of error.
2515. tuo to speak long without an answer. Ta.: tuo, to cry loudly. Ha.: kuo, to cry with a loud voice.
2516. tuore spoil breadfruit. Mq.: tuoe, breadfruit fallen before ripe.
2517. tupai to beat, to strike. Ta.: tupai, id.
2518. tupere to scrape, to rub off. Mq.: tupe, to scrape, to scratch. Ha.: kūpele, to dig out the inside of a canoe.
2519. tupere to chatter, to tattle. Ma.: tuperepe, noisy.
2520. tupu the best or worst, used of men or of bad qualities. Sa.: tupu, king. Ma.: tupu, social position, dignity.
2521. tupua wise, the master of an art. Ta.: tupua, grave, an enchanter able to ward off sorcery. Mq.: tupua, a wizard. Ma.: tupua, spirit of a powerful wizard.
2522. turaturua fish. Mq.: tuatua-kaha, id.
2523. ture to go somewhere else. Mq.: tue, to go away, to leave in a huff. Ha.: kulekule, to be ousted from place to place, unsettled.
2524. turikapia to walk with knees turned in and legs apart. Ta.: turiopa, weakness of the knees.
2525. turoro the cream of cooked coconut. Mq.:Too, to put coconut milk into poi. To.: tulolo, to boil oil in making puddings. Ha.: kulolo, a taro or breadfruit pudding with coconut.
2526. turou a great sacrilege or blasphemy. Ta.: turou, a curse, to blaspheme.
2527. turua pillow. Ta.: turua, id.
2528. tuaepuaka a plant whose berry sticks to clothes. Ta.: tuaepuaka, Mucuna gigantea. Mq.: tuaepuaka, tuaepuaka, a grass.
2529. tutaki to join, to meet, to associate with. Mq.: tutaki, tutai, id. Ma.: tutaki, to meet.
2530. tutata near, in proximity. Ma.: tutata, id.
2531. tutere to sail in fleet. Ta.: tutere, id.
2532. tutu to beat out bast cloth. Ta.: tu, id. Mq.: tutu, id. Sa.: tu, id. Ha.: kuku, id.
2533. u to bark, to bay. Ta.: u, to grunt, to growl. Mq.: u, the howling of beasts. Sa.: u, roaring.
2535. ua, the genitalia. Ta.: hua, id. Mq.: hua, id. Ha.: hua, testicles.
2536. uai to push a canoe into the water. Mq.: uai, to draw a canoe into the water or up the beach. Ma.: uaki, to push endwise, to launch.
2537. uai to take food from the pit. Ta.: hua, to uncover an oven. Mq.: uai, uai, to uncover an oven, to take food from the pit. Sa.: uai, to dig up. Ma.: huaki, to open, to uncover.
2538. uata a crosspiece of wood on a hand net. Sa.: fuata, handle of a spear.
2540. uihi to extinguish fire with water, to put linen to soak. Ta.: uihi, to dip the hand into water, to rinse, to wash. Ma.: uihi, to lave water.


2543. ui to gather with the hands. Mq.: uti, to pick fruit. Sa.: sui, to take down a hanging object.

2544. ume a fish. Ta.: ume, id. Mq.: ume, id. Sa.: ume, id.

2545. umere a retinue, to walk in a crowd of others. Ta.: umere-a, the review of a fleet.

2546. unuhi to take off, to peel off. Ta.: unuhi, to unsheathe a knife or sword. Mq.: unuhi, to take off clothes. Ma.: uhu, to pull off clothes, to draw out.

2547. unu-huke vengeance, reprisals. Mq.: umu, to punish, to chastise.

2548. una to hide. Ta.: huna, id. Sa.: funa, id. Mq.: huna, id.

2549. unuhi to take off, to peel off. Ta.: unuhi, to unsheathe a knife or sword. Mq.: unuhi, to take off clothes. Ma.: uhu, to pull off clothes, to draw out.

2550. uru southwest. Ma.: uru, west.

2551. uru to repair a net. Sa.: ulu, id. Ma.: uru, id.

2552. urua a fish. Mq.: uua, id. Sa.: ulua, id. Ha.: ulua, id.

2553. utauta the peep of fledglings. Ta.: uto, song. Mq.: uta, id.

2554. uto the flesh in old coconuts. Ta.: uto, a sprouting coconut. Mq.: uto, id. Sa.: uto, the spongy substance in the coconut. Mangaia: uto, the kernel of the coconut.

2555. utu a plural sign. Mq.: utu, id.

2556. vao uninhabited land. Ta.: vao, end of the valleys. Mq.: vao, bottom of a valley. Sa.: vao, the bush. Ma.: wao, the forest.

2557. vare inattention, forgetfulness. Ta.: vare, duped, tricked. Sa.: vale, a fool. Ma.: wareware, forgetful, to deceive.

2558. vari paste well diluted. Mq.: vaitai, to dilute, to thin. Ha.: waliwali, soft, pasty.

2559. varovaro a shrub. Mq.: vaovao, id.

2560. vavao a defender, a protector. Ta.: vavao, mediator. Mq.: vavao, advocate, mediator, to defend, to protect. Sa.: vavao, to forbid. Ma.: vavao, to mediate, to part combatants.

2561. vehhevhe to explain, to unravel, to divide. Ta.: vehe, to divide, to separate. Mq.: vehe, id. Ma.: vehe, id.

2562. vehe the new moon first seen. Mq.: vehi, twenty-seventh day of the moon.

2563. vehe painful, intricate, mixed up. Sa.: vesivesi, to be in trouble, tumult, confusion. Ma.: wehi, to be afraid.

2564. vevivehi to be wet with dew. Mq.: vevivehi, full of water.

2565. tutae-veha meconium. Ha.: weka, id.

2566. vete a fish. Mq.: vete, id. Sa.: vete, id. Ha.: weke, id.

2567. vi a fruit. Ta.: vi, Spondias dulcis. Mq.: vi, id. Sa.: vi, id. Ha.: wi, the tamarind.

2568. vi a fish. Mq.: vi, id.

2569. viripogi eyes heavy with sleep. Mq.: viripoki, swooning, vertigo.

2570. vovo noise of wind or rain or sea or speech. Ta.: vovo, distant sounds. Mq.: vovo-vovo, sound of the surf.
CHAPTER V.

THE DOMINANCE OF TAHITI OVER THE PROVINCE.

We shall lose the value of these studies if we fall into the way of regarding all these words mere dead counters and pawns to be moved in a checkered game of tabulations and classifications. It is essential to the method that many pages must be given up to arid lines of figures, mere indices of the matter which we pass under review; but the method has seemed the most simple and the most accurate to employ in drawing the threads out from a mass of vocabularies.

Arrange them as we may find it necessary, the words can never be dead. The word never dies, it is only the language that becomes dead. The word is never mute, its essence is that it speaks, speaks for ever and yet for ever, speaks to the utmost limit of bounding space. It is pleasant to recall the first word entered of record in the very beginning of a Tahiti-English vocabulary, the word taio, friend. This was the very first idea which smiling Tahiti sought to communicate to its discoverer. It matters not whether Tahiti, on its soft sands beneath the diadem of its emerald peaks, by this word taio meant itself or the stranger, for friendship is reciprocation, action and reaction in the heart equal and, in twisted conformity to a law which violates the laws of mere mechanics, in the same direction.

I have not been at pains to see if Wallis was the first to record this initial word. It is enough to read its spirit in the sad story of that midshipman of the Bounty, Peter Heywood, who suffered all the tortures of the "Pandora's box" and narrowly escaped the halter because Bligh's malignity refused him the proof of his innocence. We find that this poor lad improved the hours, while awaiting his disgrace at Execution Dock, by writing a vocabulary of Tahiti, the first ever recorded, memories in the bitterness of condemnation which composed his mind with the recollections of a pleasant place. This is the note which the kindly Barrow has set down, for the practice of lexicography under the dangling shadow of the whip already ordered at the yard arm is surely to be numbered among the romances of philology:*

Indeed so perfectly calm was this young man under his dreadful calamity that in a very few days after his condemnation his brother says:

"While I write this Peter is sitting by me making an Otaheitan vocabulary and so happy and intent upon it that I have scarcely an opportunity of saying a word to him; he is in excellent spirits, and I am convinced they are better and better every day."

*John Barrow, "A Description of Pitcairn's Island and its Inhabitants, with an Authentic Account of the Mutiny of the Ship Bounty and of the Subsequent Fortunes of the Mutineers," chapter 7.
This vocabulary is a very extraordinary performance; it consists of one hundred full-written folio pages; the words alphabetically arranged, and all the syllables accented. It appears from a passage in the "Voyage of the Duff" that a copy of this vocabulary was of great use to the missionaries who were first sent to Otaheite in this ship.

Such a vocabulary, so composed, can not fail of interest. It is not known that it has been preserved; therefore we shall find an interest in the passage from the "Voyage of the Duff" which Barrow notes. It is found on page 13 of the volume:

An ingenious clergyman of Portsmouth kindly furnished Dr. Haweis and Mr. Greatheed [he sounds like an extract from the Pilgrim's Progress] with a manuscript vocabulary of the Otaheitean language, and an account of the country, which providentially he had preserved from the mutineers who were seized by the Pandora and brought to Portsmouth for their trial, which was of unspeakable service to the missionaries, both for the help which it afforded them to learn before their arrival much of this unknown tongue, and also as giving the most inviting and encouraging description of the natives, and the cordial reception which they might expect.

This was the reception when the Duff reached her distant haven: "There were soon not less than one hundred of them dancing and capering like frantic persons about our decks crying 'Tayo! Tayo!"' Courtesy, even extended by savages, demands its response in kind; the Englishmen organized a prayer meeting an hour and a quarter long and sang the hymn "O'er the gloomy hills of darkness."

Tahiti within its own seas remained a place; in the dimmed recollection of the more distant wanderers it took on cloud structure and became a tradition; in Hawaii it served to designate any remote wonderland which might be considered to lie far beyond the quest of any canoe. In memory of the real Tahiti the map of Kahoolawe still shows upon its ultimate point the name Ke Ala i Kahiki, the road to Tahiti. Of the fabulous Tahiti we have an interesting record in the great Hawaiian chant, the Mele of Kualii, which was ancient literature when Cook discovered the islands. The problem of placing this Tahiti upon the map, the Tahiti of the incomprehensible white man, has defied all attempts at solution. The text and translation we owe to Judge Fornander.*

O Kahiki, moku kai a loa,
Aina o Olopana i noho ai!
Iloko ka moku, iwaho ka la;
O ke aloalo o ka la, ka moku, ke hiki mai.
Ane ua ike oe?
    Ua ike.
    Ua ike hoi a i a Kahiki.
He moku leo pahaoha wale Kahiki.
No Kahiki kanaka i pii a luna
A ka iwi kuamo o ka lani;
A luna, keehi iho,
Nana iho ia lalo.

Aole o Kahiki kanaka;
Hookahi o Kahiki kanaka,—he haole;
   Me ia la he akua,
   Me aû la he kanaka;
   He kanaka no,
Pai kau, a ke kanaka hookahi e hiki.

O Kahiki, land of the far-reaching ocean,
Land where Olopana dwelt!
Within is the land, outside is the sun;
Indistinct is the sun and the land when approaching.
Perhaps you have seen it?
   I have seen it.
I have surely seen Kahiki.
A land with a strange language is Kahiki.
The men of Kahiki have ascended up
The backbone of heaven;
And up there they trample indeed,
And look down on below.
Men of our race are not in Kahiki.
One kind of men is in Kahiki—the white man.
   He is like a god;
   I am like a man;
   A man indeed,
Wandering about, and the only man who got there.

See now the dominance of Tahiti. Sitting in the disgrace of the dangling noose, the English sailor lad sends his dying thoughts back to the land of his happy sojourn and writes a dictionary that gloomy mission men may sing their somber hymns in a land where all is light. A volume might be written on the magnificence of the imagery of the verse

   Iloko ka moku, iwahe ka la

but it will not avail to set upon the geographical coordinates of any of our maps the strange land to which Kualii's bard had voyaged and from which he returned with strange true tales. Whether mutineer, missionary, or savage poet—all feel the grip of Tahiti in the remote sea. Still more are we to find that grip in Southeast Polynesia in the material of our present study, the speech of men, of men above all who say taio first to the stranger on their shores.

These tabulations, these number lists, are particularly irksome to me, for the words of Polynesian speech lie warm within whatever Capricorn and Cancer tropics may belt the hemispheres of my brain. Thus it is that I pause to write this note that the tables made necessary by the method which I must follow are but the finger-boards to the words.

In the examination of the alphabet of Tahiti speech we are to find ourselves at almost the ultimate point of phonetic degradation in Polynesian. Of the eleven consonants of the Proto-Samoan but eight survive, the lowest point of degradation is reached in the Hawaiian with seven surviving consonants, and the Hawaiian lies without the limits of the studies contained in this volume. This estimate, however, is but numerical; veracious figures seldom tell the whole truth, for arithmetic is scarcely moral, and we shall soon find cause to revise the estimate of the figures and to show that Tahiti is really at the extreme of dilapida-
tion of its speech family. Before advancing upon this consideration we shall examine the alphabet of Tahiti as adjusted upon its Proto-
Samoan base.

```
a, e  
a, e
1 i  e, a
l r, -
n n
h h, v, -
s h, f, -
v v
f, v, h
p p
```

In the vowel tract we encounter a variety unusual in our Polynesian experience. The interchangeability of a and e is susceptible of explana-
tion upon the theory of the neutral vowel which I have already pro-
posed.* The mutation exhibited by the Tahiti u is unmatched. In general this is one of the most permanent of all Polynesian vowels, yet here it has undergone one change, the simpler, which yet does great vio-
ence to any theory of vowel production; and a second change which is absolutely abnormal, for in it u has become the two vowels ia, in which there is not the slightest suggestion of diphthongal possibility. First we shall examine the u-i mutation. It is, of course, understood that vowel production is not in the least dependent upon any of the closures of the several buccal organs which lead to the production of consonants. But it is quite as clearly comprehended that position within the oral cavity establishes the diversity of vowel sounds. From central a the vowels in matched pairs tend to deflect in their formative positions toward the palatal and the labial regions. That u is labial, and very strongly labial at that, will appear upon the merest effort to sound it. As must frequently be the case in all our studies of phonetics, the best sense is frequently to be found in the best folly. In an English sub-
jacent to the dictionaries we encounter the perfectly recognizable locu-
tion (also an example of phonetic degradation) "oo's ducky—or other

---

*Samoan Phonetics in the Broader Relation, 27 Journal of the Polynesian Society, 86:
"We may pursue with interest an investigation into the vowel changes of the phases a-e, a-e-o, a-o, the three phases which underlie the great bulk of vowel mutation in Polynesian. As we look upon the chart of vowel positions with which this discussion opens and pencil connecting lines from point to point in this group of changes, we find that we construct a triangle in the very centre of the edifice of vowel structure. * * * We shall find a plain explanation of the central triangle of the vowel changes if we regard the short a, e, o as merely so many approximations toward a primal obscure short vowel which lies centrally situated in respect of these three apical points. One congeries of the Polynesian tongues may have had a vibration series and period which inclined its use of the primal obscure vowel somewhat in the a direction, to another congeries the e component was the more grateful, to yet another the tendency was in the o or labial grade. In all this we should not lose sight of the fact that we must rest upon the recognition of these sounds by unattuned European ears and their representation by so shabby an instrument as our English alphabet, which lacks precision at every one of its six-and-twenty characters. Thus we have no hesitation in taking this central triangle of a-e-o out of the group of vowel changes in Samoan, of regarding it as no more than a doubly muffled rendering of a single central sound, and of removing it entirely from consideration among the criteria of vowel changes as dialectic indicia."
similar metaphor, vegetable or animal is immaterial—is oo.' Scientifically is this nonsense constructed, for on the principle of suiting the action to the word the whole end and purpose of locution and succeeding action is a variety of lip service in which two are not only hearers of the word but doers also. There can be no doubt that u inclines strongly toward the labial tract. Equally plain is it that i is quite as distinctly placed in the palatal region. The great divergence of the two vowels, the distinction which seems almost unbridgeable, is well illustrated in a word which Austral English has adopted from the Australian aboriginal, the attention call which has the longest range of distinctness, the cooee. Except for the preface of a palatal mute, in effect little more than an appulse, this is but u-i; it is audible for miles of saltbush plain simply because the two vowels are the most widely sundered of all within the range of the human voice. Yet Tahiti has bridged the gap. Those who acquire French in their maturer years when the hardened voice is less responsive to the ear, may recall that in acquiring the use of u they have had to undergo great difficulties in checking the mutation just at the proper point short of i. If the investigators of speech psychology are ready to inform us of the reasons for this mutation in modern French we may perhaps find a suggestion which will be of benefit in comprehending the more complete mutation in Tahiti.

If the u-i mutation is hard to comprehend, still greater incomprehensibility must enshroud the mutation u-ia. It is thoroughly established in Tahiti at the beginning of our acquaintance with the speech, but it is clearly quite modern, for almost all the words which involve ia are duplicated by u-forms, e.g., tuaio, tiaaio. I am sure that in this mutation we are taken out from phonetics and introduced to an ill-comprehended speech psychology. The vocabulary of Tahiti has been subjected to some violent wrenches on the psychologic side, words have been cast aside because of some tabu affecting speech or for some other reason which we may comprehend less well; new words have been created artificially to take their place. On this we have an incomplete note by the Bishop of Axieri, yet accurate so far as it goes, entered in his dictionary s. v. pi:

Prohibition d’un mot consacré comme nom du roi. Cette coutume a défiguré la langue tahitienne, par ce qu’il a fallu remplacer les mots prohibés. Po est devenu rui; mare, kota; vai, pape; hou, api; tu, lia; mate, pohe.

With this custom of te pi known to be operative upon the vocabulary, it does not seem violent to regard this u-ia mutation as but an item of the incidence of the same degrading custom applied within the word.

In the consideration of the consonants of this speech the mere tale of figures shows Tahiti to be better provided than Hawaii to the extent of a single unit. This particular unit is the labial f. It is more specious, however, than it is real; the Hawaiian can not pronounce this consonant at all; the Tahitian is able to use it, but in many cases where he does
sometimes employ the sound he possesses a duplicate word in h which is far more commonly in use.

The emptiness of the palatal column in the foregoing table of the Tahitian alphabet will show that despite the specious numerical superiority of Tahiti it has undergone a phonetic degradation which entails the same result as the atrophy of one of the three speech organs. In Tahiti the palate is not once used in speech. I am well aware that the k of the Hawaiian is a pseudomorph, the product of a mutation of t backward in the mouth to the immediate orifice of the throat. To a certain extent this is artificial, for we know that at the time of the discovery by Cook—even a generation later, at the period when the Boston missionaries reduced the speech to writing—Hawaiian had both t in its original value and the k as a t-pseudomorph. For reasons which were undoubtedly good to them the missionaries after a time rejected the true t and by adopting the k in its room hastened the process which we have reason to believe must have been inevitable even without the interference.

We have clear evidence of the inevitableness of this remarkable and really violent mutation in the modern phase of Samoan. It was reduced to writing a score of years later than the Hawaiian. At that time it also had lost the true Proto-Samoan k, perhaps more recently than had been the case in the Hawaiian, for it is represented by a gap in the word which we represent by the character ‘. The t, however, was everywhere in use. Since the reduction of Samoan to a written norm, despite the fact that no civilized land has anything like the low percentage of illiterates due to the compulsory system of elementary education, spoken Samoan alters every t into k except only in the most formal speech of chiefs and in the sermons of village pastors, who none the less practice the kappation on the six secular days.

For the purpose of this phonetic study it is immaterial whether the Hawaiian k is the true palatal mute or a pseudomorph upon the lingual mute; however that may be, the Hawaiian, after a period in which his palate was in speech-idleness, has returned to its employment. The Tahitian is yet in the position where he speaks with but two speech organs. This is not arrested development. Back of this idle palate we readily discover the Proto-Samoan parent vocables in which both palatals are in use. Back of this again we have the life-history of this speech family in which I have been able to present distinct proof that the palatal was the first of the speech organs to be brought under control by man in the evolution of speech.

Tahiti in its other deviations from the Proto-Samoan norm shows many instances of degradation, but none is so startling as this complete disuse of the first-acquired organ of human speech. It is a speech in decrepitude, and the u-mutation is another evidence of senility. Not in itself does this argue a hopeless case. We have seen in Hawaii and
in Samoa the effort, and phonetically if not etymologically the successful effort, to repair the damage. But in Tahiti the case is indeed hopeless, the speech is as moribund as the speakers, the end is not remote. Those whom Tahiti welcomed gladly as taio have but poorly repaid the welcome. Landless and laughterless the Tahitian is quietly fading beneath a burden which he may not bear. There is an anemia of the soul, English missionary effort and French colonial administration have failed to find the disease and certainly have sought to apply no remedy.

In this language in its marcescence, even though it is riddled with the mycelium of such a fungus as we recognize in *te pi*, with one of the vocal organs atrophied, we shall find a melancholy interest in the one basic principle of the evolution of speech to which this Polynesian family gives us clearer and more direct approach than any other which has passed under philological review. The skeleton of these words is in the vowels. The alterations which the vowels may undergo are few and are readily to be comprehended; it is in them that the sense obtains which is the soul of speech. Tahiti shows us that we may excise one whole organ of consonant production and yet speak the living principle of the mother tongue. Just one example will suffice to present this to the eye. In Tongan we say *ngako* when we mean the kidney fat of animals; in Samoan we say *nga'o*, with a slight catch of the vocal breath in place of the vanished *k*; in Tahiti it is enough to say *ao*, every vestige of consonant is lost, but the vital vowels are unaltered and with them the sense survives.

### Table 14.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Southeast Polynesia</th>
<th>Polynesian</th>
<th>Proto-Samoan</th>
<th>Tongatī</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Rn-Mgv-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>227</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Rn-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Rn-Mgv-Ta</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Rn-Ta</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Rn-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Rn-Ta</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>52</strong></td>
<td><strong>358</strong></td>
<td><strong>24</strong></td>
<td><strong>77</strong></td>
<td><strong>511</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv-Ta</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Ta</td>
<td>279</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Ta</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>461</strong></td>
<td><strong>197</strong></td>
<td><strong>87</strong></td>
<td><strong>230</strong></td>
<td><strong>975</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Grand total</strong></td>
<td><strong>513</strong></td>
<td><strong>555</strong></td>
<td><strong>111</strong></td>
<td><strong>307</strong></td>
<td><strong>1486</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the table above we begin the classifications of the identifiable material found in Tahiti. Much of it has been worked out in preceding chapters in the cases where the study of the Paumotu and the Ma-
ngarevan has involved this sister speech. As at the end of those chapters, so at the end of this will be found a collation of that identifiable element of Tahiti which has not been gleaned in the collation of the other languages.

In chapters 3 and 4 a certain Tahitian element has been found entangled with Paumotu and Mangareva, either in conjunction with the Rapanui or free from such association. From the tables and lists presented in those chapters Table 14 on page 113 is derived, continuing to observe, as throughout this inquiry, the presence and the absence of Rapanui identifications.

From the dictionary of Rapanui we derive the next set of tables which record those affiliates of Rapanui with Tahiti which are independent of Paumotu and of Mangareva:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tahiti–Rapanui:</th>
<th>1</th>
<th>22</th>
<th>48</th>
<th>75</th>
<th>83</th>
<th>107</th>
<th>122</th>
<th>154</th>
<th>171</th>
<th>193</th>
<th>215</th>
<th>221</th>
<th>236</th>
<th>243</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>173</td>
<td>194</td>
<td>219</td>
<td>234</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>283</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>168</td>
<td>175</td>
<td>205</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti–Rapanui–Marquesas:</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>161</td>
<td>172</td>
<td>182</td>
<td>184</td>
<td>203</td>
<td>232</td>
<td>253</td>
<td>255</td>
<td>259</td>
<td>267</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93</td>
<td>126</td>
<td>160</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

For the vocables designated in these two tables we are unable to establish identification beyond the province of Southeast Polynesia. The few remaining identifications in which remoter affiliation has been established are presented as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Proto-Samoan–Tahiti–Rapanui:</td>
<td>770</td>
<td>788</td>
<td>789</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proto-Samoan–Tahiti–Rapanui–Marquesas:</td>
<td>818</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tongan–Tahiti–Rapanui:</td>
<td>846</td>
<td>851</td>
<td>903</td>
<td>932</td>
<td>940</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

We are now to tabulate the results of the examination of that larger part of the Tahiti vocabulary which is not included in Easter Island. As in preceding tables of this class, the italic figures indicate identifications which are derived from other than the principal language of each of the respective groups, the bold-face figures indicate the affiliation with Hawaii, a theme which is now becoming of great importance. The first group of these tables is confined to those identifications which yield no affiliations without this province.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tahiti–Marquesas:</th>
<th>2571</th>
<th>2592</th>
<th>2620</th>
<th>2663</th>
<th>2693</th>
<th>2718</th>
<th>2787</th>
<th>2814</th>
<th>2844</th>
<th>2863</th>
<th>2879</th>
<th>2930</th>
<th>2978</th>
<th>3012</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2572</td>
<td>2597</td>
<td>2621</td>
<td>2666</td>
<td>2697</td>
<td>2733</td>
<td>2790</td>
<td>2821</td>
<td>2847</td>
<td>2866</td>
<td>2885</td>
<td>2933</td>
<td>2981</td>
<td>3017</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2574</td>
<td>2599</td>
<td>2622</td>
<td>2671</td>
<td>2702</td>
<td>2757</td>
<td>2795</td>
<td>2824</td>
<td>2853</td>
<td>2869</td>
<td>2890</td>
<td>2935</td>
<td>2983</td>
<td>3018</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2576</td>
<td>2601</td>
<td>2623</td>
<td>2675</td>
<td>2713</td>
<td>2778</td>
<td>2801</td>
<td>2828</td>
<td>2855</td>
<td>2871</td>
<td>2890</td>
<td>2940</td>
<td>2988</td>
<td>3019</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2582</td>
<td>2607</td>
<td>2635</td>
<td>2687</td>
<td>2714</td>
<td>2779</td>
<td>2803</td>
<td>2828</td>
<td>2857</td>
<td>2872</td>
<td>2903</td>
<td>2941</td>
<td>2990</td>
<td>3035</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2583</td>
<td>2610</td>
<td>2655</td>
<td>2689</td>
<td>2715</td>
<td>2780</td>
<td>2804</td>
<td>2829</td>
<td>2861</td>
<td>2876</td>
<td>2918</td>
<td>2956</td>
<td>3009</td>
<td>3042</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2586</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti–Marquesas–Hawaii:</td>
<td>2625</td>
<td>2658</td>
<td>2745</td>
<td>2781</td>
<td>2849</td>
<td>2888</td>
<td>2900</td>
<td>2922</td>
<td>2975</td>
<td>3007</td>
<td>3011</td>
<td>3014</td>
<td>3021</td>
<td>3030</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2653</td>
<td>2717</td>
<td>2756</td>
<td>2843</td>
<td>2883</td>
<td>2892</td>
<td>2919</td>
<td>2924</td>
<td>3003</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Dominance of Tahiti over the Province.

We next come to the identifications which fall within that inseparable group for which we have been employing the designation Polynesian, that in which it is impossible to assign any given vocable to one or the other migration stream in specific attribution.

Polynesian—Tahiti:
2626 2632 2670 2711 2729 2754 2768 2789 2834 2889 2939 2971 3026 3040
2630 2637 2700 2728 2738 2759 2786 2802 2846 2927 2957 3013 3038

Polynesian—Tahiti—Marquesas:
2587 2619 2650 2680 2732 2770 2813 2836 2882 2909 2913 2949 2955 3016
2595 2631 2672 2704 2750 2770 2817 2868 2887 2910 2920 2954 2982 3020
2615 2638 2679 2716 2760 2806

The Proto-Samoan element, in the next group of tables has a rather more considerable representation.

Proto-Samoan—Tahiti:
2593 2600 2649 2661 2699 2725 2741 2766 2774 2815 2932 2953 2965 3003
2600 2611 2652 2664 2703 2726 2753 2767 2775 2870 2945 2959 2966 3006
2602 2624 2654 2674 2720 2727 2755 2769 2788 2864 2948 2962 2993 3027
2604 2642 2656 2686 2723 2731 2762 2772 2793 2914 2951 2964 2995 3032
2608 2648 2659 2691 2724 2740 2765 2773 2812

Proto-Samoan—Tahiti—Marquesas:
2573 2600 2633 2644 2647 2688 2705 2709 2719 2805 2874 2996 3000 3025
2581 2617 2636 2645 2678 2690 2708 2710 2746 2807 2899 2997 3004 3033
2603 2629

The Tongafiti element presented in the final tables is but little more numerous in this element of Tahiti than is the Proto-Samoan.

Tongafiti—Tahiti:
2618 2692 2743 2771 2807 2838 2852 2886 2907 2923 2943 2961 2992 3024
2640 2698 2744 2782 2809 2840 2860 2894 2911 2926 2944 2963 2998 3043
2641 2701 2747 2783 2810 2841 2864 2898 2912 2928 2946 2968 2999 3044
2643 2734 2748 2792 2831 2842 2865 2902 2915 2931 2950 2976 3001 3045
2665 2737 2752 2794 2832 2845 2878 2905 2917 2936 2952 2985 3002 3047
2667 2739 2761 2797 2835 2848 2880 2906 2921 2942 2960 2991 3008 3049
2676 2742 2763 2798 2837 2850

Tongafiti—Tahiti—Marquesas:
2660 2777 2791 2811 2816 2862 2881 2967 2972 2979 2980 2986 2994 3046
2706 2784 2799

The sum of this labored investigation is conveniently set forth in Table 15 on page 116, retaining as before the division of the material as common to Rapanui or otherwise; with the proper sums obtained in each half of the table are brought forward the corresponding sums from the similar Table 9 on page 87, in which the Paumotu and Mangarevan affiliates of Tahiti are assembled.

The material offered in Bishop Jaussen’s dictionary of Tahiti amounts to 6,200 items. This has been supplemented by other material from the earlier Davies dictionary, where it offered vocables neglected by the
Bishop or where the definitions were more complete; the total from this source has been, however, so small that it may be neglected in the arithmetic of the speech. We are in possession of 2,043 identifications,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Southeast Polynesia</th>
<th>Polynesian</th>
<th>Proto-Samoan</th>
<th>Tongafiti</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ta-Rn</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta-Rn-Mq</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>55</strong></td>
<td><strong>17</strong></td>
<td><strong>4</strong></td>
<td><strong>5</strong></td>
<td><strong>81</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Rn-Mgv-Ta</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>358</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>511</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>107</strong></td>
<td><strong>375</strong></td>
<td><strong>28</strong></td>
<td><strong>82</strong></td>
<td><strong>592</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta-Mq</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta-Mq-Ha</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta-Ha</td>
<td>105</td>
<td></td>
<td>65</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>213</strong></td>
<td><strong>61</strong></td>
<td><strong>95</strong></td>
<td><strong>107</strong></td>
<td><strong>476</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv-Ta</td>
<td>461</td>
<td>197</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>230</td>
<td>975</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Grand total</strong></td>
<td><strong>781</strong></td>
<td><strong>633</strong></td>
<td><strong>210</strong></td>
<td><strong>419</strong></td>
<td><strong>2043</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

restricted or general, of Tahiti vocables, 33 per cent of the language; for comparison we point to the identification of 52 per cent of the Paumotu and 26 per cent of Mangarevan. The occurrence of the several identifications is interesting.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Southeast Polynesia</td>
<td>781</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesian</td>
<td>633</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proto-Samoan</td>
<td>210</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tongafiti</td>
<td>419</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These figures are gross, the unaccented percentages of Tahiti considered without regard of the division which hitherto we have found instructive, the source division into Rapanui affiliates and these which no connection with that remote outpost.

We discover 592 vocables which Tahiti has in common with Rapanui, 30 per cent (now as before resting our ratings on identifiable speech figures) of the former language, 51 per cent of the latter; with this 30 per cent we set in comparison the 38 per cent of Mangarevan and the 34 per cent of the Paumotu.

The subdivision of the common element of Tahiti in other languages of the province is interesting. Table 17 on page 117 sets forth the
suns and percentages for all Southeast Polynesia. From this we find that the Rapanui element in Tahiti has its more considerable association on practically equal terms with Mangareva and the Marquesas; yet in the case of Mangareva the same element was more closely associated with the Paumotu (53 per cent), and in the case of the Paumotu the closer association was with the Marquesas (86 per cent). The element of Tahiti not found in Rapanui associates most closely with the Paumotu (44 per cent), although the range of variation of the three

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Rapanui affiliates.</th>
<th>Extra-Rapanui.</th>
<th>Total.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>356</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>639</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>493</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>510</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>475</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The items is less than half the range of the Rapanui affiliate element; in Mangareva the association is to the same degree (45 per cent) with the Marquesas, but far more strongly accentuated; and in the Paumotu the association is with Tahiti (84 per cent), the percentages showing that the Paumotu derives nearly twice as much from Tahiti as Tahiti from the Paumotu.

We next tabulate the sums of the identifications for which we can discover no history earlier or later than their provenance in Southeast Polynesia.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Rapanui affiliates.</th>
<th>Extra-Rapanui.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the similar compilation of this material in Table 11 on page 88, the two elements in Mangareva were found to have affinity for the Marquesan, Tahiti, and the Pamotu in order, and with close agreement of the percentages. When we pass to Tahiti we find a marked difference: the Rapanui element exhibits affinity toward the Marquesas, Mangareva, and the Paumotu in order, the Paumotu being about twice as remote from the Mangarevan as that from the Marquesas. In the extra-Rapanui element the greater affinity is with the Paumotu, and Mangareva and the Marquesas average about half as much. When we examine the Paumotu we find even more strongly marked this inversion of affinities of the two elements; its Rapanui element affiliates with the
Marquesas three times as strongly as with Tahiti and Mangareva, and its extra-Rapanui content affiliates with Tahiti more than five times as closely as with the Marquesas and more than seven times as closely as with Mangareva. So far as we are yet justified in judgment upon so much of the material, renewing the note that we have reason to regard this as a very ancient element of the common speech, we see Mangareva conspicuously indicated, in comparison with neighbor archipelagoes of the province, as equally influenced by the migration to Rapanui and by that which failed to reach that ultimate destination.

The three rearward lines of advancing migration are set forth in the next table:

**Table 19.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Rapanui affiliates.</th>
<th>Extra-Rapanui.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>259</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>341</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>340</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tahiti introduces to us a new element in a position of some importance. We note here the figures, the comparison may properly be postponed to the next chapter, since this element will be found threaded through the Marquesas also. This new element is the affinity with Hawaii. It is confined to that subdivision which we designate Southeast Polynesia restrictively; Tahiti shows 105 identifications with Hawaii which nowhere else appear, and 23 in common with the Marquesas.

The relation of the three identifications of earlier source to the mass of Tahiti identifications is set forth in Table 20.

The sum of the ratios in this table varies by but a few points higher than in the similar tables for the Paumotu and Mangareva, and in the column of Rapanui affiliates the difference is equally inconsiderable. In the column of the extra-Rapanui element Tahiti goes a little beyond Mangareva in the accretion of the Proto-Samoan contribution over the Paumotu, but it is in practical harmony with the Paumotu in the enhancement of the Tongafiti element; yet on closer examination of the figures a difference is seen. In Mangareva the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti contribute equal amounts of the speech

**Table 20.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Rapanui affiliates.</th>
<th>Extra-Rapanui.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Polynesian</td>
<td>63.3</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proto-Samoan</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tongafiti</td>
<td>14.4</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>81.7</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
which has not reached Rapanui, in the Paumotu the Tongafiti contributes more than three times as much as the Proto-Samoan; but in Tahiti the Proto-Samoan element is about the same as in Mangareva and nearly twice as great as the amount in the Paumotu, and finally the Tongafiti contributes to Tahiti about twice as much as the Proto-Samoan.
2619. aaoa side, flank. Mq.: aaoa, kaaoa, id. Sa.: 'ao'a, the armpit. To.: kaaoa, the side of a canoe. Ma.: kaaoa, ribs, side.

2620. aoheohe tall and slender. Mq.: ka- aoheohe, slim, slender.

2621. apoi a semicircle. Mq.: apoi poi, apoki poi, kapaipo'i, round, globular.

2622. aporo weight, burden. Mq.: aponu, the stone sinker of a fish-line.

2623. ara-anihō the two rows of teeth. Mq.: a, file, row, rank.

2624. aramihī a crab. Sa.: 'alamisi, a land crab.

2625. areu a girdle. Mq.: kareu, kaeu, a woman’s girdle. Ha.: alesleu, old and useless tapa.

2626. arewareva a cuckoo. Sa.: 'alevau, id. Ma.: karewarewa, a bird.

2627. ariari transparency, brightness. Ha.: aiali, white.

2628. aru mīti stormy billows. Ha.: miki, energetic, active, urgent.


2630. ate ave the calf of the leg. Sa.: ateve, id. Ma.: aate, id.

2631. ati inclosed, entangled. Mq.: kati, closed, embarrassed, plugged. To.: kajia, to obstruct. Ma.: kati, to block, to obstruct.

2632. atipi to throw a stone over the surface of water. Sa.: tipi, to skim a stone on water. Ma.: tipi, id.

2633. atiuiaea a cucurbitaceous plant. Mq.: atiu, katti, a melon. Fu.: atiu, a climbing plant.

2634. aturi a plant. Ha.: akulikuli, id.

2635. atutu tumult, agitation. Mq.: tutu, furious, mad.

2636. au a sea snail. Mq.: kau, nau, id. Sa.: gau, a mullusc.


2639. auau a tax. Ha.: auhau, id.

2640. auau-fetii genealogy. Ma.: kau- whau, to recite old legends and genealogies.

2641. auiaui as in ancient times. Ma.: auiki, old.

2642. aumana to chew victuals for another. Sa.: 'aumama, the company of kava chewers.

2643. aupapa a flat surface. Ma.: kaupapa, a level surface, a floor.

2644. auta a groan, a sigh, a murmur. Mq.: auta, air, breath, Moriorti; auta, to sigh, to groan.

2645. ea the thrush, aphthæ. Mq.: kea, id. Sa.: 'ea'e, id. Ha.: ea, id.

2646. haa-eho to suffer from indigestion. Ha.: eho, a swelling or bunch internal, a kind of disease.

2647. fa stalk. Mq.: fa, ha, petiole. Sa.: fa, the petiole of taro and banana. Ha.: ha, petiole of taro and sugarcane.

2648. fa the mark at which one shoots or aims. Sa.: fa, id.

2649. fafaio to join, to tie. Sa.: fa'au, to fasten with a ligature.

2650. faio to confess, to reveal. Mq.: fai, hai, haki, id. Sa.: fai, to say. Ma.: whaki, to confess, to divulge, to reveal. Pau.: faki, to discover, to reveal.

2651. faifai a plant. Mq.: haihai, a tree.


2653. futu lord, master. Mq.: futu, master, proprietor. Ha.: haku, lord, master, overseer.

2654. fatupehe song-maker. Sa.: fatupese, poet. (Ha.: haku-mele, id.)

2655. faufau vile, low, disgusting. Mq.: faufau, hauhau, the opposite of good in all senses.

2656. fau-poo hat, head covering. Sa.: fau, a sort of turban.

2657. farapepe Freycinetia demissa. Ha.: halapepe, a species of pandanus.

2658. fei the mountain banana. Mq.: fei, a plant. Ha.: hein, the pawpaw tree.

2659. fenefenea lassitude, fatigue. Sa.: fena, id.

2660. fenuu a strand, to twist. Mq.: fenu, strips, bands, straps. Ma.: whenu, the warp.

2661. raho-haari a naked and indecent dance. Sa.: fahi, coitus.

2662. haha to strut. Ha.: haha, to strut, to act the fop.

2663. haha laughter in peals. Mq.: hahata, id.

2664. hahara to split. Sa.: sasala, to cut.

2665. hahau to seek. Ma.: hahau, id.

2666. hahu a razor, a plane. Mq.: hahu, a plane, to polish.

2667. hanahana splendid, illustrious, glory. Ma.: hanu, to shine, to glow.

2668. hanehanea fatigued. Ha.: hane, indolent.

2669. hanihani to caress, to fondle. Ha.: hanihani, to make the first slight advances in tempting to adultery.

2670. hao to encircle. To.: hao, id. Ma.: hao, to inclose, to draw around.

2671. hapepe paralytic. Mq.: hapepe, a sick person confined to the house.

2672. havaa a groan. Sa.: hava, id. Mq.: sava, defiled with excrement. Ma.: hava hvera, besmeared.

2673. hea a skin eruption, the shingles. Ha.: hea, to be red and sore, as inflamed eyes.
2674. hee to slide, to swim. Sa.: se'e, to slide, to shoot the breakers. Ha.: hee, id.
2675. ahee to follow. Mq.: hee, id.
2676. heepuanui a fine sunset. Ma.: heke, to decline toward setting, as the sun.
2677. hehe to laugh to scorn. Ha.: hehe, to laugh, to mock, to deride.
2678. heiva a dance. Mq.: heva, a very indecent dance of naked women. Sa.: siva, a dance.
2680. hia-ai great desire to eat or drink. Mq.: hia, fia, wish, desire, to covet. Sa.: fia, to wish. Ma.: hia, to desire. Ha.: hiaai, a strong desire.
2681. hiehe wild, furious. Ha.: hiehe, overbearing, haughty.
2682. hihiu savage, shy. Ha.: hihiu, wild, untamed, unsocial.
2683. hinuhinu lustre, brightness, shining. Ha.: hinuhinu, to glisten, to sparkle, to be bright.
2684. hipa pride. Ha.: hipa, to express gladness.
2685. hiro to exaggerate. Ha.: hilohilo, to lengthen a speech by mentioning little circumstances, to make nice oratorical language.
2686. hitahita vivacity, impetuous, to be in haste. Sa.: filafita, brave, courageous.
2687. faa-hiti to pronounce. Mq.: haa-hiti, id.
2689. hito to ridicule. Mq.: hito, vain, haughty, proud.
2690. hoa a pole for carrying a burden. Mq.: hoa, small sticks used in fastening an outrigger. Sa.: so'a, the brace of a house.
2691. hoani to cajole, to conciliate. Sa.: fesosasoani, to help, to comfort, to strengthen.
2692. hoata the name of a night. Ma.: hoata, the third day of the moon.
2693. hopiri to be quiet. Mq.: hopiri, id.
2694. hora Tephrosia piscatoria, to poison fish therewith. Ha.: hola, to poison fish.
2695. ahoru to bend as a weak plank. Ha.: holu, to bend as an elastic stick, flexible.
2696. hou sweat. Ha.: hou, id.
2697. ai-huaa genealogy, lineage. Mq.: huaa, kunaka, family, parents.
2698. huare phlegm, saliva. Ma.: huaire, id.
2699. huhu a black fly. Sa.: lago-faju, the carpenter bee.
2700. hui a collective plural (human). Sa.: fui, a cluster, a flock. Ma.: hui, an assembly. Ha.: hui, a company, a cluster.

2701. hupe mucus. (Sa.: isupê, id.) Ma.: hupe, id.
2702. huto anger, displeasure. Mq.: huto, dissension, inharmonious.
2703. ie a sail. Sa.: ie, cloth, fine mats. Ha.: ie, cloth, canvas.
2704. ieie a liana, Freycinetia demissa. Mq.: fiekie, a tree with a very flexible root. Sa.: ieie, a Freycinetia. Ma.: fiekie, F. banksii.
2706. ihiaha to pant because of heat. Mq.: thaiha, cold, to shiver with cold. Ma.: kiha, to pant.
2707. ihe a lance. Ha.: ihe, a spear.
2708. ihi the chestnut. Mq.: thi, id. Sa.: thi, id. Ha.: thi, an herb.
2709. ihi to pull up, to carry off. Mq.: thi, to flay, to bark, to peel. To: thi, to peel. Ha.: thi, to peel, to flay.
2710. iho to second. Mq.: iho, id. Sa.: ifo, id. Ha.: iho, id.
2711. iho essence, nature. Pau.: iho, essence, substance. Sa.: fuatia-iho, conscience. Ma.: iho, that in which the strength of a thing consists.
2712. ihioho a ghost, a spirit. Pau.: faka-iho, a ghost.
2713. iripo whirlpool, vortex. Mq.: iipo, to whirl, to surge.
2714. iivi profoundly (of sleep). Mq.: iu, profound, deep.
2715. aivi eminence, hill, slight elevation. Mq.: ivi, hill. Cf. 3004.
2716. ma washed, clean, pure. Mq.: ma, clarified, clear. Sa.: ma, clean, pure. Ma.: ma, white, pale, clean.
2717. maa a sling. Mq.: maa, id. Sa.: ma'a-la, id. Ma.: maka, to throw. Ha.: maa, a sling.
2718. maamaa foolish, simple, stupid. Mq.: maamaa, crazy, a simpleton.
2719. mae weak, soft. Mq.: mae, soft, flabby. To: mae, to wither, to fade. Ha.: mae, id.
2720. maee mobile. Sa.: maee, to shiver.
2721. haa-maere to astound, to stun. Ha.: maele, numb.
2722. a-mahe to divide, to open, to split. Ha.: maha, to make a hole in, to tear in two.
2723. mahae torn, rent. Sa.: masae, to tear.
2724. mahame Phyllanthus tahitensis. Sa.: masane, id.
2725. mahatea to be fatigued by. Sa.: mafatia, weighed down, burdened.
2726. mahihiti obliquely. Sa.: masisi, to be broken obliquely.
2727. mahiti wrath. Sa.: mafii, bluster.
2728. mahore to peel off. Sa.: mafoe, to be skinned. Ma.: mahore, to be peeled.
2729. mahuta to jump, to fly. Sa.: mafuta, to rise in flight. Ma.: mahuta, to jump.
2730. maiere to examine. Ha.: maiele, to ask questions with skill so as to puzzle one.
2731. mailie diligently, perfectly. Sa.: maise, above all, especially.
2733. mairi to lie down, to go to sleep. Mq.: mari, maiki, a bed, couch.
2734. maiti to choose, to elect. Ma.: mahiti, to sort out.
2735. mama-orero conclusion of a council. Ha.: mama, to finish, to have done with a thing.
2736. manahune plebeian. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 22.
2737. manono Phyllanthus manono. Mq.: manono, a tree. Ha.: manono, id.
2738. manu to float, to swim over. Sa.: manu, to float high. Ma.: manu, to float.
2739. manufiri, manuhiri host, guest. Ma.: manuhiri, a guest, to receive as a guest.
2740. manuia to prosper. Sa.: manuia, prosperous, fortunate.
2741. mao Commersonia echinata. Mq.: makomako, a shrub. Sa.: mao, a tree. Ha.: mao, a shrub used in dyeing.
2742. maoa ripe, cooked. Ma.: maoa, cooked.
2743. marara dispersed. Ma.: marara, scattered.
2744. marea a fish. Ma.: marea, white-bait.
2745. marehurehu morning twilight. Mq.: maehuehu, twilight. Ha.: maehuhuhu, morning twilight.
2746. maro dry, desiccated. Mq.: mao, thirst, desiccated. Fu.: mao, dry. Ha.: mao, malo, id.
2747. marua break of day. Ma.: marua, dawn.
2748. maruarua the bed of a stream. Ma.: maruarua, a valley.
2749. maruarua ground grubbed up. Ha.: matalaua, a little spot dug up for planting.
2750. mata the edge of a tool. Mq.: mata, point, edge. Sa.: mata, id. Ma.: mata, id.
2751. matahi a year. Ha.: makahiki, id.
2752. matapuna a spring. Ma.: matapuna, id.
2753. mati Ficus tinctoria. Sa.: mati, a fig tree.
2754. mato a rock, a high rock. Sa.: mato, a precipice. Mangaia: mato, a rock, a stone.
2756. mau a plural prefix. Mq.: mau, id. Ha.: mau, id.
2757. maunauna rough. Mq.: maunauna, rough, callous.
2758. maureure discouraged, fearful. Ma.: maule, dispirited, fearful.
2759. mavete open. To.: movete, to be loose. Ma.: movete, untied.
2760. mea to do. Mq.: mea, id. Sa.: mea, id. Ma.: mea, id.
2761. mere a star. Ma.: meremere, the evening star.
2762. a-miimii to curl, to twist. Sa.: migi, curly.
2763. a-mina to desire what another is eating. Ma.: mina, to long for.
2764. moemoe ambush. Ha.: moemoe, id.
2765. moemoe Phyllanthus simplex. To.: mohenoke, a tree.
2766. momea Lamaria procera. To.: momea, a shrub.
2769. muriaval river mouth. Sa.: muriwai, id. Ha.: muriwai, id.
2770. na demonstrative of the middle distance. Mq.: na, id. Sa.: lena, id. Ma.: na, id.
2771. na behold. Ma.: nana, id.
2772. na to quiet a child. Sa.: na, id. Ha.: na, quieted, pacified, as a child.
2773. nahe Angiopteris erecta. Sa.: nase, the giant fern.
2774. naanau to covet. Sa.: naanau, to desire earnestly.
2775. nanununu to coo. Sa.: nanu, to speak in an incomprehensible language.
2777. naupata a plant. Mq.: naupata, id. Ma.: naupata, id.
2778. nehenehe handsomely, comely, elegant. Mq.: nehenehe, corpulent.
2779. a-nilina giddiness, vertigo. Mq.: nilina, dazzled by too strong light, vertigo. Sa.: nilina, giddy.
2780. niuroahiti Leucas decumbentata. Mq.: niuoaifiti, a species of coconut.
2781. noinoi small, fine. Mq.: noi, a dwarf, of slow growth. Ha.: noinoi, small, as a dwarf.
2782. noo the stem of a canoe. Ma.: noko, id.
2783. naunau to be fine, elegant. Ha.: hoonaunau, to act proudly, to dress in gorgeous apparel.
2784. o spade, pick. Mq.: ko, id. Ma.: ko, a digging-stick.
2785. o provisions for a journey. Ma.: o, id.
2786. o to enter, to penetrate. Sa.: o, to penetrate. Ma.: o, to get into a place not easily entered.
2787. o to husk a coconut. Mq.: ko, id.
2788. a-afa to bend, to incline. Sa.: lofa, to crouch, to cower down.
2789. ofaa a nest. Sa.: ofaga, id. Ma.: ohanga, id.
2790. ofao-tuna an eel’s hole. Mq.: kofao, kohao, a crack, a crevice.
2791. ofiri to twist, to turn. Mq.: kokii, to interlace. Ma.: kowhiiri, to whirl around.
2792. oheohe a plant. Ma.: kohekohe, id.
2793. ohie facile, easy. Sa.: -gofoe, easy.
2794. ohimu to backbite. Ma.: kohimu, id.
2795. ohiohiio a sinister glance. Mq.: kokofofoa, crossed-eyed.
2796. ohiohiioa vertigo. Ha.: ohiohiio, the dizziness of a slight intoxication.
2797. ohiti to pluck out. Ma.: kowhiiti, id.
2798. ohiti a very small sand crab. Ma.: kowhiitihiiti-moana, a small shrimp. Ha.: ohiki, a small crab.
2799. oi sharp, pointed. Mq.: koi, sharp, keen. Ma.: koi, id.
2800. oi to turn, to veer. Ha.: oi, to move sidewise, to turn the side to one.
2801. omotu an amber, a coal. Mq.: komotu, omotu, firebrand.
2802. ona he, she. Sa.: ona, his, hers. Ma.: ona, id.
2803. ona rich. Mq.: ona, id.
2804. onino to twist. Mq.: konino, to plait, to twist, to roll.
2805. oo to clutch. Mq.: oo, id. Sa.: olo, the cry of hens. Ha.: ooo, to crow.
2806. oomo to pierce, to introduce into. Mq.: kokomo, oomo, id. Sa.: omo, to be sunk in. Ma.: komo, to insert.
2807. opa an angle. Ma.: kopa, an angle, a corner.
2808. oipiropio stinking. Ha.: oipilipo, bad smelling.
2809. opu to rise, of the sun. Ma.: kopu, the morning star.
2810. opupu a blister. Ma.: kopupu, id.
2811. oteatea white. Mq.: kotea, id. Ma.: kotea, pale.
2812. oti pressage of death. Sa.: oti, to die.
2813. oti to cut. Mq.: koti, oti, id. Sa.: ‘oti, id. Ma.: koti, id.
2814. otimo to slander, to calumniate. Mq.: kotimo, to make a sign secretly to counteract the words of a speaker.
2815. ou mine. Sa.: o’u, id. Ha.: o’u, id.
2816. ouru extremity, point; kouu, extremity, point, crest, summit, head of a river. Ma.: kouru, top of a tree, head of a river.
2817. ouou you. Mq.: kotou, ouou, id. Sa.: ‘outou, id. Ma.: koutou, id.
2818. ovarivari lazy, indolent, cowardly. Ha.: oaveli, infirm, weak.
2819. haa-pa to seize, to attack. Ha.: hoopaa, to hit, to strike.

2820. paaao to be thin, lean. Ha.: paaao, weakness, want of strength.
2821. haapae to abandon, to reject. Mq.: haapae, id.
2822. paha perhaps. Ha.: paha, id.
2823. pahemo to slip, to fall. Ha.: pahemo, to slip, to slip off.
2824. pahu to make the soil. Mq.: pahu, to comb.
2825. paha to beat bark for cloth. Mq.: paha, id.
2826. pahono to join, to unite. Ha.: pahono, to stitch together.
2827. pahu to splatter. Ha.: pahu, to gush or burst forth.
2828. pahu to press, to press out. Mq.: pahu, pahu, to press, to squeeze.
2829. pahu dirty. Mq.: pahu, to make dirty.
2830. paina to make a noise. Ha.: paina, to sound, as in breaking or tearing anything.
2831. pani to close. Ma.: pani, to block up, to obstruct.
2832. paoho to laugh noisily. Ma.: paoho, to bark.
2833. papai to beat. Ha.: papai, to strike.
2834. papaa crabs. Sa.: pa’a, id. Ma.: papaka, id.
2835. papatea uninked. Mq.: papatea, having no tattoo marks on the face.
2836. papau shallow. Mq.: papau, low, shallow. Sa.: papau, shallow. Ma.: papaku, id.
2837. papi to speak quickly and in confusion. Ma.: papi, papi, confused, inarticulate.
2838. papua young sprouts. Ma.: papua, fruitful.
2839. para to spread out, to be published. Ha.: palale, to branch out.
2840. pare a fort, a place of refuge. Ma.: parepare, a breastwork in a stockade.
2841. pari rocks overhanging the sea. Ma.: paril, a cliff, a precipice.
2842. paruru to shelter, to protect. Ma.: paruru, a shelter from the wind.
2843. pata to beat. Mq.: pata, id. Ha.: paka, to strike.
2844. patia a lance, an arrow. Mq.: patia, to harpoon, to lance.
2845. pato to break the shell, to hatch. Ma.: pato, to crack, to snap.
2846. pau consumed, expended. Sa.: pau, to come to an end. Ma.: pau, finished.
2847. pau to wet one another. Mq.: pau, to moisten.
2848. paua to be vigorous. Ma.: paua, strenuous.
2849. pehi to assail with stones. Mq.: pehi, id. Ha.: pehi, to throw stones at.
2850. pena to cover, to protect, to defend. Ma.: penapena, to cherish, to foster to take care of.
EASTER ISLAND.

2851. **pera** a corpse. Ha.: *pele*, the putrid flesh and bowels of a dead body when the bones were removed.

2852. **pi** young, green. Ma.: *pipi*, half-grown, not matured.

2853. **pine, pihe** to purge. Mq.: *pie*, diarrhea.

2854. **haa-pipi** to ridicule, to depreciate. Ha.: *hoopii*, to accuse, to lay a charge against.

2855. **pipi** to sprinkle. Ha.: *pipi*, id.

2856. **pita** black, sombre. Mq.: *pitaoko-tako, pitaosa*, sombre, obscure.

2857. **pitoi** a bruise on fruit. Mq.: *pitoi, putoi*, id.


2859. **piu** to pull in a fishing-line. Ha.: *piu*, to skip with a rope.

2860. **pivai** the runt of a litter. Ma.: *piwai*, aborted sweet potatoes which are not saved.

2861. **ponao** thimble. Mq.: *ponao-iima*, id.

2862. **pono** straight, direct. Mq.: *pono*, proper, seemly. Ma.: *pono*, true, right.

2863. **poo** to slap with the palm. Mq.: *poko*, the noise made by slapping with the flat of the hand on an arm held snug to the body; to slap the water.

2864. **popo** pus. Ma.: *popo*, rotten, worm-eaten.

2865. **porehu** sombre. Ma.: *porehu*, dusky.

2866. **pou** to descend. Mq.: *pou-puna*, grandchildren, descendents.


2869. **puita** cold, a fit of shivering. Mq.: *puita*, cold, shivering, goosflesh.

2870. **puna** a haunt of fish. Sa.: *puna*, a place where fish abound.

2871. **pupa** to slit (of sails). Mq.: *pupa*, id.

2872. **pupo** to beat the hands. Mq.: *pupo*, to squeeze in the hands in order to soften.

2873. **pupu** shells. Ha.: *pupu*, id.

2874. **pupu-vaha** to gargle. Mq.: *pupu*, id. Sa.: *pupu*, id.

2875. **pureva** to be on the eve of going. Ha.: *pureva*, to float here and there.

2876. **purima** the hands joined as a trumpet. Mq.: *purima*, to whistle with the fingers.

2877. **hau-purupuru** to care for, to serve. Ha.: *purupuru*, to cherish, to brood as a hen her chicks.

2878. **pute** bag, sack, pocket. Ma.: *pute*, a bag, a basket.

2879. **puaavaa** ribbon, furbelow. Mq.: *puaavaa*, id. (Sa.: *puaavaa*, id.)

2880. **puvavatava** to be ill joined. Ma.: *puvatavata*, full of interstices.

2881. **rae** the forehead. Mq.: *ae*, id. Pau.: *rae*, id. Mgv.: *akarae*, to cut the hair on the forehead. Ma.: *rae*, the forehead. (Sa.: *lae*, hairless.)

2882. **rahu** sortilege, enchantment. Mq.: *ahu*, a sacred spot. Sa.: *lafu*, the pig tabu. Ha.: *rakahu*, herbage plucked on a battlefield and used by a priest in incantations.

2883. **rapaau** medicament, to treat with medicine. Mq.: *apakau, apau*, ointment for a sore. Ha.: *lapaau*, to administer medicine.

2884. **raparapa** square. To.: *labalaba*, id. Ha.: *lapalapa*, square (of timber, of a bottle, of a cow yard).

2885. **raruraru** the knees of a boat. Mq.: *arau*, bowsprit, prow.

2886. **rata** the chestnut tree. Ma.: *rata*, a tree.


2888. **rahuuru** dry banana leaf. Mq.: *ahuuru*, id. (To.: *kulu*, leaves dry and dead.) Ha.: *ahuuru*, banana leaf.

2889. **raumati** to cease raining, to remain fair. Sa.: *nauumati*, dry, arid. Ma.: *raumati*, summer. Cf. 2173.

2890. **raumea, aumea** gills. Mq.: *aumea*, *koumea*, id.

2891. **rauone** soil free from stones. Ha.: *rauone*, id.

2892. **ravaai** to fish. Mq.: *avaia, avaika*, id. Ha.: *lavaia*, id.

2893. **raverave** a servant, to serve. Ha.: *lavelawe*, to wait on the table, to serve.

2894. **refa** to look sideways. Ma.: *rewa*, a squint.

2895. **reva** the firmament, atmosphere. Ha.: *lewa*, the upper regions of the air, atmosphere, the visible heavens.

2896. **ri** to hang. Ha.: *li*, to hang by the neck.

2897. **riiri** little by little. Ha.: *liili, id.

2898. **ropuee** a violent blast of wind. Ma.: *ropu*, a gust of wind, a squall.


2900. **rori** to become hard. Mq.: *oi*, compact, leathery. Ha.: *olitoli*, to be watersoaked or tough.

2901. **rourou** cartilage of the nose. Mq.: *ouou thu*, id.


2903. **ruaroa** tropic of Capricorn. Mq.: *nau, a constellation, the twelfth month. The sense in Tahiti is probably that of some constellation which may be used to determine the position.

2904. **ruau** an old man, an old woman. Ha.: *luau, a parent.

2906. ruhi sleepy, drowsy. Ma.: ruhi, weak, exhausted. Cf. 1510.
2907. ruhiruhi aged, old. Ma.: ruhuhi, an old woman.
2908. rumi, to rub, to massage the limbs. Cf. 1514.
2909. rupe a pigeon. Mq.: upe, id. Sa.: lupe, id. Ma.: rupe, id.
2910. ruru a large aquatic bird, a woodpecker. Mq.: uu, a pigeon. Sa.: lulu, an owl. Ma.: ruru, the more-pork owl.
2911. rurua a shelter from the wind. Mgv.: ruru, a shelter. Ma.: ruru, id.
2912. rata to be in a hurry. Ma.: rata, bluster, rage.
2913. ta-a to cut the roots in order to fell a tree. Mq.: ta, to beat. Sa.: ta, id. Ma.: ta, id.
2914. ta-la to fish with line or net. Sa.: ta-palo, to fish for palolo. Fu.: ta, daylight fishing of women.
2915. ta to fall. Ma.: taka, to fall off, to set.
2916. ta'a to go away. Ha.: kaa, gone, absent, to remove.
2917. ta'a finished. Ma.: taka, to desist.
2918. ta to voyage, to make the rounds. Mq.: takai, ta'i, id.
2919. taanini to stagger, to flutter in the wind. Mq.: takonini, taunini, vertigo, staggering. Ha.: kaanini, to be agitated, in a flutter.
2920. taaroa god creator. Mq.: tanaoa, id. Sa.: tagaloa, id. Ma.: tangaroa, id.
2921. taave to hang, to strange. Ha.: takawe, id.
2922. tafa sonorous. Mq.: tafa, the sound of a shock. Ha.: kaha, a crack of a whip, report of a pistol.
2923. tahavaha dirty, or-soiled. Ma.: tahawahawa, to defile, to pollute. Cf. 2672.
2924. tahiri a fan. Mq.: tafi, tahii, id. Ha.: kahihi, a fly brush made of feathers.
2925. tahiri to sweep by striking with a cloth or broom, to dust, to wipe. Ha.: kahihi, to sweep, to wipe. Cf. 2376.
2926. tahiri to wag the tail. Ma.: tahiri, to welcome by waving garments.
2927. tahitahi to brush with the hand, to sweep. Sa.: tafi, to brush, to sweep. Ma.: tahi, to sweep.
2928. tahuhu ridgepole. Ma.: tahuhu, id. Cf. 2462.
2929. tahutu to rot, perishable. Ha.: kahuhi, corruption, corruption.
2930. tai-ao dawn. Mq.: takilaki te ao, just before dawn.
2931. taimaha heavy. Ma.: taimaha, id.
2932. taitahi each, one by one. Sa.: ta'ilasi, each.
2933. taitai salt. Mq.: taitai, to salt, to pickle.
2934. tamaa sandals, shoes, foot covering. Ha.: kamaa, id.
2935. tamaa to eat. Mq.: tamaku, tamaa, to eat to excess.
2936. tamahana to heat. Ma.: tamahana, to cook a second time.
2937. tamara palms, leaves. Ha.: kamala, to thatch with leaves for a temporary house.
2938. tamau to persevere. Ha.: kamau, id.
2939. tane man, husband. Sa.: tane, man. Ma.: tane, male, husband.
2940. taneenee large, abundant. Mq.: taneenee, small, few. A sense-invert.
2941. tanoh to sit, to dwell. Mq.: tanoh, to sit.
2942. taa property, possessions. Ma.: taonga, property, treasure.
2943. tapahi to cut. Mq.: tapahi, to cut, to chop.
2944. taururu princess. Ma.: taururu, the firstborn girl of a chiefly family.
2945. tapiata difficult to obtain. Sa.: -gata, difficult to do or be.
2946. tapii to cling to anything. Ma.: tapiki, to lay hold of.
2947. tapure to be speckled, spotted. Ha.: kapule, to be hung up, as a bunch of bananas, until the skin turns black in spots.
2948. taputaea the rainbow. Sa.: taputaea, the evening star.
2949. tara the corner of a house, angle. Mq.: taa, id. Sa.: tala, the round end of a house. Ma.: tara, the side wall of a house. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 239.
2950. tara enchantment. Ma.: tara, an incantation.
2951. tara to untie. Sa.: tala, id. Ha.: kala, id.
2952. tarava to lie horizontally. Ma.: tarawa, to hang upon a line.
2953. tarou to pick fruit with a forked stick. Sa.: talou, id.
2954. tata porringer, cup, to bale. Mq.: tata, scoop, baler. Sa.: tata, wooden baler of a canoe. Ma.: tata, id.
2955. tata to strike, to beat. Mq.: tata, id. Sa.: tata, id. Ma.: tata, id.
2956. tatai to expel an evil spirit. Mq.: tatai, to chase, to expel.
2957. tataramo a prickly shrub. Sa.: talatalamaa, a variety of the ifi tree. Ma.: tataramo, the bramble.
2958. tati to insult, to reproach. Ha.: kaki, cross, petulant, angry.
2959. tatipu to cut with a knife. Sa.: tatipu, to cut, to shred.
2960. tatau demonstrative pronoun, that. Ma.: tatau, id.
2961. tatau coward. Ma.: tautau, cowardly.
2962. tawama an outrigger canoe. Sa.: tawama, one rope of a canoe rigging.
2963. tawaro the front. Ma.: tawaro, the front or principal aspect of a building.
2964. taui price, wages. Sa.: tavi, id.
2965. taumamao to be out of reach. Sa.: taumamao, to be far off.
2966. **taumata** a vizor. Sa.: *taumata*, id. Tokelau: *taumata*, "a curious marine animal found on the reefs; it is used by the natives as a helmet or cap (taumata) because when dried it becomes hard as iron." Tregear, s. v.


2968. **taurua** a double canoe. Ma.: *taurua*, id.

2969. **tautai** the result. Ha.: *kaukai*, to wait for an event to happen.

2970. **tautau** to fish in sweet water. Ha.: *kaukau*, the snaring of fish.

2971. **tauteute** a heap of victuals. Sa.: *taute*, to eat, to drink. Ma.: *taute*, to prepare food for cooking.

2972. **tavare** to trick, to dupe. Mq.: *tavae*, to cajole, to flatter. Ma.: *taware*, to dupe, to fool, to cajole.

2973. **tavere** to tow a thing in the water. Ha.: *kaaweevele*, the person at the end of long ropes when many are dragging a heavy object.

2974. **tavini** a servant. Mq.: *tavini*, id. Sa.: *tavini*, id. Bishop Jaussen distinguishes this as a neologism in Tahiti; it is undoubtedly a naturalized form of servant, a word which at the time of the voyage of the *Duff* and on the lips of the pioneer missionaries would undoubtedly have been pronounced sarvent.

2975. **tavovovovo** a distant sound. Mq.: *tavo*, to click the teeth. Ha.: *kaawowo*, to make a rustling sound, to sound heavily.

2976. **faa-te** to milk, to squeeze out. Ma.: *whakate*, to squeeze fluid out of anything.

2977. **tere** to slip. Ha.: *kele*, to slide, to slip.

2978. **tetei** to clench the teeth. Mq.: *tetei*, to grit the teeth, to show the teeth. Ma.: *teo*, to show the teeth, to gnash the teeth.


2980. **tihanou** to piece together. Mq.: *tuhoonu*, to mend, to patch. Ma.: *tuhoonu*, to join.

2981. **tiao** to seek. Mq.: *tikao*, *tiao*, id.


2983. **tiehi**, to expel, to drive away. Mq.: *tiehi*, id.

2984. **tihi** the corner stone of a marae. Ha.: *kihi*, the outer corner of a thing.

2985. **tinana** trunk, source, foundation. Ma.: *tinana*, the body, the trunk.

2986. **tipona** to knot. Mq.: *tipona*, to tie together. Ma.: *ipona*, to tie in a knot.

2987. **tiratira** to raise high. Ha.: *kilakila*, height.

2988. **tire** enough, have done. Mq.: *tie*, interjection of disapproval.

2989. **faa-titina** to force oneself to do too much. Ha.: *kikina*, to urge, to drive.

2990. **titohe** trousers, drawers. Mq.: *titohe*, the buttocks.

2991. **tito** a spirit, to boom out a sail. Ma.: *tiko*, a spirit.

2992. **titore** to shred leaves for weaving. Ma.: *titore*, to split.

2993. **tou** a gout of blood. Sa.: *to'a*, to coagulate.


2995. **toatoa** a bad smell of the sea. Sa.: *to'ato'a*, to smell bad.


2997. **toi** Alpinohonita zizyphoides. Mq.: *toi*, a climbing plant. Sa.: *toi*, a tree.


2999. **toiri** to drag a log. Ma.: *tore*, to shove, to thrust lengthwise.

3000. **tope** a lock or knot of hair falling behind. Mq.: *tope*, a tuft or tress of hair worn on one side of the head in sign of vengeance to be exacted. To.: *tobe*, a lock of hair.

3001. **torc** to be inflamed with proud flesh. Ma.: *tore, inflamed.

3002. **toromiro** the sacred tree (Thespesia). Ma.: *toromiro*, a tree.

3003. **toto** netting in which a calabash is carried. Mq.: *toto*, the net in which breadfruit is gathered. Ha.: *koko*, netting around a calabash.


3005. **tuamata** eyebrow. Sa.: *tuamata*, eye-lid.

3006. **tura** a sail. Sa.: *tuala*, to put a canoe more before the wind.


3008. **tutu** an ancient word of address in the evening prayer at the marae. Ma.: *tua*, a religious word for god.

3009. **tufu, tufu** to scratch. Mq.: *tufu*, *tufu*, id.

3010. **tuhituhi** sweetish. Ha.: *kukukuki*, sweet or pleasant to the taste.


3012. **ra-tumu** the sun half-set. Mq.: *tumu o te aani*, the horizon.

3013. **tuna** the sweetwater eel. Sa.: *tuna*, id. Ma.: *tuna*, the eel.


3015. **tuo** to be serious, grave. Ha.: *koo*, calm, sober.
THE DOMINANCE OF TAHITI OVER THE PROVINCE.  127


3017. turuturu posts of a house. Mq.: tututu, id.

3018. tutau to cast anchor. Mq.: tutau, id.

3019. tutoo a stubborn cough, asthma. Mq.: tutoko, tutoo, a cough.

3020. tu to a plant. Mq.: tutu, id. To.: tutu, a shrub. Ma.: tutu, id.

3021. tutufa, tutuhua to split. Mq.: tufa, id. Ha.: kuka, id.

3022. tutui candle-nut. Ha.: kukui, id.

3023. tuturu a support, prop, stay. Ha.: kukuulu, a pillar, a post.

3024. to touch shore, to strand. Ma.: u, to reach the land.

3025. ua a land crab which shears iron. Mq.: uha, lobster. Sa.: uga, the hermit crab.

3026. ua the back of the neck. Sa.: ua, the neck. Ma.: ua, the back of the neck.

3027. uai to face about. Sa.: uai, to turn toward.

3028. uha, ufa to belch. Ha.: uha, to belch, to hawk up mucus.

3029. uhu a cry of astonishment. Ha.: uhu, a cry of grief.

3030. ui ringing in the ears. Mq.: ui, the buzzing of flies. Ha.: ui, to squeak, to creak.

3031. ununu prohibition of fishing on the reef. Ha.: ununu, a stick erected in sign of a taboo.

3032. upaupa a bird. Sa.: upa, an insect.

3033. uru the human skull. Mq.: uu, the head. Sa.: ulu, id. Moriori: ulu, id.

3034. uruhia inspired. Ha.: uluhia, to be possessed by a spirit.

3035. utai to be wet with sea water. Mq.: utai, uatea, kutai, damp, waterlogged.

3036. ha-utiuti to move oneself incessantly. Ha.: ukiuki, to be gently in motion.

3037. uvira lightning. Ha.: wvilo, id.

3038. va space between the leaves in a roof. Sa.: va, space between. Ma.: wa, interval.

3039. vae timbers of a boat. Ha.: wae, knees, side timbers of a boat.

3040. vae to share out. Sa.: vae, to divide, to share. Ma.: wawae, to divide.

3041. vahavaha to disdain, to dislike. Ha.: wahawaha, to hate, to dislike.

3042. vairana a plant. Mq.: vairana, id.

3043. vairua, vaerua, verua, virua, vaiite spirit, soul. Ma.: wairua, id.

3044. varea to be sleepy, napping. Ma.: warua, under the influence of sleep.

3045. varovaro vibration of sounds upon the ear. Ma.: waro, to murmur, to sound indistinctly.

3046. vata opening, space, separated by an interval. Mq.: watawata, id. Ma.: watawata, full of holes.

3047. vava sound of wind or rain. Ma.: wawa, to sound like pattering rain.

3048. vea messenger. Ha.: weawe, a procurer.

3049. verevere pudenda muliebra. Ma.: werewere, id. (labia minora).

3050. verovero to twinkle like the stars. Ha.: welewelo, the light of a firebrand thrown into the air.

3051. vihi a wrapper. Ha.: wahi, to roll up as a bundle.
CHAPTER VI.

THE MARQUESAS IN THE FAIRWAY TO HAWAII.

Church twice, twice State—each has essayed the Marquesas and each has left its record of double failure, record and echo record. Yet where failure, complete and utter loss of effort, has attended the touch of the solemn facts of such life as is known to us, romance has found success. The unclothed truth has blushed to find herself in company of a race whose painfully assumed tracery of tattooing has always seemed sufficient garb. But fiction with its better truth of the comprehending eye has given life to the Marquesas, a life that will far outlast the fast-dying race.

Here we have something that is interesting in detail; we shall find some pleasure in looking back to these several efforts, five digits wherein we may clasp these remote islands of the sea into some measure of comprehension.

The Marquesas, the islands of the Marquis, they are. Who was this Marquis whose title should serve as sufficient designation of islands in a remote sea, should endure when the honesty of newer geographical nomenclature has shaken the Georgian glory from Tahiti and the fame of a petty Earl of Sandwich from Hawaii? It was Mendoza, marquis of Cañete and grandee of Spain, greater than grandee, the great viceroy of Peru in the days of its glory. His admiral it was, Alvaro Mendaña de Neira, who conferred this name upon these rugged and savage lands. It was on Mendaña’s second and fatal voyage. After eight-and-twenty years of belief that far in the west of the great and unknown sea he had discovered the Ophir land of Solomon whence came the gold in ships of Tarshish, the great admiral had secured sanction for a voyage of colonization. His cabins and holds were filled with a scurvy lot of settlers of the new lands, the sweepings of the streets from Panama to Lima, four hundred outcasts. In the early days of the voyage toward a hope that could never be fulfilled Mendaña discovered new land, the southern group of the islands of our study in this chapter, sighted them late in the afternoon of July 21, 1595. Drawn by the lure of gold at the other edge of the sea whose wastes he had scarcely begun as yet to cross, the admiral could not halt for long at these islands of new discovery. He skirted each as it rose upon his view, gave them collectively the name of his viceregal patron, landed on one that he might take possession in the name of Spain and the Church. The proper names of his narrative read like a passage from the Acta Sanctorum. The four ships of his fleet were foursaints by name, Jerome and Philip in one pair, and on the side of distaff sanctity Isabella and Catharine. To each new island, as
it rose to view, he gave pious names: Magdalena served to designate Fatuhiva, then followed San Pedro, Santa Christina, and La Dominica. It was upon the last, Tahuata, that he elected to land. This was on the day of Santiago and to the bay which promised anchorage he gave the name of Madre de Dios. All this piety was but the prelude to the blessing of the heathen land. In all the pomp which belonged to the dignity of an admiral of Spain Mendaña set foot upon the shore. The altar was erected in the abode of joyous paganism; the well-ordered pomp of the ritual of the mass attracted the imitation of the savages if it left their reverence untouched; the European history of the Marquesas opens with the solemn act of religion. Even in this solemnity we have the record of the straying attention which sometimes finds food for secular thought in church. Beside the admiral sat his wife, Doña Ysabel Berreto, destined by bitter fate to become herself an admiral and to lead the broken expedition home and away from the inhospitable land which was to hold forever hidden the corpse of her husband. Beside Doña Ysabel, through all the ceremonies, sat a woman of the island race (the chronicler of the voyage narrates that she was more beautiful than the ladies of Lima), and fanned the lady with a fan of curious workmanship. Her hair was most magnificent; Doña Ysabel asked to have a lock, an ignorant indignity which added its mite to the score which the islanders soon sought to settle with their disturbing visitors. "Probably," says Vincendon Dumoulin, "peu d'heures après le moment où les Espagnols avaient rendu grâce au ciel de leur découverte les malheureux Noukahivien suppliaient leurs divinités tutélaires de les débarrasser de la présence de leurs terribles visiteurs." Three crosses set up along the beach, a name and a date carved in the bark of a tree, one Marquesan who had been taught the parrot recitation of a sacred name—this was all that the Church gave to the Marquesas when first it came into contact with their savagery. Before the fleet had passed from sight the crosses, we may be sure, were converted to timber uses; the bark of a tree in the Pacific tropics is no material for enduring memorials of discovery; as lightly as learned the sacred names would vanish from use. This first coming of religion with all its pomp was but vain show; it left no mark whatever.

Even under expeditionary circumstances and in the heart of savagery there must have been a certain dignity in this sacrifice of the mass by Mendaña's men; the Spaniard is mannerly, the Church is ritual. The next attempt of religion to ameliorate the Marquesas is absurd.

Two centuries and two years have passed when the ship Duff finds her way into the very bay where Mendaña's chaplains had sung the mass and set the crosses. For all but the last fragment of these two oblivious centuries the knowledge of the Marquesas was kept to the islanders, no hardy shipman had cared to seek them out and none had chanced upon them in their happy seclusion until Cook restored them
to geography in 1774. There followed fresh discoveries of Ingraham in 1791, Marchand in the same year, and Hergest in the year following.

We have already seen the Duff with her freight of missionaries at Matavai in Tahiti requiting praise with prayer. Her commission went farther afield. A mission party was landed in Tongatabu; two were to be settled in the Marquesas, and the choice had fallen upon Mr. Crook and upon Mr. Harris. They were representative of the motley character of that first modern apostolate to the nations; the former was but 21 and is set down in the roster as "gentleman's servant and since tin-worker," the latter had reached the age of 39 and had been a cooper. Than these three professions none could have been imagined less valuable in the conditions of island economy. The younger man went ashore with alacrity, we can easily see in the somewhat solemn narrative his gaiety on finding himself on the beach, for we find him making friends with the chief of the bay, Tēnæ, and in this company scampering over the hills and exploring the shaded valleys. But Harris was evidently afraid; he remained aboard the Duff until Captain Wilson practically forced him ashore to carry out the errand upon which he had come. When the first gray of morning made it possible to see the land the miserable cooper was found in bitter plight of distress. It was not easy to rescue him; the sea was high and the surf upon the rocks precluded a landing at the point, from which he would not stir; he and his box were hauled through the breakers at the end of a heaving line. His tale was sad. Tēnæ and Crook had gone off on yet another excursion; Harris was left behind to take care of the queen. Early in the evening the question arose as to whether he were white all over and it was settled by what we may call laboratory methods. The gentle inquisition clearly scared the pious cooper, and his terror reached frenzy when the rollicking queen turned her maids of honor loose upon him. Seizing his box and his few possessions, he rushed forth into the night and sat upon the beach resolved to save his life and to preserve that which he held dearer. With mingled cowardice and piety he sat on his box through the night, bewailing his sad plight given over to the torment of these daughters of Belial. Toward morning the merry band of girls found him; he forsook his little all, and from a hiding-place in the rocks witnessed the glee with which they robbed him of his few poor goods. No considerations of duty could induce the wholly terrified man to set foot once more upon the all too hospitable shore. Crook remained, but his mission was fruitless; his hardships became so great as his novelty passed away from his savage hosts that a year later he was glad of the opportunity to make his escape. Thus ended the second attempt of the Church upon the Marquesas.

The first attempt of the State upon these islands is one of the least-known chapters in our national history. It is well known that in the War of 1812 Commodore Porter pushed the Essex around Cape Horn
and harried the Pacific. It is equally well known that his career of victory came to its end off Valparaiso, when he was forced into an unequal fight with H. B. M. *Cherub* and was obliged to strike his flag. Yet in the course of this dashing campaign he visited the Marquesas and performed an act of sovereignty for which the United States were long years removed from being ready. In the bay of Taiohae in the island of Nukahiva he hoisted the American flag and formally annexed the Marquesas to the United States—remote islands of a distant sea to a young republic which at that time had scarcely crossed the Alleghanies and whose statesmen had not even in dreams the idea of a country bounded by two oceans or of a new waterway to join these seas. This was done on October 19, 1813, a generation before the United States reached the Pacific Ocean, almost three generations before we found it necessary to acquire a chain of dependencies set like stepping-stones across that sea to a foothold almost on the foreshore of Asia. Possession of the Marquesas, at least temporary possession, was needed by Porter. He had pushed out into the Pacific with but one small ship; his prizes created for him a squadron worthy of any commodore’s broad pennant. He could easily have held the islands against any force which the British then could array against him. But he had the instinct of prevision. He did what the greater strategy of to-day would prescribe if it were now possible: he seized upon the point which best covers the mouth of the Panama Canal. It was not an empty form, the mere hoisting of a flag, the vain salvo of artillery. At the head of Taiohae, to which he gave the new name of Massachusetts Bay, he built a fort, Fort Madison, its walls pierced for 16 guns and four pieces mounted; he built Madisonville with six suitable houses, a ropewalk, a bakery, and other fit shops; he assigned to Nukahiva, in yet further admiring iteration of his loved President, the new designation of Madison Island, and for the dual archipelago he revived and extended the earlier designation of the Washington Islands. At his coming he found war raging in desultory fury on Madison Island. That would never do in this newest America; peace must reign, even though it should entail the stiffest fighting, and Porter’s dove had spurs. He found no mean antagonists; more than once the issue was, temporarily at least, in no little doubt, but at last all the fighters had been fought into submission. Porter’s premature act received in Washington not so much recognition as might serve to disavow it; the archives of the government contain not so much as a memorandum of the interesting event; we owe our acquaintance therewith solely to the commodore’s own memoirs. When he sailed away from Massachusetts Bay Madisonville reverted to savagery; of Fort Madison nothing remains but the trace in the thick undergrowth on a slight bluff overlooking the bay; the closest search has failed to bring to light the buried bottle in which he placed a copy of his proclamation of annexation together with certain coins of American money. In the collation
of Bishop Dordillon’s dictionary of the Marquesan (the worthy prelate had no English and therefore the neologism escaped him) we have wondered if some one of these coins might not perchance have served as the basis upon which rests the word koata defined as “pièce de monnaie (1 franc).”

If the attempt to introduce republican virtues to Nukahiva (“they have requested,” says Commodore Porter in his proclamation, “to be admitted to the great American family whose republican laws have such analogy with their own”) was but the breath upon the mirror for duration, still more spectral is the royalty of Nukahiva’s king. We know it only through a scrap of paper which in 1838 Captain Jacquinot found in a chief’s possession when the corvettes l’Astrolabe and la Zélée came to anchor in Taiohae. Thus it read:

Nous, Charles, baron de Thierry, chef souverain de la Nouvelle-Zélande, roi de l’île Nouka-Hiva, certifions avec plaisir que Vavanouha, chef de Portua, est l’ami des Européens, et qu’il s’est toujours conduit, à notre égard, avec décence et bienveillance. En conséquence de quoi, nous le recommandons aux bons soins de tous les navigateurs, qui peuvent demeurer ici en toute sécurité.

Donné à Port-Charles (Anna-Maria), île Nouka-Hiva, le 23 juillet 1835,

CHARLES, baron de THIERRY,

Par le roi,

Ed. Fergus, colonel, aide-de-camp.

This Carolus Rex, primus atque ultimus, is a very ghost of a poor king. He appears in the history of the early and difficult colonization of New Zealand with his attempt at a French settlement in Akaroa; in the narrative of the Wilkes expedition he is found as a center of refinement at the Bay of Islands; in the story of the Bounty mutineers on Pitcairn’s Island he flashes for a moment in passage. But no research has yet added so much as a single line to the figure of the man who parades in the royal proclamation as colonel and aide-de-camp, Ed. Fergus.

If the world’s acquaintance with the Marquesas were to rest solely on these thin failures of Church and State, the world would know little indeed. But romance chanced to touch these green peaks; they live. When Herman Melville wrote “Typee” it failed as literature. It was not in accord with that fustian stuff which then was the literature of America; it violated all the stupid canons of a dull art. He had the eye to discern the life beneath the rattling palms; he felt the humanity of the savage lust of life and joy of death; he then had the pen of accuracy. Once and again he wrote with unconscious art in sweet verity, “Typee,” and “Omoo” a second chapter of the same life, with deep breaths of pure air. These done he turned to literature, the literature of the second quarter of the last century, a death in life; the antiquarian may

*Amateurs of the jargon type will find no difficulty in penetrating these other entries in the same dictionary.

tihu, s., 0 fr. 50. [dix sous.]
verekuti, a., trèrs-bien. [very good.]
EASTER ISLAND.

give them shelf room for their shadow of a name, yet it would puzzle
even such an one to recall their titles. But "Typee" is the history of
the Marquesas, the geography of Nukahiva, the story of savage life
before it had begun that change into new conditions which has proved
fatal. Memory holds the picture of a tattered copy of the first edition
of "Typee," picked up on the Broom road in Tahiti at a débit for ten
sous or some such trifling matter, dragged from a pile of undistinguished
lumber. Its cover, for but one was left, still showed patches of the
canary-colored glazed paper with which it must have made a fine show
in booksellers' windows when it came fresh from the presses. It was
riddled with thread holes, marks of the gnawing insect life of the Pacific
which goes through literature far more consistently from cover to cover
than mere human readers. A shabby little book, a frowsy beachcomber
of a book fallen on its evil days, just the worth of perhaps tihu. But
pocket companion of the arduous scramble to the knife edge of the
mountain crest which captures the wet clouds over Taiohau, there it
showed its worth, which had outlived the neglect of man and had with-
stood the gnawing of the beetle. As in its pages, so before the eye lay
the valley of the Typees and the valley of the Happars, or, since the
restlessness of orthography has reached the uttermost sea, we are now
to designate them as the valleys of Haapa and Taipi. What matters it?
The same authority which establishes our new spelling shows the vanity
of it all, "Haapa, now almost entirely extinct;" "Taipi, now almost
depopulated." Soon the only Marquesans alive will be Mehivi and
Kory-Kory and Marheyo, and Fayaway forever flitting in the fragrant
avenues of the humid forest.

It is depressing to write of these islands of Southeast Polynesia; we
may not escape the mortuary and the monumental; the pen arm is for-
ever condemned to wear the brassard. We can not finish the briefest
sketch of Rapauui, of Mangareva, of the Paumotu, of Tahiti, of the
Marquesas, without touching upon the obituary of each folk in its turn.
They die, placidly, uncomplainingly; they fade before the bright light
of the higher civilization which takes all from them and can give them
nothing in return for the joy of living of which it has robbed them. I
recall the saying of an aged Maori to Featherstone: "As the Maori rat
dies before the Pakeha rat; as the Maori fly dies before the Pakeha fly,
as the Maori grass dies before the Pakeha grass, so dies the Maori before
the Pakeha." It is a sense of personal loss, I have known the Poly-
nesian so well, the lilt of his life has so much with which I am attuned in
unison. In an earlier work I mentioned with reverent affection the
Polynesian debt which I owe to Dana. It came to me to study the
South Sea as the meet and proper end of my formal education. But to
that call I might not have given heed had there not been the draft of
earlier sentiment of attraction. On my desk, as I write the chapters of
these studies of a most interesting language group, lies the fillip to my
zeal, the mottled shell of a cowrie. It has been with me in the South
Sea, coals to a Newcastle which needs no heat, for it is the commonest shell on the island beaches. But it has been with me all my life, a hundred years ago a great-grandfather brought it back with him, a shell from Owhyhee. That was all the story with which it came to me, just a name which now we spell othergate, a name to recall; and in its chambered recesses at the ear the whisper of booming reefs breaking in marble fleece of foam and of the susurrus of the palm. Just a reminder that Polynesia from my beginning has called me with a voice I have never sought to gainsay. The personal digression may be pardoned if it but serve to set the accent on the regret with which are written these notes of the unrepining passage of a race as attractive as the butterflies and scarcely more thoughtful of the responsibilities of life.

Had Bishop Dordillon but thought to be more specific in his researches the language of the Marquesas might properly be considered under the heads of two dialects. In a loose sense they are to be regarded as the dialects of the southeastern and northwestern groups which compose the archipelago. Phonetically the critical points are marked in the variant treatment of two palatals. Neither dialect retains in its purity the nasal palatal ng; each may elide it; but in general it undergoes horizontal mutation in the southeastern dialect into n and vertical in the northwestern into k. In the matter of the mute palatal k there is less distinctive quality; regarded broadly, we may say that the northwestern dialect inclines to retain it, that the southeastern tends to elide it under the influence which we have already found operative in Hawaii and Samoa. The notes of Monsignor Dordillon and of Mr. Christian upon the variety of k are to be disregarded; each has fallen into the error of basing comparisons upon the employment of the k as mutation ng-product with the n similarly produced, which can, of course, have no bearing upon the treatment of the true Polynesian k.

In the exhaustive collation of the vocabulary I have been led several times to the feeling that in the choice of vocables we might in the Marquesas, as elsewhere, find circumstantial evidence of variant migration streams. The proof has always escaped me because the dictionary omits the note of dialect distinction. This point, which would be of interest and probably of value, we are obliged to pass over, for it is now too late to hope to recover the dying speech.

Bearing in mind this irrecoverable difference of two strongly marked dialects, we present the comparative table of the Marquesan alphabet set upon the Proto-Samoan base.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>a, e, i, o</th>
<th>o, u</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>i, i</td>
<td>e, e, a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ng, n, k</td>
<td>l, r, -</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n, n, -</td>
<td>m, m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h, h, f, -</td>
<td>v, v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>k, k, -</td>
<td>f, f, v, h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t, t, n, -</td>
<td>p, p</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The vowel flexibility lies within the triangle of the neutral vowel; its occurrence is in unaccented syllables and it is most strongly marked in the mutation e—a, the other alterations being rare. In the consonant structure we find that all the palatals and all the linguals are susceptible of extinction. We have already commented upon this as a dialectic criterion in the matter of the palatal ng and k. In the lingual series the extinction of the liquid is all but universal; its retention, in the form of r, seems to have no reference to dialect; in the printed vocabulary r appears as initial in but 37 entries and its occurrence in the medial position is indicated by no higher note of frequency; the prime character of the Marquesan phonetics is the loss of the liquid; it is that which sets it off distinctively from all the other languages of the Polynesian family. In the labial series we find the same fixed points as in the other languages of Southeastern Polynesia, the same variable point, the f, and the variants there involve no new principles of phonetics.

Table 21.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Southeast Polynesia</th>
<th>Polynesian</th>
<th>Proto-Samoan</th>
<th>Tongafiti</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Rn-Mgv-Ta-Mq</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>227</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Rn-Ta-Mq</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Rn-Mgv-Mq</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Rn-Mq</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Rn-Ta-Mq</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Rn-Mq</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta-Rn-Mq</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>380</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>579</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv-Ta-Mq</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Ta-Mq</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv-Mq</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mq</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Ta-Mq</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Mq</td>
<td>207</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta-Mq</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta-Ha-Mq</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>422</td>
<td>194</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>923</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand total</td>
<td>509</td>
<td>574</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>259</td>
<td>1502</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Yet here we find a character which serves to create a class division within the province. The mutability which is expressed by the formula f f, v, h is found in the Paumotu, Mangareva, and Tahiti. Before we set the Marquesas in this company, as might seem justifiable from the consonant scheme just presented, we are to note that f–f characterizes the dialect of the southeastern Marquesas, f–h the northwest. The only language in which f–h holds exclusive place is Rapanui.

In the foregoing chapters a considerable amount of the Marquesan material has been caught in the meshes of the identification of various affiliates netted in the sedulous examination of the Paumotu, Manga-
revan, and Tahiti. Preparatory to the continuance of our study of the Marquesan we shall carry that already ascertained material forward into the present chapter in Table 21 on page 136, in which we continue to maintain the prime dichotomous division based upon the presence or absence of the Rapanui affiliation.

From the tabulation of affiliates which has been drawn out in connection with the Rapanui dictionary we derive the following instances of affiliation of Rapanui and the Marquesas which have left no record elsewhere in Southeast Polynesia:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Marquesas–Rapanui:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2 30 53 65 67 88 123 138 156 190 207 222 252 274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 36 57 67 77 95 124 147 177 191 210 226 256 276</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 37 59 69 78 102 125 148 178 197 211 227 265 279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 39 60 70 84 111 133 149 187 198 214 228 270 284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 44 62 72 85 114 135 155 188 201 220 231 271 291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 47</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Very little of this material is identifiable in the rearward track of the migration. The Tongatsit migration has left no record; the Proto-Samoan appears in but the items 784, 791, 800. The general Polynesian is found in 350.

Our next contribution is derived from that residual part of the Marquesan vocabulary which is not recognizable in Rapanui and which has escaped collation from the several bases of the other languages of the province, Paumotu, Mangareva, and Tahiti. Thus we are left with no more than the reference to the groups of earlier migration source and to the Hawaiian, as in the preceding chapter, where we found its inclusion of interest. As in that chapter, we designate the occurrence of Hawaiian affiliates by the employment of bold-face figures.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Marquesas–Hawaiian:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3052 3077 3096 3123 3144 3163 3193 3218 3239 3255 3269 3289 3325 3346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3053 3083 3098 3124 3145 3164 3196 3221 3240 3256 3271 3302 3320 3348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3084 3084 3104 3128 3146 3166 3198 3224 3243 3258 3273 3297 3332 3349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3085 3085 3108 3131 3147 3170 3202 3227 3245 3262 3278 3309 3333 3351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3086 3088 3112 3132 3148 3171 3203 3229 3248 3263 3279 3316 3334 3353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3062 3089 3113 3134 3150 3173 3285 3233 3249 3265 3282 3319 3336 3354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3064 3091 3116 3136 3156 3177 3207 3235 3250 3266 3283 3322 3340 3355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3066 3092 3118 3138 3157 3184 3211 3236 3253 3267 3286 3323 3344 3358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3068 3093 3119 3139 3159 3186 3214 3237 3254 3268 3287 3324 3345 3359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3069 3094 3121 3141 3161 3189 3216</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Polynesian–Marquesan:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3065 3102 3120 3122 3187 3199 3228 3234 3242 3246 3297 3304</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Proto-Samoan–Marquesan:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3087 3075 3095 3106 3129 3149 3185 3204 3222 3247 3281 3303 3318 3343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3060 3076 3097 3107 3130 3151 3188 3208 3223 3252 3284 3305 3328 3347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3063 3078 3099 3109 3133 3153 3199 3209 3225 3257 3288 3306 3329 3350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3067 3081 3100 3115 3135 3154 3191 3213 3231 3261 3292 3312 3331 3352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3072 3082 3101 3117 3137 3155 3192 3217 3232 3276 3296 3313 3335 3356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3073 3086 3103 3126 3142 3169 3197 3219 3244 3280 3298 3315 3338 3357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3074 3087 3105 3127 3143 3178 3201 3220</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tongaish–Marquesan:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3088 3080 3125 3162 3174 3181 3200 3226 3259 3274 3291 3300 3314 3327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3059 3090 3140 3165 3175 3182 3206 3230 3260 3275 3293 3301 3317 3337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3061 3110 3152 3167 3176 3183 3210 3238 3264 3277 3294 3308 3320 3339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3070 3111 3158 3169 3179 3194 3212 3241 3270 3285 3295 3310 3321 3341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3071 3114 3160 3172 3180 3195 3215 3251 3272 3290 3299 3311 3326 3342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3079</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The sum of all these partial results is set forth in the following table, still retaining the primal division on the Rapanui base and bringing forward the corresponding sums from Table 14 on page 113:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mq–Rn. Pau–Rn–Mgv–Ta–Mq.</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau–Rn–Mgv–Ta–Mq.</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>380</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>579</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>159</strong></td>
<td><strong>381</strong></td>
<td><strong>81</strong></td>
<td><strong>655</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mq.</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mq–Ha.</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>133</strong></td>
<td><strong>0</strong></td>
<td><strong>92</strong></td>
<td><strong>71</strong></td>
<td><strong>308</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau–Mgv–Ta–Mq.</td>
<td>422</td>
<td>194</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>923</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Grand total</strong></td>
<td><strong>581</strong></td>
<td><strong>587</strong></td>
<td><strong>255</strong></td>
<td><strong>330</strong></td>
<td><strong>1886</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In Bishop Dordillon’s dictionary we count 12,000 entries. This is gross exaggeration. It has already been noted that there are two dialects; the dictionary is clearly a loose compaction of both. It is quite safe to say that practically there is duplication of every item, that its form in one dialect and its form in the other dialect double the entries. It is inconceivable that the Marquesans possess twice the speech equipment which the research of careful investigators for more than a century has been able to discover for Tahiti. The fact that the count of the Marquesas speech is almost exactly double that of Tahiti is evidential that the explanation of the discrepancy lies in the agglomeration of two dialects, each of about the same figure as that of Tahiti. Since the

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Southeast Polynesia</td>
<td>581</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesian</td>
<td>587</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proto-Samoan</td>
<td>255</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tongafiti</td>
<td>330</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

author’s designation of dialectic diversity is by no means consistently or completely carried out in that dictionary, it is impossible to collate the text for the enumeration of each dialect. We shall, however, not go very far astray in assuming for the base figure in the computations upon which we are next to engage that which we employed in Tahiti, or the round number of 6,000.

We have developed in the Marquesan the identification of 1,886 affiliates, 31 per cent of the language; with this we compare identification in
the Paumotu amounting to 52 per cent, 26 per cent of Mangareva, 33 per cent of Tahiti. The occurrence of these identifications in comparison of the four languages is shown in Table 23.

In these figures we have neglected the division upon the Rapanui base. This point we shall next examine. We find that the Marquesan has 655 words in common with Rapanui, 34 per cent of the former, just twice as much, 68 per cent of the latter, these ratings resting on identifiable speech figures.

We now pass to the subdivision of the common element of Marquesan in the other languages of the province. The first table of this series sets forth the sums and percentages for all Southeast Polynesia.

**Table 24.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Rapanui affiliates.</th>
<th>Extra-Rapanui.</th>
<th>Total.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>347</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>579</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>605</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti</td>
<td>475</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>923</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Herein we see that the Rapanui element of the Marquesan lacks little of community with the same element in Mangareva and that it is nearly as close to Tahiti, but from the Paumotu it is separated by a considerable interval. At this point of the inquiry into Tahiti we found that its Rapanui element associated almost equally with the Marquesas and Mangareva, 80 and 78 per cent respectively, and that its association with the Paumotu was 60 per cent, the figure which we have now developed for the Marquesas. From earlier chapters we continue the note that the Rapanui element of Mangareva was more closely associated with the Paumotu (53 per cent), and in the Paumotu it associated most largely with the Marquesan (86 per cent). The extra-Rapanui element of the Marquesan shows the same points of affiliation, closest with the Mangarevan, next with Tahiti by practically the same interval as in the Rapanui element, but far more widely removed from the Paumotu. We have seen that this element in Tahiti associates most largely with the Paumotu (44 per cent); in Mangareva there is a 45 per cent association with the Marquesas, and in the Paumotu the association is with Tahiti to the very considerable extent of 84 per cent.

**Table 25.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Rapanui affiliates.</th>
<th>Extra-Rapanui.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
In each element of this material the Marquesan shows the closest association with Mangareva and the position of the Paumotu is relatively remote.

As before, we set the three rearward elements of migration source in Table 26.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Polynesian</th>
<th>Proto-Samoan</th>
<th>Tongafiti</th>
<th>Polynesian</th>
<th>Proto-Samoan</th>
<th>Tongafiti</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>257</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>355</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti</td>
<td>340</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In our study of the Tahiti material we took occasion to note at this stage the identification of 105 items exclusively with Hawaii, and of 23 identifications shared with the Marquesas. In the collation of the Marquesas we find, additional to the 23 items brought over from Tahiti, the exclusive identification of 133 items in Hawaii and 23 others for which we are able to identify a Proto-Samoan source. It would carry us beyond the bounds of this province of Southeast Polynesia if we were to venture here upon any discussion of this phenomenon. That may properly be left to the workers in Hawaii. In the “Polynesian Wanderings” the dissection of purely Proto-Samoan material showed forth the trace of a migration of that earlier stock due north from Nuclear Polynesia with no evidence of an intermediate halt. The items here assembled show that a migration of indeterminate source passed from Tahiti to Hawaii direct, from Tahiti to Hawaii by way of the Marquesas, from the Marquesas to Hawaii, and in all this record of migration there is clear evidence that at least one of the squadrons on the Marquesas road to Hawaii was Proto-Samoan.

The relations of the identifications of earlier source to the mass of Marquesas identifications are presented in Table 27.

Comparison with Table 20 in the chapter on Tahiti shows that the same principles are operative in the Marquesas also. In the Rapanui element we find the same high percentage appertaining to that indiscriminate source which we can class in no other fashion than as general Polynesian, the low percentages of the two distinctive migrations; in each language the Tongafiti shows
a trifle more of contributive activity, but so small are the figures that this amounts to little in the mass. In the element which we can not connect with Rapanui we find in the two languages the somewhat considerable enhancement of the two distinctive migration sources at the expense of the general Polynesian, and in the Marquesas the Proto-Samoan runs a little higher, the Tongasiti a little lower than in Tahiti.

3052. a with numerals (a tahi, one). Ha.: akahi, id.
3053. aa to be indisposed because of indisposition. Ha.: ana, to suffer through illness.
3054. aatohe said of a person who covers himself with odors. Ha.: ala, spicy, perfumed, aromatic.
3055. aava a fish. Ha.: aawa, id.
3056. aie to borrow. Ha.: aie, to owe.
3057. aiu old, ancient. Sa.: aievu, long ago; iivu, prematurely aged. Ha.: aitiitu, a long time; liiiti, for a long time.
3058. akatea a bush. Ma.: akatea, a tree.
3059. akau the nineteenth day of the moon. Ma.: rakuuvu, the sixteenth day of the moon; rakuumalokhi, the seventeenth day.
3060. amona a burden carried on the shoulder. Sa.: amoga, id.
3061. amumu a low, murmuring sound. Ma.: hanumus, to mutter, to mumble.
3062. anahu charcoal, soot. Ha.: lanahu, charcoal.
3063. anu liquor amnii. Sa.: lanu, id.
3064. ao respiration, breath. Ha.: ano, breath.
3065. ao to collect with hand or net. Sa.: ao, to gather. Ma.: ao, to collect. Ta.: aoaia, to collect food and other things with care.
3066. aoa a fish. Ha.: aoa, id.
3067. aoina to pass a sleepless night. Sa.: aoina, to lie awake until dawn.
3068. apana to patch. Ha.: apana, a fragment, a patch.
3069. ato to cut with the nails. Ha.: ako, to cut as with scissors.
3070. atua the fourteenth day of the moon. Ma.: atua, id.
3071. atutahi the name of a star. Ma.: atutahi, Canopus.
3072. auau to bathe. Sa.: 'au'au, id. Ha.: auau, id.
3073. auau table cloth. Sa.: laulau, coconut leaf plaited for food service.
3074. auoa a long net of leaves for fishing. Sa.: laulau, id.
3075. ava a small fish of sweet water. Sa.: 'a'ava, a small fish. Ha.: awa, a fish.
3076. aviti liar, to exaggerate. Sa.: 'aviti, to bring a false report, to lie.
3077. ca to be satisfied. Ha.: lea, to be pleased, to feel comfortable.
3078. eeva weak, feeble. Sa.: 'e'era, to suffer from illness, from weakness, from hunger.
3079. chu to fall in bits. Ma.: rehu, to split off in chips.
3080. chua, chuo a large constellation. Ma.: rehua, a star or planet, probably Jupiter.
3081. ei (ima ei) honest, no thief. Sa.: cf. lele'i, good.
3082. eki a shrub. Sa.: le'ile'i, a tree.
3083. fafaua a stingingray. Ha.: hahalua, a fish tabu to women under pain of death.
3084. fainu, hainu to give to drink. Ha.: hainu, id.
3085. feei eversion of the lids, to open the eye with the finger in order to express the falsity of what has been said. Ha.: helei, to say no by a signal of pulling down one corner of the eye slyly.
3086. feeo, heeo coral. Sa.: feefeo, id.
3087. fena, hena tight closed, glued. Sa.: fenafena, hard, tough.
3088. flo to take flight. Ha.: hio, to wander.
3089. haahaha to boast, to brag, to vaunt. Ha.: hoohahaha, to strut, to be proud.
3090. haate, hakate to push forward, to seek to rise. Ma.: te te, to exert oneself, strenuous.
3091. hae to bark furiously. Ha.: hae, to bark.
3092. hahea grand, important. Ha.: haheo, proud, haughty, to put on airs.
3093. haitara, haitana, haitaa sick abed. Ha.: haikala, a fatal disease.
3094. hanamana miracle, a wonder. Ha.: hanamana, id.
3095. hano to desire, to seek to. Sa.: sano, to desire, to long for.
3096. haore, haoe foreigner, non-Polynesian. Ha.: haole, id.
3097. hatea large, spacious, vast. Sa.: ateata, id. Ha.: ake, id.
3098. hautete the shivering of fever. Ha.: haukehe, to shiver with cold.
3099. hee oto to cut. Sa.: sele, id. Ha.: helelehe, id.
3100. heikai, feikai breadfruit cooked with coconut milk. Sa.: fai'ai, id.
3101. heu hua to dance nude. Sa.: telefua, naked.
3102. hiamoe to sleep. Sa.: fiamoe, drowsy, sleepy. Ma.: hiamoe, id.
3103. hiapo young banyan, its bast and cloth. Sa.: siapo, bast cloth.
3104. hinihini mumbling. Ha.: hinihini, whispering.
3105. hitihiti a kind of song. Sa.: fiti, id.
3106. hivihiivi thin, lean. Sa.: iviviva, id.
3107. ho to rub with the hand, to massage. To.: fofe, to rub the hands down the belly.
3108. hoata to be clear, bright. Ha.: hoaka, brightness, shining.
3109. hope moa a hair ornament for the girdle. Sa.: sope, a lock of hair left longer than the rest.
3110. hopu to embrace, to clasp about the body. Ma.: hopu, to catch, to seize.
3111. houua to lash two canoes together. Ma.: hou, to fasten together.
3112. huki small sticks which close up the ridge of a house. Ha.: hui, the small uniting sticks in a thatched house.
3113. humu to attach, to tie. Ha.: humu, to fasten together by sewing.
3114. huna the eleventh day of the moon. Ma.: huna, the tenth day. Ha.: ohuna, the eleventh day.
3115. huri resemblance. Sa.: foliga, to resemble.
3116. huru to roast on hot stones. Ha.: ulu, name of an oven.
3117. huru to elbow, to push. To.: huru, to push.
3118. hakaieie proud, pompous, haughty. Ha.: hooieie, foppish, proud, vain-glorious.
3119. hakaii a row of things. Ha.: ii, a collection of small things.
3120. iki, iini to pour, to spill. Sa.: ligi, lili, id. Ma.: ringi, riringi, id. Ta.: minii, id. Pau.: rinigi, id.
3121. iko to be on good terms. Ha.: lio, to have great affection for.
3123. iuia that which makes it one dizzy to see. Ha.: liua, vertigo.
3124. ka a bird. Ha.: a, a sea bird.
3125. kaapaapa brilliant, shining. Ma.: karapa, to flash.
3126. kahua to begin (of a chant, of a prayer). Sa.: afua, to begin.
3127. kalheehee to go from place to place to enjoy feasts. Sa.: ’aisee, to beg food at feasts.
3128. kahue thief. Ha.: aihue, to steal.
3129. kaika a meal, feast. Sa.: ’aiga, meal. Ha.: aina, id.
3130. kaito a sort of hemorrhage, piles. Sa.: ’alioto, a cancerous ulcer.
3131. kaitu to perfume oneself during a tabu period when it was forbidden. Ha.: aiku, to break a tabu.
3132. kaka sack, pocket. Ha.: ’a’a, pocket, bag.
3133. kaka a fish. Sa.: ’a’a, id. Ha.: aa, id.
3134. kaka the husk. Ha.: aa, outer husk of the coconut, hulls.
3135. kaka o te haoa a kind of pyrosis. Sa.: ’a’ala, to smart, to sting. Ha.: aala, a scrofulous sore.
3136. kakaualu decrepit through age. Ha.: aaua, epithet applied to a woman as she begins to advance in age.
3137. kakava burnt. Sa.: ’a’ava, very hot.
3138. kakei long strands of cord with which a net is closed. Ha.: aei, a medium-sized rope, a net used in catching opelu and maomao.
3139. kako a bird. Ha.: ao, id.
3140. kapua to wave a torch that it may burst into a blaze. Ma.: kapura, fire.
3141. karakara a bird. Ha.: alala, id.
3143. kaviti a liar. Sa.: ’avit, a liar, a great story-teller. Cf. 3076.
3144. keetu a red tufa. Ha.: eleku, a stone.
3146. kehukehu twilight. Ha.: ehkehu, darkness arising from dust, fog, or vapor. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 313.
3147. kena burning, very hot. Ha.: ena, red-hot, to burn as a fire.
3148. ketaha, etahaa fern. Ha.: ekaha, id.
3149. ketuketuk to snuff a candle. Sa.: eueu, id.
3150. keu mischievous, naughty. Ha.: eu, disobedient, mischievous.
3151. ki whistling. Sa.: ’i, to emit a sharp sound.
3152. ki superlative sign, very. Ma.: ki, very.
3153. kii sound. Sa.: ’iili, to blow a trumpet.
3154. kiki a leguminous plant. Sa.: ’i, a small plant.
3155. kikomata the eye. Sa.: ’iomata, the eyeball.
3156. kio said of the women and children who run away to the mountain shelters in time of war. Ha.: kio, to flee, to hasten away in fear.
3157. ko the right or left side of a valley. Ha.: o, a place, but indefinitely.
3158. koama a crab. Ma.: korama, a shell-fish.
3159. kofaa, kohaa a fish. Ha.: ohaa, id.
3160. kohaa a scar, a wound. Ma.: koha, a scar.
3161. kohai a tree. Ha.: ohai, a flowering shrub
3162. koi withered, sundried. Ma.: koriri, abortive fruit.
3163. koina enjoyment. Ha.: olina, to play.
3164. kokai a fish. Ha.: oau, id.
3165. koki song of the nightingale. Ma.: koki, to sing in the early morning.
3166. komata a fish. Ha.: omaka, id.
3167. komoe tattooing at the knee. Ma.: komore, an ornament for the ankle.
3168. kona drunk. Sa.: 'ona, id. Ha.: ona, id.
3169. konohi mata white of the eye. Ma.: konohi, the eye.
3170. konu fat, gross. Ha.: onu, to swell, to enlarge.
3171. kopeu a fish. Ha.: opelu, id.
3172. kopiko going zigzag. To.: oipoipo, rovingly. Ma.: kopiko, to go alternately in opposite directions.
3173. kopio, opio unripe, not fully developed. Ha.: opio, young, immature, unripe.
3174. kopipi stunted, shriveled, wrinkled. Ma.: kopipi, flaccid, withered.
3175. koriri stunted, dried up. Ma.: koriri, abortive, stunted.
3176. koro a ring. Ma.: koro, a noose, loop, ring. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 220.
3177. kotaa to shiver with cold. Ha.: okakala, a chill, shivering.
3178. kotai, otai a kind of food. Sa.: 'otai, dracena root cooked in coconut water. But observe To.: otai, a preparation of food.
3179. kotava a small shellfish. Ma.: kotawawawa, id.
3180. koukou a bird. Ma.: koukou, id.
3181. kuai the sea eel. Ma.: kuai, a fish.
3182. kuku to smooth, to plane. Ma.: kuku, to rub over a rough surface, to scrape.
3183. kuwaiwai wet, full of water. Ma.: kuwaiwai, wet.
3184. ma by, through. Ha.: ma, id.
3185. maava a fish. Sa.: malava, id.
3186. mahae a fish. Ha.: mahae, id.
3187. mahea expanded, in bloom. Sa.: mafela, orifice of vaginae. Ma.: mawhara, open.
3188. mahimahi a great fish. Sa.: masimasi, a dolphin. Ha.: mahimahi, id.
3189. makoa pale. Ha.: mooha, whitish, grayish.
3190. makomako a fish. Sa.: ma'oma'o, id. Ha.: maomao, id.
3191. maku to remain, to dwell. Sa.: mau, to dwell. Ha.: mau, to continue in the same place.
3192. mamo a fish. Sa.: mamo, id. Ha.: mamo, id.
3193. mamua before, former, of old. Ma.: mamua, id.
3194. manene a cheat. Ma.: manene, a stranger, an alien.
3195. maoi a banana. Ha.: maoli, id. Ma.: maori, a sweet-potato variety.
3196. matai the thread which snoods the bait to the hook or the hook to the line. Ha.: makali, to bait a hook.
3197. matohi to divide poi with the hand. Sa.: matohi, to be divided into quarters.
3198. matue, matuke brown, of dark complexion. Ha.: makue, brown, any dark color.
3199. matuku, matuu a sea bird of heavy flight. Sa.: matu'u, a crane. Ma.: matuku, the blue heron.
3200. moehu exiled, banished, prisoner of war. Ma.: morehu, a survivor.
3201. mohe a crab. Sa.: mosi, a young crayfish.
3202. mooa careless, fatigued, indifferent. Ha.: mooa, listless, lazy, idle.
3203. motioho a clever thief, an arrant knave. Ha.: mokio, to steal.
3204. mu a fish. Sa.: mu, id.
3205. naie a fish. Ha.: naia, a blackfish, porpoise.
3206. naku to scratch. Ma.: naku, id.
3207. naninani to strut, to show off. Ha.: nanimani, to enjoy the honors of a chief.
3208. naunau soft, flexible. Sa.: gau, id.
3209. nehunehu a fish. Sa.: nefu, id. Ha.: nehu, id.
3210. nene lasciviousness. Ma.: nene, orgasm.
3211. nevene swollen, bloated. Ha.: neivene, plump.
3212. nihii to hide, to steal away. Ma.: niki, to move stealthily, to sneak away.
3213. nini to be attached to. Sa.: gigi, to be fond of.
3214. noa a game of guessing in which hand an object is held. Ha.: noa, the stone held in this game.
3215. noke a sea eel; nokenoke water-worms. Ma.: noke, a worm.
3216. noni a shrub. Ha.: noni, id.
3217. nonzero a small diurnal mosquito, flea. Sa.: nonzero, a white ant.
3218. nonzero red. Ha.: nonzero, red.
3219. nuheke a fish. Sa.: gufe'e, a squid. Both Bishop Dordillon and Père Violette employ poisson in their definitions; the identification holds good despite their ignorance of systematic biology.
3220. OA to end (of war). Sa.: ola, id.
3221. oama, kokama a fish, a crab. Ha.: oama, a fish.
3222. oata a large ant. Sa.: loata, id.
3223. ooe lascivious fondlings. Sa.: ole, coitus.
3224. ooe to reproach, to reprove. Ha.: ole, to rebuke.
3225. ohoau a canoe shed. Sa.: afolau, a type of house without center posts.
3226. ohoe to awake with a start. Ma.: ohorere, to start suddenly.
3227. oohina gray hair. Ha.: oohina, id.
3228. oohia, oohika to start up, to tremble with fear. Sa.: oho, to be astonished. Ma.: oho, to start from fear or surprise.
3229. oture to cut the hair. Ha.: ohole, bald.
3230. OI to stir, bestir. Ma.: oi, to shudder, to shake.
3231. ooa a fish. Sa.: loloa, id.
3265. poekaka to be polished, smooth. Ha.: polea, smooth.
3266. pohoe, pohore excoriated, bruised. Ha.: pohole, to bruise, to peel off.
3267. pohu to end, to finish, to cease. Ha.: pohu, to be calm, to lull as the wind.
3268. pohutu a ball, a small parcel. Ha.: pohuku, anything smooth and round.
3269. poi people, family, collective sign. Ha.: poe, a number of persons.
3270. poipoi round, globular. Ma.: poi, a ball.
3271. pokaa a tree. Ha.: poala, id.
3272. poninini to sparkle. Ma.: ponini, to glow, to diffuse a red light.
3273. poniu a climbing plant. Ha.: poniu, a low creeping plant.
3274. poo a rounded bone used as an ornament. Ma.: poro, anything round.
3275. poovi-tua the spine. Ma.: pokohiti, the shoulder. Mgv.: pokuhiti, id.
3276. poto a crab. Sa.: poto, id.
3277. pu source, origin. Ma.: pu, root, origin, foundation.
3278. puhi a scar. Ha.: puhi, id.
3279. puhi to smoke tobacco. Ha.: puhi, id.
3280. pulapuka a tree. Sa.: pu'ap'u'a, id.
3281. pu, id.
3282. puake a bird. Sa.: pu'ane, id.
3283. purupuru cotton. Ha.: pu'i, id.
3284. puwea a steam bath. Ma.: puwera, warm.
3285. taa a bird. Ma.: tara, id.
3286. taamu to cry, to call. Ha.: kalamau, id.
3287. tavea to hang in the air. Ha.: kalewa, to float in the air.
3288. tahii a shrub. Sa.: taflili, a weed.
3289. tahauhai the servant in charge of the fire. Ha.: kahuahi, id.
3290. takapu a girdle. Ma.: takapu, the belly.
3291. take the bottom, source, origin. Ma.: take, origin, foundation, commencement.
3292. takee to empty, to lower. Fu.: takelekele, small residue of fluid left in a jug. Ha.: kaele, to be partially filled.
3293. taku slow, of a canoe. Ma.: tuku, slow, deliberate.
3294. tamaka a girdle, a strap. Ma.: tamaka, a round cord plaited with fine strands.
3295. tamue a fish. Ma.: tamure, id.
3296. tanavai salvo on the honors in honor of those who have died in battle. Sa.: tagavai, a distinctive mark of troops in battle.
3297. tanifa, tanihia a large fish. Sa.: taniha, a large shark. Ma.: taniva, a water monster.
3298. tapaua coconut leaf plaited to serve as a mat. Sa.: tapa'au, a coarse coconut leaf mat.
3299. tapatai a dweller on the strand. Ma.: tapatai, beach.
3300. tapeka, tapea to cross the arms. Ra:roponga: tapeka, to fold the hands.
3301. tapuke, tapue to heap up. Ma.: tapuke, id.
3302. tarepa trader, merchant. Ha.: ka-lepa, to peddle.
3303. tatau to read, to recite. Sa.: tau, id.
Ha.: kau, to rehearse in the hearing of another that he may learn.
3304. tauhi to cover. Sa.: tauhī, to cover with leaves.
3305. tauua two fruits on one stem, in pairs. Sa.: tauwā, id. Ha.: ka-wuaua, to put two together.
3306. tavatava a fish. Sa.: tavatava, id. Ha.: kawakawa, id.
3307. tekoteko white. Ha.: keo, id.
3308. tete a bird. Ma.: te-te, id.
3309. tiaha drinking cup. Ha.: kiaha, a cup, mug.
3310. tihēko a bird. Ma.: tihēora, id.
3311. tikao to dig out, to disembowel. Ma.: tikaro, to dig out of a hole.
3312. tike a crab. Sa.: tī-e, id.
3313. tikoata, tiaoata clear, limpid, white. Sa.: tíoata, glass. Nuio: tioata, id. To.: tiaota, id. The anomalous assumption of the k in the northwestern Marquesas dialect is susceptible of explanation. If the folk comprehended that the southeastern dialect dropped a proper k they might, on deriving tioata from the southeast, ignorantly insert the k on a mistaken idea of uniformity.
3314. tikoki very high. Ma.: tikoke, high. Lifted up.
3315. tio to sprout scions. Sa.: tilo, the innermost sprout of the taro.
3316. tioa to throw any object at another. Ha.: kiolaola, to throw stones.
3317. tiou long pole for picking breadfruit. Ma.: tioru, to take up with a fork or stick.
3318. tiporo, tipono lemon, bitter orange. Sa.: tipolo, the lemon.
3319. titi a bird. Ha.: kiki, id.
3321. tohe obstinate, persistent. Ma.: tohe, to persist, urgent.
3322. toitoi true, right, sincere. Ha.: koikoi, substantial, honorable.
3323. tokaa roiled, turbid. Ha.: koana, clear, as water when the dirt has settled. Sa.: loa, to settle.
3324. toko to prop, to brace. Ha.: koo, id.
3325. toku moist, damp. Ha.: kou, id.
3326. toohenua a plant. Ma.: lororohenua, a sweet potato.
3327. tore a bird. Ma.: tore, id.
3328. touana a sieve of fibers. Sa.: tawaga, a strainer.
3329. toueve a small parcel of leaves for covering what one cooks in an oven. Sa.: tauweve, a cook. Ha.: kawweve, the covering of an oven.
3330. touha dropping of the rectum. Ha.: kauha, the rectum.
3331. toui riches, property. Sa.: tau, wages, recompense.
3332. toveo the end of the loin cloth which hangs behind. Ha.: kowelo, to trail behind as the tail of a garment.
3333. tu to anchor, to moor. Ha.: ku, id.
3334. tu moon, month in general. Ha.: ku, name of a month.
3335. tuaua double. Sa.: tuaua, id. Ha.: kualua, twice.
3336. tuemī to contract, to shrink. Ha.: kuemī, to shrink back.
3337. tuieteti which will not stay in place. Ma.: turetireti, unsteady.
3338. tui, turi a bird. Sa.: tuī, id.
3339. tuma angry. Ma.: whakatūma, anger.
3340. haatumatūma to be rough, wrinkled. Ha.: kumakūma, rough.
3341. fae-tumau cook-house. Ma.: tumau, a cook.
3342. tumoe animal with its tail cut off. Ma.: tumoremore, stripped of all appendages.
3343. tūna to come into possession of property. Sa.: tūga, acquisition of all the great titles.
3344. tupahi to send. Ha.: kupahi, to send away, begone.
3345. tuto to think, to regret, to long for. Ha.: kūko, to desire strongly.
3346. tutuau a crab. Ha.: kukua, a four-footed animal in the sea; kukua, a crab.
3347. u a taro leaf. Sa.: lu, a dish prepared from taro leaves.
3348. uhahapu what causes one to cough. Ha.: uha, to hawk up mucus.
3349. uhi pearshell. Ha.: uhi, a shellfish.
3350. unoku, unoku the blackening of a bruise, ecchymosis. Sa.: uno'o, a bruise.
3351. uouoa a fish. Ha.: uoa, id.
3352. utete jewsharp. Sa.: uete, id. Ha.: ukeke, an ancient pulsatile musical instrument.
3353. utu a fish. Ha.: uku, id.
3354. ututu small, few. Ha.: uku, id.
3355. vaimata tears. Ha.: waimaka, id.
3356. vaitate a flood. Sa.: vaitafe, a river. Ha.: waiatahe running water, flood.
3357. vaitupu spring water. To.: vaitubre, well water.
3358. vau a fish. Ha.: waui, id.
3359. veo tenth month of the lunar year. Ha.: velo, a month (about April).
CHAPTER VII.

DETERMINATION OF THE PLACE OF RAPANUI.

Having completed this double survey of each of the four other languages of Southeast Polynesia, we are prepared to subject Rapanui itself to the same mathematical analysis, for now we are in a position to establish our comparisons upon the surest possible basis.

At the outset we present, as in preceding chapters, the systematic analysis of that element of Rapanui speech which is identifiable in so much as one exterior language of the Polynesian family. The following table contains the data upon which our work is based. Piecemeal it

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Southeast Polynes.</th>
<th>Polynesian</th>
<th>Proto-Samoan</th>
<th>Tongatī</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rn-Pau-MgV-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>227</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>284</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn-Pau-MgV-Mq</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn-Pau-MgV-Ta</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn-Pau-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn-Pau-MgV</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn-Pau-Mq</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn-Pau-Ta</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn-Pau</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>277</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn-MgV-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn-MgV-Mq</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn-MgV-Ta</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn-MgV</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn-Ta-Mq</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn-Ta</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn-Mq</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rn</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand total</td>
<td>332</td>
<td>431</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>984</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 28.

has been offered before, language by language of the province; here it is massed and points outward, whereas in earlier discussion it has been headed toward Easter Island.

The first topic which we shall take up for examination is the relative extent of the gross element in each of the five languages of Southeast Polynesia which is identifiable with the means at our command. This is shown in Table 29.
From this table we might derive the conclusion that there was a widely severed division in Southeast Polynesia when referred to the basis of recognizability in other languages of the Polynesian family; that the Paumotu stood in one group in the possession of the general treasure of Polynesian speech exceeding a moiety of its own speech equipment; that, unevenly spaced geographically about this central archipelago, four groups of islands shared the Polynesian stock to a fairly even extent, that is to say to the extent of rather more than a quarter of their vocabulary, yet not quite reaching so high as one-third. The study of the tabulations in the foregoing chapters specifically dealing with four of these archipelagoes should have served to indicate the fallacy of such an opinion, the impropriety of this transaction in gross. We have referred once and many times again to the division of Polynesian speech between the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti, and to the mingled yet indiscriminate stream which has flowed over Southeast Polynesia and which we have been forced to designate as general Polynesian. The only use which it is permitted us to make of this table is the consideration of its unexpressed member, the unidentified element.

Here we have something positive to deal with, if we may. It is that in the Paumotu slightly less than half of the speech equipment, in the other subdivisions of the province a shade more than two-thirds of the speech equipment, are wholly unidentifiable elsewhere in Polynesia; so far as we, or any, know, they are quite unknown anywhere in the world. This factor we may consider with profit.

Let us, in a single concrete instance, look further into this. In the Rapanui we find the vocable reirei in the sense of trampling or pounding. It lies within the unidentified two-thirds. Nowhere in Southeast Polynesia is any mutation variant of reirei found to carry any such signification, nowhere in the distal migrations north or south, nowhere does it appear in the Tongafiti stream, nowhere in the earlier Proto-Samoan stream; collation item by item of a dozen Polynesian vocabularies does not disclose it; in the similar study of more than a hundred Melanesian tongues not even so much as its wreck is found as drift and jetsam on that traverse of Proto-Samoan fleets almost twenty centuries ago. It is found but here, on this rocky islet and the orient extreme of all Polynesian wandering, if ἀνεπονεον its singularity is so pro-
found as to awe us. Yet this is true of two-thirds of the vocabulary, not only of Rapanui but of Mangareva, Tahiti, the Marquesas; true as to half of the Paumotu.

We are not done with *reirei* to trample. It sounds Polynesian, it looks Polynesian, it is conduplicated quite after the Polynesian method. There is not one slightest particular which would give the thinnest suspicion that this is not a leaf upon the Polynesian tree strictly true to the foliage type. The one and only thing that speaks against it is that the strictest search has found it nowhere but in Easter Island. If I had even found its carcass, perhaps decollated, as the French have dubbed Saint-Jean Baptist colloquially Saint-Jean le décolleté, perhaps shorn of members as poultry come to the oven—if I had found its miserable remains in all the deformity of the gross mouthings of the folk of Aneityum or of Tanna, far in the benighted Black Islands of the remote west of the South Sea, I should have had no scruple in taking this Rapanui word as the model wherewith to restore to Polynesian life the word-corpse found among the cannibals, to bring it back to the citizenship of the alert race of navigators. This *reirei* is but one word of its class in Rapanui; I have had to study 2,000 just like it. And Easter Island is not the only member of the province in which this holds; a glance at the unexpressed member of Table 29 will show upon how many thousand similar words standing alone this all-comprehensive attention has been directed in search of kin, roundly stated 16,000 derelict speech-units. What I have hereinbefore written of *reirei* is to be written in bulk of this complete tale, no thin lexicon in itself. Not one varies from the Polynesian norm in any slightest degree, not one suggests in itself the slightest possibility of acquisition on loan or theft from any alien source. The only vocables in all Polynesian speech concerning which such suspicion could arise are the scant dozen dozen held in community with Malayan speech. Concerning this element I but reiterate what I have been at pains to prove elsewhere: that the borrowing was by the Malayans from the Polynesians. Furthermore not a single word in this unidentifiable class falls within this Malayan category.

If the unidentified class, then, is Polynesian yet unknown to other Polynesians, how may we account for its singularity of persistence?

As far back as we can see the Polynesian in the Pacific he is under an eastward impulse; he orients himself with bravery on the sea even if skill in seacraft seem lacking, and that is by no means always the case. In earlier studies comprehension has come to me and has set forth the two tracks of his earliest swarm through the two waterways which almost continental New Guinea has severed, through the wilds of Melanesia, and so to his home in Nuclear Polynesia; and all this can have been but little short of two millennia ago. In the work which lies next my hand to do I shall be engaged in particular proof of the hostile advance upon the now sedentary Proto-Samoan in his new home of a
later, probably somewhat more actively energized, swarm of his own race. We shall spread before our eyes the drama of welcome extended to the newcomer, of the subjection of the earlier resident, of the growth of intolerable conditions of tyranny, of the revolt and the abrupt evasion from Samoa of the insolent oppressor when at long last his power is broken. This record, when we come to it, need not be considered complete; it is no more than a summary. Even when we deal with the savage and the primitive we are not debarred from factoring into his problem so much of our human nature as we may establish as in community of possession. It is only in gnomic wisdom that not-cured and endured form a perfect dilemma; in real life there is a very satisfactory third horn in dodging; it may be stated with Ciceronian grace as \textit{evasit-erupit}; in English current this winter it is "doing a bunk," always man's way out by taking to his heels, in token of which Hermes wears the talaria. With the sea always within sight and sound, ever enticing to ear and eye and to a deeper race instinct of joy afloat with the song of the wind and the dance of the stars, we do no violence to Polynesian nature when we put forward the idea that the oppressed, when they found or made their chance, even as the oppressors at their Matamamaté climax, set forth upon the sea to find new lands and to found new homes.

East of Fiji there is no reason to suppose that the new land upon which the wanderers chanced was other than land awaiting men; every consideration with which we study man argues against the existence of earlier and alien peopling, of autochthons before the Polynesian wanderers. Now for each eastward place of settlement of refugees repeat in small the story which Samoa has written presbyter large, and we shall find a constant eastward flight, a constant ulterior eastward settlement of smaller and ever smaller squadrons of such fugitives. At last we come to the end of land in the sea; beyond it a waste of ocean where Polynesian wanderers must hunger and thirst until at last each in utter peace domes upon the enfolding wave just one bubble to last a moment in all the glory of the heaven that is his. This end of land in the sea? We have been studying it closely in these pages; it is this province of Southeast Polynesia.

Unbooked this people is, unlettered even, its words are in constant danger of loss. Where they remain in touch, one family with another, island with island, archipelago with archipelago—and this we know to have been in many instances the case in the period of the great voyages—the speech would tend toward the correction of its gradual loss, a common vocabulary would exist. But in the case of isolated and remote settlements the loss would progress with no possibility of reparation; each language would tend more and more to a greater bulk of vocabulary which elsewhere had fallen or had been forced into disuse. It does not surprise us that in four of these languages this individual and mutually incomprehensible stock of a primitive common speech should amount to two-thirds of the speech in use.
Why, then, should the Paumotu differ in so marked a degree from the other archipelagoes of the province? The answer is simple. The Paumotu are spread over their central sea—that is to say, inner with respect of the limiting points of the province—in a loose chain which facilitates sailing from island to island, no difficulty at all to such navigators as the Polynesians. At its southern links it lies close enough to Mangareva for interchange of visits; at its northern end it lies in close touch with Tahiti and the Marquesas. Individually these three archipelagoes stand at the two-thirds mark of recognizability; the Paumotu, enjoying intercourse with all three and then convectively diffusing its better education throughout its own extent, stands at the highest point of recognizability, as nearly as possible at the half-way mark.

In conclusion of this disquisition upon the unidentifiable element within the province, let me repeat my belief that it is as purely Polynesian as any that we know. We lack data, of course, whereupon to consider its assignment to Proto-Samoan or Tongafiti source; I have no hesitation, however, in holding a personal opinion, on grounds wholly a priori, that we should expect to find in such remote lurking-places material carried away from their old home by Proto-Samoans making their escape from Tongafiti highhandedness. This is not put forward dogmatically; really it is no more susceptible of disproof than of evidential establishment. In fact, after all these pages of figures and painful proof I may fairly claim my reward in the happy expression of an opinion for which I am well aware no proof could ever be adduced.

Unto this end, through it, indeed, and to the very end of this end, I still maintain my division of the identifiable material into the two classes of that which has Rapanui affiliates and that which is extra-Rapanui. Proceeding now with our examination of the identifiables, I shall direct the attention first upon the latter.

At this point we shall find it convenient to introduce Table 30 showing the extra-Rapanui element of the province in strict parallelism with the earlier table (28) of the Rapanui affiliates.

It will be understood that these identifiables are not of equal value, that a vocable of the Paumotu recognizable in Mangarevan alone does not properly function as of the same power as one found in all four of the languages under this study. To this point we shall presently recur, but first we must present in Table 31 the record of the sums and the percentages of the extra-Rapanui identifications in the four languages. The percentage is based on the remnant figure of the gross vocabulary after subtraction of the sum of the Rapanui affiliates, which we are to keep rigidly apart as a distinct element.

When we compare this with the undivided results in Table 29, we find that the same relative order obtains; the percentages have been reduced by an amount lying between 7 and 10. The larger figure for the Paumotu shows that in this particular group of figures the archipelago
is clearly under the dominance of freedom of intercommunication. These results are still too composite to disclose the details of the real story of folk movement. We have already segregated the material as

Table 30.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Southeast Polynes.</th>
<th>Polynesian</th>
<th>Proto-Samoan</th>
<th>Tongafiti</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv-Mq</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv-Ta</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mgv</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Mq</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau-Ta</td>
<td>379</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>488</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>213</td>
<td>880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Mq-Ta</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Mq</td>
<td>207</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv-Ta</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>308</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>828</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta-Mq</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta-Mq-Ha</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta-Ha</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>213</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mq</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mq-Ha</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>02</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand total</td>
<td>1232</td>
<td>332</td>
<td>383</td>
<td>545</td>
<td>2492</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

it has been identified in the Proto-Samoan, the Tongafiti, or the essentially indiscriminate general Polynesian. Although the last element is neutral, we shall keep the record complete by allotting to it a percent-

Table 31.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Net stock.</th>
<th>Identified.</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>2500-455 = 2045</td>
<td>880</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>6600-651 = 5949</td>
<td>1064</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti</td>
<td>6200-502 = 5608</td>
<td>1451</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>6000-635 = 5345</td>
<td>1231</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

age, just as we shall find some light by allotting a percentage to each of the really distinctive elements. These ratios are computed upon net stocks as presented in Table 31.

The story which this table has to tell is not hard reading. It is in two chapters, and we shall turn first to the minor one, the record of the
element of speech which is recognizable backward along the migration course. Mangareva shows the three minima of this element, 4 and 3 and 3; the percentages of the three items are compassed within the range of a single per cent; that one added point is given to the general Polynesian item and therefore ceases to be of value in our research; the lesser figure applies alike to the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti streams.

Tahiti comes next in the advancing order. Its general Polynesian content remains the same as in Mangareva; its Proto-Samoan content remains the same; its Tongafiti content is double that of Mangareva.

Third in order is the Marquesas. Retaining the same general Polynesian figure, it owes one point more to the Proto-Samoan, the highest figure which that element attains in the province; it falls but one point below Tahiti in the higher ratio of the Tongafiti.

But when we reach, last of all, the Paumotu record we find the orderly table with its flat curves thrown into marked confusion. With Mangareva and Tahiti it has the minimum showing of Proto-Samoan influence; its general Polynesian content is the highest, yet not strongly removed from the general average wherein the three other archipelagoes inosculate. But in the Tongafiti columns it peaks remarkably; it has more than three times as much Tongafiti material as Mangareva, its southern and next neighbor; twice as much as the Marquesas, very nearly twice as much as Tahiti.

Now apply these records of figures to the known geographical base. The Paumotu are a chain of which Mangareva is a loose link at the south, Tahiti is the nearer neighbor to leeward of the northern part of the chain, the Marquesas the nearer neighbor to windward. Assume a migration from the west on the wind along the course which would bring the fleet toward the northern Paumotu. The chain in its great extent would capture the largest numbers of the fleet, the leeward neighbor would hold the next largest, those that by too much northing overran Tahiti would show in the Marquesas the next largest number, while Mangareva, away to the south, would get but the stragglers and the dull sailors. Thus our knowledge of winds and currents and canoe seacraft provides a probable explanation. But this variety is note-
worthy only in the Tongafiti element, remembering that in our known landmark of Samoan history a primitive race of savages groaned under Tongafiti savagery; for there seem to be degrees in that sort of thing recognizable when one is on the same plane. Yet in this record we have a not inconsiderable Proto-Samoan contingent. The explanation seems to me to be that at some spot to the westward a colony of Proto-Samoans had settled; that upon them came a swarm of Tongafiti; that the earlier settlers made their escape up the wind and settled in the province; that in time the Tongafiti marauders, whom we know to have been expelled from Samoa, set out in pursuit and added to the record this uneven curve. The smoothness of the general Polynesian curve and of the Proto-Samoan curve is evidence that the colony from which the escape was made must have been a place where the two streams had been together sufficiently long to admit of a considerable mingling of speech material. We know such to have been the case in Samoa. The party which should follow over the same course should be more strongly marked as to Tongafiti character. If this place of swarming were Samoa, we know that the element expelled was Tongafiti. If it were some intermediate spot upon which the Tongafiti sought to repeat their Samoan conduct, the party which should set out after the Proto-Samoan refugees would be of the dominant Tongafiti oppressors. So far, then, as relates to this chapter of the history of the province, I feel convinced that in these records we have the history of two migrations, one of a somewhat mixed character followed by one strongly Tongafiti.

There remains that chapter which is to deal with the speech material more or less general to Southeast Polynesia, but which has passed from use elsewhere in the family. Mangareva and the Marquesas are equal at the lowest point; the one lies beyond the extreme weatherly point to be reached closehauled on the trade wind when sailing out of the west and in the westerly variables, therefore less likely to be reached; the other lies to windward on the other tack, and before it can be reached the wandering fleets will have had the opportunity to find settlement in Tahiti and the Paumotu. It is for this sea reason that we expect to find, and do find, them occupying a higher position in our record, Tahiti one and a half and the Paumotu three times the minimum. As between the two, we may readily account for the discrepancy, the Paumotu stretches all of three times as far athwart the wind as Tahiti.

Now we may derive some conclusions as to the relative age of these two elements. In the Paumotu the restricted provincial speech is nearly five times the general Polynesian, eight times the Proto-Samoan, two and a half times the Tongafiti. In Mangareva it is twice the general Polynesian, almost three times the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti. In the Marquesas, here also in close association with Mangareva, it is twice the general Polynesian and the Proto-Samoan, a little under twice the Tongafiti. Finally in Tahiti it is three times the general Polynesian,
four times the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti. Conditioned by the fact that between the several members of the Polynesian family there existed no marked diversity of culture attainment, we feel justified in the assumption that the more numerous and more generally extended element of the speech is certainly the senior. Thus again we are brought to the same conclusion which on another basis we have reached in respect of this provincial element. In general in our studies of the South Sea, senior and elder have been found to belong to the Proto-Samoan migration, a fact authentically established as to Nuclear Polynesia and reasonably extensible to Southeast Polynesia. Accordingly I have no hesitation in assigning to the province three settlement factors: (1) a Proto-Samoan discovery and first settlement; (2) a colony mixed in some possibly intermediate halting-place but with strong Proto-Samoan affiliations; (3) a Tongafiti colony. I shall be the first to acknowledge the degree to which the hypothetical enters into this, but qua hypothesis it is surely a working one.

We are by no means done with this record. If we compare Table 32 with the first of this series of summation tables (Table 28) we see how much is revealed by dissection down to particular features. Yet one more detailed dissection lies within our reach: in Table 30, which is a summation of the extra-Rapanui element, inspection will show that there is a wide variety in the language extent of the several charted items; for instance, in the general Polynesian column 40 items are common to all four languages of the province, 114 to three languages, and so along. This introduces to us an element of quality, whereas heretofore our examinations have been numerical, quantitative. It has seemed to me that it is possible to show forth, still in figures, this qualitative character. For this purpose I have selected a modulus based on the figure representing the number of occurrences of the words. Thus: a word which is found in Tahiti and Proto-Samoan I regard as having 1 for a modulus; if in Tahiti, Mangareva, and Proto-Samoan as having II for its modulus, and so on; where I is the modulus the arithmetical percentage based on net stock stands as the index, where II is the modulus the percentage is multiplied by two, and so on. In the rigidly provincial element we lose the prime element of the computation. This cuts out all such cases of modulus 1. But in the higher moduli I preserve the modulus parallel with the foregoing; thus a word which appears in all four languages is assigned to modulus iv, just as would be the case if we had an exterior identification. Based upon this arbitrary modulus system and upon real percentages the resultant figure becomes artificial, but it should serve to give us a common system of index figures wherewith we may continue our examination into quality. We shall establish these figures for the whole province (using the sum of the net stocks, 19,000) in order to secure a basis from which to note individual deviation.
Table 33.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Southeast Polynesia</th>
<th>Polynesian</th>
<th>Proto-Samoan</th>
<th>Tongafiti</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>0.93</td>
<td>0.36</td>
<td>1.01</td>
<td>1.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td>8.53</td>
<td>0.57</td>
<td>0.63</td>
<td>0.82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>1.56</td>
<td>1.80</td>
<td>0.83</td>
<td>1.58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>0.23</td>
<td>0.84</td>
<td>0.16</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>11.25</td>
<td>3.57</td>
<td>2.63</td>
<td>4.67</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When we compare this with Table 32 we find that, including the element of quality, the general order of the speech components remains unaltered. This computation is too general to have value save as setting conveniently in broad terms a bench-mark of specific comparison. Individually treated after this method, reference being made to ascertained net stocks, the several languages give the following showing:

Table 34.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Paumotu.</th>
<th>Mangareva.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Southeast Polynesia</td>
<td>Polynesian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>0.29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td>41.07</td>
<td>2.93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>8.36</td>
<td>6.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>2.15</td>
<td>7.82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>51.58</td>
<td>17.05</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Tahiti.</th>
<th>Marquesas.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Southeast Polynesia</td>
<td>Polynesian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>1.87</td>
<td>0.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td>30.11</td>
<td>4.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>5.08</td>
<td>5.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>0.78</td>
<td>2.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>37.84</td>
<td>13.45</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It must be understood, it is frankly acknowledged, that these figures, while based upon exactly ascertained percentages, are essentially artificial and, although decimal in notation, are in no sense the designation of any real ratio. But, since the four groups have been developed in every part by exactly the same method, the resultant figures, though artificially obtained, are fairly comparable. Their purpose is to weight the ascertainable figures of each of these languages with an element which may express the degree of the extension, through the province and more remotely, of the several classes of word occurrence which our studies have afforded us. Accordingly we bring the sums for each archipelago into a single table, where they may be more readily com-
parable inter se and with the strictly quantitative results heretofore developed and for convenience of such reference included herein under italic differentiation:

Table 35.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Southeast Polynesia</th>
<th>Polynesian</th>
<th>Proto-Samoan</th>
<th>Tongasiti.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>51.58</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>17.05</td>
<td>9.09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>15.66</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>9.43</td>
<td>5.33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti</td>
<td>37.84</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>13.45</td>
<td>7.56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>20.15</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>12.82</td>
<td>7.69</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At a glance we observe that quality apportions these four component elements of the province in an order in parts other than that which develops out of mere quantity. We shall first examine, as before, that element of the material which is identifiable in other seats of Polynesian culture. It should be borne in mind that these artificial figures of quality are an attempt to provide some sort of index for a certain character which may be designated the generality, the community—probably more accurately than either, the diffusion—of the speech elements under review. It is indicative largely of the degree in which each language is the heir to the general stock of the vocabulary.

Let us look more closely into the double column accredited to the general Polynesian. In the italic column of quantitative ratio we find that the average possession is 4 per cent and that the preeminence of the Paumotu is but a single unit per centum. But when we turn to the index of diffusion we find a curve far more strongly accented, the Paumotu still remaining at the peak, but at a marked interval from the Tahiti at the second level, which it closely shares with the Marquesas, and both distinctly removed from the level at which Mangareva stands below the central level by an amount in close correspondence with the interval which sets off the Paumotu in first place. The reading of this curve is not essentially difficult. We should be puzzled to designate what may be the unit which underlies the artificiality of these indices, but whatever this unit may be imagined to be we find that the Paumotu shares its inheritance nearly twice as much as Mangareva, and that Tahiti and the Marquesas jointly occupy the mid space.

Now what are we to understand by this expression, sharing the inheritance? In other words are we to regard the Paumotu as a chief center of distribution to the sister archipelagoes or a center of deposit? Distribution, of course, there has been; but the true reading of this record lies in regarding the Paumotu as a place of deposit. We have already observed that the Paumotu lies like a chain across the general sailing-course up the wind, that in its great extent it must catch and hold more of the voyagers than any other group. We have already
noted that such fleets as stood more to the northward would make the Marquesas. We can see from the chart that Tahiti extends athwart the course only about half, or less, the extent of the Paumotu, and that Mangareva would be the refuge of the dull sailors who had sagged to leeward and down into the westerly variables. This seems to me the story which this record has to tell.

The Proto-Samoan column, with figures of only half the magnitude, shows the same ordering. Tahiti and the Marquesas stand in close proximity at the middle level, the Paumotu as far above that level as Mangareva below it. We may, accordingly, reason that the action of the influence which has produced the general Polynesian and the Proto-Samoan results was uniformly exerted upon the province; that is to say, in terms applicable to conditions of folk movement as known to us, one migration unit produced this effect.

When we examine, last of all, the column in which we have evaluated the Tongafiti component we find a marked difference to obtain. The Paumotu not only stands at the head of this column as well as at the head of the others, but its interval above its next successor, Tahiti, amounts to more than the whole Tongafiti component of Mangareva. Tahiti is parted from its next neighbor, the Marquesas, by a less, yet considerable, interval; and Mangareva stands at the bottom by a yet smaller interval. From this we determine that the Tongafiti migration spent its first force upon the Paumotu and Tahiti, and that a far smaller amount overran that landfall either north about in the Marquesas, or southward in Mangareva, a relation to the central point of settlement which the mind trained in navigation will find no difficulty in comprehending as the various result of sailing full and bye on starboard or port tack when the trade holds steady southeast.

We may read this record horizontally with interest and to illustrative results. The results of the quantitative analysis of the Paumotu in respect of the three components, Polynesian, Proto-Samoan, and Tongafiti, is expressed by the percentages 5, 3, and 10; the diffusion figures run higher, but inspection shows that the continuing ratio is effectively the same. In Tahiti there is a difference; its quantitative continuing ratio is 4–3–6; reduced to the same degree the qualitative record is, say, 5–3–6. The comparison of the Marquesas in the same way shows quantitative 4–4–5 and qualitative 6–4–4. The Mangarevan 4–3–3 becomes qualitative 5–3–6. The interpretation of these changes lies in the understanding of the effect of diffusion. In the Paumotu, where the alteration is very slight, we find ourselves dealing with a community in which diffusion, that is to say interchanges with neighbor communities in the province, has effected the minimum of change. In Tahiti the alteration affects the Polynesian component, with Mangareva showing exactly the same continuing ratio; in the Marquesas the alteration affects this component still more prominently.
Finding the Proto-Samoan component practically unmoved, the next point of variety is in the Tongafiti. In the Paumotu and Tahiti it undergoes practically no alteration in the two compared continuing ratios; in the Marquesas it becomes slightly less on qualitative reduction, in Mangareva markedly higher. Now we may assume, with strong probability, that when the two ratios present practically the same figures the closer we are brought to a case of direct migration; the higher the qualitative figure runs, the greater the effect of diffusion, the further from direct migration.

When we examine details within Table 34 we shall find certain distinctive features that must be attractive even if not yet wholly comprehended. In the provincial column in each language we find the qualitative index enormous under modulus II, Paumotu and Tahiti standing at one stage, Mangareva and the Marquesas at another. From this we see that the diffusion is not a general one in this component; that its most prominent characteristic is the sharing of the speech material in any one language with one other, the speech with which the sharing holds varying in each case. In the columns recording the Polynesian and Proto-Samoan, which we regard as practically conjoint, we find one group, the Paumotu and Mangareva, in which the higher figures are found for each component under modulus III; a second group, Tahiti and the Marquesas, in which the highest figures of the Polynesian column appear in modulus III, of the Proto-Samoan in modulus II. In the Tongafiti column the peak for the Paumotu is in modulus IV, for the Marquesas a double peak in the two higher moduli, for Mangareva in modulus III, and for Tahiti in modulus II. We feel sure that this showing points to some successive shading of the influence of this component upon the province in this order, direct or inverse.

A few pages earlier I suggested the story of refugees and pursuit, developing the idea from the place of mixed settlement whence flight set out and pursuit followed. Samoa we know to have been the theater of just such events, some intermediate group possible in the same sense and becoming probable with closer reading of the record of tradition history. Here I feel that we have the same story, not at its start but at its finish. The refugee party keeps together in the hope of mutual protection. Quail lie close, foolish birds, in the covey, and thereby fall the readier prey to their hunters. It is a human motive principle, for biped wisdom and biped folly are not restricted to birds. A merry footnote to our naval history was written when Clark was driving the Oregon at full speed from the Pacific around the Horn to the problem seat of war in the Atlantic. Somewhere off the Roque he overhauled a circumnavigator, a man coming home alone from around the world in a tiny yawl wallowing slowly through the sea. An asterisk in the serious history discloses at the foot of the page that the lone navigator hoisted on his mere whipstock mast the bunting of the international signal.
code which carried the message, "Let us sail in company for mutual protection."

It is only reasonable to suppose that the Proto-Samoan refugees clung together in their flight. We see by these indices of diffusion that, small a party as they were in the Paumotu, they were no larger in the three sister archipelagoes, evidence that when once they had found their asylum they clung close to it. But, if flight concentrates, pursuit is diffuse. We have evolved the idea of the angered Tongafiti in hot haste to overtake the party which has escaped their oppression. There is none to tell them where they may come upon their prey, they must scatter in search, they must go from island to island, from archipelago to archipelago. What else can be read in the greater diffusion of the Tongafiti—three times on one scale, three times on the other—than the result of this scattering of set purpose of wrath or recovery into the very nooks of the sea?

We next examine briefly the restrictively provincial member of the table. In this we can indeed be brief. If my theory of the signification of this speech element be tenable we are dealing with the relics of a migration movement so ancient that silent history may not be induced to speak. Time has removed the asperities of the curves, the indices of diffusion do not show any such sharpness of group distribution as is fallaciously indicated by the numerical percentages based on the unconditioned arithmetic of word count. Yet here, as in the other member, we find the Paumotu and the Marquesas in summit association, and Tahiti and Mangareva at the bottom. The same explanation holds.

In this prolonged study of interpretation of philological data into terms of geography, seamanship, and folk movement we have laid a comparable foundation whereupon we may better adjust the record of Rapanui speech and assign to it its position in the history of this remote province, of which it is the most remote outlier, the extreme limit of Polynesian settlement, the Ultima Thule of the great sea of Kiwa, te moana nui o Kiwa, forbidding, arid, unhospitable, yet the home of Polynesians, and naught beyond but sky to the death horizon in the very eye of the wind.

It will be recalled that throughout this research we have had to bear in mind a large component of each language as to which we lack data enabling us to coordinate it with the elements which we have been able to establish; I refer to the unidentifiable component. It has seemed to me best to deal with this in two ways. In the specific chapters upon each language I have laid it aside from the computations; in this final chapter I have included it, thus reducing the size of the severally determined figures. In the preceding pages of this chapter in the discussion of the extra-Rapanui element I adopted as a net stock that element with the unidentified element. Now for the computation of the Rapanui affiliates I include once more this unidentified element, deriving a new
net stock by subtraction from the gross of the several sums of the extra-Rapanui element. We have no means of knowing in what proportions this unidentifiable element may be associated with either of the elements of the several languages under comparison, but to include first with one element and then with the other this irreducible element tends to bring the computations of the two series into harmony. We set forth in the following table, therefore, this second reckoning of net stock for comparison with Table 31.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Net stock.</th>
<th>Identified</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>2500−880=1620</td>
<td>455</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>6600−1020=5380</td>
<td>651</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti</td>
<td>6200−1451=4749</td>
<td>592</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>6000−1042=4958</td>
<td>705</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In comparison with Table 31 we see at once that while the extra-Rapanui component enters into the other languages of the province in the order Paumotu—Tahiti—Marquesas—Mangareva, the order for the Rapanui component is Paumotu—Marquesas—Tahiti—Mangareva, the two last standing together. If, temporarily and solely now by way of illustration, we treat the Rapanui speech as a unit intrusive to Southeast Polynesia, these figures will show that on its way to Easter Island Hotu Matua’s fleet made its largest landfall in the Paumotu, only much smaller and fairly equal straggling squadrons scattered to the other archipelagoes.

It will be advantageous to subjoin to this memorandum of the proportion to which Rapanui enters into sister speech the complement of the picture, the relative diffusion computed upon the Rapanui stock:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Identified</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>455</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>651</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti</td>
<td>592</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>705</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Here we see that there is a marked difference in the diffusion when referred to the Rapanui or to the several exterior bases. Mangareva and the Marquesas are equally potent, Tahiti is considerably better discoverable in Rapanui than is Rapanui in Tahiti, and the Paumotu records are most remarkable in the passage from the top of one list to the bottom of the other. We shall have to revert to this comparison of the two tables when we shall have subjected the material to more
minute dissection. At this point I wish to employ the comparison solely for the purpose of anticipating one particular of criticism.

From correspondence I am aware that Captain Friederici holds the opinion that Père Roussel's dictionary, basic to this work, has recorded a Rapanui speech contaminated through the sojourn of the Easter Islanders in Mangareva. We have a record bearing on this point; we cite Roussel's pious editor, Père Ildefonse Alazard:

Envoyé en Océanie en 1854, il évangélisa d'abord les Marquises, puis en 1866 l'Ile-de-Pâques jusqu'en 1871, heure de l'abandon de l'île par le mission. Il se réfugia aux Gambier avec une colonie de ses néophytes, dont il continua à être le pasteur bien aimé jusqu'à sa mort arrivée le 25 janvier 1898. C'est le seul homme, pensons-nous, qui ait pu composer et qui ait effectivement composé un vocabulaire Rapanui.

A second passage, after detailing the horrors of the labor trade, shows that the refugee party comprised most of the population:

L'éloignement extrême, l'isolement complet de la petite île, rendant inutile toute protestation, Mgr. Jaussen, vicaire apostolique de Tahiti, enjoignit au missionnaire, qui était le R. P. Hippolyte Roussel, d'abandonner Rapanui et de se réfugier aux îles Gambier en emmenant avec lui tous les néophytes qui voudraient le suivre. Malgré les efforts de l'aventurier pour retenir le gros de la population dont il avait besoin, presque tous les naturels montèrent à bord de la goélette qui devait les porter aux Gambier. Le commandant du navire prétexta que son bateau ne pouvait embarquer tant de monde, et 175 indigènes furent brutalement ramenés à terre où ils restèrent à la merci d'un maître qui les traîta en conséquence. Impossible de dépeindre la douleur du missionnaire en se voyant ainsi violemment séparé de ses ouailles pour lesquelles il eût donné jusqu'à la dernière goutte de son sang.

Père Roussel served five years in Rapanui, enough to give him a good foundation in the speech. A prior service of a dozen years in the Marquesas equipped him to recognize contamination from that northern source; twenty-seven years in Mangareva is surely sufficient time in which to teach the pious lexicographer to distinguish Rapanui from Mangarevan. It should be borne in mind that this dictionary was prepared primarily for the use of his fellow servants at the altar, and they already comprehended the Mangarevan. Our figures speak as forcibly against this contamination idea. The number of vocables common to Rapanui and Mangareva is 651, of which no more than 80 are restricted to Mangareva, 99 occur in Mangareva and one other language, 188 in Mangareva and two other languages, 284 in Mangareva and three other languages. If a Mangarevan word finds community with the Paumotu, with the Marquesas, with Tahiti, we scarcely need to consider its presence in Rapanui a contamination which Père Roussel overlooked or was unable to recognize. At best this could apply to but 80 vocables for which alone we have not support elsewhere in the province. Yet even
this sum is too large; of the 80 vocables, 24 are found in the earlier and western seats of Polynesian culture, leaving but 56 upon which such an opinion might rest. It is a negligible charge.

Before the bulk figures of Table 36 can be of service to our inquiry we must subdivide as in the parallel Table 32.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>1620</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>277</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>5580</td>
<td>193</td>
<td>396</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti</td>
<td>4749</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>375</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>4958</td>
<td>206</td>
<td>381</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The most cursory comparison with the table of the same order formulated from the extra-Rapanui component shows the complete diversity of the two components. In the former the provincial element has occupied the larger position, in the Paumotu being one and one-third times the element of exterior identification, in Tahiti being practically on an even footing, in Mangareva a little less than equal, only in the Marquesas showing conspicuous inferiority. The general Polynesian and the Proto-Samoan are the flattest possible curves, the former peaking in the Paumotu by but a single unit, the peak of the latter of equal height in the Marquesas. The Tongafiti element, however, is sharply featured. In the collation of the Rapanui affiliates we find great differences. The provincial element is far less important; instead of equaling or generally excelling the wider element, it amounts at best to but one-half, one-third, one-quarter, and in Tahiti it sinks to one-fifth. Clearly the Rapanui element differs largely from the extra-Rapanui, and its influence upon its provincial neighbors has been most unevenly exercised. This will best be presented to the eye in a short table in which each language is represented by two figures, the former its provincial percentage, the latter the sum of the three percentages of its exterior identifications.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rapanui affiliates</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This shows us at once that the diversity holds most distinctly in the former of each of these paired figures, the provincial component. The interpretation is that the migration which populated Rapanui was exterior to the province; that it contained a normal proportion of the
exterior element, but was lacking in that diffused element which bulks so large in the sister archipelagos. It is clear that it was not a settlement which hived off from the Paumotu, the Mangarevan, the Tahiti, or the Marquesas, but one which came driving down upon Rapanui from the outside of the province, that is, from somewhere westward.

Now, recurring to Tables 32 and 38, we find interesting variety in the exterior identifications; and before forming the next table it should be stated that the unit percentage throughout the Proto-Samoan column is a true determination only in the case of Mangareva; in the other languages the true percentage is considerably less than unity; we shall correct this error of statement by setting the sum of the column at 3 instead of 4.

### Table 40.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Polynesian</th>
<th>Proto-Samoan</th>
<th>Tongafiti</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Extra-Rapanui</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapanui affiliates</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Here we see that the general Polynesian is more than twice as large in the Rapanui element as in that outside such association, that the Proto-Samoan amounts to less than a quarter, the Tongafiti to less than a half. This points to a source of migration in which the two migration streams had been in such intimacy of contact as to discard a large share of their dialectic differences, or rather, by adoption each from the other of dialectic material, to obliterate the difference. In still further explication it points to a migration far later than the most modern of those which provided Southeast Polynesia with its extra-Rapanui component.

For the continuance of this comparison we shall need to have the subdivision of the Rapanui itself on the model of Table 38.

### Table 41.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>No.</th>
<th>P. ct.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rapanui stock</td>
<td>3000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southeast Polynesia</td>
<td>332</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesian</td>
<td>401</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proto-Samoan</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tongafiti</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This gives a curve widely variant from any which this element displays elsewhere in the province; the nearest curve is that of the Paumotu, the most remote is that of Tahiti; Mangareva and the Marquesas, closely alike *inter se*, are quite wide from Rapanui.

We next engage upon the qualitative examination of this component, noting that because we now deal with Rapanui in addition to the
Paumotu, Mangareva, Tahiti and the Marquesas, we have one more modulus.

The first table is, like Table 33, a computation for the whole province, the sum of the net stocks being now 22,000:

**Table 42.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Southeast Polynesia</th>
<th>Polynesian</th>
<th>Proto-Samoan</th>
<th>Tonga-fiti.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>0.03</td>
<td>0.24</td>
<td>0.04</td>
<td>0.31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td>1.56</td>
<td>0.14</td>
<td>0.17</td>
<td>0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>1.65</td>
<td>0.69</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>0.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>0.56</td>
<td>2.42</td>
<td>0.25</td>
<td>0.65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>0.18</td>
<td>5.16</td>
<td>0.20</td>
<td>0.91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3.98</td>
<td>8.65</td>
<td>0.81</td>
<td>2.22</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The comparison of Tables 33 and 42 shows how widely the two speech elements in the province vary when weighted with this factor of diffusion. In the individual tables which ensue, modulus I of necessity is absent save in the first.

**Table 43.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>0.20</td>
<td>1.77</td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.01</td>
<td>0.25</td>
<td>0.43</td>
<td>0.18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td>11.47</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.20</td>
<td>0.73</td>
<td>0.74</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td>0.12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.31</td>
<td>1.93</td>
<td>0.43</td>
<td>0.65</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>12.10</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>1.10</td>
<td>1.80</td>
<td>12.04</td>
<td>1.11</td>
<td>0.55</td>
<td>1.66</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.15</td>
<td>8.53</td>
<td>0.72</td>
<td>2.08</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>4.13</td>
<td>17.40</td>
<td>1.87</td>
<td>4.73</td>
<td>3.70</td>
<td>10.87</td>
<td>1.24</td>
<td>4.81</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.29</td>
<td>7.32</td>
<td>0.80</td>
<td>3.59</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>1.33</td>
<td>37.83</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>6.66</td>
<td>2.47</td>
<td>70.06</td>
<td>2.77</td>
<td>1.23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.02</td>
<td>25.14</td>
<td>0.80</td>
<td>6.50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>29.03</td>
<td>56.93</td>
<td>7.44</td>
<td>14.22</td>
<td>18.95</td>
<td>82.04</td>
<td>4.56</td>
<td>7.82</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7.19</td>
<td>31.05</td>
<td>2.38</td>
<td>6.50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Tahiti.</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th>Marquesas.</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1.60</td>
<td>0.29</td>
<td>0.13</td>
<td>0.21</td>
<td></td>
<td>2.90</td>
<td>0.04</td>
<td>0.12</td>
<td>0.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td>1.91</td>
<td>1.24</td>
<td>0.19</td>
<td>0.31</td>
<td></td>
<td>5.92</td>
<td>2.10</td>
<td>0.49</td>
<td>0.60</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>2.02</td>
<td>9.94</td>
<td>1.09</td>
<td>2.69</td>
<td></td>
<td>2.34</td>
<td>9.52</td>
<td>1.13</td>
<td>2.50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>0.84</td>
<td>23.90</td>
<td>0.96</td>
<td>4.21</td>
<td>0.80</td>
<td>22.89</td>
<td>0.90</td>
<td>4.03</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>6.37</td>
<td>35.37</td>
<td>2.37</td>
<td>7.42</td>
<td>11.96</td>
<td>34.55</td>
<td>2.64</td>
<td>7.13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As before, the summation table for the several languages is combined in Table 44 with the percentage results of the quantitative examination, the latter set down in italic figures.

It is immaterial how we interpret these findings, the artificial results of the employment of a modulus of quality in one set, the percentage results in the other. I have been content to denominate the findings of the qualitative investigation artificial, yet are they any more artificial
than the convention known as percentage? As well propose the doctrine that gunny bags are truer textile art than the web which flows from Jacquard’s loom in Lyons. It is only when we employ the higher processes that mathematics becomes instinct with vitality. The simplest arithmetic is as artificial as any; at its very beginning an arbitrary choice is made and arithmetic is discordant on the very tips of the convenient fingers, for humanity splits upon the doctrine and practice of counting the finger that sticks up or the finger turned down, and the whole science is astray from the start.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Southeast Polynesia</th>
<th>Polynesian</th>
<th>Proto-Samoan</th>
<th>Tongatūti</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rapanui</td>
<td>39.93</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>56.93</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>18.95</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>82.04</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>7.19</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>31.05</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti</td>
<td>6.37</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>35.37</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>11.96</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>34.55</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It is not now really necessary to seek to interpret what meaning may underlie these diverse sets of figures. Speech by speech the archipelago has been rigidly subjected to two independent inquisitions; whatever sense may underlie the results in any one speech must underlie the results in each other, for the method of examination has been the same. We are justified, therefore, in a comparison of results.

In Table 44 we shall see that two curves, qualitative and quantitative, of Rapanui exhibit a marked individuality. The speech is widely different from Mangareva, Tahiti, and the Marquesas; the respective curves are of different profiles. The only language of the province which can at all be brought into association with Rapanui is the Paumotu; they lie close together in the upper field, and far apart from the other languages. The two curves interlace in each series, each twice crosses the other. We have evidence of the association of Rapanui and the Paumotu.

Now what conclusion are we to derive from this painful and minute examination? If from these computations and tabulations we can extract no tale of the history of folk movement in this province of Southeast Polynesia, then is all the work as uninspired and uninspiring as the minute toil of the petty race of book-keepers, industrially efficient to

---

*"The Polynesian Wanderings," page 365. To the instances there noted of Melanesian usage I would add the following from a different culture seat and phase: "When he says 'one' he does not touch his outstretched first finger, as an English boy might do, but doubles up the little finger of his left hand by using the first finger of the right hand to close the little finger. The third and fourth fingers, bent on to the palm of the hand, indicate the number two. The first five numbers are always counted on the left hand by doubling up its fingers, one after another, by means of the forefinger of the right hand. For five the whole hand is shut. Six is sometimes counted by closing the left hand, opening it, and again doubling up the little finger. Sometimes the numbers after five are counted on the right hand by closing the fingers one by one, always beginning by closing the smallest finger first." Mrs. Leslie Milne, "The Shans at Home," page 53.
make entries in journals, to post ledgers, and with great labor to come to the absurd triumph of the trial balance.

In the four languages of the province there is a wide speech group of broad diffusion and of considerable complexity. Our analysis subdivides this speech group. We find one element of unknown antiquity, a corpus of Polynesian speech summed at 16,000 vocables which have passed from the use and memory of the others of their race. We find reason to consider this due to a Proto-Samoan settlement of uncertain date, but very possibly coincident with the first arrival of that migration swarm within the central Pacific after its diverged Melanesian traverse. Upon this settlement was overlaid a migration of a later Proto-Samoan colony, refugees from Tongafiti tyranny, at a period, therefore, for which we have established in Samoan history the critical date of Matamatamē, approximately (in the history of our own race) the date of the Norman Conquest. At the same time a third, the second overlying, settlement was made upon these parts of the province, the Tongafiti pursuit of Proto-Samoan fugitives.

At a later period there entered the province, undoubtedly from leeward, as is the impulse of all Polynesian folk movement, a migration representing a different phase. At its place of departure the senior Proto-Samoan and the junior Tongafiti had been in community of association so long and so intimately that the distinctive criteria of each language phase had passed most largely into common stock and had ceased to be distinctive. This later migration was caught in the Paumotu chain; only its stragglers, few in number, reached the other archipelagoes. The conditions of such voyaging depend largely upon the necessities of revictualing; such a voyage must be one of halts, of crop colonies.* How long the sojourn upon the Paumotu really was we have no means of determining; it must have been considerable to have led to the interlacing of the curves of the two languages as we have developed them. In time the voyage was resumed, whether through resumption of the impulse of origin, whether from inability to maintain a foothold against the earlier inhabitants, whether in such disgust as any Western Polynesian would feel at the arid sands of the Paumotu, we can not now discover; but resumed the voyage was, out over unknown sea toward the rising of the sun. Only a small part of any fleet could have made port in Rapanui, the last home of the Polynesian race—for the rest, submersion. That this migration is the most recent of the folk movements in the province is shown by the fact that wherever found the Rapanui element still retains in sharp distinction its characteristic features.

As in preceding chapters we have incorporated so much of the vocabulary as was pertinent to the inquiry, so at the conclusion of this chapter we set a finding-list of the vocabulary of Rapanui in sections arranged in respect of the prime division of the speech material.

*"The Polynesian Wanderings," page 139.
Data Restricted to Southeast Polynesia.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a 3.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>a.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a 6.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>agu.</td>
<td>ahu</td>
<td>agu, hagu</td>
<td>aku, haku</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ahu 1</td>
<td>ahu</td>
<td>ahu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ahu 2</td>
<td>ahuahu</td>
<td>ahuahu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ahuahu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ai 2</td>
<td>ai</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ai 3</td>
<td>ai</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aia</td>
<td>aia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>aita</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aita</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>akatari</td>
<td>katai</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>akatuu</td>
<td>hakatu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aku 2</td>
<td>aku</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>akui</td>
<td>ukui</td>
<td>ukui</td>
<td></td>
<td>uui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>akurakura</td>
<td>kurakura</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>amo 2</td>
<td>amo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>anani</td>
<td>anani</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>anoano</td>
<td>anoano</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aomai</td>
<td>aomai</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>araakea</td>
<td>araara, uara</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arui</td>
<td>arui</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arurua</td>
<td>arurua</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>atiati 1</td>
<td>ati</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>atiga</td>
<td>hatiga</td>
<td>fatina</td>
<td>fatira</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ato</td>
<td>ato</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>atoga</td>
<td>atoga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>auahi</td>
<td>auahi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avaava 2</td>
<td>koava</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>avaava 3</td>
<td>koava</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aoai</td>
<td>aoai</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 2</td>
<td>e</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 2</td>
<td>e</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eeriaki</td>
<td>eriki</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eite</td>
<td>ete</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eite</td>
<td>ete</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eihu</td>
<td>ehu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eihu</td>
<td>ehu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 1</td>
<td>e</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>e 2</td>
<td>e</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ekieki</td>
<td>haékieki</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ha 4</td>
<td>akaha</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haatigo</td>
<td></td>
<td>heétina</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haavare</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hagihagi</td>
<td>hagihagi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hahae</td>
<td>hae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hai 2</td>
<td>hai</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haipo</td>
<td>houpo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haki</td>
<td>aki</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>aí.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hami</td>
<td>hami</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haneniani</td>
<td>ane</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hanihano</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hanoi</td>
<td>aahi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harai</td>
<td>arai</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haruharu</td>
<td>haru</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hau 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hau 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hava</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heke</td>
<td>heke</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hetuke</td>
<td>etuke</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hi 1</td>
<td>hi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>hi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>higa 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hihoi 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hiōhiō</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hitihihi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### DETERMINATION OF THE PLACE OF RAPANUI.

*Southeast Polynesia—Continued.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rapanui</th>
<th>Paumotu</th>
<th>Mangareva</th>
<th>Marquesas</th>
<th>Tahiti</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>61 hiva</td>
<td>hiva, iva</td>
<td>hiva</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62 hivo</td>
<td></td>
<td>hivo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63 hoe 2</td>
<td>oe, ohe</td>
<td>oe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64 honihoni 2</td>
<td>honi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65 hopehope</td>
<td>hopeé</td>
<td>hopu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66 hopu</td>
<td>hopu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67 hori 2</td>
<td>oi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68 horo 2</td>
<td>horo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69 hove</td>
<td>veve</td>
<td>hua</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70 hua</td>
<td>hua</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71 hue 2</td>
<td>hue</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72 hugamoà</td>
<td>haamoka</td>
<td>hahu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73 huu 4</td>
<td>huu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74 hukihuki 1</td>
<td>hukihuki</td>
<td>huki</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75 ia 2</td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76 iharaa</td>
<td>ihara</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77 iho 1</td>
<td>iho</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78 ikapuhi</td>
<td>ikapuhi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79 ina 1</td>
<td>ina</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80 ka 2</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81 ka 5</td>
<td>ka</td>
<td>ka</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82 kahaka</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83 kai 1</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84 kaihaga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85 kaikino</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86 kaiu</td>
<td>kaiu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87 kakai</td>
<td>kaia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88 kakakure</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89 kami</td>
<td>kami</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90 karu 3</td>
<td>karu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91 kato 2</td>
<td>ato</td>
<td>ato</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92 kauaha</td>
<td>kauaha</td>
<td>peihaha</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93 kaviri</td>
<td>kavii</td>
<td>aviri</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94 kenu</td>
<td>kenu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95 ketu</td>
<td>ketu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96 keva</td>
<td>kevo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97 ki 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98 kiakia</td>
<td>kiakia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99 kio 2</td>
<td>kio</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 kikoki</td>
<td>kio, kiohe</td>
<td>keuillez</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101 kiuki 1</td>
<td>kiuki</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>102 kokogo</td>
<td></td>
<td>oō</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103 kokoma</td>
<td></td>
<td>ooma</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104 komari</td>
<td>komai, omai</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105 komokomo</td>
<td>komo</td>
<td>kokomo</td>
<td>omo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106 kona</td>
<td>kona</td>
<td>ona</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107 koni</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108 ku 4</td>
<td>ku</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109 ku 5</td>
<td>ku</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110 kukuo</td>
<td>kukukuku</td>
<td>mæoe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111 maahia 1</td>
<td></td>
<td>maahiti</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112 magaga</td>
<td>magaga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>113 mahatuu</td>
<td>mahatuu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114 mahiti</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115 makemakenu</td>
<td>mekanukena</td>
<td>makemakenoi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116 makohi</td>
<td>makohe</td>
<td>makohe</td>
<td>makohe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117 mana 4</td>
<td>mana</td>
<td>mamaria</td>
<td>mamarai</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118 mamari</td>
<td>mamari</td>
<td>mamarai</td>
<td>mamarai</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119 mamau</td>
<td>mamau</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>120 mamoe</td>
<td>mamoe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121</td>
<td>manavai 2</td>
<td></td>
<td>manavai</td>
<td>anavai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122</td>
<td>manega</td>
<td></td>
<td>manega</td>
<td>mania</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>maroa 2</td>
<td></td>
<td>maroa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124</td>
<td>matakee</td>
<td></td>
<td>mataake</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>125</td>
<td>matakeva</td>
<td></td>
<td>matakeva</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126</td>
<td>matateatea</td>
<td></td>
<td>matatea</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127</td>
<td>matega</td>
<td></td>
<td>matega</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>128</td>
<td>matu</td>
<td></td>
<td>matu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>129</td>
<td>matua 1</td>
<td></td>
<td>matua</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130</td>
<td>me</td>
<td></td>
<td>me</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>131</td>
<td>mea 1</td>
<td></td>
<td>mea</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>132</td>
<td>mea 4</td>
<td></td>
<td>mea</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>133</td>
<td>meemee</td>
<td></td>
<td>meé</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>134</td>
<td>meika</td>
<td></td>
<td>meika</td>
<td>meika, meia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>135</td>
<td>meenge</td>
<td></td>
<td>menene</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>136</td>
<td>menia</td>
<td></td>
<td>mania</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>137</td>
<td>mihimihia</td>
<td></td>
<td>mih.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>138</td>
<td>mikamika</td>
<td></td>
<td>haâmimiko</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>139</td>
<td>moeavio</td>
<td></td>
<td>haâivi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140</td>
<td>moega</td>
<td>moehega</td>
<td>moega</td>
<td>moena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>141</td>
<td>mogugu</td>
<td>mogugu</td>
<td>mogugu</td>
<td>monunu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142</td>
<td>moihimoihia</td>
<td></td>
<td>moihia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>moki</td>
<td></td>
<td>moki</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>144</td>
<td>mokohi</td>
<td></td>
<td>mokohe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>145</td>
<td>more</td>
<td></td>
<td>akamore</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>146</td>
<td>mori</td>
<td>mori</td>
<td>mori</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>147</td>
<td>motare</td>
<td></td>
<td>motara</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>148</td>
<td>mou 4</td>
<td>mou</td>
<td>mou</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149</td>
<td>mou 5</td>
<td></td>
<td>mou</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
<td>mou 6</td>
<td></td>
<td>mou</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>151</td>
<td>na 1</td>
<td>na</td>
<td>na</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>152</td>
<td>naakua</td>
<td>naku</td>
<td>na'ũ</td>
<td>nau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>153</td>
<td>neinei 2</td>
<td>nekineki</td>
<td></td>
<td>neinei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>154</td>
<td>nenene 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>nenene</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>155</td>
<td>niuhi</td>
<td></td>
<td>niuhi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>156</td>
<td>no 2</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>no</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>157</td>
<td>noa 1</td>
<td>noa</td>
<td>noa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158</td>
<td>noa 2</td>
<td>noa</td>
<td>noa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>159</td>
<td>noheu</td>
<td>nohu</td>
<td>nohu</td>
<td>noh.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>160</td>
<td>noku 1</td>
<td>noku</td>
<td>no'ũ</td>
<td>nou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>161</td>
<td>ohoa 2</td>
<td>oho</td>
<td>oho</td>
<td>aaoa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>162</td>
<td>oi 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>163</td>
<td>oko 1</td>
<td>oko</td>
<td>oko</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>164</td>
<td>oko 2</td>
<td>oko</td>
<td>oko</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165</td>
<td>okorua</td>
<td>okorua</td>
<td>okorua</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166</td>
<td>omoomoo</td>
<td>omoomoo</td>
<td>omoomoo</td>
<td>omo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>167</td>
<td>one</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>168</td>
<td>ooa</td>
<td></td>
<td>oo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>169</td>
<td>opata</td>
<td>opata</td>
<td>opata</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>170</td>
<td>pae 2</td>
<td>paega</td>
<td>pae</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>171</td>
<td>paha 1</td>
<td></td>
<td>paha</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>172</td>
<td>pahae</td>
<td></td>
<td>nehae</td>
<td>pahac</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>173</td>
<td>paihi</td>
<td></td>
<td>pahi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>174</td>
<td>pakakina 1</td>
<td>pakakina</td>
<td>pakakina</td>
<td>pakakina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>175</td>
<td>pao</td>
<td>paoa</td>
<td>pao</td>
<td>paoa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>176</td>
<td>paoa</td>
<td></td>
<td>paoa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>177</td>
<td>papaa</td>
<td></td>
<td>papa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>178</td>
<td>para 1</td>
<td>para</td>
<td>paraha</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>179</td>
<td>arapha</td>
<td>paraha</td>
<td>paraha</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Determination of the Place of Rapanui.

*Southeast Polynesia—Continued.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rapanui</th>
<th>Paumotu</th>
<th>Mangareva</th>
<th>Marquesas</th>
<th>Tahiti</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>180 pareu</td>
<td>pareu</td>
<td>pareu</td>
<td>pareu</td>
<td>pareu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>181 pari</td>
<td>pari</td>
<td>pari</td>
<td>pari</td>
<td>pari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>182 patu</td>
<td>patu</td>
<td>patu</td>
<td>patu</td>
<td>patu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>183 pau</td>
<td>pau</td>
<td>pau</td>
<td>pau</td>
<td>pau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>184 peke</td>
<td>peke</td>
<td>peke</td>
<td>peke</td>
<td>peke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>185 pepeke</td>
<td>pepeke</td>
<td>pepeke</td>
<td>pepeke</td>
<td>pepeke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>186 petehe</td>
<td>petehe</td>
<td>petehe</td>
<td>petehe</td>
<td>petehe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>187 pepe</td>
<td>pepe</td>
<td>pepe</td>
<td>pepe</td>
<td>pepe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>188 pepe</td>
<td>pepe</td>
<td>pepe</td>
<td>pepe</td>
<td>pepe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>189 pikiga</td>
<td>pikiga</td>
<td>pikiga</td>
<td>pikiga</td>
<td>pikiga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>190 pipi</td>
<td>pipi</td>
<td>pipi</td>
<td>pipi</td>
<td>pipi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>191 piko</td>
<td>piko</td>
<td>piko</td>
<td>piko</td>
<td>piko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>192 pirar</td>
<td>pirar</td>
<td>pirar</td>
<td>pirar</td>
<td>pirar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>193 piraro</td>
<td>piraro</td>
<td>piraro</td>
<td>piraro</td>
<td>piraro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194 piripo</td>
<td>piripo</td>
<td>piripo</td>
<td>piripo</td>
<td>piripo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>195 poe</td>
<td>poe</td>
<td>poe</td>
<td>poe</td>
<td>poe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>196 pokoa</td>
<td>pokoa</td>
<td>pokoa</td>
<td>pokoa</td>
<td>pokoa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>197 pokoa</td>
<td>pokoa</td>
<td>pokoa</td>
<td>pokoa</td>
<td>pokoa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>198 poopo</td>
<td>poopo</td>
<td>poopo</td>
<td>poopo</td>
<td>poopo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>199 popop</td>
<td>popop</td>
<td>popop</td>
<td>popop</td>
<td>popop</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200 popinha</td>
<td>popinha</td>
<td>popinha</td>
<td>popinha</td>
<td>popinha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>201 poripor</td>
<td>poripor</td>
<td>poripor</td>
<td>poripor</td>
<td>poripor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>202 popo</td>
<td>popo</td>
<td>popo</td>
<td>popo</td>
<td>popo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>203 potupotu</td>
<td>potupotu</td>
<td>potupotu</td>
<td>potupotu</td>
<td>potupotu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204 pua</td>
<td>pua</td>
<td>pua</td>
<td>pua</td>
<td>pua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>205 puhare</td>
<td>puhare</td>
<td>puhare</td>
<td>puhare</td>
<td>puhare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>206 puheenua</td>
<td>puheenua</td>
<td>puheenua</td>
<td>puheenua</td>
<td>puheenua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>207 pukao</td>
<td>pukao</td>
<td>pukao</td>
<td>pukao</td>
<td>pukao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>208 puku</td>
<td>puku</td>
<td>puku</td>
<td>puku</td>
<td>puku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>209 pumahanahana</td>
<td>pumahanahana</td>
<td>pumahanahana</td>
<td>pumahanahana</td>
<td>pumahanahana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>210 raga</td>
<td>raga</td>
<td>raga</td>
<td>raga</td>
<td>raga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>211 raga</td>
<td>raga</td>
<td>raga</td>
<td>raga</td>
<td>raga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>212 rahi</td>
<td>rahi</td>
<td>rahi</td>
<td>rahi</td>
<td>rahi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>213 rahirahi</td>
<td>rahirahi</td>
<td>rahirahi</td>
<td>rahirahi</td>
<td>rahirahi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>214 rapa</td>
<td>rapa</td>
<td>rapa</td>
<td>rapa</td>
<td>rapa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>215 rapu</td>
<td>rapu</td>
<td>rapu</td>
<td>rapu</td>
<td>rapu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>216 rara</td>
<td>rara</td>
<td>rara</td>
<td>rara</td>
<td>rara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>217 rata</td>
<td>rata</td>
<td>rata</td>
<td>rata</td>
<td>rata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218 rata</td>
<td>rata</td>
<td>rata</td>
<td>rata</td>
<td>rata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>219 rauka</td>
<td>rauka</td>
<td>rauka</td>
<td>rauka</td>
<td>rauka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220 ru</td>
<td>ru</td>
<td>ru</td>
<td>ru</td>
<td>ru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>221 raiti</td>
<td>raiti</td>
<td>raiti</td>
<td>raiti</td>
<td>raiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>222 ravai</td>
<td>ravai</td>
<td>ravai</td>
<td>ravai</td>
<td>ravai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>223 raveika</td>
<td>raveika</td>
<td>raveika</td>
<td>raveika</td>
<td>raveika</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>224 reka</td>
<td>reka</td>
<td>reka</td>
<td>reka</td>
<td>reka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>225 reke</td>
<td>reke</td>
<td>reke</td>
<td>reke</td>
<td>reke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>226 reke</td>
<td>reke</td>
<td>reke</td>
<td>reke</td>
<td>reke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>227 reke</td>
<td>reke</td>
<td>reke</td>
<td>reke</td>
<td>reke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>228 repe</td>
<td>repe</td>
<td>repe</td>
<td>repe</td>
<td>repe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>229 repe</td>
<td>repe</td>
<td>repe</td>
<td>repe</td>
<td>repe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>230 riha</td>
<td>riha</td>
<td>riha</td>
<td>riha</td>
<td>riha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>231 rihariha</td>
<td>rihariha</td>
<td>rihariha</td>
<td>rihariha</td>
<td>rihariha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>232 rimaetua</td>
<td>rimaetua</td>
<td>rimaetua</td>
<td>rimaetua</td>
<td>rimaetua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>233 ripo</td>
<td>ripo</td>
<td>ripo</td>
<td>ripo</td>
<td>ripo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>234 ritarita</td>
<td>ritarita</td>
<td>ritarita</td>
<td>ritarita</td>
<td>ritarita</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>235 ritorito</td>
<td>ritorito</td>
<td>ritorito</td>
<td>ritorito</td>
<td>ritorito</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>236 roa</td>
<td>roa</td>
<td>roa</td>
<td>roa</td>
<td>roa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237 rona</td>
<td>rona</td>
<td>rona</td>
<td>rona</td>
<td>rona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>238 ruhi</td>
<td>ruhi</td>
<td>ruhi</td>
<td>ruhi</td>
<td>ruhi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Easter Island

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>239 rumaki</td>
<td>rumaki</td>
<td>rumaki</td>
<td>ruporupo</td>
<td>ruporupo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>240 rupou</td>
<td>ta</td>
<td>ta</td>
<td>ta</td>
<td>ta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>241 ta 2</td>
<td>takaure</td>
<td>takaure</td>
<td>takaure</td>
<td>takaure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>242 taaku</td>
<td>takeo</td>
<td>takeo</td>
<td>takeo</td>
<td>takeo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>243 taana</td>
<td>tana</td>
<td>tana</td>
<td>tana</td>
<td>tana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>244 taka 1</td>
<td>akataka</td>
<td>akataka</td>
<td>akataka</td>
<td>akataka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>245 takaure</td>
<td>takaure</td>
<td>takaure</td>
<td>takaure</td>
<td>takaure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>246 takeo</td>
<td>takeo</td>
<td>takeo</td>
<td>takeo</td>
<td>takeo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>247 taki</td>
<td>taki</td>
<td>taki</td>
<td>taki</td>
<td>taki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>248 takoe</td>
<td>tana</td>
<td>tana</td>
<td>tana</td>
<td>tana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>249 tana</td>
<td>ta</td>
<td>ta</td>
<td>ta</td>
<td>ta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>250 tao 3</td>
<td>taotaoevere</td>
<td>taotaoevere</td>
<td>toopuku</td>
<td>toapu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>251 tana 1</td>
<td>tata</td>
<td>tata</td>
<td>tata</td>
<td>tata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>252 tata 4</td>
<td>tata</td>
<td>tata</td>
<td>tata</td>
<td>tata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>253 tataku</td>
<td>taputapu</td>
<td>taputapu</td>
<td>taputapu</td>
<td>taputapu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>254 tatapu</td>
<td>touaki</td>
<td>touaki</td>
<td>touaki</td>
<td>touaki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>255 tauaki</td>
<td>tautau</td>
<td>tautau</td>
<td>tautau</td>
<td>tautau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>256 tautau</td>
<td>akateatea</td>
<td>akateatea</td>
<td>akateatea</td>
<td>akateatea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>257 tea 2</td>
<td>tekeo</td>
<td>tekeo</td>
<td>tekeo</td>
<td>tekeo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>258 tekeo</td>
<td>tekiteki</td>
<td>tekiteki</td>
<td>tekiteki</td>
<td>tekiteki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>259 tekiteki</td>
<td>tere</td>
<td>tere</td>
<td>tere</td>
<td>tere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>260 tere</td>
<td>tolihia</td>
<td>tolihia</td>
<td>tolihia</td>
<td>tolihia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>261 tolihia</td>
<td>tokoe</td>
<td>tokoe</td>
<td>tokoe</td>
<td>tokoe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>262 toke</td>
<td>toku</td>
<td>toku</td>
<td>toku</td>
<td>toku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>263 tokoe</td>
<td>too</td>
<td>too</td>
<td>too</td>
<td>too</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>264 toku</td>
<td>topa 1</td>
<td>topa</td>
<td>topa</td>
<td>topa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>265 too 1</td>
<td>topa 2</td>
<td>topa</td>
<td>topa</td>
<td>topa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>266 topa 2</td>
<td>topa 3</td>
<td>topa</td>
<td>topa</td>
<td>topa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>267 topa 3</td>
<td>topa 6</td>
<td>topa</td>
<td>topa</td>
<td>topa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>268 topa 6</td>
<td>topapu</td>
<td>topapu</td>
<td>topapu</td>
<td>topapu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>269 topapu</td>
<td>toutou</td>
<td>toutou</td>
<td>toutou</td>
<td>toutou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>270 toutou</td>
<td>tautau</td>
<td>tautau</td>
<td>tautau</td>
<td>tautau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>271 toutau</td>
<td>tumumeika</td>
<td>tumumeika</td>
<td>tumumeika</td>
<td>tumumeika</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>272 tumumeika</td>
<td>tupuraki</td>
<td>tupuraki</td>
<td>tupuraki</td>
<td>tupuraki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>273 tupuraki</td>
<td>tutu 2</td>
<td>tutu</td>
<td>tutu</td>
<td>tutu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>274 tutu 2</td>
<td>tutu 3</td>
<td>tutu</td>
<td>tutu</td>
<td>tutu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>275 tutu 3</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>276 tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>277 tu</td>
<td>uapiki</td>
<td>uapiki</td>
<td>uapeke</td>
<td>uapeke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>278 tu</td>
<td>uero</td>
<td>uero</td>
<td>uero</td>
<td>uero</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>279 uero</td>
<td>uhuti</td>
<td>uhuti</td>
<td>uhuti</td>
<td>uhuti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>280 uhuti</td>
<td>urei</td>
<td>urei</td>
<td>urei</td>
<td>urei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>281 urei</td>
<td>vakavaka</td>
<td>vakavaka</td>
<td>vakavaka</td>
<td>vakavaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>282 vakavaka</td>
<td>vau</td>
<td>vau</td>
<td>vau</td>
<td>vau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>283 vau</td>
<td>vavavavo</td>
<td>vavavavo</td>
<td>vavavavo</td>
<td>vavavavo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>284 vavavavo</td>
<td>vekeveke</td>
<td>vekeveke</td>
<td>vekeveke</td>
<td>vekeveke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>285 vekeveke</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>286 veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>287 veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>288 veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>289 veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>290 veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>291 veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>292 veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
<td>veuvo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**DETERMINATION OF THE PLACE OF RAPANUI.**

_General Polynesia._

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>293 a 1</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>294 aana</td>
<td>ana</td>
<td>ana</td>
<td>ana</td>
<td>ana</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>295 ae</td>
<td>e, oe</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>ae</td>
<td>ae</td>
<td>ae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>296 aha</td>
<td>ā</td>
<td>aha</td>
<td>aha</td>
<td>aha</td>
<td>aha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>297 ahea</td>
<td>ahea</td>
<td>ahea, aea</td>
<td>ahea, ahea</td>
<td>ahea, ahea</td>
<td>ahea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>298 ahere</td>
<td>To.; haele</td>
<td>haere</td>
<td>ere</td>
<td>heé</td>
<td>haere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>299 ahi 1</td>
<td>api</td>
<td>ahi</td>
<td>ahi</td>
<td>ahi</td>
<td>ahi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300 ahiahi</td>
<td>ahi</td>
<td>ahiahi</td>
<td>ahiahi</td>
<td>ahiahi</td>
<td>ahiahi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>301 aho 1</td>
<td>fao</td>
<td>vaho</td>
<td>vaho</td>
<td>vaho</td>
<td>vaho</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>302 ai 1</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>ai</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>303 aka 1</td>
<td>a'a</td>
<td>a'ao'o'</td>
<td>a'ao'o'</td>
<td>a'ao'o'</td>
<td>a'ao'o'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>304 aoko</td>
<td>ako</td>
<td>ako</td>
<td>ako</td>
<td>a'o</td>
<td>a'o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>305 amo 1</td>
<td>amo</td>
<td>amo</td>
<td>amo</td>
<td>amo</td>
<td>amo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>306 ana 1</td>
<td>ana</td>
<td>ana</td>
<td>ana</td>
<td>ana</td>
<td>ana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>307 ao 1</td>
<td>ao</td>
<td>ao</td>
<td>ao</td>
<td>ao</td>
<td>ao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>308 api 2</td>
<td>api</td>
<td>api</td>
<td>api</td>
<td>api</td>
<td>api</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>309 ara 1</td>
<td>ara</td>
<td>ara</td>
<td>ara</td>
<td>ara</td>
<td>ara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>310 ara 2</td>
<td>ara</td>
<td>ara</td>
<td>ara</td>
<td>ara</td>
<td>ara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>311 arero</td>
<td>alelo</td>
<td>arero</td>
<td>arero</td>
<td>arero</td>
<td>arero</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>312 ariki</td>
<td>ali'i</td>
<td>ariki</td>
<td>ariki</td>
<td>ariki</td>
<td>ariki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>313 aro</td>
<td>aro</td>
<td>aro</td>
<td>aro</td>
<td>aro</td>
<td>aro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>314 aroha</td>
<td>alofa</td>
<td>aroha</td>
<td>aroha</td>
<td>aroha</td>
<td>aroha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>315 aruara 1</td>
<td>alualu</td>
<td>aruara 1</td>
<td>a'aua</td>
<td>aruara</td>
<td>aruara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>316 aruara 2</td>
<td>galu</td>
<td>garu</td>
<td>garu</td>
<td>naú</td>
<td>aru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>317 ata 1</td>
<td>ata</td>
<td>ata</td>
<td>ata</td>
<td>ata</td>
<td>ata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>318 ata 2</td>
<td>ata</td>
<td>ata</td>
<td>ata</td>
<td>ata</td>
<td>ata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>319 ate 1</td>
<td>ate</td>
<td>ate</td>
<td>ate</td>
<td>ate</td>
<td>ate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>320 atu 1</td>
<td>atu</td>
<td>atu</td>
<td>atu</td>
<td>atu</td>
<td>atu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>321 atua, etua</td>
<td>atua</td>
<td>atua</td>
<td>etua</td>
<td>etua</td>
<td>atua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>322 atutiri</td>
<td>fatitili</td>
<td>atutiri</td>
<td>fatutii</td>
<td>fatutii</td>
<td>patiri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>323 au 1</td>
<td>au</td>
<td>au</td>
<td>au</td>
<td>au</td>
<td>au</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>324 au 2</td>
<td>au</td>
<td>au</td>
<td>au</td>
<td>au</td>
<td>au</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>325 au 3</td>
<td>ahu</td>
<td>ahu</td>
<td>ahu</td>
<td>ahu</td>
<td>ahu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>326 au'e</td>
<td>aue</td>
<td>aue</td>
<td>aue</td>
<td>aue</td>
<td>aue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>327 ava 1</td>
<td>va</td>
<td>va</td>
<td>va</td>
<td>va</td>
<td>va</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>328 ava 2</td>
<td>ava</td>
<td>ava</td>
<td>ava</td>
<td>ava</td>
<td>ava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>329 avahi</td>
<td>fasi</td>
<td>vahi</td>
<td>vahi</td>
<td>vahi</td>
<td>vahi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>330 e 1</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>331 e 3</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>332 e 5</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>333 e 6</td>
<td>le</td>
<td>te</td>
<td>te</td>
<td>te</td>
<td>te</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>334 ea</td>
<td>ea</td>
<td>ea</td>
<td>ea</td>
<td>ea</td>
<td>ea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>335 eaho</td>
<td>aho</td>
<td>aho</td>
<td>aho</td>
<td>aho</td>
<td>aho</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>336 eanuhe</td>
<td>anuhe</td>
<td>(anuhe.</td>
<td>anuhe</td>
<td>ahu</td>
<td>anuhe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>337 ehuehu 1</td>
<td>ehu</td>
<td>ehu</td>
<td>ehu</td>
<td>ehu</td>
<td>rehu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>338 ehuehu 2</td>
<td>'efu</td>
<td>eku</td>
<td>eku</td>
<td>eku</td>
<td>eku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>339 eke</td>
<td>e'e</td>
<td>eke</td>
<td>eke</td>
<td>eke</td>
<td>ee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>340 ena</td>
<td>lena</td>
<td>ena</td>
<td>ena</td>
<td>ena</td>
<td>ena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>341 etu</td>
<td>ati</td>
<td>ati</td>
<td>ati</td>
<td>ati</td>
<td>ati</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>342 garo</td>
<td>galu</td>
<td>garo</td>
<td>garo</td>
<td>nāo</td>
<td>nāo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>343 garu</td>
<td>galu</td>
<td>garu</td>
<td>garu</td>
<td>nāi</td>
<td>nāi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>344 garuri</td>
<td>galulu</td>
<td>garururu</td>
<td>garururu</td>
<td>nā'ū</td>
<td>nā'ū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>345 gau</td>
<td>gau</td>
<td>gau</td>
<td>gau</td>
<td>gau</td>
<td>gau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>346 ge</td>
<td>gege</td>
<td>gege</td>
<td>gege</td>
<td>gege</td>
<td>gege</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>347 gorogoro</td>
<td>gogolo</td>
<td>goro</td>
<td>goro</td>
<td>goro</td>
<td>goro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>348 gutu</td>
<td>gutu</td>
<td>gutu</td>
<td>gutu</td>
<td>gutu</td>
<td>gutu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>349 ha 1</td>
<td>fa</td>
<td>ha</td>
<td>ha</td>
<td>ha</td>
<td>ha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>350 haga 1</td>
<td>faga</td>
<td>faga</td>
<td>faga</td>
<td>faga</td>
<td>faga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapanui</td>
<td>Samoan</td>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>Tahiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>351</td>
<td>haga 2</td>
<td>aga</td>
<td>haga</td>
<td>hana</td>
<td>haa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>352</td>
<td>hagahuru</td>
<td>gafulu</td>
<td>hagai</td>
<td>rogouru</td>
<td>onohui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>353</td>
<td>hagai</td>
<td>fafaga</td>
<td>fagai</td>
<td>agai</td>
<td>hakai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>354</td>
<td>hahai</td>
<td>To: fafa</td>
<td>fafa</td>
<td>fafa</td>
<td>fafa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>355</td>
<td>hahao 2</td>
<td>soa</td>
<td>faka</td>
<td>hao</td>
<td>fao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>356</td>
<td>hahie</td>
<td>fafie</td>
<td>faka</td>
<td>vehie</td>
<td>vehie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>357</td>
<td>haka</td>
<td>fa'a</td>
<td>faka</td>
<td>haka</td>
<td>haka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>358</td>
<td>hakahaka</td>
<td>sa'a</td>
<td>ama</td>
<td>ama</td>
<td>ama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>359</td>
<td>hamae</td>
<td>nama</td>
<td>ama</td>
<td>hana</td>
<td>hana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>360</td>
<td>hanau</td>
<td>fanau</td>
<td>fanau</td>
<td>fanau</td>
<td>fanau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>361</td>
<td>hanuanua</td>
<td>nuanua</td>
<td>anuanua</td>
<td>anuanua</td>
<td>anuanua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>362</td>
<td>hapai</td>
<td>sapai</td>
<td>apai</td>
<td>hapai</td>
<td>apai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>363</td>
<td>hara 1</td>
<td>fala</td>
<td>hopoi</td>
<td>hapoi</td>
<td>hapoi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>364</td>
<td>hara 2</td>
<td>sala</td>
<td>ara</td>
<td>hara</td>
<td>hara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>365</td>
<td>hare</td>
<td>fale</td>
<td>fare</td>
<td>fare</td>
<td>fare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>366</td>
<td>hata 1</td>
<td>fata</td>
<td>fata</td>
<td>avata</td>
<td>fata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>367</td>
<td>hata 2</td>
<td>fata</td>
<td>kohata</td>
<td>fata</td>
<td>fata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>368</td>
<td>hati</td>
<td>fati</td>
<td>ati, hati</td>
<td>fati</td>
<td>fati</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>369</td>
<td>hatu 1</td>
<td>fatu</td>
<td>atu, hatu</td>
<td>fatu</td>
<td>fatu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>370</td>
<td>hau 4</td>
<td>fau</td>
<td>hau, eau</td>
<td>hau</td>
<td>hau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>371</td>
<td>hea</td>
<td>fea</td>
<td>hea</td>
<td>hea</td>
<td>hea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>372</td>
<td>hegahega2</td>
<td>fegui</td>
<td>hegi</td>
<td>hegi</td>
<td>hegi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>374</td>
<td>heip</td>
<td>sei</td>
<td>heip</td>
<td>heip</td>
<td>heip</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>375</td>
<td>henua 1</td>
<td>fanua</td>
<td>henua</td>
<td>enua</td>
<td>fenua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>376</td>
<td>here 1</td>
<td>sele</td>
<td>here</td>
<td>ere</td>
<td>heé</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>377</td>
<td>heruhuru</td>
<td>selu</td>
<td>heru</td>
<td>heu</td>
<td>heru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>378</td>
<td>hetu 1</td>
<td>feti</td>
<td>hetu</td>
<td>etu</td>
<td>fetu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>379</td>
<td>hia 1</td>
<td>fia</td>
<td>hia</td>
<td>hia</td>
<td>hia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>380</td>
<td>hiahia</td>
<td>si'a</td>
<td>ika</td>
<td>hika</td>
<td>hia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>381</td>
<td>hipa</td>
<td>sipa</td>
<td>hipa, ipa</td>
<td>hipa, ipa</td>
<td>hipa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>382</td>
<td>hipu</td>
<td>ipu</td>
<td>ipu</td>
<td>ipu</td>
<td>ipu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>383</td>
<td>hira</td>
<td>sisila</td>
<td>hira</td>
<td>hira</td>
<td>hira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>384</td>
<td>hiri 1</td>
<td>sili</td>
<td>iri</td>
<td>iri</td>
<td>iri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>385</td>
<td>hiri 2</td>
<td>fili</td>
<td>hiri</td>
<td>hiri</td>
<td>hiri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>386</td>
<td>hiro</td>
<td>filo</td>
<td>hiro, iro</td>
<td>fió</td>
<td>hiro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>387</td>
<td>hiti 1</td>
<td>fiti</td>
<td>hiti</td>
<td>hiti</td>
<td>hiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>388</td>
<td>hitu</td>
<td>fitu</td>
<td>itu</td>
<td>fitu</td>
<td>fitu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>389</td>
<td>ho 3</td>
<td>foa'i</td>
<td>o</td>
<td>ho</td>
<td>ho</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>390</td>
<td>hoa 1</td>
<td>soa</td>
<td>hoa</td>
<td>hoa, oae</td>
<td>hoa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>391</td>
<td>hoe 1</td>
<td>foe</td>
<td>hoe, ohe</td>
<td>hoe</td>
<td>hoe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>392</td>
<td>hogi 2</td>
<td>sogi</td>
<td>hogi</td>
<td>ogi</td>
<td>hoi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>393</td>
<td>hoki 1</td>
<td>fo'i</td>
<td>hoki, oki</td>
<td>hoki</td>
<td>hoi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>394</td>
<td>honihoni1</td>
<td>soni</td>
<td>hono</td>
<td>hono, ohi</td>
<td>hono</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>395</td>
<td>honohonono</td>
<td>fono</td>
<td>hono, ohi</td>
<td>hono, ohi</td>
<td>hono</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>396</td>
<td>honu</td>
<td>To: fonu</td>
<td>honu, ohi</td>
<td>honu</td>
<td>honu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>397</td>
<td>horahora</td>
<td>fofola</td>
<td>horahora</td>
<td>horahora</td>
<td>hohoa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>398</td>
<td>heri</td>
<td>folo</td>
<td>horo</td>
<td>hohö</td>
<td>hohö</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>399</td>
<td>hori</td>
<td>solo</td>
<td>horo</td>
<td>horo, ohe</td>
<td>horo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>400</td>
<td>horoi</td>
<td>soloi</td>
<td>ohe</td>
<td>horo, ohe</td>
<td>horo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>401</td>
<td>hou 1</td>
<td>To: fouf</td>
<td>fou</td>
<td>hou</td>
<td>hou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>402</td>
<td>hou 2</td>
<td>fofu</td>
<td>hou</td>
<td>hou</td>
<td>hou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>403</td>
<td>hua 2</td>
<td>fua</td>
<td>hua, la</td>
<td>hua</td>
<td>hua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>404</td>
<td>hue 1</td>
<td>fue</td>
<td>hue</td>
<td>hue</td>
<td>hue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>405</td>
<td>hugahuga</td>
<td>fuga</td>
<td>huga</td>
<td>huga, uga</td>
<td>huna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>406</td>
<td>huhuru</td>
<td>fulu</td>
<td>huru</td>
<td>huru</td>
<td>huru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>407</td>
<td>hukihuki2</td>
<td>su'i</td>
<td>huki</td>
<td>huki, uki</td>
<td>huki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>408</td>
<td>huri</td>
<td>suli</td>
<td>huri</td>
<td>hui</td>
<td>hui</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### DETERMINATION OF THE PLACE OF RAPANUI.

**General Polynesia—Continued.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rapanui</th>
<th>Samoa</th>
<th>Paumotu</th>
<th>Mangareva</th>
<th>Marquesas</th>
<th>Tahiti</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>410</td>
<td>huri 2</td>
<td>huri</td>
<td>huri, uri</td>
<td>hui</td>
<td>huri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>411</td>
<td>hutilhuti</td>
<td>futi</td>
<td>huti</td>
<td>huti</td>
<td>huti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>412</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>413</td>
<td>ia 3</td>
<td>ia</td>
<td>ia</td>
<td>ia</td>
<td>ia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>414</td>
<td>igoa</td>
<td>igoa</td>
<td>igoa</td>
<td>inoa</td>
<td>ioa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>415</td>
<td>iho 3</td>
<td>iho</td>
<td>iho</td>
<td>iho</td>
<td>iho</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>416</td>
<td>ihu</td>
<td>ihu</td>
<td>ihu</td>
<td>ihu</td>
<td>ihu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>417</td>
<td>ika 1</td>
<td>ika</td>
<td>ika</td>
<td>ika</td>
<td>ika</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>418</td>
<td>iku</td>
<td>iku</td>
<td>iku</td>
<td>hiku</td>
<td>hiku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>419</td>
<td>inaki</td>
<td>'ina'i</td>
<td>inaki</td>
<td>ina'i</td>
<td>ina'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>420</td>
<td>iti</td>
<td>iti</td>
<td>iti</td>
<td>iti</td>
<td>iti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>421</td>
<td>ivā</td>
<td>ivā</td>
<td>ivā</td>
<td>ivā</td>
<td>ivā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>423</td>
<td>kahu</td>
<td>kahu</td>
<td>kahu</td>
<td>kahu</td>
<td>kahu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>424</td>
<td>kai 4</td>
<td>kai</td>
<td>kai</td>
<td>kai</td>
<td>kai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>425</td>
<td>kakea</td>
<td>kakea</td>
<td>kakea</td>
<td>kakea</td>
<td>kakea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>426</td>
<td>kaokao</td>
<td>'a'ao</td>
<td>kaokao</td>
<td>kaokao</td>
<td>ao'ao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>427</td>
<td>kata</td>
<td>kata</td>
<td>kata</td>
<td>kata</td>
<td>kata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>428</td>
<td>katikati</td>
<td>'ati</td>
<td>kati</td>
<td>kati</td>
<td>kati</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>429</td>
<td>kau 2</td>
<td>kau</td>
<td>kau</td>
<td>kau</td>
<td>kau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>430</td>
<td>kauha</td>
<td>'ufa, fufa</td>
<td>ufa, ufa</td>
<td>uha</td>
<td>ufaaa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>431</td>
<td>kauva</td>
<td>'auvae</td>
<td>kauva</td>
<td>kouva</td>
<td>kauve</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>432</td>
<td>kava</td>
<td>'ava</td>
<td>kava</td>
<td>kava</td>
<td>kauve</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>433</td>
<td>kavakava</td>
<td>'ava'a</td>
<td>kavakava</td>
<td>vakavaka</td>
<td>vakavaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>434</td>
<td>kave</td>
<td>'avei</td>
<td>kave</td>
<td>kavei</td>
<td>kavei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>435</td>
<td>kavega</td>
<td>'avei</td>
<td>kavega</td>
<td>kavei</td>
<td>kavei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>436</td>
<td>kavei</td>
<td>'avei</td>
<td>kavei</td>
<td>kavei</td>
<td>kavei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>437</td>
<td>kekekeke</td>
<td>'ee'</td>
<td>keke</td>
<td>keke</td>
<td>keke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>438</td>
<td>kerekeke</td>
<td>'ele'ele</td>
<td>kere</td>
<td>kere</td>
<td>kele</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>439</td>
<td>keri</td>
<td>'eli</td>
<td>keri</td>
<td>keri</td>
<td>kei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>440</td>
<td>kete</td>
<td>'ete</td>
<td>kete</td>
<td>kete</td>
<td>ete</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>441</td>
<td>ki 1</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>ki</td>
<td>ki</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>442</td>
<td>kia 2</td>
<td>'ia</td>
<td>kia</td>
<td>ia</td>
<td>ia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>443</td>
<td>kiko</td>
<td>'i'o</td>
<td>kiko</td>
<td>kiko</td>
<td>i'o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>444</td>
<td>kiore</td>
<td>'iole</td>
<td>kiore</td>
<td>kio'oe</td>
<td>iore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>445</td>
<td>kiri</td>
<td>'ili</td>
<td>kiri</td>
<td>kiri</td>
<td>iri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>446</td>
<td>kirikiri</td>
<td>'ili'ili</td>
<td>kiri</td>
<td>kiri</td>
<td>iri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>447</td>
<td>kite 2</td>
<td>'ite</td>
<td>kite</td>
<td>kite</td>
<td>kite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>448</td>
<td>ko 3</td>
<td>'o</td>
<td>ko</td>
<td>ko</td>
<td>ô</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>449</td>
<td>koa 2</td>
<td>'oa'oa</td>
<td>koa</td>
<td>koaokoa</td>
<td>oaoa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>450</td>
<td>koe 1</td>
<td>'oe</td>
<td>koe</td>
<td>koe</td>
<td>oe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>451</td>
<td>kora</td>
<td>lae</td>
<td>rae</td>
<td>rae</td>
<td>rae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>452</td>
<td>korua</td>
<td>'oulua</td>
<td>korua</td>
<td>korua</td>
<td>orua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>453</td>
<td>koti</td>
<td>'otí</td>
<td>koti</td>
<td>koti</td>
<td>öti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>454</td>
<td>koura 2</td>
<td>'ula</td>
<td>koura</td>
<td>koura</td>
<td>oura</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>455</td>
<td>kua 2</td>
<td>'u'a</td>
<td>kua</td>
<td>kuku</td>
<td>uua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>456</td>
<td>kuku 2</td>
<td>'u'u</td>
<td>kuku</td>
<td>kuku</td>
<td>uu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>457</td>
<td>kemara</td>
<td>'umala</td>
<td>kemara</td>
<td>kemara</td>
<td>kumaá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>458</td>
<td>kumi 1</td>
<td>'umi</td>
<td>kumi</td>
<td>kumi</td>
<td>umi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>459</td>
<td>kumi 2</td>
<td>'umi</td>
<td>kumi</td>
<td>kumi</td>
<td>umi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>460</td>
<td>kupega</td>
<td>'upega</td>
<td>kupega</td>
<td>kupega</td>
<td>(upena)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>461</td>
<td>kurakura</td>
<td>'ula</td>
<td>kura</td>
<td>kura</td>
<td>(upea)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>462</td>
<td>kuri</td>
<td>'uil</td>
<td>kuri</td>
<td>kuri</td>
<td>ula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>463</td>
<td>kutu</td>
<td>'utu</td>
<td>gutu</td>
<td>kutu</td>
<td>ura</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>464</td>
<td>ma</td>
<td>ma</td>
<td>ma</td>
<td>ma</td>
<td>ma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>465</td>
<td>ma 2</td>
<td>ma</td>
<td>matakí</td>
<td>ma</td>
<td>ma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>466</td>
<td>maamaa 3</td>
<td>'mama</td>
<td>mamá</td>
<td>mamá</td>
<td>mamá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>467</td>
<td>maga 1</td>
<td>maga</td>
<td>maga</td>
<td>maga</td>
<td>maga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapanui</td>
<td>Samoa</td>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>Tahiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>468</td>
<td>maga 4</td>
<td>maga</td>
<td>maga</td>
<td>mana</td>
<td>maá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>469</td>
<td>magaro</td>
<td>magaro</td>
<td>magaro</td>
<td>mana</td>
<td>maaro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>470</td>
<td>mapeo</td>
<td>mapeo</td>
<td>mapeo</td>
<td>mapeo</td>
<td>maeó</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>471</td>
<td>mahana 1</td>
<td>mafana</td>
<td>mahana</td>
<td>mahana</td>
<td>mahana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>472</td>
<td>maharo</td>
<td>masalo</td>
<td>maharo</td>
<td>maharo</td>
<td>mahaó</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>473</td>
<td>mahina</td>
<td>masina</td>
<td>mahina</td>
<td>mahina</td>
<td>mahina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>474</td>
<td>mai 1</td>
<td>mai</td>
<td>mai</td>
<td>mai</td>
<td>mai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>475</td>
<td>maikuku</td>
<td>mai’u’u</td>
<td>maikuku</td>
<td>maikuku</td>
<td>maikuku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>476</td>
<td>makona</td>
<td>ma’ona</td>
<td>makona</td>
<td>makona</td>
<td>makona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>477</td>
<td>makupuna</td>
<td>To. (makabuna)</td>
<td>makupuna</td>
<td>mokopuna</td>
<td>moupuna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>478</td>
<td>mama 1</td>
<td>mama</td>
<td>mama</td>
<td>mama</td>
<td>mama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>479</td>
<td>mama 2</td>
<td>mama</td>
<td>mama</td>
<td>mama</td>
<td>mama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>480</td>
<td>mama 3</td>
<td>mama</td>
<td>mama</td>
<td>mama</td>
<td>mama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>481</td>
<td>mana</td>
<td>mana</td>
<td>mana</td>
<td>mana</td>
<td>mana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>482</td>
<td>manava</td>
<td>manava</td>
<td>manava</td>
<td>manava</td>
<td>manava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>483</td>
<td>mano</td>
<td>mano</td>
<td>mano</td>
<td>mano</td>
<td>mano</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>484</td>
<td>manu</td>
<td>manu</td>
<td>manu</td>
<td>manu</td>
<td>manu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>485</td>
<td>maoa 1</td>
<td>mao</td>
<td>mao</td>
<td>mao</td>
<td>mao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>486</td>
<td>marama</td>
<td>malama</td>
<td>marama</td>
<td>marama</td>
<td>marama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>487</td>
<td>maramarama</td>
<td>malamalama</td>
<td>maramarama</td>
<td>maramarama</td>
<td>maramarama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>488</td>
<td>mare</td>
<td>male</td>
<td>mare</td>
<td>mare</td>
<td>mare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>489</td>
<td>mane</td>
<td>malie</td>
<td>marie</td>
<td>marie</td>
<td>marie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>490</td>
<td>maro 2</td>
<td>malo</td>
<td>maro</td>
<td>maro</td>
<td>maro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>491</td>
<td>marumaru</td>
<td>malu</td>
<td>maru</td>
<td>maru</td>
<td>maru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>492</td>
<td>mata 1</td>
<td>mata</td>
<td>mata</td>
<td>mata</td>
<td>mata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>493</td>
<td>mataa</td>
<td>mataala</td>
<td>mataa</td>
<td>mataa</td>
<td>mataa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>494</td>
<td>matagi</td>
<td>matagi</td>
<td>matagi</td>
<td>matagi</td>
<td>matagi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>495</td>
<td>mataku</td>
<td>mataku’u</td>
<td>mataku</td>
<td>mataku</td>
<td>matai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>496</td>
<td>matamataki</td>
<td>Fu. mataki</td>
<td>matamataki</td>
<td>matai</td>
<td>matai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>497</td>
<td>matapo</td>
<td>matapo</td>
<td>matapo</td>
<td>matapo</td>
<td>matapo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>498</td>
<td>matara</td>
<td>matara</td>
<td>akamata</td>
<td>akamata</td>
<td>akamata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>499</td>
<td>matau 1</td>
<td>matau</td>
<td>mate</td>
<td>mate</td>
<td>mate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>500</td>
<td>mate</td>
<td>mate</td>
<td>mate</td>
<td>mate</td>
<td>mate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>501</td>
<td>matoru</td>
<td>matolu</td>
<td>matoru</td>
<td>matoru</td>
<td>matoru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>502</td>
<td>matua 2</td>
<td>matua</td>
<td>makua</td>
<td>matua</td>
<td>metua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>503</td>
<td>mau 6</td>
<td>mau</td>
<td>mau</td>
<td>mau</td>
<td>mau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>504</td>
<td>mau 7</td>
<td>mau</td>
<td>mau</td>
<td>mau</td>
<td>mau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>505</td>
<td>maua 2</td>
<td>maua</td>
<td>maua</td>
<td>maua</td>
<td>maua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>506</td>
<td>maute</td>
<td>aute</td>
<td>aute</td>
<td>aute</td>
<td>aute</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>507</td>
<td>mea 2</td>
<td>mea</td>
<td>mea</td>
<td>mea</td>
<td>mea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>508</td>
<td>mimi</td>
<td>mimi</td>
<td>mimi</td>
<td>mimi</td>
<td>mimi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>509</td>
<td>miro</td>
<td>milo</td>
<td>milo</td>
<td>milo</td>
<td>milo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>510</td>
<td>miti</td>
<td>miti</td>
<td>miti</td>
<td>miti</td>
<td>miti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>511</td>
<td>moa</td>
<td>moa</td>
<td>moa</td>
<td>moa</td>
<td>moa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>512</td>
<td>moana</td>
<td>moana</td>
<td>moana</td>
<td>moana</td>
<td>moana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapanui</td>
<td>Samoa</td>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>Tahiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>513</td>
<td>moe</td>
<td>moe</td>
<td>moe</td>
<td>moe</td>
<td>moe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>514</td>
<td>mogo</td>
<td>mogo</td>
<td>mano</td>
<td>maó</td>
<td>maó</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>515</td>
<td>moko</td>
<td>moko</td>
<td>moko</td>
<td>moó</td>
<td>moó</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>516</td>
<td>motu</td>
<td>motu</td>
<td>motu</td>
<td>motu</td>
<td>motu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>517</td>
<td>mauga</td>
<td>mauga</td>
<td>mouna</td>
<td>maua</td>
<td>maua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>518</td>
<td>mua</td>
<td>mua</td>
<td>mua</td>
<td>mua</td>
<td>mua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>519</td>
<td>muri</td>
<td>muri</td>
<td>muri</td>
<td>muri</td>
<td>muri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>520</td>
<td>na</td>
<td>na</td>
<td>na</td>
<td>na</td>
<td>na</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>521</td>
<td>na</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>na</td>
<td>na</td>
<td>na</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>522</td>
<td>nei</td>
<td>nei</td>
<td>nei</td>
<td>nei</td>
<td>nei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>523</td>
<td>niho</td>
<td>niho</td>
<td>niho</td>
<td>niho</td>
<td>niho</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>524</td>
<td>niu</td>
<td>niu</td>
<td>niu</td>
<td>niu</td>
<td>niu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>525</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>526</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>nooa</td>
<td>noo</td>
<td>noo</td>
<td>noo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>527</td>
<td>nooa</td>
<td>nooa</td>
<td>nooa</td>
<td>nooa</td>
<td>nooa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>528</td>
<td>noho</td>
<td>noho</td>
<td>noho</td>
<td>noho</td>
<td>noho</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>529</td>
<td>nohoga</td>
<td>nohoga</td>
<td>nohoga</td>
<td>nohona</td>
<td>momona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>530</td>
<td>noha</td>
<td>momona</td>
<td>momona</td>
<td>momona</td>
<td>momona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>531</td>
<td>nonoi</td>
<td>fanofo</td>
<td>noi</td>
<td>noi</td>
<td>noi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>532</td>
<td>nui</td>
<td>nui</td>
<td>nui</td>
<td>nui</td>
<td>nui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>533</td>
<td>o</td>
<td>o</td>
<td>o</td>
<td>o</td>
<td>o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>534</td>
<td>oe</td>
<td>ooe</td>
<td>koe</td>
<td>koe</td>
<td>koe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>535</td>
<td>oge</td>
<td>oge</td>
<td>(hoka</td>
<td>oka</td>
<td>oka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>536</td>
<td>oka</td>
<td>o' a</td>
<td>o' a</td>
<td>o' a</td>
<td>o' a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>537</td>
<td>oone</td>
<td>one</td>
<td>one</td>
<td>one</td>
<td>one</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>538</td>
<td>ora</td>
<td>ola</td>
<td>ola</td>
<td>ola</td>
<td>ola</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>539</td>
<td>ora</td>
<td>ola</td>
<td>ola</td>
<td>ola</td>
<td>ola</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>540</td>
<td>oro</td>
<td>olo</td>
<td>oro</td>
<td>oro</td>
<td>oro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>541</td>
<td>ota</td>
<td>otaota</td>
<td>otaota</td>
<td>otaota</td>
<td>otaota</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>542</td>
<td>pa</td>
<td>patagata</td>
<td>pa</td>
<td>pa</td>
<td>pa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>543</td>
<td>pa</td>
<td>patagata</td>
<td>pa</td>
<td>pa</td>
<td>pa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>544</td>
<td>paa</td>
<td>paa</td>
<td>paa</td>
<td>paa</td>
<td>paa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>545</td>
<td>pae</td>
<td>pae</td>
<td>pae</td>
<td>pae</td>
<td>pae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>546</td>
<td>paepae</td>
<td>paepae</td>
<td>paepae</td>
<td>paepae</td>
<td>paepae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>547</td>
<td>pahu</td>
<td>pusa</td>
<td>pahu</td>
<td>pahu</td>
<td>pahu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>548</td>
<td>papa</td>
<td>papa</td>
<td>papa</td>
<td>papa</td>
<td>papa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>549</td>
<td>papa</td>
<td>paesao</td>
<td>paesao</td>
<td>paesao</td>
<td>paesao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>550</td>
<td>para</td>
<td>para</td>
<td>para</td>
<td>para</td>
<td>para</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>551</td>
<td>pehea</td>
<td>pehea</td>
<td>pehea</td>
<td>pehea</td>
<td>pehea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>552</td>
<td>pia</td>
<td>pia</td>
<td>pia</td>
<td>pia</td>
<td>pia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>553</td>
<td>piki</td>
<td>piki</td>
<td>piki</td>
<td>piki</td>
<td>piki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>554</td>
<td>pikiki</td>
<td>pi' i</td>
<td>tupikiki</td>
<td>tupikiki</td>
<td>tupikiki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>555</td>
<td>pikiki</td>
<td>pi' i</td>
<td>tupikiki</td>
<td>tupikiki</td>
<td>tupikiki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>556</td>
<td>pipi</td>
<td>pipi</td>
<td>pipi</td>
<td>pipi</td>
<td>pipi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>557</td>
<td>pipi</td>
<td>pipi</td>
<td>pipi</td>
<td>pipi</td>
<td>pipi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>558</td>
<td>piro</td>
<td>piro</td>
<td>piro</td>
<td>piro</td>
<td>piro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>559</td>
<td>pito</td>
<td>pito</td>
<td>pito</td>
<td>pito</td>
<td>pito</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>560</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>561</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>562</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>563</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
<td>po</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>564</td>
<td>popopo</td>
<td>popopo</td>
<td>popopo</td>
<td>popopo</td>
<td>popopo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>565</td>
<td>poporo</td>
<td>poporo</td>
<td>poporo</td>
<td>poporo</td>
<td>poporo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>566</td>
<td>poto</td>
<td>poto</td>
<td>poto</td>
<td>poto</td>
<td>poto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapanui</td>
<td>Samoa</td>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>Tahiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pou</td>
<td>pou</td>
<td>pou</td>
<td>pou</td>
<td>pou</td>
<td>pou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pouri</td>
<td>pouri</td>
<td>pouri</td>
<td>pu</td>
<td>pu</td>
<td>pu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pu 1</td>
<td>pu</td>
<td>pu</td>
<td>pu</td>
<td>pu</td>
<td>pu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pua 1</td>
<td>pua</td>
<td>pua</td>
<td>pua</td>
<td>pua</td>
<td>pua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puaka</td>
<td>pu'a</td>
<td>puaka</td>
<td>puaka</td>
<td>puaka</td>
<td>puaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puga 1</td>
<td>puga</td>
<td>pua</td>
<td>puga</td>
<td>puaa</td>
<td>pua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puhii</td>
<td>To.: bubuhu</td>
<td>puhii</td>
<td>puhii</td>
<td>puhii</td>
<td>puhii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puke</td>
<td>pu'e</td>
<td>puke</td>
<td>puke</td>
<td>puke</td>
<td>pue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puna</td>
<td>puna</td>
<td>puna</td>
<td>puna</td>
<td>puna</td>
<td>punu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punua</td>
<td>punua</td>
<td>punua</td>
<td>punua</td>
<td>punua</td>
<td>punua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pupu 1</td>
<td>pupu</td>
<td>pupu</td>
<td>pupu</td>
<td>pure</td>
<td>pure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pure 1</td>
<td>pule</td>
<td>pure</td>
<td>pure</td>
<td>pure</td>
<td>pure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pure 2</td>
<td>pule</td>
<td>pure</td>
<td>pure</td>
<td>pure</td>
<td>pure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>purepure</td>
<td>purepule</td>
<td>purepure</td>
<td>purepure</td>
<td>puépué</td>
<td>purepure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puru</td>
<td>pulu</td>
<td>pulu</td>
<td>pulu</td>
<td>pule</td>
<td>pule</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>putuputu</td>
<td>putuputu</td>
<td>putu</td>
<td>putuputu</td>
<td>putu</td>
<td>putu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ra 1</td>
<td>la</td>
<td>ra</td>
<td>ra</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>ra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ra 2</td>
<td>la</td>
<td>ra</td>
<td>ra</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>ra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raa 1</td>
<td>la</td>
<td>la</td>
<td>la</td>
<td>aí</td>
<td>rai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ragi 1</td>
<td>lagi</td>
<td>ragi</td>
<td>ragi</td>
<td>ano</td>
<td>raó</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rago</td>
<td>lago</td>
<td>rago</td>
<td>rago</td>
<td>aó</td>
<td>rao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ragua</td>
<td>aluga</td>
<td>uruga</td>
<td>uruga</td>
<td>turua</td>
<td>turua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rahui</td>
<td>lafu</td>
<td>rahui</td>
<td>rahui</td>
<td>ahu</td>
<td>rahui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rakau 1</td>
<td>la'au</td>
<td>rakau</td>
<td>rakau</td>
<td>ákau</td>
<td>raú</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rama</td>
<td>lama</td>
<td>rama</td>
<td>rama</td>
<td>áma</td>
<td>rama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raraga</td>
<td>lagaga</td>
<td>raraga</td>
<td>raraga</td>
<td>áana</td>
<td>raraa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raro</td>
<td>lalo</td>
<td>raro</td>
<td>raro</td>
<td>ó</td>
<td>raro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rata 1</td>
<td>lata</td>
<td>rata</td>
<td>rata</td>
<td>áta</td>
<td>rata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rau 1</td>
<td>lau</td>
<td>rau</td>
<td>rau</td>
<td>áu</td>
<td>rau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rau 2</td>
<td>lau</td>
<td>rau</td>
<td>rau</td>
<td>áu</td>
<td>rau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raua</td>
<td>laua</td>
<td>raua</td>
<td>raua</td>
<td>áua</td>
<td>raua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rava 5</td>
<td>fa'ala va</td>
<td>ravatau</td>
<td>ravatua</td>
<td>réhu</td>
<td>réhu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rehu 1</td>
<td>lefu</td>
<td>rehu</td>
<td>éhu</td>
<td>rehu</td>
<td>rehu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rei</td>
<td>lei</td>
<td>rei</td>
<td>éi</td>
<td>río</td>
<td>rí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reo 1</td>
<td>leao</td>
<td>reo</td>
<td>éo</td>
<td>reo</td>
<td>rí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rere 1</td>
<td>lei</td>
<td>rere</td>
<td>rere</td>
<td>rí</td>
<td>rí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rikiriki</td>
<td>i'i</td>
<td>riki</td>
<td>riki</td>
<td>iki</td>
<td>rí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rima 1</td>
<td>lima</td>
<td>lima</td>
<td>lima</td>
<td>lima</td>
<td>lima</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rima 2</td>
<td>lima</td>
<td>rima</td>
<td>rima</td>
<td>lima</td>
<td>lima</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rimu</td>
<td>rimu</td>
<td>rimu</td>
<td>rimu</td>
<td>imu</td>
<td>rimu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>riri</td>
<td>lili</td>
<td>riri</td>
<td>riri</td>
<td>riri</td>
<td>rí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roa</td>
<td>loa</td>
<td>roa</td>
<td>roa</td>
<td>óa</td>
<td>roa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rogo 1</td>
<td>logo</td>
<td>rogo</td>
<td>rogo</td>
<td>óno</td>
<td>roó</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rogo 2</td>
<td>logo</td>
<td>rogo</td>
<td>rogo</td>
<td>óno</td>
<td>roó</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roto 1</td>
<td>loto</td>
<td>roto</td>
<td>roto</td>
<td>óto</td>
<td>roto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roto 2</td>
<td>loto</td>
<td>roto</td>
<td>roto</td>
<td>óto</td>
<td>roto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rou 2</td>
<td>lou</td>
<td>rou</td>
<td>rou</td>
<td>óu</td>
<td>rou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ru</td>
<td>lulu</td>
<td>ru</td>
<td>ru</td>
<td>ú</td>
<td>rúrú</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rua 1</td>
<td>lua</td>
<td>rua</td>
<td>rua</td>
<td>úa</td>
<td>rua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rua 3</td>
<td>lua</td>
<td>rua</td>
<td>rua</td>
<td>úa</td>
<td>rua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ruga</td>
<td>luga</td>
<td>ruga</td>
<td>ruga</td>
<td>úna</td>
<td>nia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ruga</td>
<td>luga</td>
<td>ruga</td>
<td>ruga</td>
<td>úna</td>
<td>nia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ruku</td>
<td>To.: uku</td>
<td>ruku</td>
<td>ruku</td>
<td>úku</td>
<td>taha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rūgū</td>
<td>to</td>
<td>rūgū</td>
<td>rūgū</td>
<td>rūgū</td>
<td>rūgū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rōgū</td>
<td>to</td>
<td>rōgū</td>
<td>rōgū</td>
<td>rōgū</td>
<td>rōgū</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rōto</td>
<td>to</td>
<td>rōto</td>
<td>rōto</td>
<td>rōto</td>
<td>rōto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tā</td>
<td>ta</td>
<td>tā</td>
<td>tā</td>
<td>tā</td>
<td>tā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tagata</td>
<td>tagata</td>
<td>tagata</td>
<td>tagata</td>
<td>tagata</td>
<td>tāta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tagi</td>
<td>tagi</td>
<td>tagi</td>
<td>tagi</td>
<td>tani</td>
<td>tāi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taha</td>
<td>tafa</td>
<td>taha</td>
<td>taha</td>
<td>taha</td>
<td>taha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tahaga 1</td>
<td>tafaga</td>
<td>tahaga</td>
<td>tahaga</td>
<td>tahakahaka</td>
<td>taha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapanui</td>
<td>Samoa</td>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>Tahiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>623 tahe</td>
<td>tafe</td>
<td>tahe</td>
<td>tahe</td>
<td>tahe</td>
<td>tahe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>624 tahii</td>
<td>tasi</td>
<td>tahii</td>
<td>tahua</td>
<td>tauna</td>
<td>tahii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>625 tahura</td>
<td>tufi</td>
<td>tahuri</td>
<td>tahuri</td>
<td>tahuri</td>
<td>tahuri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>626 tahuri</td>
<td>tahuri</td>
<td>tahuri</td>
<td>tahuri</td>
<td>tahuri</td>
<td>tahuri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>627 tai 1</td>
<td>tai</td>
<td>tai</td>
<td>tai</td>
<td>tai</td>
<td>tai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>628 tai 2</td>
<td>tai</td>
<td>tai</td>
<td>tai</td>
<td>tai</td>
<td>tai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>629 taka 3</td>
<td>taka</td>
<td>taka</td>
<td>taka</td>
<td>taa</td>
<td>taa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>630 takai</td>
<td>takai</td>
<td>takai</td>
<td>takai</td>
<td>takai</td>
<td>takai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>631 taku</td>
<td>tu'a</td>
<td>tu'a</td>
<td>tu'a</td>
<td>tu'a</td>
<td>tu'a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>632 tama 1</td>
<td>tama</td>
<td>tama</td>
<td>tama</td>
<td>tama</td>
<td>tama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>633 tamaiti</td>
<td>tamaiti</td>
<td>tamaiti</td>
<td>tamaiti</td>
<td>tamaiti</td>
<td>tamaiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>634 tamaroa</td>
<td>tamaroa</td>
<td>tamaroa</td>
<td>tamaroa</td>
<td>tamaroa</td>
<td>tamaroa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>635 tanu</td>
<td>tanu</td>
<td>tanu</td>
<td>tanu</td>
<td>tanu</td>
<td>tanu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>636 tao 1</td>
<td>tao</td>
<td>tao</td>
<td>tao</td>
<td>tao</td>
<td>tao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>637 tapa 1</td>
<td>tapa</td>
<td>tapa</td>
<td>tapa</td>
<td>tapa</td>
<td>tapa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>638 tapa 2</td>
<td>tapa</td>
<td>tapa</td>
<td>tapa</td>
<td>tapa</td>
<td>tapa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>639 tapu</td>
<td>tapu</td>
<td>tapu</td>
<td>tapu</td>
<td>tapu</td>
<td>tapu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>640 tara 2</td>
<td>talu</td>
<td>tara</td>
<td>tarai</td>
<td>tara</td>
<td>tarai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>641 tara 3</td>
<td>tara</td>
<td>tara</td>
<td>tara</td>
<td>tara</td>
<td>tara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>642 tarai 2</td>
<td>tarai</td>
<td>tarai</td>
<td>tarai</td>
<td>tarai</td>
<td>tarai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>643 tariga</td>
<td>tariga</td>
<td>tariga</td>
<td>tuiga</td>
<td>tuiga</td>
<td>tuiga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>644 taro</td>
<td>talo</td>
<td>taro</td>
<td>tao</td>
<td>tao</td>
<td>tao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>645 tata 2</td>
<td>To: tata</td>
<td>tata</td>
<td>tata</td>
<td>tata</td>
<td>tata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>646 tatara</td>
<td>tatari</td>
<td>tatari</td>
<td>tatari</td>
<td>tatari</td>
<td>tatari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>647 tatou</td>
<td>tatou</td>
<td>tatou</td>
<td>tatou</td>
<td>tatou</td>
<td>tatou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>648 tau 1</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>649 tau 3</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>650 tau 4</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>651 tau 5</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>652 tau 6</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td>tau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>653 taua 1</td>
<td>taua</td>
<td>taua</td>
<td>taua</td>
<td>taua</td>
<td>taua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>654 taua 2</td>
<td>taua</td>
<td>taua</td>
<td>taua</td>
<td>taua</td>
<td>taua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>655 tea 1</td>
<td>tea</td>
<td>tea</td>
<td>tea</td>
<td>tea</td>
<td>tea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>656 tehe 3</td>
<td>tehe</td>
<td>tehe</td>
<td>tehe</td>
<td>tehe</td>
<td>tehe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>657 teina</td>
<td>teina</td>
<td>teina</td>
<td>teina</td>
<td>teina</td>
<td>teina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>658 tete</td>
<td>tete</td>
<td>tete</td>
<td>tete</td>
<td>tete</td>
<td>tete</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>659 ti 1</td>
<td>ti</td>
<td>ti</td>
<td>ti</td>
<td>ti</td>
<td>ti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>660 tiga</td>
<td>tiga</td>
<td>tiga</td>
<td>tiga</td>
<td>tiga</td>
<td>tiga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>661 tikela</td>
<td>'ite</td>
<td>'ite</td>
<td>'ite</td>
<td>'ite</td>
<td>'ite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>662 tikoko</td>
<td>ti'o</td>
<td>tikoko</td>
<td>tikoko</td>
<td>tikoko</td>
<td>tikoko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>663 tino</td>
<td>tino</td>
<td>tino</td>
<td>tino</td>
<td>tino</td>
<td>tino</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>664 titiro</td>
<td>tito</td>
<td>tito</td>
<td>tito</td>
<td>tito</td>
<td>tito</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>665 toa 1</td>
<td>toa</td>
<td>toa</td>
<td>toa</td>
<td>toa</td>
<td>toa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>666 toega</td>
<td>toe</td>
<td>toe</td>
<td>toe</td>
<td>toe</td>
<td>toe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>667 toga 1</td>
<td>toga</td>
<td>toga</td>
<td>toga</td>
<td>toga</td>
<td>toga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>668 toka</td>
<td>to'a</td>
<td>toka</td>
<td>toka</td>
<td>toka</td>
<td>toka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>669 tokerau</td>
<td>to'elau</td>
<td>tokerau</td>
<td>tokerau</td>
<td>tokerau</td>
<td>tokerau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>670 tokiki</td>
<td>to'i</td>
<td>tokiki</td>
<td>tokiki</td>
<td>tokiki</td>
<td>tokiki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>671 tokotoko</td>
<td>to'o'o</td>
<td>tokoko</td>
<td>tokoko</td>
<td>tokoko, to'o</td>
<td>toko, to'o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>672 tomo</td>
<td>tomo</td>
<td>tomo</td>
<td>tomo</td>
<td>tomo</td>
<td>tomo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>673 too 3</td>
<td>to'a</td>
<td>toko</td>
<td>toko, to'o</td>
<td>toko, to'o</td>
<td>toko, to'o</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>674 toru</td>
<td>toru</td>
<td>toru</td>
<td>toru</td>
<td>toru</td>
<td>toru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>675 toto</td>
<td>tuto</td>
<td>tuto</td>
<td>tuto</td>
<td>tuto</td>
<td>tuto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>676 totoro</td>
<td>totolo</td>
<td>totoro</td>
<td>totoro</td>
<td>totoro</td>
<td>totoro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>677 toua</td>
<td>toua</td>
<td>toua</td>
<td>toua</td>
<td>toua</td>
<td>toua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>678 tua 1</td>
<td>tua</td>
<td>tua</td>
<td>tua</td>
<td>tua</td>
<td>tua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>679 tuha</td>
<td>tuha</td>
<td>tuha</td>
<td>tuha</td>
<td>tuha</td>
<td>tuha</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### General Polynesia—Continued.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>680 tuhi 1</td>
<td>tusi</td>
<td>tuhi</td>
<td>tuhi</td>
<td>tuhi</td>
<td>tuhi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>681 tuke 2</td>
<td>tu'e</td>
<td>tuki</td>
<td>tuki</td>
<td>tuki</td>
<td>tuki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>682 tukitude</td>
<td>tu'i</td>
<td>tuku</td>
<td>tuku</td>
<td>tuku</td>
<td>tuku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>683 tuku</td>
<td>tu'u</td>
<td>tuku</td>
<td>tuku</td>
<td>tuku</td>
<td>tuku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>684 tunu</td>
<td>tunu</td>
<td>tunu</td>
<td>tunu</td>
<td>tunu</td>
<td>tunu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>685 tupu</td>
<td>tupu</td>
<td>tupu</td>
<td>tupu</td>
<td>tupu</td>
<td>tupu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>686 tupuna</td>
<td>tupu'ga</td>
<td>tupuna</td>
<td>tupuna</td>
<td>tupuna</td>
<td>tupuna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>687 turirama</td>
<td>turirama</td>
<td>turirama</td>
<td>turirama</td>
<td>turirama</td>
<td>turirama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>688 turu 1</td>
<td>turu</td>
<td>turu</td>
<td>turu</td>
<td>turu</td>
<td>turu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>689 tutu 4</td>
<td>tutu</td>
<td>tutu</td>
<td>tutu</td>
<td>tutu</td>
<td>tutu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>690 tutu 5</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>691 tuu 1</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td>tu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>692 uhia</td>
<td>uhia</td>
<td>uhia</td>
<td>uhia</td>
<td>uhia</td>
<td>uhia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>693 unahia</td>
<td>unahia</td>
<td>unahia</td>
<td>unahia</td>
<td>unahia</td>
<td>unahia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>694 unu</td>
<td>inu</td>
<td>inu</td>
<td>inu</td>
<td>inu</td>
<td>inu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>695 uria 1</td>
<td>ula</td>
<td>ula</td>
<td>ula</td>
<td>ula</td>
<td>ula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>696 umu</td>
<td>uma</td>
<td>uma</td>
<td>uma</td>
<td>uma</td>
<td>uma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>697 umu</td>
<td>uma</td>
<td>uma</td>
<td>uma</td>
<td>uma</td>
<td>uma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>698 unahia</td>
<td>unahia</td>
<td>unahia</td>
<td>unahia</td>
<td>unahia</td>
<td>unahia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>699 umu</td>
<td>umu</td>
<td>umu</td>
<td>umu</td>
<td>umu</td>
<td>umu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Proto-Samoan.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>anau.</th>
<th>anu</th>
<th>anauanu</th>
<th>anuanu</th>
<th>6e</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>729 aæ</td>
<td>o'e</td>
<td>koke</td>
<td>anauanu</td>
<td>anuanu</td>
<td>6e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>730 aroa</td>
<td>alofivae</td>
<td>atari</td>
<td>atari</td>
<td>atai</td>
<td>atai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>731 atari</td>
<td>atali'i</td>
<td>atari</td>
<td>atari</td>
<td>atai</td>
<td>atai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>732 ate</td>
<td>ate</td>
<td>ate</td>
<td>ate</td>
<td>ate</td>
<td>ate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>733 atai</td>
<td>atai</td>
<td>atai</td>
<td>atai</td>
<td>atai</td>
<td>atai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>734 e 4</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
DETERMINATION OF THE PLACE OF RAPANUI.

Proto-Samoan—Continued.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rapanui</th>
<th>Samoa</th>
<th>Paumotu</th>
<th>Mangareva</th>
<th>Marquesas</th>
<th>Tahiti</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>735</td>
<td>egaega</td>
<td>enaena</td>
<td>ega</td>
<td>co</td>
<td>veoveo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>736</td>
<td>eo</td>
<td>elo</td>
<td>(aeaeaa..</td>
<td>maenae..</td>
<td>aaeae..</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>737</td>
<td>gaeae</td>
<td>gae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>738</td>
<td>garu 2</td>
<td>galu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>739</td>
<td>gogoro</td>
<td>gogolo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>740</td>
<td>hae 1</td>
<td>saesae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>741</td>
<td>hahi</td>
<td>hahi</td>
<td>hahi</td>
<td>hahi</td>
<td>aisi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>742</td>
<td>hahoa</td>
<td>foa</td>
<td></td>
<td>tahoa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>743</td>
<td>hahumuhumu</td>
<td>musumusu</td>
<td>muhuhu</td>
<td>tahoa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>744</td>
<td>hai 1</td>
<td>saif</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>745</td>
<td>haiga</td>
<td>fa'iga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>746</td>
<td>hariu</td>
<td>faliu</td>
<td>fariuke</td>
<td>ariu</td>
<td>faiu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>747</td>
<td>haro 1</td>
<td>falo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>748</td>
<td>heguhegu 1</td>
<td>fego</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>749</td>
<td>heguigui</td>
<td>feguigui</td>
<td></td>
<td>heguigui</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>750</td>
<td>hecegaraa</td>
<td>sesega</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>751</td>
<td>henua 3</td>
<td>fanafana</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>752</td>
<td>hakahepo</td>
<td>fa'alepo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>753</td>
<td>hika</td>
<td>si'a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>754</td>
<td>hogehoge</td>
<td>sosogo</td>
<td>hogohogo</td>
<td>hogohogo</td>
<td>honohono</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>755</td>
<td>huna</td>
<td>fa'afuna</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>hena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>756</td>
<td>hurehure</td>
<td>To.: hafule</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>757</td>
<td>ia 1</td>
<td>'ia</td>
<td>ia</td>
<td>'ia</td>
<td>ia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>758</td>
<td>iko</td>
<td>'ifo</td>
<td>iko</td>
<td>kape.</td>
<td>kape</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>759</td>
<td>kape</td>
<td>'ape</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>760</td>
<td>kauga</td>
<td>'auga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>761</td>
<td>kauui</td>
<td>'aurui</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>762</td>
<td>kaukau 2</td>
<td>'au'au</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>763</td>
<td>kumi 2</td>
<td>'umi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>764</td>
<td>mae</td>
<td>mae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>765</td>
<td>mahaga</td>
<td>To,: talimahaga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>766</td>
<td>mahani</td>
<td>masani</td>
<td>mahani</td>
<td>mahani</td>
<td>mahani</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>767</td>
<td>mai 2</td>
<td>ma'i</td>
<td>maki</td>
<td>maki</td>
<td>maki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>768</td>
<td>maka</td>
<td>ma'a</td>
<td>maka</td>
<td>maka</td>
<td>maka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>769</td>
<td>mamara 1</td>
<td>malala</td>
<td>maramara</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>770</td>
<td>manau</td>
<td>manatu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>771</td>
<td>matahi</td>
<td>matal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>772</td>
<td>matakii</td>
<td>To.: matakii</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>773</td>
<td>matatoa</td>
<td>matatoa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>774</td>
<td>mau 4</td>
<td>mau</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>775</td>
<td>mautini</td>
<td>mautini</td>
<td>mautini</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>776</td>
<td>mea 1</td>
<td>menea</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>777</td>
<td>meitaki</td>
<td>Niu'e: mitaki</td>
<td></td>
<td>meitaki</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>778</td>
<td>migosigosi</td>
<td>migomigosi</td>
<td></td>
<td>meitaki</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>779</td>
<td>mo 1</td>
<td>mo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>780</td>
<td>moko 2</td>
<td>mo'o</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>781</td>
<td>momomomo</td>
<td>momomo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>782</td>
<td>mou 1</td>
<td>mou</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>783</td>
<td>mouku</td>
<td>mau'u</td>
<td>mauku</td>
<td>mouku</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>784</td>
<td>naa</td>
<td>na</td>
<td></td>
<td>hakana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>785</td>
<td>nako</td>
<td>ga'o</td>
<td>akohaga</td>
<td>nako, kao.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>786</td>
<td>namunamu</td>
<td>lamu</td>
<td>namunamu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>787</td>
<td>nikoniko</td>
<td>ni'o</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>788</td>
<td>nivaniva</td>
<td>niniva</td>
<td></td>
<td>nivaniva</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>789</td>
<td>ohiohio</td>
<td>asiosio</td>
<td></td>
<td>neneva</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>790</td>
<td>okooko</td>
<td>o'oo'o</td>
<td></td>
<td>puahiohio</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>791</td>
<td>ootea</td>
<td>oatea</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## EASTER ISLAND.

*Proto-Samoan—Continued.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rapanui</th>
<th>Samoa</th>
<th>Paumotu</th>
<th>Mangareva</th>
<th>Marquesas</th>
<th>Tahiti</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>792 pagaha</td>
<td>pagā</td>
<td>parau</td>
<td>peau</td>
<td>parau</td>
<td>parau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>793 parau</td>
<td>To.: balau</td>
<td>parau</td>
<td>pe</td>
<td>parau</td>
<td>parau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>794 pe 1</td>
<td>pei</td>
<td>pe</td>
<td>pe</td>
<td>pe</td>
<td>pe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>795 pe 2</td>
<td>pei</td>
<td>pe</td>
<td>pe</td>
<td>pe</td>
<td>pe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>796 pei</td>
<td></td>
<td>pei</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>pei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>797 pena</td>
<td>pena</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>pena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>798 poga</td>
<td>pogaisu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>poga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>799 poci</td>
<td>po'i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>pokopoko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>800 pokopoko</td>
<td>po'opo'o</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>801 poro</td>
<td>polo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>802 pu 2</td>
<td>pu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>803 puku 4</td>
<td>p'u'</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>804 pura</td>
<td>pula</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>805 puta</td>
<td>pula</td>
<td>rakei</td>
<td>rakei</td>
<td>rakei</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>806 rakei</td>
<td>la'e'i</td>
<td></td>
<td>rarama</td>
<td>ááma</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>807 ranorano</td>
<td>lano</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>808 rarama</td>
<td>lama</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>809 lava</td>
<td>lavā</td>
<td>rave</td>
<td>rave</td>
<td>rave</td>
<td>rave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>810 lava 2</td>
<td>To.: lava</td>
<td>rave</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>811 lava 4</td>
<td></td>
<td>rave</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>812 loi</td>
<td></td>
<td>ro</td>
<td>o</td>
<td>ro</td>
<td>ro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>813 roto 1</td>
<td>ruuki</td>
<td>roto</td>
<td>ótū</td>
<td>roto</td>
<td>roto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>814 ru 2</td>
<td>ruai</td>
<td>ruai</td>
<td>ruai</td>
<td>ruai</td>
<td>ruai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>815 tae</td>
<td>To.: tae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>816 taga 2</td>
<td>taga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>817 taha 2</td>
<td>taha</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>818 tarotaro</td>
<td>talosaga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>819 tatau</td>
<td>tatau</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>820 tau 2</td>
<td>tau</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>821 tiaki 1</td>
<td>tia'i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>822 to-u</td>
<td>tō'u</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>823 tuai</td>
<td>tuasivi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>824 tuh'ai</td>
<td>tuai</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>825 tuki 2</td>
<td>tū'tu'i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>826 tupa 1</td>
<td>tupa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>827 tutu 1</td>
<td>tutu</td>
<td>tutu</td>
<td>tutu</td>
<td>tutu</td>
<td>tutu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>828 tutua</td>
<td>tutua</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>829 tuu 5</td>
<td>tu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>830 ueue 1</td>
<td>lue</td>
<td>ue</td>
<td>kaueue</td>
<td>ue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>831 ui</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>832 ukauka 2</td>
<td>s'a.</td>
<td>ukauka</td>
<td>ukauka</td>
<td>ukaa</td>
<td>ukaa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>833 uki</td>
<td>Viti: dhuki</td>
<td>uki</td>
<td>uki, huki</td>
<td>uki</td>
<td>uki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>834 uru 4</td>
<td>ululu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>835 vaha 1</td>
<td>vasa</td>
<td>vaha</td>
<td>vaha</td>
<td>vaha</td>
<td>vaha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>836 vaivai</td>
<td>vaivai</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>837 varavara 1</td>
<td>valavala</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>838 varevare 2</td>
<td>valevale</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Tongatifi.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rapanui</th>
<th>Maori</th>
<th>Paumotu</th>
<th>Mangareva</th>
<th>Marquesas</th>
<th>Tahiti</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>839 aaki</td>
<td>whaki</td>
<td>faki</td>
<td>faki, haki</td>
<td>aai</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>840 ariga</td>
<td>ari</td>
<td>heka</td>
<td>eka</td>
<td>heka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>841 ekapua</td>
<td>heka</td>
<td>hekaheka</td>
<td>eva, heva</td>
<td>eva</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>842 eva</td>
<td>hewa</td>
<td></td>
<td>eva</td>
<td>hevaheva</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>843 eve 1</td>
<td>ewe</td>
<td></td>
<td>eve</td>
<td>eve</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>844 gaa</td>
<td>ngawha</td>
<td></td>
<td>naha, nafa</td>
<td>aha, afa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>845 garahu 1</td>
<td>ngarahu</td>
<td>garahu</td>
<td>garahu</td>
<td>kaahu</td>
<td>arahu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>846 garara</td>
<td>ngarara</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>arara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapanui</td>
<td>Maori</td>
<td>Paumotu</td>
<td>Mangareva</td>
<td>Marquesas</td>
<td>Tahiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>847</td>
<td>gorigori</td>
<td>ngori</td>
<td>noe</td>
<td>noi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>848</td>
<td>guha</td>
<td>guha</td>
<td>hae</td>
<td>hae</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>849</td>
<td>hae 2</td>
<td>hae</td>
<td>hae</td>
<td>hae</td>
<td>vaha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>850</td>
<td>haha 2</td>
<td>waha</td>
<td>haha, aha</td>
<td>haha, fafa</td>
<td>vaha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>851</td>
<td>hakari</td>
<td>hakure</td>
<td>akure</td>
<td></td>
<td>hai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>852</td>
<td>hakura</td>
<td>hakure</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>853</td>
<td>hari</td>
<td>hari</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>854</td>
<td>hau 5</td>
<td>hau</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>855</td>
<td>henua 2</td>
<td>whenua</td>
<td>pufenua</td>
<td>enua</td>
<td>fenua, henua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>856</td>
<td>hia 2</td>
<td>whio</td>
<td>hiohio</td>
<td>vio</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>857</td>
<td>higa 2</td>
<td>hinga</td>
<td>higa</td>
<td>higa</td>
<td>hina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>858</td>
<td>hii 1</td>
<td>whiwhi</td>
<td>hii</td>
<td>hii</td>
<td>hii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>859</td>
<td>hohonu</td>
<td>hohonu</td>
<td>hohonu</td>
<td>hohonu</td>
<td>hohonu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>860</td>
<td>hoko 1</td>
<td>hoko</td>
<td>hoko</td>
<td>hoko</td>
<td>hoō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>861</td>
<td>hope</td>
<td>hope</td>
<td>hopega</td>
<td>ope</td>
<td>hope</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>862</td>
<td>hopo</td>
<td>hopo</td>
<td>hopohopo</td>
<td>hopo</td>
<td>hopo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>863</td>
<td>hore</td>
<td>hore</td>
<td>hore, ore</td>
<td>hore</td>
<td>hore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>864</td>
<td>hugavai</td>
<td>hungavai</td>
<td>hagavai</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>865</td>
<td>hahu 6</td>
<td>hahu</td>
<td>huahu</td>
<td>hahu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>866</td>
<td>hahu 7</td>
<td>hahu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>867</td>
<td>hunoga</td>
<td>hunonga</td>
<td>hunoga</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>868</td>
<td>hupee</td>
<td>hupe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>869</td>
<td>ii</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>fakaii</td>
<td>l</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>870</td>
<td>ika 2</td>
<td>ika</td>
<td>ika</td>
<td>ika</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>871</td>
<td>ivi 2</td>
<td>ivi</td>
<td>ivi</td>
<td>ivi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>872</td>
<td>kahui</td>
<td>kahui</td>
<td>kahui</td>
<td>kahui</td>
<td>ahi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>873</td>
<td>kai 3</td>
<td>koi</td>
<td>koi</td>
<td>koi</td>
<td>oti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>874</td>
<td>kaiga</td>
<td>kainga</td>
<td>kaiga</td>
<td>kaiga</td>
<td>aia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>875</td>
<td>kakore</td>
<td>kakore</td>
<td>kakore</td>
<td>kakore</td>
<td>aORE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>876</td>
<td>kauliha</td>
<td>kauli</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>877</td>
<td>ke</td>
<td>ke</td>
<td>ke</td>
<td>ke</td>
<td>e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>878</td>
<td>keukeu 1</td>
<td>keukeu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>879</td>
<td>ki 3</td>
<td>ki</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>880</td>
<td>kimikimi</td>
<td>kimi</td>
<td>kimi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>881</td>
<td>kino 1</td>
<td>kino</td>
<td>kino</td>
<td>kino</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>882</td>
<td>kohu</td>
<td>kohu</td>
<td>kou</td>
<td>kou</td>
<td>ohu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>883</td>
<td>koiro</td>
<td>koiro</td>
<td>kuiru</td>
<td>koiro</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>884</td>
<td>koke</td>
<td>koke</td>
<td>koke</td>
<td>koke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>885</td>
<td>kopikopi</td>
<td>kopio</td>
<td>kopio</td>
<td>kopio</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>886</td>
<td>kopu</td>
<td>kopu</td>
<td>kopu</td>
<td>kopu</td>
<td>opu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>887</td>
<td>kore</td>
<td>kore</td>
<td>kore</td>
<td>kore</td>
<td>ore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>888</td>
<td>koroua</td>
<td>koroua</td>
<td>koroua</td>
<td>koroua</td>
<td>oroua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>889</td>
<td>kume</td>
<td>kume</td>
<td>kume</td>
<td>kume</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>890</td>
<td>mahara</td>
<td>mahara</td>
<td>mahara</td>
<td>mahara</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 891      | maki     | maki      | maki      | maki, mai| maa
<p>| 892      | mamea    | mamea     | mamea     | mamea    | mamea    |
| 893      | maori    | maori     | maori     | maori    | maori    |
| 894      | migo     | migo      | migo      | migo     | migo     |
| 895      | moemoea  | moemoea   | moemoea   | moemoea  | moemoea  |
| 896      | pahure 2 | pahore    | pahure    | pahore   | pahore   |
| 897      | paka 1   | paka      | paka      | paka     | paka     |
| 898      | pakahera | paka      |          |          |          |
| 899      | paopao   | paopao    | paopao    | paopao   | paopao   |
| 900      | peka 2   | peka      | peka      | peka     | peka     |
| 901      | potaka   | potaka    | potaka    |          |          |
| 902      | puapua   | puapua    |          |          |          |
| 903      | puahapua | puha      |          |          | puha     |
| 904      | puku 2   | puku      | puku      | puku     |          |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rapanui</th>
<th>Maori</th>
<th>Paumotu</th>
<th>Mangareva</th>
<th>Marquesas</th>
<th>Tahiti</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pukupuku</td>
<td>pukupuku</td>
<td>puku</td>
<td>puku</td>
<td>puú</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puoko</td>
<td>upoko</td>
<td>upokó</td>
<td>upoko</td>
<td>upóó</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rangara</td>
<td>ranga</td>
<td>raga</td>
<td>ana</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rari</td>
<td>rari</td>
<td>rari</td>
<td>rari</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reherehe</td>
<td>rehe</td>
<td>rehe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reka 2</td>
<td>reka</td>
<td>reka</td>
<td>éka</td>
<td>reá</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reke</td>
<td>rekreke</td>
<td>rekreke</td>
<td>reke</td>
<td>neke</td>
<td>reva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reva</td>
<td>reva</td>
<td>reva</td>
<td>reva</td>
<td>evá</td>
<td>reva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rite</td>
<td>rite</td>
<td>rite</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rori i</td>
<td>rori</td>
<td>rori</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rori 3</td>
<td>rori</td>
<td>rori</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roro</td>
<td>roro</td>
<td>roro</td>
<td>roro</td>
<td>roro</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roto 1</td>
<td>roto</td>
<td>roto</td>
<td>óto</td>
<td>roto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tahu</td>
<td>tahutahu</td>
<td>tari</td>
<td>tari</td>
<td>tai</td>
<td>tari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tari 2</td>
<td>tari</td>
<td>tare</td>
<td>tetahi</td>
<td>tetahi</td>
<td>tetahi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taukete</td>
<td>taukete</td>
<td>taukete</td>
<td>tauria</td>
<td>tauria</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tautahi</td>
<td>tautahi</td>
<td>tautahi</td>
<td>tautahi</td>
<td>tautahi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tiana 3</td>
<td>tiva</td>
<td>tiva</td>
<td>tiana</td>
<td>tiana</td>
<td>tiana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tika</td>
<td>tika</td>
<td>tika</td>
<td>tiiki</td>
<td>tiiki</td>
<td>tiai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tina</td>
<td>tina</td>
<td>tina</td>
<td>tina</td>
<td>tina</td>
<td>tina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>titaa</td>
<td>titaha</td>
<td>titaka</td>
<td>tiá</td>
<td>tiá</td>
<td>tira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>titika</td>
<td>titika</td>
<td>titika</td>
<td>tií</td>
<td>tií</td>
<td>titiri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tiiro</td>
<td>tiiro</td>
<td>toa</td>
<td>toa</td>
<td>toa</td>
<td>toa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toa 2</td>
<td>toa</td>
<td>toa</td>
<td>toa</td>
<td>toa</td>
<td>toa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tahuti</td>
<td>tahuti</td>
<td>tahuti</td>
<td>tahuti</td>
<td>tahuti</td>
<td>tahuti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tohuti</td>
<td>tohuti</td>
<td>tohuti</td>
<td>tohuti</td>
<td>tohuti</td>
<td>tohuti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tonu</td>
<td>tonu</td>
<td>tonu</td>
<td>tonu</td>
<td>tonu</td>
<td>to'u</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tou</td>
<td>tou</td>
<td>tou</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tua 2</td>
<td>tua</td>
<td>tua</td>
<td>tua</td>
<td>tua</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tuakana</td>
<td>tuakana</td>
<td>tuakana</td>
<td>tuakana</td>
<td>tuakana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tufumun</td>
<td>tumu</td>
<td>tumu</td>
<td>tumu</td>
<td>tumu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tupapaku</td>
<td>tupapaku</td>
<td>tupapaku</td>
<td>tupapaku</td>
<td>tupapaku</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turaki</td>
<td>turaki</td>
<td>turaki</td>
<td>turaki</td>
<td>turaki</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turama</td>
<td>turama</td>
<td>turama</td>
<td>turama</td>
<td>turama</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>turu</td>
<td>turu</td>
<td>turu</td>
<td>turu</td>
<td>turu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tutae</td>
<td>tutae</td>
<td>tutae</td>
<td>tutae</td>
<td>tutae</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tute</td>
<td>tute</td>
<td>tute</td>
<td>tute</td>
<td>tute</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>u</td>
<td>u</td>
<td>u</td>
<td>u</td>
<td>u</td>
<td>u</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uga</td>
<td>unga</td>
<td>unga</td>
<td>uga</td>
<td>uma</td>
<td>u</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uha</td>
<td>uha</td>
<td>uha</td>
<td>uha</td>
<td>uha</td>
<td>uha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uia</td>
<td>uia</td>
<td>uia</td>
<td>uia</td>
<td>uia</td>
<td>uia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>umiihi</td>
<td>umiihi</td>
<td>umiihi</td>
<td>umiihi</td>
<td>umiihi</td>
<td>umiihi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>va 1</td>
<td>va</td>
<td>haava</td>
<td>va</td>
<td>va</td>
<td>acro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vaero</td>
<td>vaero</td>
<td>vaero</td>
<td>vero</td>
<td>veó</td>
<td>vaio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vaihu</td>
<td>vaihu</td>
<td>vaihu</td>
<td>vaihu</td>
<td>vaihu</td>
<td>vaihu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
RAPANUI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

a 1 of.
P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: a, of.
a 2 mine.
a 3 same.
   Ta.: ã, same.
a 4 that place, there.
   mei a, from that place, thence, hence.
a 5 to lead, to conduct.
a 6 order, series.
   Mq.: aa, order, series, rank, file.
a 7 causative, see haka.
a 8 particle expressive of existence.
   anei, now; aneira, at once.
aãa cascade, flood, to inundate.
aakí to affirm, to assure, to avow, to confess,
to declare, to disclose, to divulge, to profess, to reveal, to speak fine,
to betray a secret, to warn, to advise, to make a false statement or
accusation (aakí).
aakí ki te mea titika, to attest.
tae aakí, discreet, to deny.
aakihaga, advice.
hakaaaki, to confess.
T Pau.: faki, to declare, to confess, to reveal.
   Mq.: faki, haki, fai, hai, to affirm, to betray a secret, to make
   known. Ta.: aai, story, narrative.

aamóni (hamoni).
aana his.
poki aana, legitimate child.
ануну saliva, spittle, to spit.
PS. Mgv., Mq.: ananu, id.
   Sa.: anu, to spit. To.: anunu, id. Fu.: ananu, id.; anunu, to spit often.
   Niue: anu, to spit. Vi.: kanusiva, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings,
   417.)

The only other appearance of what this stem may have become is in Maori ananu
"offensive, disgusting, to loathe;" and Tahiti mananu "loathsome, surfeiting, to be
qualmish." The wide departure in sense militates against these. The augmented
form of the Tahiti word is imperfectly comprehended as yet, but compare Samoan
afua and mafoa homonyms.

aaroa (aroha).
aaru 1 to raise.
   aaru ki te rima, to raise the arm.
aaru 2 (haruhabu,(aruaru).
aati 1 to imitate.
aati 2 (atiai).
aati 3 (hut).

ãë sword (cf. oe, one).
PS Pan.; koke, id. Ta.: õe, id.
Sa.: "õe, a knife.
ae yes.
P Mq., Ta.: ae, id. Mq., Ta., Mgv.: e, id.

With two slight exceptions the element common to the affirmative words of Poly-
nesia is e. This vowel has an equal (even greater when we include Melanesia) ex-
tent as a sign representing the substantive verb sense in its most absolute nature
without condition of tense. In my theory of the grammar of these isolating languages
the e and a few other paradicetics similarly employed are not verb sign, but the germ
of the verb idea. Thus e alu is not par-sable as e verb sign and alu verb "to go;" but
alu attributive positing an act of going and e positing the substantive idea of
being, thus in combined phrase "being a going." Thus, while in English it is diffi-
cult to trace a common signification in "yes" and a verb sign, it is easy to see
how the Polynesian may employ his equivalent for "there is" as an affirmative; and
this comports with the fact that in reply to any question the so-called verb must be
repeated. The forms of affirmation are here tabulated:

c  Samoa, Niue, Moriari, Mangareva, Marques-
sas, Tongati, Hawaii, Rapanui.
oe Samoa.
loe Samoa.
io Tonga, Futuna, Uvea, Viti.
co Futuna.o Rotumia.
ae Maori, Tongati, Marquesas, Hawaii, Mangala,
   Tongarewa.
a Raratonga.

The variants from the simple e fall into
the o-class and the a-class. Upon the first
inspection the latter is seen to be Tongafiti
and the o-class to be Proto-Samoan. The
simple e is found in both migration streams
and therefore may not be regarded as criti-
cal, a position which we should be chary
of assigning to a vocable showing such
absence of formal development. I have
 provisionally assigned it to a place among
the Proto-Samoan material, largely be-
cause of its absence from the Maori. Its
occurrence at several points in the Tonga-
fiti stream may be accounted for as shown in "The Polynesian Wanderings," page 44.

acre (ahere).
aghahuru (hakahuru, hagahu).
agai (hagai).
agatahi (aga-tahi) one. (hagatahi.)
agatahi ahi atu, day before yesterday.
hagatahi ahi, yesterday.
agura (angera R) angel.
agago hungry, to be hungry, to starve.

This suggests a metathesis upon age of the same sense; but not much value, because of the complication of the vowel mutation, should be assigned to the suggestion in the absence of further confirmation.

agu breath, out of breath, air T.
agu kore, breathless, seeming death, greedy.

Mgv.: agu, hagu, to murmur indiscriminately. Mq.: ahu, onomatopoeia to express the sound of one drinking in deep drafts; hakun i te pake, to emit smoke at the nostrils.

agau
a. out of breath, to puff, to choke, to pant, to breathe, to whisper, to sigh.
b. to be languid, faint, to have a rattling in the throat, to be sick unto death, to die.
tagatu agau, a dying man.

agumou (agu-mou 5) to expire.
agupotu (agu-potu) the last moments of life.

aha which, what.
e aha, what is it, how.
ma aha, no te aha, ei aha, on account of what, why.
P Pau.: aha, what, which. Mgv.: aha, what; e aha, why, what is it, which.
Mq., Ta.: aha, e aha, what.

The Nuclear Polynesian is ā (Samoa, Futuna, Uvea). The extreme length of the quantity of this ā shows that the Proto-Samoan was aha and after the extinction of the aspirate the vowel quantity was acquired by crisis. It will be valuable at this point to insert a table showing the range of the Melanesian forms of the neuter interrogative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sava</th>
<th>Mota, Merlau, Maewo, Mariana, Sesake.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sav</td>
<td>Pak, Mosin, Alo Teqel.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Safa</td>
<td>Efate (also sefa, sefe).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sa</td>
<td>Mata, Gog, Sesake.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hava</td>
<td>Oma, Aqau, Nggela, Bugotu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haha</td>
<td>Ambrym.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hav</td>
<td>Motlav, Wolow, Norbarbar.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ha</td>
<td>Oma, Ambrym, Lakon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Va</td>
<td>Lo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tafa</td>
<td>Fagani.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taha</td>
<td>Wango, Ulawa, Ainiwa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhava</td>
<td>Viti.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These, if at all associative with aha, represent a distinct and not readily accountable type. In the Tongafiti migration the parent aha is preserved except in Rarotonga. The Tongan eha exhibits a vowel mutation in the unaccented syllable which is characteristic of that speech. In some cases aha is prefixed by e, which provisionally we may take as the verbal par腺getic, see note under ae. The occurrence of the Tongafiti forms is:

aha—continued.
aha Tahiti, Marquesas, Paumotu, Tongareva, Hawaii, Sikayana (ae-aha, fe-aha).
aha Rarotonga.
aha Tahiti, Mangareva.
aa Rarotonga.

ahatu to stretch out.
moe vae ahatu, to lie with the legs extended.

ahau 1 a scar.
ahau kurihuri, cicatrix.

ahau 2 (hau 5).

ahe migraine, headache. (eahe.)

ahea (a 8-hea) when.
P Mgv.: aea, ahea, when. Mq., Ta.: ahea, ahea, id.

The stem is fea, but at the stage when we make the acquaintance of these languages need has arisen for differentiation and the simple stem is used in interrogation of place, where?; when used of time a preface is employed, a for the present-future, ana for the past, and the stem has thereby undergone evolution. The root is a, of which the seed signification is that which is away from the speaker in time or place alike (cf. 27 American Journal of Philology, 393). In Nuclear Polynesia we encounter a most unusual sacrifice of the very soul of the word in Tonga and Niue afe, Tonga anese, Niue neihe. The aea form of Mangareva is repeated in Rarotonga, which lacks f and h.

aheali a stool.

ahere
a. to arrive, to come, to follow. (aere.)
b. to march, to match with arms and legs, stiff, to take a walk, to row, to sail.
c. to raid.
ahere koroiti, to run lightly.
ahere no, to roam, to ramble.
ahere atu ahere mai, zigzag.
rava ahere, agile, without fixed abode, wanderer.
tagata ahe, voyager.
akerehere, unstable, instability.
P Pau.: haere, to go, to come. Mgv.: ere, to walk, to march, to go. Mq.: hefe, to go, to march, to depart, to follow. Ta.: haere, to go.

The form of the word appears in Samoan saele with the meaning to swing the arms in walking. This restriction to a particular causes me to regard the word as a borrowing from the Tongafiti in Nuclear Polynesia. In Uvea haele is to walk. In Futuna saele signifies to go, to walk; and in Niue haele is to go, to come, to proceed. In Tonga haele means to go, to come, to walk, to travel, to voyage, and its restriction to chiefs tends to prove it a borrowing by Proto-Samoans from Tongafiti. The reduplication offers a problem, in Tonga haeelee and Maori haereere, but in Futuna saeesae; this makes the etymology doubtful. The Rapanui is an unusual metathesis. Indeed, so unusual is the inversion of consonant and
ahere—continued.

vowel in the same syllable that I prefer to regard ahere as derivative by loss of initial aspiration from kaheke as from a stem sakehe despite the absence of the second aspirate in the usually conservative Tongan; the existence of the second aspirate may be indicated by Marquesan hii, and Mangareva ere points to an early Proto-Samoan stem hele. In this case Rapanui is in a development stage midway between Pau-motu and Mangareva.

aherepo (ahere-po 1) clandestine.
omoe aherepo, sleepwalker, somnambulist.

ahi 1 candle, stove, fire (vahi).
ahi hakapura, match.
ahi hak ago tei, firebrand waved as a night signal.
P Mgv.: ahi, fire, flame. Mq.: ahi, fire, match, percussion cap. Ta.: ahi, fire, percussion cap, wick, stove.

ahi 2 to be night.
agatali ahi atu, day before yesterday.

aihiai afternoon, night.

kai ahihiai, supper.
P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: ahihiai, afternoon, evening.
The Samoans derive afi from afi fire, as being the time when fires are lighted in the houses. No great value attaches to these explanations, and we must recognize that there is an etiological passion which is basic in their tradition retrojected into an indefinite past. The only other evidence which we can oppose to this etymology is the Viti name for evening, yakavi, in which ari has a resemblance and is remote from the fire sense in that language; in considering the value which this suggestion may possess we must regard the dialectic forms kayavi and taranavi, of which the former is metathetic.

ahipipi (ahi-i-pipi 2) a spark, to flash.

aho 1 outside, out of doors, away.
ki aho, out of doors, outside.
no aho, exterior.
ea ki aho, to send away.
tokeru aho, west.
P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: vaho, outside.

aho 2 (ao 1).

ahu 1 to transfer, to transplant, to take up by the roots.
Pau., Mgv., Mq.: ahu, to move, to transplant.

ahu 2 to puff up, to swell, a swelling, protuberance.
gutu ahu, swollen lips.

ahuahu to swell, plump, elephantiasis, dropsy.
ahuahu pu puki, amplitude.
manava ahuahu, indigestion.
Mgv.: ahuahu, enormous, corpulent.

ahu 3 paralysis.

ahu 4 a carved god of dancing, brought forth only on rare occasions and held of great potency G.

ahuahu inflammation.
Mgv.: ahu, hot, reddened, flushed.

ahukaruku (ahu 2-karukaru) dropsy.

ahuru (auru).
a 1 (ko ai) who, which.
P Pau.: ko rai, who, which. Mgv.: ai, id.
Mq.: o ai, id. Ta.: o vai, id.
The Proto-Samoan was manifestly hai, as we may see from ko hai of Tonga and Niue. A somewhat rare mutation gives rai in the Paumotu and Tahiti, vai in Maori, Hawaii and Sikayana. Viti dhei argues that the Proto-Samoan aspiration was of that stouter value (The Polyinesian Wanderings, page 346) which commonly appears in modern Samoan as s; the vowel change reflects a Melanesian type. As loan material in Melanesia, Proto-Samoan hai appears under three vowel guises:

hai Bugotu
ai Lemaroro, Savo.
he Arag, Norbarbar, Nggela, Nggao.
he Molav, Volow, Lo
sei Mota, Mosin, Rotumah, Marina, Seasea, Vatunga, Merlav, Lakon, Maewo.
tei Wango, Ulawa, Saa
se Efate, Gog, Pak, Vuras, Alo Teqel.
si Ambrum.
oi Duke of York.

ai 2 then.
Mq.: ai, then.
ai 3 consequence.
Mq.: ai, id.
ai 4 (hai).

ai a look!
Mgv.: aia, see there, forward, courage.
Mq.: aia, there, come on!
ainara here, ready to, to place.
(aipoi, hakaaipoi R) hakari poi.

aita no.
Ta.: aita, no.
aite to represent (a causative, i te), (h aite).

aka 1 root.
aka to toto ro, to take root.
P Pau., Mq.: aka, root. Ta.: aa, id.

aka 2 anchor.
aka 3 causative (haka).
akarau to bite at the hook, to nibble.
akari aspect, physiognomy, stature, matter.
akari ririra, comely.
akari tino, limb.
akari pahe, to disguise the appearance.
akatari gift, pledge, to recompense, to ransom, to remunerate, to pay, to give wages, lucrative.
Mq.: katat, gift, pledge, present.
The sense agreement satisfies, the form is less satisfactory; akatari is an unaspirated variant of hakatari (tari 2) and in the Marquesan it becomes normally akatai. The excision of the former syllable, really basic to the sense of haka, is unusual. In a considerable series of Marquesan vocables beginning with ka the haka sense is obscure, yet it may be recognized in kanoko to set in order.
akatariga gift, gain, present, remuneration, retribution, salary, wage.
akatari—continued.
akatarika gain.
akatatariga a present.
akatuu (aka 3-luu) symptom.
Mq.: hakatu, symptom.
aki (aki).
akikuku (akikuhu R) claw, talon (mai-kuku).
akoako to learn, to teach, to undertake, to essay, to study, to preach, to exercise, to instruct.
P Pau.: ako, to instruct, to advise, to learn.
Mq.: ako, to essay, to prove, to try, to exercise, to practise. Mq.: ako, to teach, to try, to exercise.
Ta.: aó, to instruct, to advise.
In all its extent this vocable is susceptible of the meanings to teach and to learn, but in Polynesia this is not the vulgar error which it is in English. The root sense which the vocable carries is such an element common to teaching and learning that the outward directive atu suffices to express teaching and the employment of the inward directive mai serves to designate learning.
akoakoga essay, instruction, lesson.
Mq.: akoakoga, test, experience.
aku 1 ball.
aku 2 dorado.
Mq.: aku, the name of a fish. Mq.: aku, a fish with a long snout; but not the dorado, which is súua.
aku 3 to swallow.
akuku mara, to snatch, to grab.
akukuku noise when swallowing.
akuku 1 ambition.
akuku 2 soul, shade, ghost, specter, immaterial, spiritual.
akui
a. to rub, to scrub.
b. to sharpen, to put an edge on.
c. to brush, to daub, to paint, to grease, to anoint.
Mq.: ukui, to rub, to wipe, to scrape, to scratch. Mq.: ukui, to rub, to clean, to brush, to polish, to whet.
Ta.: uui, to rub, to polish a boat.
This may be associated with the Tongatūti Maori ukui.
akurakura (a 7-kurakura) to cajole, to wheedle.
Mq.: kurakura, excellent, esteemed, valuable.
(amaga R) amoga.
amo 1 a yoke, to carry.
P Mq.: ama, a carrying pole, to carry on the shoulders. Ta.: amo, to carry on the shoulders.
amo 2 to bend, to beat a path.
Ta.: amo, to bend.
amoamo 1 to feed, to graze.
amoamo 2 to spread, to stretch (used of keete).
amoga (amo 1) burden, load.
amokio together.
amomotanu (amomo-tanu) to plant.
amoa (mua).

ana 1 cave, grotto, hole in the rock.
P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: ana, cave.
ana 2 in order that, if.
ana 3 particle (na 5).
garo atu ana, formerly.
mee koe ana te ariki, the Lord be with thee.
PS Sa.: na, an intensive postpositive particle.
anake unique.
T Pau.: anake, unique, to be alone. Mq.: anake, alone, single, only, solely.
Mq.: anake, anaé, id. Ta.: anae, all, each, alone, unique.
anakena July.
ananake common, together, entire, entirely, at once, all, general, unanimous, universal, without distinction, whole, a company.
piri mai te tagata ananake, public.
kite aro te maulagata ananake, public.
mea ananake, impartial.
koona ananake, everywhere.
anani orange.
Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: anani, id.
The edible orange is an exotic, and the agreement of the four languages most under French influence suggests that anani is a loan; a source thereof is not clear, for orange would more readily become oragi.
In Nuclear Polynesia (including Futuna under French influence) the indigenous citrus fruits and the exotic orange are all known as moli.
anei (a 8–neti).
anekira (a 8–neira).
aniani onion.
anio lamb (agneau).
anoano abyss.
Pau.: anoano, shallow, superficial. Ta.: anoano, depth, abyss.
anoraro T southeast wind.
ao 1 authority, kingdom, dignity, government, reign (aho).
topa kia ia te ao reign.
hakatopa ki te ao, to confer rank.
ao ariki, royalty.
ka tu tokoe aho, thy kingdom come.
PS Mq.: ao, government, reign. Mq.: ao, government, reign, command.
Sa.: ao, a title of chiefly dignity; aoao, excellent, surpassing, supreme.
The interrelation of the Polynesian ao and aso designating day may lead to confusion as regards this ao. This sense is confined to two languages in Nuclear Polynesia (Samoa, ut sup.; Tonga, aoao, sovereignty, supreme) and to these three languages of Southeast Polynesia. The Tongan form shows that the Proto-Samoan had no inner aspirate, therefore the alternative Rapanui aho is a case of error. As employed in Southeast Polynesia the word deviates only in the particularization which exists but in our thought method, government in the South Sea can not exist
ao 1—continued.
without the title of chiefly dignity and the
title is always actively employed in
government.

ao 2 spoon.
ao oone, shovel.
ao 3 dancing club T.
aomai to proceed.
Mgv.: aomai, to come hither.
(aone R) oone.
aonui (ao-nui 2) midnight.
apaihoru (apai-horu) nannygoat.
apaihoru tamaraoa, buck.

api 1 sluice, bung.
api 2 to be close, to concentrate, to con-
cede.
P Mgv.: apiapi, to be pressed, to crowd.
Ta.: api, full, pressed.
apitali to serve, serviceable.
apo to-morrow, the next night. (a 8-po).

apoera (apo-era) to-morrow.
apoera ao bo nei, to-morrow.
ara 1 path, trail, road, way.
P Pau.: era, id. Mgv., Ta.: ara, id. Mq.:
aonui, id.

ara 2
a. to awake, to arouse.
veve ara, to awaken.
hakaaar, to arouse, to excite.
b. to be awake.
hakaaar, to be awake.
ara no, insomnia, sleeplessness.
c. to watch, to guard.
tagaara ara, sentinel.
P Pau.: ara, to be awake, to be on one's
guard. Mgv.: ara, to awake, to
Rouse up; hara, to be awake. Mq.:
á, awake; ad, to be awake, to guard,
to defend, to stand sentinel, to
protect, to watch over the safety
of another. Ta.: ara, to be awake,
to be on guard, vigilant.

(araga 3) hakaaar tradition.
aranah aorha hahika, to wait for, to look for-
ward to.
aranahare (ara r—hare) a street.
arai (harai).
arakea abscess, bubo, boil, fester, scrofula,
tumor, swelling, to swell.
arakea goa, scrofula.
Mq.: araara, scrofula, goitre; nara, to
swell, swollen.
araruga moe araruga, lying flat.
aratua
a. to incline, to surround, to encompass.
b. cord, string, girdle, tassel. (haratua.)
are to dig, to excavate.
arero the tongue (areto G).
arero ooe, to stammer, to stutter.
arero koumi, to report, to tell.
arero kouia, to report, to tell.
P Pau., Ta.: arero, the tongue. Mgv.:
erero, id. Mq.: ad, b, id.

In the Samoan we find an interesting
item which has a bearing on the subject
of sense-inverts. A word which is a per-
flectly good inheritance out of the past has

arero—continued.
taken to evil courses, laulaufaiwa has been
manufactured to designate the tongue and
alelo is used only in the fury of abuse.
From abuse to disuse is no long step with
a folk so ruled by courtesy as the Samoans.
It is only through the accident that the
language was caught for record in the mid
stage of this development that we are
spared the necessity of finding a reason for
the absence of alelo and the intrusion of
laulaufaiwa. The Mangarevan erero finds
an earlier warrant in Tongan alelo.

aretare altar.
aretare motu, oratory, chapel.
ariari sharp, the edge of a sword.
ariga 1 face, aspect, expression, mien, visage,
face, superfluities.
T Ma.: ari, to resemble.
(ariga 2) hakaariga to encooch.
ariki chief, king, lord, headman in general.
hakaariki, to make one a king.
Ta.: arii, id.
The Marquesan uses both aiki and
hakaariki in the same sense; the latter forms
with Mangarevan akariki a subordinate
couple in Southeast Polynesia. Since
akariki is the only form in Mangareva and
the Marquesas have both we may regard
this as indicative of the influence of Ma-
gareva upon the Marquesas. In Tonga
we find only eiki; the vowel change is
quite in the Tongan manner, the dropping
of the liquid is most unusual; the eiki form
appears once more in Mangarevan ata-
eiki (also a language in which it is unusual
to drop the liquid) in the sense “to do
nothing and to dress richly in a luxurious
way.”

ariu (hariu).
aroe presence, body, frontispiece.
ki te aro, face to face.
P Pau.: aroga, the visage; ki te aroga,
opposite. Mgv.: aro, presence,
before; i te aro, in the presence of.
Mq.: ad, face, in the presence of,
before. Ta.: aro, face, front, pres-
ence, view.

It is probable that more than one word
is confounded in alo. The significations
which appear in Southeast Polynesia are
most likely derived from a Tongaafi aro
and do not appear in Nuclear Polynesia.
The aroa and aloe chief which do occur
in Nuclear Polynesia are also probably
Tongaafi, for in Samoa and Tonga they are
honorable and applied only to folk of rank,
a good indication of borrowing by the
Proto-Samoaans from Tongaafi masters.

(aroha, aaroa) hakaaroha to love, to
adore, to be fond of, to esteem, to
be attached, to caress, to spare;
to pity, to sympathize, to show grief;
to honor, to revere, to pay homage,
to salute, to visit; affable, dear,
estimable, respectable.
EASTER ISLAND.

(aroha, aaroa) hakaaroha—continued.

hakaarohaga love, pity.
hakaarohahaga friendship.
P Pau.: aroha, love, compassion, to suffer.
Mq.: akaraoro, to love, to cherish.
Mq.: dōha, kāoha, kāokāoha, salutation, good morning, good night, good bye; love, friendship, goodwill, compassion; to love, to salute, to have pity, to regret, to respect, to honor. Ta.: aroha, aroharoha, love, compassion, interest, kindness, pity, mercy, attachment, tenderness, sympathy; to visit, to have pity, to love, to spare.

I must withdraw an earlier note on this word (14 Journal of the Polynesian Society, 44) in which I was led by Tongan ofa, to love, to suggest alofa as a composite of alo and ofa. This is negatived by the plural duplication in Samoan alolofa, Hawaiian aholohoko, Paumotu arorohoko, all showing the compounding elements to be a and lofa. Furthermore we find the second element in independent existence in Hawaiian loha and perhaps Tongan ofa (the doubt lying in the vanished l, as to which see note on ariki); and in different combination in Marquesan kaoka, where again we encounter in kaokaka a duplication which varies strangely from the recognized types of that mechanism of Polynesian speech.

arova nei the world, the universe; temporary.

arova (aro—va 1) the sole of the foot.
PS Sa.: alo, the under side; alofivae, sole.
To.: aofovaie, id. Fu., Uvea: alofoaie, id. Moriori: arova, id.

There is such complete accord in sense, such an approximation to form accord in the Samoan as to constitute this an interesting problem. For alo the under side (The Polynesian Wanderings, 193) we find no such protecting form as may show the abraded consonant, if this were in Proto-Samoan a closed stem, unless it be this alofi. We note that another alo to paddle by its objective aspect form alofia is proved to be Proto-Samoan alof. and that alo to avoid (alo) is Proto-Samoan kalof. Apart from this comparison, and from the precisely similar alofilima the palm, alofi is found independently in the signification “to sit in a circle” and “the circle of chiefs sitting round a house,” by no means assignable in sense. In Tonga (with a dropping of the inner l, of which there are two excellent items in “The Polynesian Wanderings,” items 327 and 355) we have aofovaie and aofofma respectively. Futuna and Uvea have the Samoan forms alofove and alofilima; Futuna has also alofilinae (tinae abdomen) in the sense of belly, and this I regard as sufficient to establish alofi and alo as full and abraded forms of one Proto-Samoan.

arova (aro—va 1) the sole of the foot.
PS Sa.: alo, the under side; alofivae, sole.
To.: aofovaie, id. Fu., Uvea: alofoaie, id. Moriori: arova, id.

There is such complete accord in sense, such an approximation to form accord in the Samoan as to constitute this an interesting problem. For alo the under side (The Polynesian Wanderings, 193) we find no such protecting form as may show the abraded consonant, if this were in Proto-Samoan a closed stem, unless it be this alofi. We note that another alo to paddle by its objective aspect form alofia is proved to be Proto-Samoan alof. and that alo to avoid (alo) is Proto-Samoan kalof. Apart from this comparison, and from the precisely similar alofilima the palm, alofi is found independently in the signification “to sit in a circle” and “the circle of chiefs sitting round a house,” by no means assignable in sense. In Tonga (with a dropping of the inner l, of which there are two excellent items in “The Polynesian Wanderings,” items 327 and 355) we have aofovaie and aofofma respectively. Futuna and Uvea have the Samoan forms alofove and alofilima; Futuna has also alofilinae (tinae abdomen) in the sense of belly, and this I regard as sufficient to establish alofi and alo as full and abraded forms of one Proto-Samoan.

aroe—continued.

stem olof. Niue, commonly pronounced in Samoan association, has aloalohui and aloalolima. Our Moriori information is scanty, but if wa is the equivalent of vae, arova is alovae. We regard the Moriori as preserving traces of a southern Proto-Samoan migration to New Zealand. The fact that alo appears in Nuclear Polynesian (Niue) is sufficient to establish the position of arova as Proto-Samoan material.

araru 1 to pursue.
P Mq.: aroaru, to run after, to pursue.
Mq.: aofa, to pursue, to chase, to follow.
Ta.: araru, to pursue.

araru 2 to arise in waves, undulation.
P Pau.: puhigaru, a bubble of water.
Mq.: garu, foam, froth. Mq.: mai, waves. Ta.: aru, billow, wave, flood.

araru 3 (haraharui).
aru (aru) metathetic) to turn about to see.
Mq.: aru, to face toward, to turn the head so as to see.
arura general.
arohohaha, oho aruru, to sail as consorts.
Ta.: arura, mutual.

ata 1 image, picture, portrait, design; to draw, to paint (shadow sense).
P Mq.: ata, image, likeness, portrait, shadow of a human being, form, shape, appearance, imprint, impression. Mq.: ata, image, statue, portrait, shadow, surface; to design, to mark. Ta.: ata, shade, shadow appearance, form, representation of an object, cloud, cloudy.

ata 2 transparency, end of day, sunset (bright sense).
e ata, red clouds.
ku ata, transparent.
ata mea, ata tea, ata tehe, dawn, daybreak, sunrise.

ataa end of day, sunset.
P Mq.: ata, morning or evening twilight, daybreak, dawn; ata haikai, evening twilight, a beautiful sunset; atatai, twilight, clouds red with the sunset; atakaurakura, a beautiful sunrise or sunset; atareureu, dawn, the first peep of day, morning twilight. Mq.: ata, to appear, to rise, to shine (of stars); ata ud, morning twilight; ataatai, diaphanous, transparent. Ta.: ata, twilight.
The shadow sense and the bright sense run concurrently in each migration stream.

ata 3 a designation of space.
ata kakakohoun, abyss.
ata kana, leke mai, nearby, close at hand.
ata tapa, lateral, marginal.

ata 4?
ata kimikimi, to inquire.
ata puo, to hill a plant.
ata ui, to examine, to taste.
atahenua (ata 3—henua 1) landscape, countryside.

atakai 1 generous, hospitable, beneficent, indulgent, liberal, obliging; pro-digality, indulgence.
rima atakai, benevolent, generous, open-handed; gift, liberality.

atakai 2 calm, unperturbed, grateful.

atariki first born, eldest son, elder brother T. PS Mgv.: atariki, eldest son. Mq.: ataiki, aitai, makaiki, chief, cf. arikii.
Sa.: atali'i, son.

This form is not only Proto-Samoan, but in Nuclear Polynesia is found only in Samoa. Its former element is but once identified elsewhere in the Pacific, Efaté ata man (The Polynesian Wanderings, 194). Assuming the validity of this identification atariki means little man, a sense which comports with the use in Rapanui and Mangareva. In Nuguria, a distant island of the Western Verge, the word means son-in-law, a recession but not an impossible devolution. In the Marquesan ataiiki chief is found only in the southeastern group; the general arikii chief is not found save in what appears a secondary assumption in the form hakaiiti; because of the resemblance ataiiki may have acquired the sense of chief at the time when a need of designating chiefs arose. If in Southeast Polynesia the position of first-born connotes honor, which is not the case in Nuclear Polynesia, the ennobling of the word son finds a parallel in Samoa, where tama child is an informal but affectionate title of respect used by not to chiefs.

ata-ta T evening (? atataa).

atatele (ata 2—tele 1) dawn.
popohaga atatelle, morning, early in the morning.

ate 1 liver, lung.
mate ate, liver complaint.
P Mgv.: ate, the liver, inward parts of the body. Mq., Ta.: ate, the liver.

ate 2 a dance, to dance.

ateate
a. dear, attached.
b. joy.

atehopo (ate r, the liver as the seat of the intelligence—hopo) ambition, envy; avid, covetous, desirous, envious.

ati 1?
ati ko peka, vengeance, to avenge.
ati oo, disciple.

ati 2 (hati).

ataiti 1 to wait for, to hope, to wait, to attend (aati).
Mgv.: ati, to wait for, to hope for some time.

ataiti 2 to go boldly.
PS Sa.: atia'i, to go softly toward in order to seize, to take by surprise.
In the Samoan a'i is verb formative; with this element removed from consideration there is exact agreement of stem

ataiti 2—continued.
form and sufficient accord in sense to establish this as a good identification.

atiave further, ulterior.

atiga angle, corner.
Mgv.: hatiga, the corner of a house; hatiga, kathatiga, the joints or articulation of a limb. Mq.: fatina, hatika, joint, articulation, link. Ta.: fatira, articulation.

atikea oa atikea, ignorance, not to know.

atiao disciple.

ato to build.
Mq.: ato, to build a house of wood, to raise a tent. Ta.: ato, to build, to construct, to roof a house.
Elsewhere in Polynesia ato designates the act of thatching a house. This sense may persist in one of the Tahiti definitions and by a greater stretch to the Marquesan tent usage (of course this is essentially modern); to consider this extensible to the whole building seems too violent, the more particularly as the vocable is not critical to the argument of this work in any great degree. Cf. kato 2.

atoga event, occurrence.
Mgv.: atoga, a design, a project.

atu 1
a. directive, of motion from the speaker.
b. somewhat expressive of the comparative degree.

P Pau.: atu, away. Mgv.: atu, away, off, hence. Mq., Ta.: atu, away, more.

atu 2 pupil.

hakaatu proof.

hakaatu'a hare hakaatu'a, schoolhouse, class.

atu 3 (hakaatu), to pressage.

atu 4 (hakaatu), mark, object.

atu' a god, devil T (etua).

P Pau., Ta.: atua, god. Mgv.: etua, god, deity, divinity; to be wicked, to be full of wickedness. Mq.: etua, god, divinity.

The comprehensiveness of the definition, and the same is found in the Maori, is a question of orthodoxy, merely a matter of the point of view. Of far more moment in our studies is the vowel variety of the initial syllable.

atu Maori, Mangai, Tahiti, Hawaii, Tongarewa, Rapanui, Paumotu, Samoa, Putuna, Uvea, Nene, Aniwa.
etua Marquesas, Mangareva, Rapanui.
etua Tonga.

The Rotumā oiu'tu is probably referable to autu.

atutiri
a. thunder.
mate atutiri, to strike with thunder.
b. a storm.

P Pau.: fatutiri, thunder. Mgv.: atutiri, id. Mq.: fatutii, hatutii, id. Ta.: patiri, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 240.)
au 1 I (vau).
P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: au, I. Ta.: vau, id.
In its simplest Polynesian form this pronoun is compound, u being the element in which inheres the ego sense. We note here the occurrence of forms in which au is modified. The Maori has ahu, a composite of a and hau. The vau type is found in Rapanui, Paumotu and Tahiti, ovau in Tahiti and Paumotu, kovau in Rapanui, wau in Hawaii, ovau in Hawaii, avau in the South Island Maori, avou in Aniwa.
au 2 the gall.
P Mgv.: au, hau, eahu, gall. Mq., Ta.: au, id.
The aspirated Mangarevan eahu may preserve a Proto-Samoan original, for we find ahv in Tonga and Niue, two languages generally retentive of an original aspiration which has vanished from Samoan.
au 3 vapor, smoke T.
P Mgv.: ahu, au, cloud, mist. Ta.: au, smoke, vapor.
Of the Proto-Samoan stem asu all the Tongafiti languages have lost the consonant, except for its interesting preservation as an alternative in Mangarevan, and all have lost the distinctive smoke sense. The attribution of smoke as a meaning in Rapanui we owe to an authority of the second rank, but taken with the form preservation in Mangarevan this sense retention is probable, and taken in coagulation they bear upon the central theme of a Proto-Samoan migration onward to Southeast Polynesia.
auai (au 3-ahi 1) smoke.
Mgv.: miro auai, steamboat.
Mq.: awhi, smoke. Ta.: awhi, smoke, vapor. Ta.: awhi, fire.
(The Polynesian Wanderings, 287).
aauau to itch, to long.
aue ah, alas.
aueue oh.
P Pau., Ta.: aue, alas. Mgv.: aue, auke, alas Mq.: aue, oh, alas; aue, a sigh.
Exclamation in general representing the most primordial type of speech, it seems that this may be reduced to recognizables elements. The e is throughout these languages a vocative or hailing sign, commonly postpositive in relation to the person hailed. In the examination of au 1 we have shown that the primal first person singular designation is u. With the comparatively scanty material afforded by this vocabulary we may not attempt to define the use of a, but we have no hesitation in noting that proof based on wider studies will show it to have, inter alia, a characteristic function as a word-maker. In a very high degree, then, a—u—e is represented by a common English interjection "oh my!!" in which oh=a, my=u, and e=I.
auhau tuki auha, middle finger.
auru to sleep, to put to sleep, sleepy, overcome by sleep (ahuru). (kahuru G.)
ahu auhau to sleep late.
rau auru, to be a sound sleeper.
tae auru, sleepless.
HAGAURU a vision by night.
av 1
a. distance, distant.
avo aho, a short distance.
b. space, interval.
PS Mq.: avo, distance, space, interval.
Ta.: avo, interval.
The simpler form of the root is va, which is not found in Rapanui and Marquesan, and in Tahiti is narrowly restricted to the spacing of thatch, but in Nuclear Polynesia and in the Tongafiti migration is expressive of the sense of distance and interval. In Samoa the same meaning is carried by an advanced form of the root, and avo in this sense is not found elsewhere. Its reappearance in these three languages of Southeast Polynesia points to a direct migration from Samoa.
av a channel, strait, pass, passage, break, entrance to a harbor.
P Pau.: avo, harbor, channel, pass. Mgv.: avo, channel, passage, canal. Mq.: avo, channel, passage, creek, defile, fissure. Ta.: avo, pass, channel.
avava 1
a. to strike, to slap, to grind, to dent.
b. to correct, to maltreat, to exterminate.
avava 2 angle, chink.
Mq.: kow, chink, fissure.
avava 3 tobacco.
Mgv., Ta.: avava, id.
In this nook of Polynesia tobacco and its common method of pleasurable use are alike imported. In Melanesia tobacco was indigenous but was employed for the business of medication and not to assuage the conditions of cannibal society. The leaves when fully grown were shredded, macerated and employed as a cataplasm. Applied upon the abdomen it was the principal agency in the production of emesis and catharsis. Applied secretly in axilla it superinduced the ecstasy of the priest when in the trance of possession by his god. In Fiji it was used as an insecticide.
avaga T a grave.
avahi a wedge, to split.
avahiga part, partial.
avahiga kore, inseparable.
P Mgv.: vahi, to split, to cleave. Mq.: vahi, to open, to separate, to split in two. Ta.: vahi, to open, to split.
avai to abdicate, to accord, to alienate, to disburse, to dedicate, to distribute, to give, to afford, to deliver, to offer, to place, to procure for, to remit, to yield up.
avai hakahou, a loan, to borrow.
avai no mai, gratis.
avai—continued.

avai tohaga no mai, free, for nothing.

avai titikaga, to invest.

avai varava, a series, to go one by one.

ke avai
kinikini ke avai, ancient.

ika ke avai mo, abuse.

kori ke avai, abuse.

maori ke avai, skilful, handy.

mas ke avai, abundance, to abound.

papiro ke avai, disgusting odor.

tupu ke avai, of rapid growth.

ua ke avai, a shower, long and heavy rain.

avaihaga bequest.

avaitahi partial, partiality.

Mq.: avai, to leave, not to take.

avamouga (ava r-mouga 2) valley.

avava to throw, to hurl.

averi to warn.

---

e 1 by.

P Mgv.: e, from, by, on account of. Mq.: e, by (agent). Ta.: e, by, of.

e 2 and.

Mgvt., Ta.: e, and.

e 3 oh!

P Mgv.: e, sign of the vocative; exclamation "here, take it!" Mq.: e, sign of the vocative; interjection of grief, surprise, scorn, refusal.

Ta.: e, sign of the vocative.

See note under aue.

e 4 yes.

PS Mgv.: e, a sign of assent, yes, truly. Mq.: e, yes, it is true. Ta.: e, yes.

Sa.: e, id.

See note under ae.

e 5 verb sign.

P Pau., Mq., Ta.: e, verb sign.

e 6 negative verb sign.

e madaa, inexperienced.

ina e negative sign.

ina e rakerakega, innocent.

ina e ko mou, incessant.

eko not, except.

P Mgv.: le, no, not, without.

The Rapanui is the only speech which preserves for us the form of the prepositive negative which by inference we judge to be primitive. In modern Samoan it has become le and in modern Tahitian te. In Melanesia a negative of the Viti senga type is most frequently found; but for comparison we note Omba he, te, hete, and Sesake and Efate it.

e 7 wave.

e 8 weak demonstrative, functioning as articulate.

Mgv.: e, the definite article.

This is proposed in explanation of the forms eaho, eanuhe, egara, a compound type which is more common in the Pau-motu. The vowel carries the most general sense of existence; thus it may serve to represent a diffuse speech element from e 8—continued.

which paradetic and demonstrative may start in specific evolution. In Nuclear Polynesia the article is supported by consonantal coefficients, se indefinite, le definite, which are represented in the Tonga-

fiti by he and le. This e as article is found in Tahiti, which abundantly uses h as an m- mutant; in Rarotonga, which is a doubtful instance since that language lacks sibilant and aspiration and might derive this e from Tongafiti he; in the Marquesas, where it exists concurrently with he as here in Rapanui; in Mangareva, where he is phonetically possible but is not found in use.

Its consistent presence in Southeast Polynesia not only argues a Proto-Samoan source but points to a migration from Nuclear Polynesia before the device of variety through consonantal coefficients had been fairly established even if already invented.

ea to go out, to bring out.

ea ki aho, to send away.

raa ea mai, the sun rises.

ka ea, be off.

P Mgv.: ea, to spring, to issue.

The germ sense being regarded as that of emergence the unity of signification comes into view.

eaai (ea-vai) a torrent.

eaha (aha).

eahoe (ahe).

eaho fishing line.

P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: aho, fishing line, thread, string.

canuhe caterpillar.

P Pau.: anuhe, snail; hanuhe, caterpillar.

Mgv.: enuhe, caterpillar. Mq.: nuhe, id. Ta.: anuhe, a fern.

The earliest form of the stem is nu he which appears in Viti nuhe and Marquesas nuhe. The addition of the word-making prefix gives the secondary forms:

anuhe Samoa, Maori, Hawaii, Rarotonga, Pau-

motu, Tahiti.

enuhe Hawaii, Mangareva.

unuhe Tonga.

Tertiary forms are Pau-motu hanuhe and Rapanui canuhe. In general the word signifies worm and caterpillar; its alteration to snail in Pau-motu and to a fern in Tahiti is not really remote in a classification based on superficial resemblances.

eriki carpet.

Mgv.: eriki-kura, a piece of cloth painted yellow used to cover the breast of a corpse.

eete anger, horror; detestable, hideous, horri-

ble; to astound, to feel repugnance (ete).

kokoma eete, to abhor, to detest, angry,

be in a rage, un gov ernable.

lagata kokoma eete, adversary.

ete manava, affected, moved.

manava eete, anger, consternation,

fright; to astonish, to shudder, to tremble.
Easter Island.

ekaeka, hekaheka, e, e/o, ega, ena, ee, veoveo, ei

(ekaeka 2) hakaekaeka to blend, to mingle, to mix.

ekaeka 3 neuralgia.

ekapua mouldy.

piro ekapua, wormeaten.


ekete trestle, still; to mount a horse, to go aboard.

hakaeka to cause to mount, to carry on a boat.

P Pau.: fakaeka, to transport, to carry, to hang up. Mq.: eka, to embark, to mount upon an elevation. Mq.: eke, to rise, to go aboard; hakaeka, to heap up, to put upon, to raise. Ta.: ee, to mount, to go aboard; faae, to hang up, to transport by water.

ekieki 1 cry of children, to groan, to sob.

hakaeki to howl, to yell.

Mq.: eo hakeiekie, hadieie, trembling voice.

ekieki 2 languor, to make tender.

emu to leak, to drown, to founder.

tae emu to submerge.

hakaemu to submerge.

ena there, behold.

P Mq., Mq., Ta.: ena, there.

Here we have preserved an earlier form of the demonstrative pronoun (remote sense) which appears in the Samoan lena or the Tongatitina lena, the latter form also used in Southeast Polynesia.

enemi enemy.

eo incense, essence, odor, fragrance, perfume, scent.

hakaeo to perfume.

PS Mq.: eo, to exhale a strong smell, as a rotted thing. Mq.: e/o, rotten, putrid; to stink; hakaeo, to cause to spoil. Ta.: veoeo, disagreeable odor; faaeo, rotten (of an egg).

Sa.: elo, to stink. To., Fu., Niue: elo, id.

The sense accord is satisfactory. Very little distinction is made by the Polynesians in naming an odor; it is practically sufficient to say there is an odor and to leave the characterization to individual discernment or to designate it by specific statement of that which emits the odor. An interesting light is thrown upon this usage by the instructive jargon of the Western Pacific in which we find an onion described as “apple belong stink” and putting perfumed oil upon the hair as “slush’m grass belong head too much stink” (Beach-la-Mar, pages 34 and 49). The extinction of a Proto-Samoan /l/ is regular in the Marquesas; in Nuclear Polynesia it obtains somewhat freely in Niue, and has been noted in other parts of the Pacific (The Polynesian Wanderings, 53). Tahiti veoeo, a satisfactory sense concord, involves the difficulty of a frontal accretion; if it does not derive from elo, its source is unidentifiable in any veo or veio stem.
Rapanui-English Vocabulary.

EOEO 1 ash, charcoal, coal.
EOEO 2 hakaëëno to pulverize, to make into dust.

EPE ear G.
EPEREHE (perehe).
EPEVEO ear-ring.
EPIKÔPO bishop (episcopus).
Era that.
  a mea era, that.
  apo era, day after to-morrow.
(ERE) hakaere to relax, to slacken.

ETahi (tahi).
Ète (ete).
ENENI heathen, idolater, pagan.
ENENIHAGA idolatry.
ETERENO eternal.
ETU tribe.

P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: ati, a descendant.
Here we set ETU with the ati forms solely for comparison. In the collection of ngati-ati (The Polynesian Wanderings, 198) we find no trace of such a form and the association is highly problematical.

ETUA 1 god (atua).
  hakumuhumu etua, revelation.
  hakaetau to defly.
  etuahaga divinity.

ETUA 2 stranger.
EU a sceptre.
EUAI to train, to break in.
EUEUE (ueue).
(EUEU) ari ga eueu venerable.
EUKARTHITTA eucharist.
(EERU) hakaëuru to dilute, to dissolve, to infuse, to inject, to blend, to falsify; infusion, mixture, falsification.
HAKAEURUGA mixed, a mixture.
EVA to be delirious, to rave, absurd (eheva, heva, heheva).

T Mgv.: eva, heva, frenz ed, delirious; stiff, said of a sick person; aeva, like a madman. Mq.: eva, to be confused, perplexed. Ta.: hevakea, beside oneself.

EUAGERIO gospel (evangelium).
EVE 1 placenta, afterbirth (evêe).
  T Pau.: eve, womb. Ta.: eve, placenta.
  Ma.: eve, id. Ha.: eve, navelstring.

EVE 2 the rear.
  takëëve, the buttocks.
  hakahihi ki te evee, to show the buttocks.
  pëpupuhi eve, syringe.

EVE 3 the bottom of the sea.

GA (NA 1, 2).
GAA to break, to split, to crack, to rive; fracture, fissure, break, crack, crevice (gaaha).
  niho gaa, toothache, broken teeth.
GAAMIRO (mîro, ship) shipwreck.
GAAPU (pu 2) abortion.
  pokì gaapu, abortive child.

T Mq.: naahi, naa, split, fissure. Ta.: aha, afa, crack, fissure.
GAATU 1 bulrush, reed.
GAATU 2 (gatu).

GAEAE short of breath, out of breath, breathless.

PS Mgv.: aáeae, short of breath, to breathe with difficulty, to feel suffocated; gaëae, to have a feeble voice. Mq.: naenae, kaekae, short of breath, unable to breathe, suffocated. Ta.: dëde, short and painful breathing, as of one at the point of death.

SA: gaa, to breathe hard, to pant, to be out of breath. Uvea: gaææ, out of breath. Fu.: gaigaisã, id.

Pratt and Violette record the Samoan as ga'e. But the complete absence elsewhere in Nuclear Polynesia of a stem ga e in an associate sense and the presence in Uvea of gaææ in a speech which never drops Proto-Samoan k prove that ga'e is wrong. Père Violette has slavishly followed an early edition of Pratt (probably the second); the latter in assigning it was guided solely by ear without seeking to confirm his assignment by comparison of other languages in which the k is retained. In many cases I have abundant authority for altering his record in this particular.

GAHE to boil.

GAEI to shake, to contract, to move (gaeieie, gaei, gegei, garei, gerei).
  na gaei, pulsation.
  hakagaei to shake, to wave, to waddle, to twist the body about.
  ahi hakagaei, a night signal.
  hakagerei to shake.

GAGA to faint, to fall in a swoon, death struggle.

GAGATA crowd, multitude, people, population.

GAGAU (gau).

GAIC flexible wood (? gaii).

GAIEI 1 movement, flexibility; to move; flexible, not wholly solid (gaei, gaiieiei).

GAIEI 2 mixture, mixed.

GAMAMARI land, kernel.

GAO neck, throat (naho G).
  gao puku puku, scrofula.
  hore te gao, to cut the head off.
  arakea gao, scrofula.

GAOAKU to yelp (gaugau).

GAOETO to yelp.

GAOGAO calm.

GAOKU to eat greedily.

GAOPU to choke on a bone.

GARAHU 1 charcoal, powder used in tattooing, ink (garau).
  garau hiva, pitch.


GARAHU 2 mourning.

GARARA cockroach T.

T Ta.: arara, the small lizard. Ma.: nga-rara, a reptile, an insect.

GARAU (garahu).
garei (gaei).
garei ki te vaero, to wag the tail.
garepe to swell, a swelling, dropsy.
garepererepe soaked T.
garo to disappear, to stray, to omit, to lose oneself, to pass, absent, to founder, to drown, to sink.
garo noa, to go away forever, to be rare.
garo atu ana, formerly.
hakagaro to cover with water.
hakagaro te rakerakega, to pardon.
P Pau.: garo, absent, lost, ruined. Mq.: garo, to disappear, lost; garo ata ara, formerly, of old. Mq.: nao, kaui, to disappear, to be absent, to hide oneself; hidden, sunk, lost, drowned. Ta.: ara, to forget, to neglect; aroaro, hidden, mysterious, obscure, desolate, lost, forgotten, neglected, solitary.
garoa loss, absence, to be away, to drown, not comprehended, unintelligible.
garoaga setting.
garoaga raa, sunset, west.
garoraa the sun half-set.
garovukua to swallow up.
garu 1 to swim over the waves. (See araru 2.)
P Mq.: garu, foam, froth. Mq.: kaui, naiulailua, wave, billow. Pau.: puhi-garu, a bubble of water.
In araru 2 is found another galu derivative. The sense of this garu is nowhere else encountered; the stem means simply the waves and involves no idea of swimming. We note, however, the Viti galo to swim; an uncertain identification.
garu 2 garu hoa, a friend of either sex.
PS Sa.: galu, a number of young persons (galu teine, galu taulele'a). To.: t gaua, many in number.
Data fail for the comparison. The plural sense of the Samoan does not appear in Rapanui. The Tongan form involves the rather infrequent loss of an inner l and leaves the latter element tu unexplained.
garuru headache, vertigo.
puoko garuru, migraine.
P Mq.: garuru, nausea that persists. Mq.: naiulai, kaui, headache, migraine.
gatu 1 to feel of, to pinch, to throttle with the hands, to touch, to press (gatu).
gatuga pressure.
gatugatu to trample down.
T Mq.: natu, to press out linen, to squeeze a person or a sore place. Mq.: natu, to pinch. Ta.: natu, to pinch, to bruise.
gatu 2 to suppress.
gatu 3 gatu mai gatu atu, sodomy.
gattua (gatu 1) tractable, to press.
gau cruel, fierce, to bite.
ohio gaga, the bit of a bridle.
hakagau to gag.
hakagagau to move to rage.

gau—continued.
P Pau.: gau, to eat; gaga, the edge of tools, gahugahu, to chew; gagaup, to stammer. Mq.: gau, gagaup, to bite with avidity, to seize with the teeth, pinners. Mq.: nau, kau, to bite, to tear with the teeth.
That the Proto-Samoan stem was gahu may be considered satisfactorily established by the occurrence of the aspiration in Paumotu and Marquesas and in Moriori gahu.
gaugau to bark (gaoaku, gaoetu).
gei dismal.
P Sa.: gege, to die. Ma.: ngenge, weary, tired. Ha.: ne, peevish.
gei tae gei mai, unshakable (gaei).
tae gei, agreeable wind.
geigei flexible wood (gei).
geu serious, a complaint, to murmur (when one is dealing with a man or a woman who abandons the home).
gigogi a small univalve T.
(Mq.: ninoke, small).
gihighi arid, dry, aridity (gii).
gii glare of the sun.
giigii burning, stifling, to droop and fade.
giogio bed covering, rags, frippery.
giogio kore, naked.
girigapea a sponge.
miti eiririgapea, to sop up with a sponge.
gita 1 epilepsy, to fall in a fit, idiot, imbecile.
gita 2 a slip knot.
gogoraa (gogoroaa).
gogoro to solemnize.
PS Mq.: gogoro, a holiday, a feast, to make a festival. Sa.: gogolo, to come in crowds.
The Rapanui and Mangareva present the same phase of the meaning; the Samoan is a specific detail. I regard the Southeast Polynesian sense as nearer to the primitive signification.
gogoroaa accident, adversity, calamity, plague, misfortune, fatigue, lassitude, misery, pain, indifference, remorse, care, solicitude, suffering, torment, swoon, chagrin, embarrassment, indifferent, preoccupied, languid, painful, sad.
pagaha gogoroaa, ennu, to be tired.
hakagogoroaa to crush, to compromise, to molest, to harm, to go about doing injury.
gohau a fishing-line.
gogoro (gorogoro).
gorigori small, fine, little, modest, mediocre, insufficient, stunted (goigoi).
kae gorigori, one who has naught to eat.
kona goigoi, point of land.
mata gorigori, lantern-jawed.
hakagoigoi to make thin.
T Mq.: noire, ninore, small, thin, pitiful, humiliated, contemptible. Mq.: noi, dwarf, stunted.
gorigori—continued.
Ma.: ngori, weak, listless; ngore, soft, flaccid.
gorogoro to snore, to grunt, to sleep deeply, nightmare (gorgoro) (nogorou G).
P Pau.: gooro, tagoro, to snore. Mgv.: goro, to snore, to rattle. Ta.: ooro, to snore, to rumble. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 392.)
hakagorogoro to cause to grunt.
goruru to sleep (auru, ahuru, horuhuru).
goutu (goutu).
gu 1 apology.
gu 2 brusque.
guha brusque.
T Mgv.: guha, a deep voice with bad articulation. Ma.: nguha, to snort, to rage.
guregure mottled, to spot. lapa guregure, calico.
guruarapuru hoarse, hoarseness.
guruhara throat.
guti Thursday (Jeudi).
gutu lips, mouth, beak, snout (goutu).
gutu ahu, swollen lip.
gutu hiti, thick lip.
gutu mokomoko, pointed lip.
gutu no, vain words.
gutu pakapaka, scabbed lips.
gutu raro, lower lip.
gutu ruga, upper lip.
gutugutu snout.
P Pau.: gutu, lip, beak, bill. Mgv.: gutu, the chin, the mouth of a fish. Mq.: nutu, beak, snout. Ta.: utu, lip, mouth, beak, snout. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 349.)
gutupiri attentively.
gutuata attentively.
gutulia mekenu, a small mouth.
gututika tattooing on the lips.

ha 1 four.
P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: ha, id.
ha 2 to yawn, to gape.
ha 3 to heat.
(ha 4) hakaha to skin, to flay. unahi hakaha, to scale fish.
Mgv.: akaha, to take to pieces, to take off the bark or skin, to strip the leaves off sugarcane.
haata (hata).
haatigo to accompany.
Mq.: heitina, to accompany.
haatu (hatu).
haavare cunning, guile.
Ta.: haavare, to dupe, to swindle.
hae 1 smoke with a foul smell.
PS Sa.: saesa, to burn brightly.
With form concord and so much of sense agreement as may inhere in the fact that this and the Samoan are fire words, perhaps the fact that hae can be associated with no other Polynesian stem may establish this identification. In Samoa the word has so far lost its meaning that it is rarely used alone but only in the determinant compound musaesae. There may be a sense-invert here, for such smoke could most readily come from a smoldering fire, the direct opposite of the Samoan sense.
hae 2 angry, jealous.
hakahae to slander.
T Pau., Ta.: hae, jealous. Mq.: hae, angry.
Ma.: hae, jealous, envious.
haga 1 bay, strait, anchorage, strand, beach.
P Mq.: hana, haka, small bay, creek, cove.
haga 2 work, labor, employment, act, affair, creation, design, state, maker, fashion, manufacture, occupation, profession; to do, to make, to construct, to employ, to form, to manufacture, to fashion, to found, to be busy with.
haga rakerake, crime.
tagata haga ei mea, mercenary.
haga no iiti, to plot mischief.
haga ke, to act contrary.
haga takataka, to disjoin.
haga nui, difficulty, fatigue, to weary.
tahi ki te haga, to give employment.
haga hakahou, to make over, to renew, recovery.
haga koroiti, to deal prudently.
haga nui nui ke, to overburden.
P Pau.: haga, to do, action, work, a deed.
Mgv.: haga, aga, work, labor. Mq.: hana, haka, action, act, work, occupation. Ta.: haa, work, to labor, to make.
The common consent of the Tongafiti branches of the family shows the Proto-Samoan to have been haga. This receives support within the area of Nuclear Polynesia in Viti dhaka, the mutation from the stronger (lingual) aspiration to dh being normal.
haga 3 agreement, conduct, liking, intention, desire, will; to resolve, to agree, to consent, to obey, to permit, to endeavor, to tolerate, to be willing, to wish, to approve.
haga thoiko, fixed desire.
haga mai, haga no mai, to agree, to hearken favorably.
tae haga, despite, involuntary, to refuse, to renounce.
noho hakahaga, apathy.
haga 4 (haka).
Pau.: haga=haka. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 269.)
hagavaa (haga 1–awa 2) entrance of a harbor.
hagahaga 1 (haga 2) work.
hagahaga 2 hesitation, to hesitate.
hagahuru ten (agahuru, hagauru).
P Mq.: onohui, okohui, id. Ta.: ahuru, id.
hagai to feed, to nourish, foster-parent (agai).
hagai ei u, to suckle.
P Pau.: jagai, to feed, to maintain, to support. Mgv.: agai, to nurse, to
hagai—continued.
nurture, to give food to, an adoptive or foster father; afaaagaiai, to feed. Mq.: hakai, to feed. Ta.: faaai, to nourish, a foster-parent.

The Samoan represents an earlier type of the root, but in the case of this composition element, the postpositive paradic tic of effective transitive value (Beach-la-Mar, page 21), we are not justified in regarding it as critical in assigning a vocable to either migration swarm. The Samoan contains many words of undoubted Proto-Samoan provenance which have received this augment, and in the specific case of fafaa the surrounding Proto-Samoan languages use fagaai, except that Uvea agrees with the Samoan. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 269.)
hagaiho (haga 4-iho 1) recovery.
hagakahu (haga 2-kahu) to weave.
hagakavaga to judge.
hagake (haga 4-ke) to act contrary.
hagamiro (haga 2-miro) to work in wood.
tagata hagamiro, carpenter.
(hagamoa, hugamoao).
hagarae (haga 4-rae) creation, to undertake, enterprise, promoter.
hagatahi (agatahi).
hagatopa (haga 2-lopa 6) vain, futile, to do to no purpose, failure.
hagauru (hagahuru, agahuru).
hage look here!
hagihagi clear.
ui hagihagi, to discern.
Pau.: hagihagi, light, slender, elegant. Mq.: anini, akiaki, fine, thin, clear, transparent.
hago a musket, to shoot.
hago poto, pistol.
(Mqv.: hago, the hole of a snake or an eel in the ground. But note P fana, to shoot.)
hagu 1 the temples.
hagu 2 (agu).
haguhagu convulsion, spasm, convulsive.
hagupotu younger son, younger brother T.
haha 1 to grope, to feel one's way.
po haha, darkness, obscure.
P Pau.: fafaa, to feel for, to grope. Mq.: haha, fafaa, to grope, to feel one's way with the hand as one blind. Ta.: fafaa, to touch, to feel with the hand.
The absence of fafaa from the Samoan is not in itself sufficient to prohibit entry of the word into the general Polynesian, for it is found in Tonga, Futuna, and Uvea; Niue, however, follows after Samoan with a mutation so clumsy and unusual (Samoan tagotago, to grope; Niue: tamotamo, id.) as to suggest a roundabout acquisition. On the other hand the presence of any vocable in Tonga, Futuna and Uvea is not wholly satisfactory evidence that it is Proto-Samoan, for considerably more Tongatatini vocables are there encountered than in Samoa and Viti.

haha 2 mouth, chops, door, entrance, window.
haha piri, small mouth.
haha piru, foul breath.
ohio haha, bit of bridle.
tiahi haha, porter, doorkeeper.
T Pau.: vaha, the mouth. Mgv.: haha, aha, the mouth. Mq.: haha, fafa, mouth, chops, beam, opening. Ta.: vaha, the mouth, beam, chops.

hahae to walk with legs wide open.
Mgv.: hae, unequal, out of unison, longer on one side.
hahaga ridge, summit, wall plate.
maroa hahaga, to measure lands, to walk at a great pace.
hahao 1 a measure, to measure.
hahao 2 to pack up, to box, to put into, to sheathe; scabbard, sheath.
P Mgv.: hao, hahao, to inclose, to surround, to envelop, to put a thing into a box or sack. Mq.: faa, fafaa, hao, hahao, to put into, to introduce into. Ta.: faafo, to put into.
The Samoan identification is debatable, for sao is defined as to "collect together food or property preparatory to presenting." It is only by implication that this suggests the custom of collecting the food in coconut frails. The Tongan hao, to surround, to inclose, is still wider from the sense. It may prove safer to include this in the Tongatatini material.
hahari to comb.
hahati (hahi).
hahatu (hatu).
hahau (hau).
hahi package.
PS Mgv.: hahi, hahihi, a packet or bundle of fish enveloped in leaves; to wrap up in leaves. Mq.: fafa, hahi, small packet in leaves, envelope, wrapper; to envelop, to wrap up. Ta.: affi, to tie up.
Sa.: afi, afiti, to do up in a bundle. Niue: afi, a bundle, to wrap.

The presence of the initial aspirate in Rapanui and Marquesan indicates a Proto-Samoan stem hahi. Abrasion of ahi appears to have led to a tangle of the two stems in the Tongatatini languages (see the Polynesian Wanderings, page 277, with the later determination on page 260). The second form in the Marquesan seems to have derived through hahi, where each h is misunderstood to stand for an original f. The Tahitian ahi is the Samoan plural affi.

hahie firewood.
P Ta.: vahie, id. Mgv., Mq.: vehie, id.
The Rapanui and Tahiti (as well as Hawaii, Rarotonga and Maori) follow the Samoan in respect of the vowel in the first syllable. The Mangareva and Marquesas vehie reproduces the Tongan feie. Mr. Tregear cites the Futuna as faeie, but on the authority of Père Grezel this should be
hahie—continued.
corrected to fafe. Another error on the part of Mr. Tregear is to suggest the association of Maori wahie with wahi to split; this is seen in Samoan to be impossible, for the latter is fasi. We note a difference in the two fs in character: the former mutates to v (w) except in Rapanui, and the latter to h.
hahoa (ha causative, hoa) to cut, to wound, to hurt.
PS Mgv.: tafoa, to make papyrus by beating.
Sa.: foa, to chip, to break. To.: foa, to crack, to make an opening. Fu.: foa, to dig, the rent in a mat.
Underlying the Nuclear Polynesian significations the primal sense seems to be that of a hole. The Rapanui, a causative, is a clear derivative in the cutting sense; wound and hurt are secondary within this language. The Mangarevan composite means "to beat until holes appear," which is a distinctive character of the beaten bast of the paper mulberry in the condition in which it is ready for employment in making tapa.
hahumuhumu (ha causative, humuhumu) to say, to speak indistinctly, to speak in a deep voice, to mutter, to whisper, to inspire, to lecture, reading.
hahumuhumu etua, revelation.
hakahahumuhumu to insinuate.
PS Pau.: mihumuhu, a confused noise. Mq.: mihumuhu, to whisper, to murmur; kohumu, kaihumu, kaikohumu, to whisper, to murmur, to grunt, to growl, to mumble. Ta.: mihu, to babble; omihumuhu, to whisper, to mutter.
Sa.: musimisimu, to whisper. To.: miku, to speak quietly together. Fu.: musu, to speak in low tones. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 38.)
The metathesis is not only normal in type, but the presence of the two forms in the Marquesas is sufficient to establish it firmly.
ha'i 1 to wrap up, to make into parcels, to envelop; food tied up in bundles (ai).
PS Sa.: sai, a tightly bound bundle. To.: haihai, to tie up in a bundle. Fu.: sai, to tie; saisai, a bundle. Niue: hai, to tie fast.
hai 2 to carry.
Mq.: hai, to carry, to transport. Ta.: afai, to carry an object, to transport; afafai, capable of carrying a heavy burden, to carry here and there.
hai 3 to be in heat, to copulate, to embrace; concupiscence, fornication, impurity; lascivious, impure (ai).
P Ta.: ai, to copulate.
haiga armpit.
PS Sa.: faiga, a joint.

haipo heart.
haipo rahirahi, shortness of breath.
Mq.: houpo, heart.
haite (ha causative, ite) numeral.
paka causative (a, aka, haiga, haa, ha).
P Ma.: whaka, causative. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 270.)
hakahaka to dance T.
P Mgv.: haka-omena, to skip with a cord. Mq.: haka, to dance.
hakai R (kakai).
T Ta.: haari, id. Mangaia: hakari, id.
haki certain.
Mq.: aki, a cry of joy. Mq.: aki, an interjection. Ta.: ai, an exclamation.
hakura to pinch.
T Mgv.: akure, to hunt for lice. Ma.: hakure, id.
hamae outrigger.
T Mgv.: Mq., Ta., Pau.: ama, id.
The initial aspirate preserves the Proto-Samoan stem found also in Tongan hama and Viti dhama, and this is an argument in favor of the direct migration to Rapanui of Proto-Samoan rovers. The final syllable is, as yet, inexplicable; no such augment appears elsewhere in the widely extended history of the word. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 404.)
hami clothing T.
hami kaufa, diaper T.
Mq., Mq.: hami, loin-cloth.
hamoni fold, crease, hem (aamoni).
(? metathetic P numi to fold.)
hana warmth, heat, suffocation (mahana).
hanau to be born.
vie hanau, midwife.
P Pau.: fanau, child, descendant, progeny.
Mq.: hanau, to be born, to be brought into the world. Mq.: fanau, hanau, to be born, to lie in, to bring into the world. Ta.: fanau, to be born, to lie in.
hanchane mea hanehane, black and red tufa T.
Mq.: ake, swarthily, sunburnt.
hanohano detestable, illicit, impure, immoral; to take exception to, to stink.
kokoma hanohano, vexation, spite; to despise, to hate, to be angry, to bear a grudge.
kokoma hanohano ke, to be in a rage.
kokoma hanohano mai, to be roused to wrath.
kokoma hanohano manava pohi, to abhor.
hakahano to be roused to wrath. Ta.: hanohano, terrible, frightful.

hanu aid T.
hanuanua meamea rainbow.
P Mgv.: anuanua, rainbow, mist, clouds on the horizon. Mq.: anuanua, rainbow, holo about a star, areola. Ta.: anuanua, anuene, rainbow.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>hanuanua meamea—continued.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>With the Maori aniwaniwa this stands in no genetic relation, for there is a confusion of usage. The simplest form of the rainbow vocabulary is nuana (Samoa, Futuna). The augmented form aniwaniwa is found in Mangareva, Marquesas and Tahiti, Karotonga and Hawaii, and in Tahiti and Hawaii there is a variant, anuvena; a augmented form receives an incongruous aspiration in Rapanui, possibly an error of the French recorder. A distinct root denotes a distinct heavenly body, Samoa: 'aniwa, the milky way; Tonga and Futuna kaniva, id.; from the permanent to the evanescent phenomenon this root passes to the rainbow in Maori aniwaniwa and Mori aniniwa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hanuru T (auru).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hapai to lift, to raise, to elevate, to embark, to carry, to transport, to offer, to accept, to transmit. Mgv.: <em>apai, apaapai, apaiai</em>, to carry, to bear. Mq.: hapai, to lift, to raise, to take away, to displace. Ta.: apai, to bring; hapoi, hopoi, to transport.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two distinct stages of signification are here entangled, but it may be found not impossible to dissociate them and assign them to their respective sources. A. Of a position raised in the hands, thence elevated in general, static sense. Sa.: * sapai, to hold in the hands or arms. To.: hapai, to hold up in the hands. Niue: hapai, to nurse in hands or arms. Ma.: hapai, to lift, to raise. Ha.: hapai, id. Rapanui: hapai, id. Mq.: hapai, id. Pau: hapoi, id. There is a distinct loss of particular sense in the passage from the Nuclear Polynesia to the Tongafiti; the former is conditional, the latter causative.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hara 1 pandanus.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mgv.: *ara, puhara, pandanus tree; hara, a bunch of pandanus fruit, old pandanus. Mq.: fād, kad, pandanus. Ta.: fara, id.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hara 2 error, mistake, oversight, wrong; to err, to confound, to mistake. Manau hara, illusion. Toua hara, discussion without knowing the object.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hara 2—continued.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P Mgv.: *ara, arara, defective, abortive, to miss, to fail, a fault, a quarrel; hara, a fault, a mistake, an error, a dispute, a quarrel, undisciplined. Mq.: *hara, a rake, libertine. Ta.: hara, sin, fault, crime.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harai to accompany, to escort, to associate, to adjoint (ara).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ka harai kia mea, to accompany.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau: *arai, to conduct, to guide. Mq.: aahi, to conduct, to escort, to accompany.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harani France, French.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haraoa flour, bread, paste, wheat. Mokoki haraoa, grain. Kiri haraoa, bran.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haratua (aratua).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hare house, cabin, habitation, building, hut, structure. Hare iti, hut. Hare ititi no, cabin. Hare kaku, tent. Hare nei nei, latrine. Hare no iti, cell. Hare nunui, palace. Hare pokurihuri, prison. Hare pure, chapel, church. Ki te hare, at home.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harepiko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. asylum, place of refuge.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b. ambush, snare.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harepopo shed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harepopokai storehouse.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hari to bring, to bring back, to fetch, to carry.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T Mgv.: hari, to convey heavy goods. Mq.: hā, to carry, to transport.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hariu to turn aside, to turn the back, to turn around, to pirouette, to turn a canoe (ariu). Hariu ke, to turn from one side to the other.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hariua to be converted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hakahariu to change, to turn about.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PS Pau: faruike, to turn away, to turn aside, to swerve. Mgv.: ariu, to turn, to turn oneself around; akaariu, to turn so as to face any one, to face toward. Mq.: faiu, haiau, to turn oneself around, to make a half turn, to wrest the sense, to tack, to face toward. Ta.: fariu, to turn, to be converted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sa.: faliu, to turn, to turn the head, to look back. To: faliu, to turn and look back. Niue: faliu, changed. Moriori: whariu, to turn aside, to avert.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a. to point, to raise the arm, to stretch out</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
haro—continued.

the hand or other member, to spread, to point the yards.
b. to hoist, to pull up, to entice.
c. to stiffen, to grasp, to squeeze.
harohan to point, to limp.

PS Sa.: *falo,* to stretch out. To: *falo,* to stretch out, to make tense. Fu.: *falo,* to stretch out, to lay hands on.

haruhuru to rob, to steal, to arrest, to seize, to cling, to grasp unexpectedly, to take by force; robber (*aruaru, araru*).
Pau.: *karu,* to extort, to carry off, to usurp. Ta.: *karu,* robber, to seize by force.

**hata 1**
table, bureau.
Pau.: *afata,* a chest, box. Mgv.: *avata,* a box, case, trunk, collar. Mq.: *fata,* *kata,* a piece of wood with several branches serving as a rack, space, to ramify, to branch; *fata* *hata* *kata,* to have long, broad, wide, spacious, far off. Mq.: *hatahata,* *fatafata,* having chinks, not tightly closed, disjointed. Ta.: *fatafata,* open.

**hatahata 1**
calm, loose, prolix, vast.
Mgv.: *hatahata,* broad, wide, spacious, at one’s ease. Mq.: *hatahata,* empty, open.

**hatahata 2**
tube, pipe, funnel.

**hati**
strike, to break, to peel off bark; slip, cutting, breaking, flow, wave
(aati, aiti, hahati).
*tat hati,* breakers, surf.
tumu hathati, weak in the legs.

**hakahati** to persuade.
Pau.: *fati,* to break. Mgv.: *ali,* *hati,* to break, to smash. Mq.: *fati,* *hati,* id. Ta.: *fati,* to rupture, to break, to conquer. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 219.)

**hatipu** slate.

**hatu 1**
to fold, to double, to plait, to braid
(haatu, hahatu, mahatu).

*noho hatu,* to sit cross-legged.
*hoe hatu,* clasp knife.

**hatuhatu** to deform.
Pau.: *fisatu,* to fold. Mgv.: *atu,* to fold in two, to bend double; *hututu,* to fold with care, to put in many pleats; *hahatu,* to fold in one or two thicknesses. Mq.: *fatu,* *hatu,* to fold, to double. Ta.: *fatu,* to braid. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 228.)

**hatu 2** to recommend.

**hau 1**

a. hibiscus.
b. wick.
P Pau.: *faau,* hibiscus. Mgv.: *hau,* *eau,* id. Mq.: *faau,* *hau,* id. Ta.: *faau,* id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 328.)

**hau 2** to contribute.
Ta.: *aufau,* to pay, to contribute, to subscribe.

**hau 3**
hat, cap, helmet.
hakarere ki te hau, to take off the hat.
Ta.: *fauurumaa,* war bonnet.

**hau 4**
hakaritorito ki te hau, to bleach in the dew.
P Mq., Mq., Ta.: *hau,* dew.

**hau 5**
to blow freshly, coolness, zephyr, salubrious, breeze, wind (*hahau, ahau*).

kona hahau, kona hahau, a breezy spot.

ahau ora, agreeable breeze.

**hakahahau** to hang out in the air.

**hakahahau** to blow.
T Mgv.: *hau,* to blow, blusterous, to breathe.

**haua** hoarse.

(haua) araha hauha, to wait for, to look forward to.

**hauhau**
dog (onomatopoeic).

**hauhau 2**

a. to scratch, to scrape, to rub.
b. wood used in plowing fire.

**hauhau 3** (*hau 5*).

**hauhalaru** (*hau 5-marumaru*) cool, cold.

**hauu** to replace.

**hauva** twin, cut T.

**hauvaero** (*hau 3-vaero*) plume, aigrette, head ornament.

**hauvarikapau** (*hau 3-varikapau*) plume, aigrette, head ornament.

**hava** (*ha* causative-*ea*) to remove, to disperse.
Mq.: *aea,* to be lost, gone, absent, out of sight.

**he article**
P Mgv., Mq., e, the.
Sa.: se, id.

**hea** where?
ki hea, whither?

See note under *akea*; in this case also Tonga and Niue sacrifice the root and employ *fe* as where.

**heaga** prey, victim, sacrifice.
Mgv.: *eaga,* victim, reprisal, retaliation.
Mq.: *heana,* *heaka,* human victim.

**heatua** population T.

**heenua** (*henua*).

**heetu** (*hetu*).

**heguhegu 1** to desire earnestly.
PS Sa.: *fego,* to look covetously.

Vowel mutation is much less frequent;
in my theory of the strong element of these languages this is as it should be. But a mutation *o-u* has been observed (The
henguhegu 1—continued.
Polynesian Wanderings, 51) and especially in an unaccented syllable. Data are not sufficient for the determination of the primitive sense, but the longing of desire is common to both.
henguhegu 2 to murmur.
P Ma.: whengwengengu, to snuffle.
henguigui
a. to whisper, in an indistinct voice.
b. to read.

manaua tagi ki te henguigui, studious.

PS Mgv.: henguigui, to whisper, to speak low; egugui, to hear the sound of a person's voice without distinguishing the words.

Sa.: fegugui, to talk in a low tone.
To.: fegugui, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 393.)

hehegaraa sunrise.
PS Sa.: sesega, to be dazzled as by the sun. Fu.: sega, the beginning of daybreak. Niüe: hegahega, the red light or rays at sunrise. Viti: sesè, to dawn.

hehehehe clay, muddy, damp.

hehere (here).

heheu (heu).

heheva (eva).

hei garland.

P Mq.: hei, garland, necklace, chaplet, flower ornament. Ta.: hei, garland, chaplet, to entwine.

hekaheka (ekaeka).

(heke) hakakehe to pull down, to overthrow.

Mgv.: akeake, to overthrow, to vanish; heke, to fall down, to fall to pieces: akeakehe, akakeheke, to demolish. Mq.: heke, to crumble, to fall down; hakakehe, to demolish, to pull down.

hemahia umbrella T.

This is probably he malua, see marumaru. In uncertain chirography lua might easily be read lía; and other examples show that in Paymaster Thomson's vocabulary the article he is compacted with its noun and l is employed for r.

heniati dead T, hemati G (? he mate).

The concurrence of T and G seems proof that each had access to the same manuscript source, perhaps notes by Mr. Salmon.

henua 2 uterus T (cf. ere).
T Pau.: pinsenna, placenta. Mgv.: enua, id. Mq.: fenua, henua, id.

henua 3?
pupuhu henua, volley.


I can not understand this henua. Of course the cannon to which it is applied is modern and alien and became known to the islanders as part of the equipment of the whaler and the explorer. A very simple explanation is to regard fanua as objective, fanafonua as the shooter at the shore; this is doubly negatived, first because fana takes for its object the missile shot and not the mark aimed at, second because Viti requires vanua in a genitive character. And if this metaphor is so simple, why is it confined to Proto-Samoan folk without suggesting itself to their Tongafili kin? I think the applicability must rest in some meaning of fanua which has nothing to do with land.

(hopo) hakakepo to talk in the sleep (hakakepo R).

PS Sa.: fa'alepo, a dream.

Père Roussel's vocabulary form hakakepo, which makes no sense, is clearly a misreading of the manuscript. Transliterated back to a Samoan form hakakepo becomes fa'asepo, which differs from the present Samoan fa'alepo only by the difference between se and le, or that between the general and the particular article.

hera-ki-to mea luck T.

Probably he rahi to mea, if such a meaning may be given to that possible collocation of words; other instances are observed in which Paymaster Thomson has used it for g.

here 1 to lash, to belay, to knot the end of a cord, to lace, to tie, to bind, to fasten, to knot; to catch in a noose, to strangulate, to garrote.

here pepe, to saddle.
moa herea, a trussed fowl.

hehere collar, necklet.

herega bond, ligament.

P Pau.: here, a snare, a running knot, a tie, to lace up. Mgv.: cre, to hang up, to suspend; ereere, to bind down, to enthrall, to tie with great care. Mq.: heb, to catch in a noose, to lace, to strangulate. Ta.: here, a snare, a cord, to lace.

(here 2) hakahere to buy, to sell, to barter, to part with, to pay for, to do business, to compensate, to owe, to disburse, to expiate, to indemnify, to rent out, to hire, to traffic, to bargain, to bribe; merchant, trader, business, revenge.

tagata hakahere, merchant, trader.
hakahere ki te ika, to avenge.

hakaherega ransom, redemption.
hiahia to saw.

P Pau.: iva, to cause fire by friction of one piece of wood against another.
Mgv.: hika, id. Ta.: hia, id. Mq.: hika, hina, to saw, to obtain fire by friction.

The identification lacks much in sense; it would also entail the loss of a stem k. Despite the inclusion of the saw sense in the Marquesan the fire friction is the plow method and differs in a marked degree from any sawing.

hieroturia, sacrifice (hierodoulia).

higa 1 to consent, to obey, to give adhesion, to acquiesce.

higahaga agreement.

higa 2 to fall, to stumble (iga).

higa iho, to fall down.

higa ki te amoga (uraga), to fall beneath a burden.

iga rakerake, ignominy.

higahiga awry, to stagger.

higihiga to heel over under the wind.

T Pau.: higa, to fall. Mgv.: akahiga, turned upside down, thrown down, upset. Mq.: hina, hika, turned upside down, fallen, slipped. Ta.: hiá, to fall.

As this occurs in Tongan higa and Futuna siga it may be assignable to the general Polynesian class, not, however, materially affecting any argument in the work except to swell the number of the neutral element.

higa 3 to beat down, to defeat, to subject, to convince; danger, defeat.

e ko higa, unconquerable.

tac higa, invincible.

higaa conquered, convinced.

hakahigia to subject, to gain the mastery; to persuade, to subjugate, to conquer; victory.

hakahakahigia to surpass.

Mq.: hina, hika, conquered, vanquished, surrendered.

hihi 1 antennæ, feelers, lattice, eyebrow T (hihu Q).

hihi ketuketu, to wrinkle, to turn back the eyelids.

hihihihi to lace, to twist; eyebrow.

hakahihi to cross the legs.

T Pau.: hiki, a ray, sunbeam. Mgv.: hiki, to confuse; akahiki, to confuse, to tangle; pekehiki, interlaced, crossing; tahiki, entangled. Mq.: hiki, antennæ, tentacles, cat’s whiskers. Ta.: hihi, sun ray, cat’s whiskers, antennæ.

Close analysis is needed to clear up the situation in this vocable.

A. A long thread-like object, antenna, tentacle, cat’s whisker, eyelash, ray: found only in Rapanui, Paumotu, Marquesas, Tahiti, Maori.

B. A word signifying tangled, interlaced or that which is interlaced; found in Maori, Rapanui, Mangareva, Tahiti,
hihi 1—continued.
Tonga, and perhaps Samoa fi fi the small intestine.

In the only two languages which have both senses a phonetic difference is noted: 
1. Ta.: hiki; Ma.: hihi; 2. Ta.: fiki; Ma.: whitihi.

hihi 2 to tear, to strip.

hikohiko, constipation.
monore hiki, to injure, to damage.

hihiga (higa 2).

hikohimata (hihi i-mata 1) eyelash.

Ta.: hikohimata, id.

hiihiri difficult to reach.

hiho to come.

hihoini to divine.

Ta.: hihii, diviner, wizard, spy; to observe.

hihii to laugh.

hikohi a netting needle G.

PS Sa.: si’a, id. Fu., Viti: sika, id.

hiki tail fin G (? hiku)

hikokiko keke hide-and-seek.

hikovera brown T.

himene hymn, song, to sing.

hinihini remote in time.

hinihini ke avai, ancient.

hakahininihini to delay, to postpone, to prolong, to prorogue, to retard, to put off.

hio to grasp.

ki a hio, to arrest.

hakahio to attach, to fix, to force, to favor, to realt.

hioho 1 by force, strong, earnestly, urgency.

tae hio, flexible.

Mq.: fo, to grasp, to take by force.

hioho 2 steel (cf. ohio, iho a).

hioho 3 to confront, to insist, to demand.

hioho 4 to clot, to cagulate.

hipa to incline, to lean, to deviate, to slope; deviation; oblique, tortuous; to avoid, to evade, to shun.

hiriga hapa, to go obliquely.

hipahaga obliquely.

hipahipa to incline.

P Mq.: ahipa, akapa, to lift up the chin of another person with the hand. Mq.: hapa, curved, crooked, athwart, oblique, zigzag; to warp, to step aside, to limp. Ta.: faahipa, to turn aside.

hipokerita, hypocrite.

hipotati hypostasis.

hipu calabash, shell, cup, jug, goblet, pot, plate, vase, bowl, any such receptacle.

hipu hiva, melon, bottle.

hipu takatore, vessel.

hipu unwai, drinking glass.

P Mq.: i pu, calabash, gourd for carrying liquids. Mq.: i pu, all sorts of small vases, shell, bowl, receptacle,

hipu—continued.

coconut shell. Ta.: ipu, calabash, cup, receptacle.

hira to turn the eyes away, to leer.

hakahira maka hakahira, squint-eyed.

P Mq.: hiri, crossed eye. Ta.: hira, bashfulness; hihira, to look askance.

From the fact that in Samoan this is used only in the courtesy dialect, which is characterized by much loan material, we may regard this as of Tongafiti source persisting in Nuclear Polynesia from the time of contact in the special Samoan use; in Tonga hila to look askant.

hiri 1 to elevate, to mount.

hiriga to elevate; elevation, mounted, ascension, assumption, declivity.

hiriga mouga, hillside.

hirihiri a swing, seesaw.

P Pau.: ire, to be put up in a place, to lodge. Mq.: ire, placed in a higher position than the observer, as a box on a high shelf. Ta.: ire, to lodge or stick up in a place.

The germ signification is “above, higher.” In Samoa it is used most commonly in a tropical sense, but the primal sense is sufficiently retained in the signification to lodge, to stick in, to show general concord with Rapanui and particular harmony with the other languages of South East Polynesia.

hiri 2 to make a bag.

au hiri, to make a cord.

rauoho hiri, plaited hair.

hirihiri frizzed.

rauoho hirihiri, lock of hair.

P Mq.: hiri, to weave, to plait; akahiri, to make a mat. Mq.: hii, large plait of coconut fiber. Ta.: fri, to plait, to braid.

When we interpret in the sense of local conditions Père Roussel’s definition “to make a bag” the concord is perfect, for bags are woven. The germ sense is plainly the act of twining in and out, over and under, which, with specific differences due to manner and material, may result in plaing or weaving; see hiro.

hiri 3 to go, to walk, to voyage, to arrive, to appear.

hiri te reka, to go without noise.

hiri koroti, to go softly.

hiri tahaga no mai, to go without a halt.

hiriga voyage, journey.

hiriga hakapa, to go by twos.

hiriga hapa, to go obliquely.

hiriga koke koke, to go by sudden steps.

hiriga koroa, to go by twos.

hiriga tahataka, to go across.

hiriga tekiteki, to go hopping.

hiriga te mataku, to go fearlessly.

hiriga totoro, to go on all fours.

hiriga varikapau, to go in a ring.

hiriga veveveve, to go boldly.
hiro to spin, to twist.

P Mgv.: hiro, iro, to make a cord or line in the native manner by twisting on the thigh. Mq.: fio, hi, to spin, to twist, to twine. Ta.: hiro, to twist.

This differs essentially from the in-and-out movement involved in hiri 2, for here the movement is that of rolling on the axis of length, the result is that of spinning. Starting with the coil fiber, the first operation is to roll (hiro) by the palm of the hand upon the thigh, which lies conveniently exposed in the crosslegged sedentary posture, two or three threads into a cord; next to plait (hiri) three or other odd number of such cords into a smelt.

hihiro to mix, to blend, to dissolve, to infuse, to inject, to season, to streak with several colors. hiroiroi ei paatai, to salt. hiroirooa to mingle.

hihiroa, hihiroa ei vai, diluted with water.

hita to strangle.

hititi to rise, to appear, to dawn. (ka-hititi, to climb T.)

hitihaga rising. hitihaga raa, sunrise.

hitihiti to dawn. horau hitihiti, break of day.

hakahiti hakahiti ki te ee, to show the buttocks.

P Mgv.: hiti, to rise, to appear. Mq.: fiti, hili, to arise, to mount, to go toward the mountains or toward the east. Ta.: hiti, to rise. Pau.: tahiti, to leap, to get over.

hititi 2 puffed.

gutu hiti, thick lips.

Mq.: hitihiti, full of excrescences.

hitu seven.

P Mgv.: ahito, id. Mgv.: itu, id. Mq.: fitu, hitu, id. Ta.: hitu, id.

hiva strange, alien, foreign; a stranger.

kahanu hiva, Holy Ghost.

hakahiva mata hakahiva, to look back. (kahakahira.)

Mq., Mgv.: hiva, ita, a stranger, a person from another district or country. Pau.: pure-hiva, a butterfly.

hivo capstan.

Mq.: hivo, to raise the anchor, to weigh, to set sail.

This, despite its occurrence in Marquesas, is an English loan, one of the oldest survivals of our marine dialect as seen in "Heave-ho and rumblebow," of which we have a history older than Flodden Field.

ho 1 hol, oh!

Pau., Ta.: ho, id.

ho 2 lest, on the point of.

ho 3 to deliver, to give up.

P Mgv.: ho ake, to despatch. Mgv.: o, to give. Ta.: ho, id.

It is not common in this material to find Southeast Polynesian preserving uniformly a senior form of any vocable. But this word appears in Samoa as faoa, in Tonga, ho 3—continued.

Niue and Uvea as faaki. I have commented (The Polynesian Wanderings, 241) upon -aki as a modern mechanism in particularizing the verb function of the attributive; this instance shows that it arose later than the Proto-Samoan migration into Southeast Polynesia.

hoa 1 friend.

repa hoa, friend (male), comrade, companion, fellow; to confide.

repa hoa titika, faithful friend.

garu hoa, friend (either sex).

وها hoa, friend (female).

hoa kona, native T.

P Mgv.: hoa, friend, companion. Mgv.: hoa, friend; oa, a friend, said of a man loved by another. Mq.: hoa, friend, comrade, companion (of either sex). Ta.: hoa, a friend. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 306.)

hoa 2 to abandon, to debark, to cast, to launch, to anchor, to let go, to give up, to reject, to repudiate, to suppress, to cut off, to jerk out, to proscribe, to reprieve.

hoahoa to upset, to destroy.

hoao?

hakapepē no kai hoao, abundance, to abound.

tae he mau ku hoao, abundance.

hoe 1 paddle.

P Mgv.: hoe, ohe, id. Mq., Ta.: hoe, id.

The alternative form in Mangareva is susceptible of explanation by metathesis, by the general carelessness as to the aspirate which we observe in this region or in its reporters, by the persistence of the aspiration of the Proto-Samoan fohe; see The Polynesian Wanderings, 429, and Beach-la-Mar, 52.

hoe 2 to wheeze with fatigue (oeoe 2).

arero ooeo, to stammer, to stutter.

Mgv.: oe, to make a whistling sound in breathing; ohe, a cry from a person out of breath. Mq.: oe, to wheeze with fatigue.

hoe 3 blade, knife.

hoe hahatu, clasp-knife, jack-knife.

hoe hakanemu, clasp-knife.

hoe pikopi, pruning-knife.

hogehoge putrid odor.

PS Pau.: hogohogo, to have an offensive smell. Mgv.: hogohogo, to smell a bad odor now and then. Mq.: honohono, hokohoko, hekoheko, disgusting odor.

Sa.: sosogo, to smell of urine. To.: hoge, hogohogo, to smell like urine.

There seems sufficient sense association to carry the vowel mutation. This mutation, o-e, is found but once in the mass of material discussed in The Polynesian Wanderings, 51.

hogi 1 to smell, to stink. (Cf. hogehoge.)

hogihogi to scent.

rori te koa hogihogi, to follow a scent.
hogi 2 to kiss, to embrace, to smell.

hohihihoi joy.

P Pau.: hohi, to rub noses, to kiss. Mgv.: ohi, to kiss, to embrace, to smell, to sniff. Mq.: honi, hoki, to kiss, to touch nose to nose, to smell. Ta.: hoi, to embrace, to smell. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 306.)

hohonu deep.

hakahohonu to deepen.

ata hakahohonu, abyss.

T Mgv.: hohonu, the deep sea, high tide. Mq.: hohonu, honuhonu, deep, high, hidden, mysterious. Ta.: hohonu, deep.

hohora (horahorau).

hohi 2 hoi atu, to get out of the way.

hoiho?

here ei hoiho, incense.

hoke banana leaf.

hoki 1 also, what.

ki ra hoiki, precisely there.

pei ra hoiki, similitude, likeness.

pei ra hoiki ia maolu, usage.

P Pau.: hohihoiki, often. Mgv.: hoki, also, and, likewise. Mq.: hoi, surely. Ta.: hoi, also, likewise.

hoki 2 to return, to turn back, to draw back, to give back, to tack.

mahu e hoki mai, to lend.

hoki hakahou, to carry back.

hoki amuri, to retrograde.

hakahoki to bring back, to send back, to carry back, to restore, to renew, to revoke, to remove, to dismiss, to pay, to pardon, to compress.

hakahokia given up.

hakahohikaga obligation.

P Pau.: hokihoki, to persist, to insist; fakahihi, to give back. Mgv.: hoki, to return, to retrace one's steps; oki, to return, to come back. Ta.: hoi, to return, to come back.

hoko 1 to traffic, to trade, to buy, to ransom (hoo).

hoka te kaiga, to buy land.

T Pau.: hoko, to buy, to sell. Mgv.: oki, id. Mq.: hoko, price, to barter, to buy, to sell. Ta.: hoc, price, to sell, to barter, to exchange.

hoko 2 to sport, to play.

hokohoko T (hakahaka).

homo thunder.

honihoni 1 to cut, to carve.

P Ta.: honi, to bite.

honihoni 2 adultery.

Pau.: honi, to copulate.

honohono to join, to fit, to adjust, to unite, to patch, joint.

hakahohonono a joining.

P Mgv.: hoko, to join or fit pieces of wood together, to piece out a substance with another piece of the same material. Ta.: hono, to join, to unite. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 333.)

honu turtle.

P Mgv.: honu, onu, id. Mq., Ta.: honu, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 346.)

honui great (hounui).

hounui, chief T.

tagata hounui, personage.

hakahonui to praise, to commend.

hoo to contain.

hob (hoko 1).

hoopu (hopu).

hope spine, backbone.

T Pau.: hopecta, the last; hopereemu, the posteriors of an animal. Mgv.: ope, the breech, the rump, buttocks, the end or tip of fruits. Mq.: hope, the rear, tail; hopohe, the buttocks. Ta.: hope, tail.

hopoheope calm; cooked too much.

Mq.: hopel, laziness, indolence, feeble, soft.

hopo alarm, fear, formidable.

ate hopo, ambition.

hopohopo languor, fear, timid, to languish.

manava hopohopo, terror, to desolate. hopohepo teni, to languish.

hakahopohopo to alarm.

T Pau.: hopohopo, conscience, perception.

Mq.: hopo, fear, dread, remorse.

hopu bath; to bathe, to cleanse (hoopu).

Pau.: hoopu, to bathe. Ta.: hoopu, to dive.

hora 1 in haste (horahorau).

hora 2 summer, April.

hora nui, March.

vaha hora, spring.

hora 3, hour, watch.

horahora to spread, unfold, extend, to heave to.

hohora to come into leaf.

P Pau.: hopo, to unfold, to unroll; horahora, to spread out, to unwrap. Mgv.: horo, to spread out clothes as a carpet; mohora, to stretch out (from the smallest extension to the greatest). Mq.: hopo, to display, to spread out, to unroll. Ta.: horohora, to open, to display; hora, to extend the hand in giving it.

horau in haste, on the point of.

horau hitihiti, daybreak.

horau mai, to run to, to bring, to appear.

horau mara mara no iti, daybreak.

horahorau immediately, sooner, forthwith; active, diligent, secund, generous, unexpected, sudden, pressing, prompt, rapid, swift, speedy; all at once; to go boldly, to appear suddenly, to be precipitate, to press on, to grow rapidly.

haga horahorau, to slight.

tae horahorau, to be arrested in growth.

horahorau kina agile.

horahorau brief, to continue.
horau—continued.
horarau to run.
(P Pau.: horo, to flee, to run. Mq.: ho'ō, to go quickly, prompt, brisk, to run, to make haste. Ta.: horo, to run; horo horo, activity, quickly. The conduplication horo horo militates against this identification.)

horau hopae (horo hopae).
hore to hew, to cut off, to amputate, to cast away, to cut with a knife, to decapitate, to abridge, to incise, to set landmarks; a notch, incision, tenon, hore polo, to cut short off. hore te gao, to chop the head off.

horea taken to pieces.

kai horea, intact, integrity.
horega—chamber, class, débris, half, stage, fraction, fragment, shred, scrap, string, bit, part, partial, partition, piece, portion, quarter, sect, section.
horega hare, hall.
horega kahu, skirt.
horega kai, ration.
horega ki, phrase.
horega no iti, parcel, subdivision.
horega no iti hakapi, supplement.
horega nui, majority.
horega tagata, party.

horehore to carve, to tear, to cut off, to lop, to parcel out, to divide into parcels, to share, to take to pieces, to mark with spots, streaked, coloring, to hew, to torture.
horehore ititi, to cut into bits.

T Pau.: kohore, to make bald; pahore, to peel off. Mq.: kohore, to rough hew; oreore, to smooth off, to level inequalities. Mq.: horo horo, to husk grain; ho'ō, to notch, to channel, to plane. Ta.: hore, to peel.

We have here an interlacing of similar vocables.
A. Cutting sense: Rapanui, Mangareva, Marquesas.
B. To peel, or its resultant bald: Maori, Hawaii, Paumotu, Marquesas, Tahiti.

hori 1 calm.
horihori undecided, inattentive, indifferent, weary, lassitude.
hori 2 to be opposed.
hakahori to exclude.
hakahoriga to criticize.
horihori adversity.
tuu mai te horihori, accident.
horihori maia i te reoe, to compromise.
hakahorihori to contradict, to go against, to criticize, to perplex.
Mq.: oi, to refuse to give up, to make opposition; hakaoi, to contradict.

horo 1 to wash down, to gulp, to swallow, to bolt food.

horo horo to swallow, to gobble, gluttonous, greedy, insatiable, voracious.

horo 1—continued.
P Pau.: tahoro, to swallow; horomiti, id. Mq.: horo, oro, id. Mq.: ho'ō, to eat po'o, to swallow without chewing. Ta.: horo puipu'i, to bolt food; horomiti, to swallow, to devour.

horo 2 to escape, to hide.
Pau.: horo, to hide, to bury, to avoid.

horo 3 to trot (horau).
P Pau.: horo, to run, to gallop. Mq.: oro, orora, to pass along quickly. Mq.: ho'ō, to run, to make haste. Ta.: horo, to run.
The gait specification in the senses run, trot, gallop, must be thrown out of the reckoning, for the Polynesians had no large mammals on which to study differences in methods of locomotion. The germ sense is that of swift motion.

horo 4 to put an edge on, a jointing plane (oro ororo).

horohoro to brush, to polish, to clear up, to rub wood, to rumple ma'a horohoro, snowy rock.
P Pau.: oro, to rub, to whet, to sharpen. Mq.: ho'ō, to rub on a stone. Ta.: horo horo, to a cane mill; oro, to rasp, to grate.

horo 5 to starch (horoi).

Mq.: oro, to wash.

horo 6 to have recourse to, to repass.

horo 7?

horo wareware, without branches.

horoga demarcation.

horuhopae to save, to economize, steward (horauhopae).

horoi 1 to dry, to wipe (horo 5).

horoi mata, handkerchief.
P Pau.: hori, oroi, a towel, handkerchief, anything used as a wiper after bathing. Mq.: ho'ō, to wash, to cleanse, to purify, to scour, to rinse, to dry, to bathe, to dry the tears, to console. Ta.: horoi, handkerchief, to wash, to cleanse. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 262.)

horoi 2 to clean, to efface, to sharpen (horo 4).

Mq.: ho'ō, to efface.

horu pig (oru).

hura hura, suckling pig.

horuhoro to sleep (ahuru, auru, goruru).

hoto shoulder.
hotonuinui fat.
hotoparaara fat.

hou 1 to perforate, to drill.
P Pau.: fakahau, to furrow, to groove, to plow. Mq.: hou, ouou, a drill, a wimble, a borger, a gimelet, to pierce with a drill. Mq.: hou, an auger, a drill, a wimble, corkscrew, to pierce with a drill. Ta.: hou, auger, to drill.

hou 2 new, fresh, modern, recent, young, youth.

rae ki te mea hou, to innovate.
hou aenei, modern.
EASTER ISLAND.

hau 2—continued.

hakahou to reiterate, reparation, to restore, to recapitulate.

haga hakahou, to make over, to renew, recovery.

avai hakahou, a loan, to borrow.

erere hakahou mai, to rebound.

hakahou iho, to recommence.

P Pau.: hau, young, new. Mgv.: hou, new; akahou, to renew. Mq.: hou, new, recent, fresh, young. Ta.: hou, new, recent, before. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 327.)

hove widow, widower.

Mq.: veve, id.

As the social condition is matter of no great moment in Polynesian life, and of less duration, hove and veve may be borrowed from veve.

hu 1 breaking of wind.

T Mgv., u, to break wind. Mq.: hu, id.

hu 2 whistling of the wind, to blow, tempest, high wind.

P Pau.: huga, a hurricane.

hua 1 the same.

ki hua, again, to continue, to strain, to struggle, to move, to repeat, over and above.

Mq.: hua, the same, to return, to recommence.

hua 2 to bloom, to sprout; flower, fruit (huaa).

huaa lae oko, huaa vahio, young fruit. hua atahi, only son.

huahaga fruit.

mei te huahaga o tokoe kopu, the fruit of thy body.

tikea huahaga, deceptive appearance.

P Pau.: ua, to be born; huaga, lineage.

Mgv.: hua, to produce (said of trees, grain, etc.), blooming time of flowers, abundance of fruit. Mq.: hua, to produce, to bear fruit. Ta.: ua, to sprout. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 426.)

huahua 1 a tailless fowl.

huahua 2 (ua 2).

hue 1 calabash, gourd, pumpkin, pot, vase.

P Pau.: hwe, gourd. Mgv.: hwe, calabash gourd. Mq.: hwe maio, calabash; hwe ñkau, pumpkin; hwe, every sort of vase with a large aperture. Ta.: hwe, gourd, bottle.

hue 2 a pile, a heap; to accumulate, to agglomerate, to amass, to heap up, to collect, to charge, to put in charge, to destine, to consider, to camp, to pile up, to mass, to assemble, to conceal, to reunite.

hue ke, to choose.

hue no, a halt.

hue ki ruga, to put on another.

hakahue to heap up, to amass, to assemble.

huega mass, sheepfold, camp, collection, company, society, council, corporation, faculty, crowd, group, league.

Mgv.: hwe, to collect, to gather together, to heap up. Mq.: hwevaeva, calf of the leg; hufenua, the terrestrial globe. Ta.: hwe, to heap up.

huero (uro).

huga (uga).

huagahua to cut off, to divide in parcels, fragment, débris, small.

hakahugahuga to crumble.

P Pau.: huagahua, to crumble, a rag, tatter. Mgv.: ugauga, crumbs, little pieces; huagahua, a particle, a crumb, a tiny piece, a portion of anything, a small object, a small man; huga, a piece of pandanus leaf cut short off from its row; akahuga, to bruise, to crush, to grind to atoms. Mq.: huka, crumbs; huna-huna, small, tiny, slender, slim.

hugamo thin, emaciated.

(Mq.: haamoka, emaciated.)

The Marquesan is a regularly formed causative of moka. This suggests that Père Roussel’s hugamo is a misprint for hagamo.

hugareaa (huagahua-raa i) morning twilight.

hugavai father-in-law, mother-in-law.

P Pau.: hagavai, father-in-law. Ta.: hoai, hoowai, id.

huhu 1 atom, molecule.

hakahuhu, hakahu, to pulverise.

huhu 2 sap wood, alburnum.

(P use, uho, pith of trees.)

huhu 3 humming, to buzz, impetuous (of wind).

huhu 4 groove, running-string.

Pau.: huku, a groove. Ta.: huku, running string of a bag.

huhu 5 to take a reef.

huhu 6 wormeaten.

Mgv.: hukuhi, to leave a thing to rot, to let it go to corruption. Mq.: huku, a white grub which eats wood, the cuttings which it drops.

The association of the grub, found in Marquesas and Maori, with the result of its activities, as in Rapanui, finds sufficient support in Hawaii where huku is the grub and hukuhi means wormeaten. This form connects herewith the Mangareva hukuhi, although the grub is not specified in that definition.

huhu 7 to strip, to graze the surface.

T Mgv.: hukuhi, to leave a thing to rot, to let it go to corruption. Mq.: huku, a white grub which eats wood, the cuttings which it drops.

The association of the grub, found in Marquesas and Maori, with the result of its activities, as in Rapanui, finds sufficient support in Hawaii where huku is the grub and hukuhi means wormeaten. This form connects herewith the Mangareva hukuhi, although the grub is not specified in that definition.

huhu 7 to strip, to graze the surface.

T Mgv.: hukuhi, to leave a thing to rot, to let it go to corruption. Mq.: huku, a white grub which eats wood, the cuttings which it drops.

huhu 8 to toll, to ring.

(huhu 9) hakahuhu to set in motion, to apply oneself.

huhuhuhu to sail toward.

huhumiro (huku 1-miro) sawdust.

huhure (hurehure).

huhuri (huri).
huhuru 1. hair, down, plumage, fur.

P Pau.: *huhuru*, coarse hair on the body, a feather, wool. Mgv.: *huru*, *uru*, the hair on the body, a feather; *uruuru*, eyebrows, eyelashes, hair on the body, a filament; *roura*, the head of hair. Mq.: *hui*, hair, feather, fur. Ta.: *huhuru*, hair, wool, feather.

The two forms in Mangareva may derive from two stems, *fura* and *ulu*, as to which see *The Polynesian Wanderings, 267.*

**huhutu (huti).**

*hui* tattooing rod.

(Cf. Ta.: *hui*, to prick, to pierce.)

**hui *hair.*

**huki 1** to post up, to publish.

Mgv.: *uki*, to allude to, to make remarks upon. Mq.: *hui*, to revive a forgotten discourse.

**huki 2** to cut the throat (*uki*).

**hukihuki 1** collie.

Pau.: *hukihuki*, itching. Mgv.: *huki*, to be in labor, childbirth; *ukiuki*, shooting pains, pangs of childbirth. Mq.: *huki*, lancinating pain.

**hukihuki 2** to transpire, a pricking.

P Pau.: *hukihuki*, to bore, to perforate. Mgv.: *huki*, to pierce through, to bury a small piece of wood in the ground or in a soft body, to dart with a lance, to lance; *uki*, to stir the fire, to break the fire with a stick. Mq.: *huki*, to pierce a fish with a bit of pointed wood. Ta.: *hui*, to pierce, to prick. (*The Polynesian Wanderings, 225.*)

**hukihuki 3** to sink to the bottom.

**huma (uma).**

**humu 1** tattooing on the feet.

(Cf. Ta.: *umu*, ornament.)

**humu 2 (umu).**

**huna** thornless.

PS Sa.: *fa'afuna*, to moult, to clip the hair short. To., Fu.: *funa*, to moult.

It is clear that the stem *funa* refers to some condition to which the act of moulting or haircutting is contributory. As defining the condition rather than the act the Rapanui retains the primitive sense.

**hunoga** marriage, son-in-law, daughter-in-law.


**hupepe** asthma.

T Pau., Ta.: *hupe*, mucus.

**hure 1** sling.

In his brilliant study of the distribution of the sling in the Pacific tracts, Captain Friederici makes this note (Beiträge zur Völker-und Sprachenkunde von Deutsch-Neuguinea, page 115b): "Such, though somewhat modified, is the case in

**hure 1**—continued.

Rapanui, Easter Island. The testimony of all the reporters who have had dealings with these people is unanimous that stones of two to three pounds weight, frequently sharp chunks of obsidian, were thrown by the hand; no one mentions the use of slings. Yet Roussel includes this weapon in his vocabulary and calls it *hura*. In my opinion this word can be derived only from the Mangareva verb *kohura*, to throw a stone or a lance. So far as we know Rapanui has received its population in part by way of Mangareva." To this note should be added the citation of *kikiriki uene* as exhibiting this particular use of *uene* in which the general sense is the transitive shake.

**hure 2** life, whistle, drum, trumpet, to play.

**hurahura** whistle.

P Mq.: *hurahura*, dance, divertissement, to skip. Ta.: *hara-viru*, to leap for joy.

Pau.: *hura-viru*, well disposed.

**hurehure** to shell, to skin.

**huhure** to skin.

PS Mgv.: *huhure*, to uncover, to expose, to unfold, to unroll, to open, to show.

To.: *hafole*, to shell.

In the Tongan *hafole* the *ha* is undoubtedly one of the group of which *fa* is the type, in this case verb-formative.

**huri 1** stem.

P Mgv.: *huri*, a banana shoot. Mq.: *hui*, shoot, scion. (*The Polynesian Wanderings, 211.*)

**huri 2** to turn over, to be turned over onto another side, to bend, to lean, to warp.

*huri ke*, to change, to decant.

tae *huri ke*, invariable.

*huri ke tahaga no mai*, to change as the wind.

tae *huri*, immovable.

e ko *huri ke*, infallible.

**huhuri** rolling.

**hakahuri** to turn over.

*hakahuri ke*, to divine.

P Pau.: *huri*, to turn. Mgv.: *huri*, *uru*, to turn on one side, to roll, to turn upside down, to reverse. Mq.: *hui*, to turn, to roll, to change sides. Ta.: *huri*, to turn, to reverse.

(*The Polynesian Wanderings, 333.*)

**huri 3** to throw, to shoot.

**huri 4** to water, to wet.

**huri 5** to hollow out.

**hurihuri 1** wrath, anger.

*kokoma hurihuri*, animosity, spite, wrath, fury, hate, enmity, irritable, quick tempered, to feel offended, to resent, to pester.

*kokoma hurihuri ke*, to be in a rage.

**hurihuri 2 (huri 4).**

*hurihuri titi*, to fill up.

**hurihuri 3** to polish.

**hurihuri 4 (ururi).**

**hurikea** to transfigure, to transform.
EASTER ISLAND.

huru 1 huru ke, spotted.
huru 2 (uru 1)
huti rope T, string T.
hutihuti to pluck, to pull out, to weed (huhuti).
P Pau.: huti, to hoist; hutihuti, to denude the body of hair. Mgv.: hutihuti, to pull up, to extract, to draw out (said of feathers, hair and pants only); uiutui, to pull up stalk by stalk. Mq.: hutihuti, to pluck, to pull out the hair; huti, to hoist. Ta.: huti, to pluck feathers, etc. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 276.)
huu 1 (huhu 1).
huú 2 (uu).

i toward.
i muri oo na, to accompany.
P Mgv.: i, to. Mq.: i, at. Ta.: i, in, at.
ia 1 to, toward.
PS Mgv.: ia, a sign of the dative before proper names. Mq.: ia, to (used before pronouns and proper names of persons). Ta.: ia, to, toward (same usage).
Sa.: 'ia, id. To.: kia, id. Fu.: kia, id.
Niue: kia, id.
See also kia 2. The two differ only as differ the simple prepositions, i and ki, locative and objective. They agree in restriction to the names of persons and personal pronouns. In my comprehension of the use of kia it becomes somewhat clear that it is not a simple preposition but a phrase (ki-a) of preposition and demonstrative object abstractly stated and then immediately particularized by the name in apposition. This comports with another idiom indicating that persons are considered superior to parsing, an idea which must, of course, be held by such as have a proper respect of persons: 'o at lana iga in Samoan, o dhej na ya-khana in Viti, in each case “who is his name?” instead of what. In this understanding of the phrase ‘ia Malietoa signifies “to that one, viz., Malietoa.”

ia 2 in order to, so that.
Ta.: ia, in order that.

ia 3 third personal pronoun singular.
ko ia, he, she, yes, it is, this.
ko ko ia, a greeting T.
ko ia a, oneself, particularly, precisely.
no ia, his, her.
P Pau.: ia, he, she, it. Mgv.: ia, id.; ko ia, that is it. Mq.: ia, he, she, it, that; b ia, it is. Ta.: ia, o ia, he, she, it, that.

iga (higa 2).
igeneira actual, to-day, instant, presently, at once, now.

iga name, noun.
iga tapaa, list.
iga tae rivariva, nickname.
iga topa, surname.

iga—continued.
tapa igoa, list.
tapa ki te igoa, to take a census.

iharaa usual, ordinary.
omo iharaa, ordinary.
koitiru no iharaa no iharaa, usual.
no iharaa iharaa, common.
Mq.: ihara, used, worn, shabby.

ihihi to hop.

iho 1 modern, new, recent.
hakahou iho, to recommence.
hakaiho to reiterate, to renew.

hagaiho recovery.
Mq.: iho, a particle placed after verbal adjectives and indicates reduplication or an iterative sense, again, anew.

iho 2 a superlative distinction.
ruga iho, celestial.
hakamau iho, to immortalize.

iho 3 down.
vai iho, water which saps or undermines the soil.

hakaihoiho counterbalance, counterpoise.
P Pau.: ihoiho, to descend. Mgv.: nohoiho, to sit down; oni-iho, to climb down a tree. Mq., Ta.: ihoiho, down. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 262.)

iho 4 (cf. kiohio 2).
ihoiho, very hard stone, bronze; robust, solid, tenacious, leathery, durable, hard, rigid.
hakaiho to consolidate.

ihoiho eager, constant, stubborn, obstinate, opinionated, antagonistic, rebellious, sure; eagerness, perseverance, strife, energy, objection, obstinacy, triumph, resistance; to strive, to contend, to embolden, to be obstinate, to oppose, to protest, to deny, to overcome difficulties, to try, to harden, to toughen, to endure, to clot.

ihoiho ke, to revolt, inflexible.
haga ihoiho, fixed desire.

hakaihoihoiho to consolidate, to seal, to nail, to fortify, to strengthen, to cherish, to solidify, to support, to stretch, a bridle, to starch, to stiffen, to coat, to strive.

A remnant of this sense, with a complete absence of direction, is found obscurely in Samoan, e.g., lotoatuiafoi science.

ihu nose, snout, cape T (iju G).
po iihu, prow of a canoe.
P Pau.: ihu, nose. Mgv.: ihu, nose; mataihu, cape, promontory. Mq., Ta.: ihu, nose, beak, bowsprit. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 348.)

ihupagaha to rap on the nose, to snuffle.

ihupiuro to rap on the nose, to snuffle.
ii to deteriorate, to go bad.
T Pau.: *jakai*, leaven. Mgv.: *i*, to taint, to spoil, to become corrupt. Mq.: *i*, rotten, corrupt. Ta.: *i*, to prepare fermented breadfruit.

ika 1 fish, animal.
*ika* re, flying fish.
*ivi* ika, fish bone.
*mata* ika, pearl.
ika 2 prey, victim, sacrifice.
*ika* ke *avai* mo, abuse.
*hakarere* ki te *ika*, to avenge.
T Mgv.: *ikaarara*, to quarrel; *ikatamamea*, to be angry because another has handled one's property. Mq.: *ika*, enemy, what causes horror. Ma.: *ika*, the first person killed in a fight. Mangaia: *ika*, a victim for sacrifice.

ika 3?
*matamata* ika, snow.

ikahi to fish with a line, to angle.
Mq.: *ikahi*, id.

ikakato to go fishing.

ikakohau to fish with a line, to angle.

ikapotu cape, end of a voyage, destination.
*ikapotu* hakarere, to abut, to adjourn.
*topa* te *ikanotu*, id.
*tehe* oho te *ikanotu*, id.
*mei nei tehe i oho mai ai inei te* *ikanotu*, as far as, to.

ikapuhi to fish with a torch.
Mq.: *ikapuhi*, id.

iko to take away, to carry off, to despoil, to seize food, to possess oneself of, to dispossess, to deprive, to intercept, to subtract, to usurp, to arrogate to oneself.

ikoa to seize, to take possession.

ikoiko to seize, to deprive.

PS Mgv.: *iko*, to take off, to deprive, to bereave. Mq.: *hiko*, to take away, to carry off, to take by force, to rob, to extract.
Sa.: *i'o*, tongs. To.: *hiko*, to take out of the fire.

The final consonant of the Proto-Samoan stem *hikof* is not preserved even in the nearer termini of migration. This sheds light upon the relative period of the Proto-Samoan expeditions outward from Samoa. They must have been at some time anterior to the compaction with the transitive-making *i*-augment which has availed to preserve in present Samoan so many closed stems. A party leaving Samoa when *hikof* was current would, under the instinct for open syllables, abrade this to *hiko*, whereas if *hikof* were current the abrasion would have nothing to work upon.

iku tail (of beast or fish) see vaero.
P Mgv.: *iku*, the tail of a fish, the end of anything. Mq.: *hiku*, the part of a fish extending from the middle of the belly to tail; *hikupa*, the tail of a fish. Ta.: *hiu*, tail of a fish.

iku—continued.
The aspirated forms in Marquesas and Tahiti may be regarded as persisting from the sibilated form in Samoa.

ina 1 negative, no, not.
*ina e rakerakega*, innocent.
*ina ko tikea*, unperceived.
*ina e ko mou*, incessant.
*ian o nei*, absent.
*ina kai riva*, uncertain.
*ina kai mou*, eternal.
*ina kai tikea*, unperceived.
*ina kai kai abstinence*, fasting.
*ina kai titika*, incorrect.
*ina kai rakei*, ill prepared.
Ta.: *ina*, no.

ina 2 breath G.
inaga lung T.
inaki allowance of food.
P Mgv.: *inaki*, a portion, food eaten with some other food as cheese is with bread. Mq.: *inai*, anything that serves as sauce or relish to a principal dish. Ta.: *inai*, allowance of meat or fish.

We seem to notice that the sense passes from a narrow particular to food in general, this in Rapanui and Tahiti. In each of our French authorities the word is rendered *pitance*. But from the English dictionary of Tahiti we find *inai* defined as anything which is eaten with some principal viand, therefore the same sense may be understood as existing in Rapanui and the sense concord is satisfactorily established. In Polynesian gastronomy it is repugnant to the taste to make a meal of one dish, food from the sea must be accompanied by food from the shore, meat with vegetables, each of which may stand to the other in the *inaki* relation.
inai here.
Mq.: *inai*, oh really!
inua cloak G (*nua* T).

oire indistinctly.
ira 1 then, there, behold.
*o ira*, no *ira*, so, wherefore, from that time.

*kipera re* ira, yet, already.
ira 2 to turn around to look.

hakaira id.

iragapea spongy.

iro a chaplet of long feathers as an ornament for the head in dancing G.

ite to see (kite).

iti little, small, medium.
*iti* atu, less.
*iti* no, small quantity, rare.

no*iti*, superficial.

itia shrunked.

itiiti scanty, slim.

hare*itiiti no*, cabin.

*itiiti* na, mediocre, mediocrity.

hakaiti to make small, to lessen, to weaken, to impoverish, to thin out, to reduce, to diminish, to retrench, to curtail, to subdue, to mitigate, to abate.
iti—continued.

hakaititi to squat, to crouch.
P Mgv.: iti, small. Mq.: iti, id. Ta.: iti, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 230.)

iuteo Jew.
iva nine.
P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: iwa, id.

ivi 1 bone, needle.

  ivi tika, fishbone.
  ivi hihono, needle.
  ivi tika, fishbone, backbone.
  kiko o te ivi tika, pancreas.
  ivi heheu, cachalot.
  ivi tupa, skeleton.
  ivi ula, to grow (of mankind).
  tooa te kiko e ivi i hakarere, to strip the flesh from the bones.
  kai ivi, to eat remnants.
  kore te ivi, cooked too much.
P Mgv.: kovi, bone; ivitua, backbone. Mq., Ta.: ivi, bone.

ivi 2 parent, family, ancestry.
T Mgv.: iwi, a parent, family, genealogy, related.

ivietua (ivi 2-etua) pontiff, priest.

ivietuhaga pontificate.

ivive a wig of women’s hair assumed by men to prevent recognition in clandestine errands of gallantry G.

ka 1 of T.

ka 2 imperative sign.

  ka oho, ka tere, ka ea, begone!
  ka ko ia, a greeting T.
  ka mou, hush.
  ka oho, goodbye.

Mgv.: ka, imperative sign. Ta.: a, id.

ka 3 infinitive sign.

  mea meitiaki ka rava, a thing good to take.
  ka harai kia mea, to accompany.

ka 4 a prefix which forms ordinals from cardinals.

ka 5 the dawning of the day.

Mgv., Mq.: ka, to kindle (of a fire). Ta.: a, id.

ka 6 different (? ke).

kagarae R (hagarae).
kahaka abasement.

Ta.: haehaa, humble, small, of low estate.

kahiga the edge of a sword, slip T.
kahu clothing, dress, habit, cloth, curtain, vestment, veil, shirt, sheet.

kahu hakaviri, shroud.
kahu nui, gown.
rima o te kahu, sleeve.
kahu rahirahi, muslin.
ha re haku, tent.
hora re haku, skirt.
hakarivarini ki te kahu, toilet.
rikai ki te kahu, toilet.
patu ki te kahu, to undress.
kahu orina, royal sail.
kahu hakatepepe, jib.

kahu—continued.

kahu nui, foresail.
hakatopa ki te kahu, to set sail.
(hekei keho, canvas T.)

P Pau.: kahu, dress, garment, native cloth.
Mgv.: kahu, cloth, stuff, garment, clothing. Mq.: kahu, habit, vestment, stuff, tunic. Ta.: ahu, cloth in general, vestment, mantle.

The primal sense is that of a covering and appears in all Nuclear Polynesia; the Tongatiti extension to the garment sense is but a particularizing which by no means excludes the original meaning.

(kahuga) hakakahuga to change place.

kahui bunch, cluster.

T Mgv.: kahui, a bunch of grapes or panderus. Mq.: kahui, a bunch, cluster, troop, assemblage. Ta.: ahu, heap, collection.

(Cf. Sa.: fui, a cluster of nuts; fufu, a cluster of fruit, a flock of birds.)

kahukai (kahu-kai 4) napkin, tablecloth.

kahutovaa (kahu-tova) jib.

kahuvae (kahu-ve 1) carpet.

kahuviri (kahu-veiri).
a. a shroud.
b. matrix, as that which incloses the child.

kai 1 negative.

  kai rogo, to fast.
  kai oho, to forego.
  kai maa, to be ignorant, to doubt.
  vave kai kohe, inaccessible.
  ina kai, see ina 1.

Ta.: ai, no.

kai 2 to undergo, to suffer.

kai 3 sharp, cutting.

T Mgv.: koi, koikoi, pointed, sharp, adapted for cutting; kokoi, prickly, stinging, irritating. Mq.: koi, sharp, cutting. Ta.: oh, sharp, keen.

Since this is the only language which has kai in this sense the possibility of typographical error should not be overlooked. The form koi outside of Southeast Polynesia is found in Maori, Rarotonga and Hawaii.

kai 4 to eat, to feed, to feast; food, meat, a meal, repast.

  kai nui, proviso, intemperate, voracious.
  kai no iti, sober, temperate.
  hue ki te kai, to victual.
  kai taria te kai, abundance, to abound.
  hakapepe no kai howo, abundance, to abound.

kai 5 to take, to attack.


(kai 5) hakakai to take, to attack.

Mgv.: kai, to receive. Mq.: ai, to catch some one, to seek to surprise. Ta.: ai, to receive, to get possession of, to become master of.

kaiga land, country, place, region, estate, soil (kaina, land T).
kaiga—continued.

noho kaiga, indigenous, a native of.
mou kaiga, proprietor.
hoa le kaiga, to buy land.

T Pau.: kaiga, the soil. Mgv.: kaiga, land, country, property, the earth, the world. Mq.: kaïna, kaika, residence, property, patrimony. Ta.: aï, place of residence.

kaihaga to abstain from.

Mq.: ëi, lack, dearth, privation.

kaikai 1 (kaï 4–hue 2) a heap of food.

kaikai 2 (kaï–3) sharp, cutting, edge of a sword, point of a lance.

moa tara kaikai, cock with long spurs.

kaikino selfish, avaricious, faithless, ingrate. miserably, rasca.

Mq.: kaikino, selfish, stingy, avaricious.

kaipurua (kaï 1–purua) issue, outlet, ectomy.

kaitagata (kaï 4–tagata) cannibal.

paa kaïtagata, cannibal, savage.

kaiu (kaï 4–ue) nursling, suckling.

Pau.: kaiu, a child at the breast. Mq.: kaiu, child at the breast, unwed, suckling, young of animals. Ta.: aïu, nursling.

kakai to blame, to chide, to scold, to disapprove, to expel, to reproach, to rebuke; debate, anger, dispute, discussion, quarrel, reprehension, reprimand, hostility.

i vi kaï ka mat kaï atu, an inharmonious family.

kaï kaï rae, to provoke.

kaï nui nui ke, rage.

toa kaïkaï, to rebuke.

Mgv.: kaià, wicked, cruel. Mq.: kaià, envious, jealous, shrewish, quarrelsome, wrangling, surly. Ta.: aïa, despicable.

kakari (karikari).

kakaurue fly T (takaure).

Mq.: tikau, the fly.

The common element is kaìre; the prefixes in the two languages may be susceptible of coordination. In Marquesan tì is sometimes used as an equivalent of haka; and in Rapanui ka discloses a verb-formative value.

kakava chemise.

kakea to come near, to embark.

P Pau.: kake, to climb, to ascend. Mgv.: kake, the arrival of shoals of spawning fish. Mq.: kake, to climb up a valley. Ta.: aë, to climb, to ascend. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 402.)

kakore no, not.

kakore ra, kakore ro, or.

T Pau.: kakore-tarari, not any, no one. Mq.: kakore, kakoe, aoe, not, nothing. Ta.: aoe, no, not.

kamakama to yawn G.

(kami) haka kamikami ki te rakau, to impoverish.

Mgv.: kami, to desire.

(kami)—continued.

The connection in sense appears more clearly in the succeeding form kami-ora to wish health for a sufferer. Then the phrase involving the haka form, intensive by duplication and by the formative element means "to wish earnestly for the property;" in the gentle communism of the Polynesians even a very mild desire leads to possession, hence in the opinion of a thrifty French priest to impoverishment.

kamiora to console.

komo good-bye T (? ka moy).

kamou hush! (ka mou).

kana pectoral fin G.

kanaha R (kaauaha).

kanamunamu glaive R (? glaire).

(kaneka) hakakaneka, to murmur.

kao cloth, clothing, garb. (Perhaps a variant of kahu).

kaokao side, flank, lateral.

P Pau.: kaokao, the side, flank, ribs, lateral. Mgv.: kaokao, the side, flank.

Mq.: kaokao, id. Ta.: oodo, id.

In Nuclear Polynesia this is particularized, in Samoan to the armpit, in Tonga and Futuna to the sides of the canoe. Therefore it may be considered a borrowing from the Tonganini.

kape arum, yam.

PS Mgv.: kape, a plant allied to the taro having a long bulbous root. Mq.: kape, ape, a large-leaved and very bitter taro (Arum costatum). Ta.: ape, id.

Sa.: 'ape, the bitter taro. To.: kabe, id.

Fu.: kape, id. Niüë: kape, the gigantic taro.

kapu kapu amua, go to ahead.

kapuivi (kapu–ivi 1) the shoulder.

kara wing.

karatia grace.

karava 1 cave.

karava 2 to strain to hit the mark.

karavaara manava karavarava, colic.

(kari) kakari

ropa kaikari kore, petticoat.

kakari manava, waist.

kakari rimu, wrist.

karikariyave (kari–vae 1) ankle T.

karo to decline, to be on the wane.

karogna figure.

karokaro karokaro tariga, ear pendant.

karu 1 to raise the arm for a blow.

karu 2 to awake T (? kara for ka ara).

karu 3 large berries, seed.

Mgv.: karu, large in appearance.

karua (ka 4–rua 1) second.

karukuru a swelling, to swell.

kata to laugh, to smile.

kakata lë këkata, dourness.

P Pau., Mgv.: ata, to laugh, to be happy, joyful. Mq.: kata, to laugh, to joke. Ta.: atë, to laugh, to smile.

katikati to scratch, to claw.

P Pau.: kakati, to bite. Ta.: atë, to bite,
katikati—continued.
to sting. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 355.)
kato 1 to catch T.
kato 2 to construct, to build, structure, edifice. (Cf. ato.)
Mgv.: kato, a wall of stones like a dyke. Mq.: ato, to build a house, to spread a tent. Ta.: ato, to build, to construct.
kau to bathe, to swim.
hakakau to make to swim.
P Pau., Mg.: kau, to swim. Ta.: ñu, id.
kauae jawbone (kaua G) (Cf. kauvae).
P Pau.: kauae, the jaw. Mq.: kouae, id. Mq.: kouae, the chin, the jaw. Ta.: auae, inner part of the lower jaw.
kauaha jaw of fish, gills.
reikauaha, fin.
Mgv.: kouaa, the lower jaw; kouaha, the part of the face between the jaw and the cheek. Mq.: kauaha, small tuft of hair which hangs at the side of the ear, gills of fish; kouaha, gills. Ta.: peiakah, gills; pepeiaha, jaw of fish.
kauga two by two.
hakakauga to align, in file, two by two.
PS Sa.: 'auga, a succession of. To.: kauga, a fellow, associate.
kaua (ka uha) anus.
hamitkaua, diaper.
P Pau.: klua, the groin. Mq.: nha, the thigh, the breech. Ta.: hufs, the thigh.
The two stems in Samoan, not exactly dissociable and possibly deriving from a common parent, seem to have undergone confusion in Southeast Polynesia. Rapanui, divested of its local formative agent ka, and Mangareva derive from uha, Pau-motu kouha from fufu. Tahitian hufu comes from the same source, as is shown by the prolonged quality of the final vowel, although it is unusual to subject the same consonant to diverse mutations within the same word; but see bahie.
kauhaga (kau) swimming.
kauihaga sewing.
T Ma.: kau, a stick on which cels are threaded.
kauiu to mend, to patch.
PS Sa.: 'auiu, to wind around.
I am very doubtful about the proposed Samoan identification and therefore about the assignment to the Proto-Samoan source. This, and kauihaga, may be referable to a kau meaning to stitch, but that is nowhere found. The Maori kau is a very uncertain identification, therefore the Tongatapu assignment of kauihaga is in equal doubt.
kaukau 1 lai kaukau, tide.
kaukau 2 rafter.
PS Sa.: 'aw'au, the ridgepole of a house.
Particularly from the architecture of the Samoan house this may very properly be assigned to the Proto-Samoan kau tree, which is now known in Polynesia only in composition (The Polynesian Wanderings, 353). The reduplication would accent the idea of strength, for the 'awau supported by the central posts is very important structurally. Moved by similar considerations we parallel the idea in English by the location rooftop.
kauvae chin (kauae) (kava chin beard G).
P Pau.: kouae, id. Mg.: kouae, id. Mq.: kouae, kouve, id. Ta.: auae, id.
See kauae. The parallelism of these two words extends back into Nuclear Polynesia.
Both forms occur in Rapanui, Marquesas, Maori and Hawaii.
kava bitter, salt.
vai kava, brackish water.
hakakava to embalm.
kavakava acid, sharp, bitter, salt, spirituous, vinegar, poisonous, disagreeable.
akakavakava to make sharp.
hakakavakava to make acid.
P Pau.: kava, disagreeable to the taste; kavakava, acid, sharp. Mq.: kava, to be bitter, sour, acid, salt. Mq.: kava, bitter. Ta.: ava, bitter, acid, salt.
kavahia 1 comfort, comfortable, to feast.
hakakahia comfort, comfortable.
kavahia 2 repulsive (of food), disgusted.
hakakahia repulsion.
kavakava rib.
mei kavakava, a house god G. (See Fig. 147, British Museum Handbook Ethnographical.)
P Mq.: vakakaka, the breast. Mq.: vakakaka, vadavad, rib.
Ma.: wakawakaka, parallel ridges.
We shall need all the available material in order to determine the germ sense of this word. Sa.: va'avaa', the breast-bone of a bird; fa'ava'a, the frame as of a slate. To.: vakakaka, the side. Fu.: vakakaka, the side below the armpit. Ha.: hoowaa, to make furrows. In all these we may see the idea of ridge or depression, or of both, as primal (Rapanui, Samoa, Marquesas, Maori, Hawaii), and as secondary the part of the body where such appearance is common (Mangareva, Tonga, Futuna).
kavava to fight TG.
kave ekave, fish snood T.
P Pau.: kavekave-makei, the end of a cord. Mq.: kavei, a very small fish-hook. Mq.: kavei, thread which is whipped about the fishing-line next the hook; aei, end of the line where the hook is attached.
kave—continued.
If, and this is most probable, Samoan 'avei represents an augmented stem, we can readily see the handle sense particularized by form modification applied to the stem 'are to take. This secondary form is the only one found in Nuclear Polynesia (Tonga, Futuna, kavei). Thus it appears that the Paumotu and Rapanui received the primitive stem by migration out of Samoa anterior to its modification. The Maori has kave, kawai and kavei, the first points to the Proto-Samoan migration to New Zealand long before the Great Voyages (The Polynesian Wanderings, 49, etc.). In the cord sense we are to include Viti kaweki string.

(kavega) hakavega burden, load.
P Mq.: kave, to carry away. Ta.: paave, to carry on the back.

kavei stem of fruit.
P Mq.: kavei, the handle of a cup or vessel.

See note under kave; the carrying sense is here particular, the stem as that by which fruit is carried, just as a basket is carried by its handles.

kaviri to envelop, to wrap.
Mq.: kaviri, to make up in a roll. Ta.: aviri, to bring together in one.

ke other, distinct, different, diverse, special.
koona ke, elsewhere.
tagata ke, some one else.
mea ke, contrary, distinct, otherwise.
hakake feint, stratagem, to feign.
hagake to act contrary.
T Pau.: ke, different. Mq.: ke, another, other, else, different, of partial comparative value. Mq.: ke, ē, to be different, changed, no longer the same. Ta.: e, different, strange, other.

keke (ke) other, distinct, special.
hikihiko keke, hide-and-seek.

keke (k) irregular, uneven, rough.
ke avai a superlative expression.
hinini ke avai, ancient.
tika ke avai, abuse.
kori ke avai, abuse.
maori ke avai, skilful, handy.
matau ke avai, abundance, to abound.
pipiro ke avai, disgusting odor.
tupu ke avai, of swift growth.
ua ke avai, a shower of rain.

keekee niho keekee, long protruding teeth.
keete (kete).
keetu (ketu).
kehokeho dry, arid.
(kehu) hakakem to hide, disguise, feint, feign, to lie in wait.
kekeho to clot, to curdle, to coagulate.
toto kekeho, clotted blood.
kekeho shoulder G.
kekekeke to crackle, to snap.
P Pau.: keke, to make a harsh noise, to grind the teeth. Mq.: kekekeke, to grind the teeth.

kekekeke—continued.
The sense lies in the quality of the noise produced. Samoa, 'e'e, to squeak; Futuna, keke, to emit a loud cry; Tonga, keke, to bleat; Maori, ke, to produce a sharp abrupt sound, to crack, to snap; keke, to quack, to creak; Hawaii, eeina, to creak, to grate. The common denominator seems to be that of some sound which begins suddenly in full volume, no matter whether that volume be small or great, an idea which we parallel in pop.

kekeohoe leek T.
kekeri a squall.
kekeune upper arm G.
kekeva (keva).

(kemo) hakakemo to accuse, to decry, to impute, to inculpate, to lead into error, to falsify, to debase, to tell stories, to feign.

kenu husband.
naho kenu, married.
Mgv.: kenu, said of the consummation of sexual connection.

keo stomach, dyspeptic, consumptive.
mate keo, deranged stomach, consumptive.
mamae keo, headache.

kere to moor, to make fast.
kerekere black, dark, blue, obscure, gloom.
niho kerekere, blackened teeth.
hakakerekere to blacken.
P Pau.: kerekere, black, dark, somber.
Mgv.: kerekere, blue, dark blue almost black, the color of the deep ocean, black, somber, darkness.
Mq.: kerekere, keēkeē, black, somber, livid; ere, blue, azure. Ta.: ereere, black.

I have allowed this item to stand as general Polynesian rather than deal here upon partial material with the problem of the psychology of the color sense of this race. We must note, however, that in Nuclear Polynesia the prime sense is that of earth, in the later migrations it refers only to dark color; there are but two exceptions, in Samoa po'ele'ele can mean only darkness of night, in Maori ke'repe and kerepe alone deal with earth. In Nuclear Polynesia a secondary sense is dirty gā brimmed with earth. Only in Samoa do we find any true color significations, as in rust (which, of course, is most modern) and blood (and as this form part of the courtesy speech or is used euphemistically of the catamemial flow it must be regarded as an alien acquisition). We should note that the Samoa red nowhere appears in the color sense of the Tongafiti word.

kereki nauseated.

kerereki to relieve the stomach, nauseated, eructation, to belch.

kereto haga faith (credo).
keri to dig, to grub up, to root up, to excavate, to mine; rubbish; the wake of a ship; to sow (kekeri).
keri—continued.
kerikeri to scratch.
kerigara excavation.
kerihaga kerihaga oone, farmer.
P Pau.: keri, to dig. Mgv.: keri, to dig, to scrape. Mq.: kei, to dig, to spade up, to excavate, to work the soil. Ta.: eri, to mine.
The manner of digging underlies the sense of this word; the digging implement is a sharpened stick (oka) driven into the earth by arm power and then used as a lever to loosen the mold. (The Polynesian Wanderings. 347.)
keriti to attract, brusque.
kero to crease, to fold.
ketete sack, basket, case, bag, satchel (keete).
kete iti, satchel.
P Mq.: kete, ete, sack, bag, basket. Ta.: ete, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings. 256.)
ketu to bound, to climb over, to leap, to jump, to raise (keetu).
Mq.: ketu, to raise, to lift.
ketuketu to spread out.
hiki ketuketu, to turn back the eyelids.
keukeu 1 affair, movement, to move.
rava keukeu, to apply oneself.
T Mgv.: abakeu, to agitate, to make a thing stir or move; keukeu, to cause to move, to stir up. Mq.: keu, eu, to agitate, to move, to stir up. Ta.: eueu, id.
keukeu 2 to coax, to wheedle.
keukeu 3 to scratch the earth.
keva one-eyed.
kekeva to sleep with the eyes open.
hatakeva to wink, to point, to aim.
Mgv.: kevo, squint, crosseyed, one-eyed; kevokevo, to wink, to blink.
kehakeva agony, death throes.
kevaro horse (cherau).
ki in, toward, to, for, at.
ki ra, there.
ki ra hoki, exactly there.
ki aho, outside.
ki roto, within, into, inside, among.
P Pau.: ki, to, in. Mgv.: ki, to, at. Mq.: i, id. Ta.: i, id.
ki 2 in order that.
Ta.: i, in order that.
ki 3 to say, to speak, to chat, to pronounce, to respond; argument, conversation, description, doctrine, expression, word, relation.
ki perereve, voluble.
ki vaiapuga, nonsense, to speak much and say nothing.
ki thoio ho, to speak forcefully.
T Mgv.: ki, to speak, to say. Mq.: i, id. Ta.: i, to say.
ki a that, so that.
ki a to, against, toward, for, according to.
ki kua, concerning.
P Mgv.: kia, to, at (only before proper names and personal pronouns). Mq., Ta.: ia, id.

kia 3 he.
     kia ia, himself.
kia 4 to decide.
kia 5 domestic. Cf. kio 2.
kiakia dove, gull T.
     Mgv.: kiakia, the cry of the kotake (a white marine bird.)
kiata ginger.
kie ochre, vermilion.
khaga (ki 3) argument, advice, teaching, belief, expression.
khikikhi lichen T, stone T.
ki 1 (ki).
ki 2 moonlight.
(kikaa) hakakikaa niho hakakikaa, protruding teeth.
kikiri (kirikiri).
kikiu (kiukiui).
kiko flesh, meat.
     tooa te kiko e iwi i hakarere, to strip the flesh from the bones.
     kiko uava, muscle T.
     kiko o te iwi tika, paper ears.
P Mgv.: kiko, the flesh of animals or of fruits. Mq.: kiko, flesh, meat, muscles, pulp, heart of wood. Ta.: id, flesh, meat.
Since kiko appears in Nuclear Polynesia only in Samoan 'io to be covered with meat (for io is quite another stem) and that is a defective sense accord, this vocabie should properly be credited to a Tongafiti source. We note a few cases in which present Samoan includes Tongafiti material persisting from the period which terminated in the expulsion of Matamatomē.

kieatikio schism.
kimikimi to seek, to search, to inquire, to examine.
     ata kimikimi, to inquire.
     kimikimi ei moni, to speculate, to seek money.

kimikimiga research.
T Pau.: kimi, to seek, to look for. Mq.: iiri, to search, to examine, to sift thoroughly. Ta.: iimi, to seek, to search.

kina more, in a high degree.
     horahorau kina, agile.

kino 1 bad, wrong.
     T Pau.: kiro, bad, miserable. Mgv.: kina, to sin, to do evil. Mq.: ino, bad, abominable, indecent. Ta.: ino, ino, bad, evil.
kino 2 a skin eruption, verruga, blotted skin, cracked feet T.
kinoga (kino i) sin.
Mgv.: kinoga, sin, vice.
kio 1 stick wherewith to rake things into a heap.
kio 2 slave, servant, inferior, of low estate, husbandman.
hakakio to enslave, to reduce to subjection.
     tagata hakakio, master.
Mgv.: kio, a servant, slave, tiller of the soil.
kiukiu 1—continued.
kiukiu rikiriki, hand bell.
tagi kiukiu, sound of a bell.

kiiku to ring, the squeaking of rats.
tariga kiiku, din, buzzing.

hakakiuki to ring.
Mgv.: kiiku, a thin sound, a soft sweet sound.

kiiku 2 to disobey, disobedience.
mogugu kiiku, ungrateful.
kiiku ka kiiku ro, to importune.

kivakiva united.
motu kivakiva, a rock out of water.
kukumu kivakiva, dourness.

hakakiva to smooth, serious.
hakakiva lae makenu, an agreeable wind.

hakakivakiva to smooth, to starch, level, serious.

ko 1 negative.
e ko not, except.
e ko ora, incurable.
ina ko not.
inu ko itkea, unseen.
inu e ko not.
inu e ko mou, incessant.

ko 2 a particle used before nouns and pronouns.
ko vau, I.
ko te, this.
ko mea tera, this.
ati ko peka, to avenge.
ko mua, first, at first, formerly.

ko 3 there, yonder.
P Mgv.: ko, over there, yonder. Ta.: 6, there, here.

koa 1?
rori te koa hogihogi, to follow a scent.

koa 2 joy.
koakoa joy, content, happiness, gay, satisfaction, hilarity, mirth, to leap for joy, to please, to fondle, dear.
ariga koakoa, good-humored.

hakakoakoa to rejoice, to leap for joy.
P Pau.: koa, contented, pleased; koakoa, joy.
Mgv.: koakoa, rejoicing, joy, mirth, to be content, satisfied; koa, to mourn.
Mq.: koakoa, bāoa, joy, happiness, mirth, content, satisfied; koa, to mourn.
Ta.: ooua, joy, gladness.

“After the first expressions of joy, which the South Sea islanders invariably show by weeping.” — Williams—"Missionary Enterprises," page 385. In Nuclear Polynesia this is found only in the Samoan, therefore we regard it as Tongafiti stuff held on loan.

koe 1 thou, you.
to koe, ta koe, thine, yours.

koe 2 not (kore).
hakarite koe, unequal.

kohau shaft of a lance.

kohe wave kai kohe, inaccessible.

kohaga a pear shaped wooden ornament worn by women in the dance G.
EASTER ISLAND.

kohu shade, shadow, fog, haze, coming rain.  
kohu no, gloom, obscurity.

kohukohu cloud, cloudy, somber, storm.
kohu koa kohukohu, airy.
ragi kohukohu, a gloomy sky.

hakakohu to shade, a visor.
T Pau.: kohu, fog, mist on land.  Mgv.: 
   kou, clouds low on the peaks of the 
   hills.  Mq.: kohu, fog, haze.  Ta.:
   oku, cloud settled on the mountain 
   tops.

kohukohu underbrush, brushwood.
miru kohukohu, bush, thicket.

kohuा eclipse.

koiro electric T.

P Pau.: kuiri, id.  Mgv.: koiro, the 
   name of a fish; kore, a sweetwater eel.
   Mq.: koet, kue, id.

kokokekoke to be lame.
hriga kokokekoke, to go by sudden steps.

P Pau.: koke, to stir, to fidget.  Mgv.: 
   kokokekoke, to be unable to advance
   on account of others coming and going.

The suggested identifications are by no 
means satisfactory in sense.  The Maori 
yields kokeke in the sense of lameness, but 
no other affiliates are discoverable.

kokomo asthma, a cold, a cough, to take cold.
Mq.: o6, asthma, rattling in the throat.

kokoma bowels, entrails, intestines, rectum,
garbage, rage, angry.
koma kohukohu, spite, to despise, to 
hate, to storm, to bear a grudge, vexation.
kokoma hanohano ke, to be in a rage.
kokoma hakahahahoko, to excite anger.
kokoma hanohano manava pohi, to 
abhor.
kokoma ritarita, to abhor.
kokoma eete, to abhor, to detest, to 
be in a rage, angry, ungovernable.
tigata kokoma eete, adversary.
kokoma hurihuri, animosity, spite, 
wrath, fury, hate, enmity, to pest- 
ter, to resent, irritable, offended, 
hot tempered.
kokoma hurihuri ke, to be in a rage.
Ta.: omoa, heart, joy, inclination; 
omona, to rail at, to insult.

kokomo (komokomo).
kokepe to throw down; clubfooted.
kokoro to widen, to expand.
kokoti (kotikoti).
komari pudenda.  (Cf. mamari.)
Mgv.: komari, eggs or spawn of certain 
fish.  Mq.: komai, omai, pudenda.

komaru stand up!  T.

komokomo to stop up tight.
kokomo to plug, bung.
Mgv.: komo, to stop up, to choke up, to 
plug; kokomo, a stopper, a plug, an 
obstruction.  Mq.: kokomo, lid of 
a calabash, operculum, plug, tam-
pou.  Ta.: omo, to close.

kona place, locality (koona).
koona ke, elsewhere.
ki te take koona ke, elsewhere.
kone—continued.
koona ananake, everywhere.
koona nei, here.

Mgv.: kona, a seat, house, home.  Mq.: 
o, place, locality.

konakona rippling, shining surface.
hakakonakona to make mild, a favor-
ite.

konee awkwardness, clumsiness.
(koki) hakakoni to stir into an uprising.
Ta.: ooni, aggravating, to provoke.
konei far T.

koo mai salutation; good morning, good 
night (kohoma T).

koona (koona).

koona ke to please, to offend.

kopite tugutugu youth T.

kopikopi to clean the hands.
   rima kopikopi, to wipe the hands.

hakakopii to take sides secretly.
T Pau.: kopikoi, to shut up.  Mgv.: kopi, 
to shut the hands; kopikoi, to 
compress, to squeeze together.
Mq.: kopi, to close, to wash the 
   hands, to wipe the hands.

The Maori kopii seems to offer the germ 
sense, to double together by means of a 
hinge or joint, from which, by neglect of 
the specific character or considering only 
the result, we come to the sense of closing 
or shutting.  The occurrence of this sense 
in the Marquesas together with the specific 
use as to washing the hands evidences that 
in the islander's mind there is an associa-
tion.  Thus we come readily at the iden-
tification of the Rapanui signification.

kopu heart, breast, paunch, belly, entrails.
kopu muu, stomach.
kopu takapau nui, big belly.
mamae kopu, bellyache.

P Pau., Mq.: kopu, belly, paunch.  Mq.:
   kopu, opu, belly, stomach, breast.
   Ta.: opu, belly, intestines, spirit,
   intelligence.

korae (ko-rae) forehead, brow.
korae pararaha, wide brow.
korae marego, bald forehead.
korae mimigo, wrinkled brow.

P Pau., Ta.: rake, forehead.  Mgv.: korae,
to cut women's hair on the forehead;
akarue, to cut the hair in front.
Mq.: de, forehead.  (The Polyne-
sisan Wanderings, 304.)

koré not, without (koe).
e koré, no, not.
kore no, nothing, zero.
kore noa, never, none.

hakakore to annul, to nullify, to anni-
hilate, to abrogate, to acquit, to 
atone, to expiate, to suppress, a 
grudge.

T Pau.: kore, not, without.  Mgv.: kore, 
not, nothing, without, deprived of;
akakore, to destroy, to annihilate.
Mq.: kore, ko, de, nothing, not, 
finished, done, dead, destroyed, 
annihilated, without.  Ta.: ore, no, 
not, without.

korega nothing, naught.
koreha eel, worm.
korereki hiccoughs.
kori to rob, to seize (food), turbulent, to play T.
koa kava, abuse.
tae kori iti, abuse.
koro if.
koroa (ko-ra) far, distant, out of reach.
koroi to slowly, gently, gradually, carefully, prudently, secretly; to observe precaution, to go slowly, to moderate, to slacken.
korofu no, prudent, nonchalant.
haga korotitu no, to deal prudently.
hibi korotitu, to go without noise.
toto korotitu, to save, steward.
ahere korotitu, to run nimbly.
hakakorotitu to moderate, to slacken.
korokoro to clack the tongue (kurukuru).
koromaki pine T.
koroua decrepit, old age, worn with age.
T Pau.: koroua, decrepit. Mgv.: korousa, a pet name for the youngest of a family. Mq.: kooua, old, a term of affection. Ta.: oroua, decrepit.
kouma you.
na koroua, la koroua, yours.
These are properly to be ascribed to the Tongafiti source. The Samoan 'oula re-appears only in Futuna and Uvea koula and is suggested in Sikayana koura.
koruka (ko-ruga) surface.
kotaki calm.
kotikoti to tear.
kokotiti to cut, to chop, to hew, to cleave, to assassinate, to amputate, to scar, to notch, to carve, to use a knife, to cut off, to lop, to gash, to mow, to saw.
kokotiga koko, indivisible.
kokotihanaga cutting, gash, furrow.
P Pau.: koto, to chop. Mgv.: kotikoti, to cut, to cut into bands or slices; kokotiti, to cut, to saw; akakotikoti, a ray, a streak, a stripe, to make bars. Mq.: kiti, oti, to cut, to divide. Ta.: oiti, to cut, to carve; oti, to cut fine. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 256.)
kotiru kotiru no iharaa no iharaa, usual.
koto mai to bring T.
kotokoto hemorrhage. (Cf. kutoto.)
kototo sea bass T (kodoti T).
koumi aeroro koumi, to report, to tell.

Coming through a French channel ou might be intended to note the Polynesian sound of 'u, therefore koumi might be transliterated kumi. In that case aeroro kumi in the sense of long tongue might readily be used in the sense of telling. There are other instances in which Père Roussel has used, through a pardonable lapse, his more familiar French notation of the sound, e.g., goutu = gutu.
koura fry, spawn, roe.
koura flea.
P Mgv.: ura, crayfish, lobster. Mq.: koura, ou, id. Ta.: oura, id.

The prefix ko to the stem ula distinguishes the Tongafiti. We therefore assign the word in Rapanui and Tahiti to a Tongafiti source, in Mangareva to a Proto-Samoan source, and Marquesas shows both. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 430.) Rapanui is the only language which defines the flea otherwise than in terms of the louse, commonly kutifiti the jumping louse. Pediculus is ancestral in the South Sea, the flea seems to have been contributed by the first of the explorers.

ku 1 I.
kia ku, me.
ku 2 verb sign.
ku ohoa, to keep out of the way, absence.
ku higaa, convinced.
ku tai te tai, to overflow, to go beyond.
ku magare, to reconcile.
ku 3 : toe he ma ku hoa, abundance.
ku 4 akaku to be moved, affected.
hakaku to groan.
Mgv.: ku, an exclamation, a cry used when one has hit the mark aimed at. Mq.: ni, an exclamation of sorrow.
ku 5 gooku, to eat greedily.
Mgv.: ku, to be satiated, glutted.
ku 1 demonstrative.
kia ku, concerning.
ku 2 verb sign.
kua tue ma, the hen roosts.
kua ora ke kevar, to give the horse water.
P Mgv.: kua, a particle denoting the passive and used for ku before some verbs. Ta.: ua, a verb sign. Mq.: ua, id.
kuapu issue.
kuhane soul, spirit, phantom, immaterial, spiritual, supernatural (kuhaga T).
kuhane hiva, Holy Ghost.
kuhane no, kuhane tahaga, immaterial. Mgv.: kuane, a spirit, the soul, a shadow, a shade; kuhane, a spirit, a soul that returns to earth. Mq.: kuhane, ihane, soul, spirit, intelligence.
kuhoao = tae he ma kuhaoa, to abound.
kui to see T.
kuiia booby (bird) T.
Mg.: kua, the brown petrel, the black petrel.
kukui to stagger.
kuku 1 to tie up sugar canes.
kuku 2 to coo, a pigeon.
P Mgv.: kuku, name of a land bird. Mq.: kuku, kukupa, uuru, u a large pigeon. Ta.: uupa, uurairao, pigeon.
kukumu check.

{kukumu kivakiva, dounes.
EASTER ISLAND.

kukuo snail.
Mgv.: kukukuku, a small mollusc.
Pau.: kuku, a mussel. Ta.: uuao, uuva, a snail.

kukuto (kutuko).

kumara sweet potato.
P Pau., Mgv.: kumara, id. Mq.: kumad, id.
Ta.: umara, uma, id.
Under the philology are basic problems of plant dissemination which rob this word of value in such identification studies as these.
kume to pull out, to extirpate, to extract, to draw out, to pull, to draw taut, to hoist.
T Pau.: kume, to haul, to drag. Mgv.: kume, to pull, to draw, to stretch, to lengthen. Ta.: ume, to draw, to pull.

kumi 1 ten fathoms.
P Mgv.: kumi, ten fathoms. Mq.: kumi, ten fathoms, twenty fathoms. Ta.: umi, ten fathoms.
In Nuclear Polynesia this is found only in Samoan 'umi, and Niue kumi of the same signification. It is quite sufficient, for I cannot see any contact of Samoa and Niue directly save in the Proto-Samoan period.
kumi 2 large, great.
pahu kumi, closet.
miro kumi, ship.
hakakumi to lengthen.
PS Sa.: 'umi, long.
kumu to draw back, to withdraw.
kunekune blond.
kupega seine, net.
kupega nanai, cobweb.
kupega maio, a long seine.
P Pau.: kupega, a string, filament. Mgv. kupega, a net, a fishing net. Mq.: upeka, upeka, upea, id. Ta.: upea, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 231.)

kupu times.
e hia kupu, how many times?
kura tutui kura, shawl.
kurakura fair, light.
hakakurakura to make to blush.
P Pau.: kurakura, red, violet. Mgv. kurakura, red, yellow, scarlet.
Mq.: wád, red, ruddy. Ta.: waura, red.
See note on the color sense s. v. kerekere.
kuri cat (gooli T).

We have here an interesting item to put with a few others as showing the persistence of the memory of a name when the object to which it is properly applicable is unknown. Rapanui had neither cat nor dog in its fauna. When the cat appeared it received the name universal in Polynesia for dog, and it will be noted that all ships carry cats because they cannot avoid carrying rats, but a dog is carried kuri—continued.
only as a pet, therefore the chances of the cat first becoming known are large. When the dog was introduced it received the onomatopoeia haukau, its proper name having been already expropriated by the hereditary enemy. This haukau is really a better onomatopoeia than our equivalent, bowwow, for in our usage the appulse is represented by a labial, which is so far from being a possibility of animals that we find the Melanesians scarcely capable of the use of the lips in speech. For other instances of this word memory see the note on karavau, The Polynesian Wanderings, page 388. In Wagap in Indonesia the cat, by way of distant confirmation, bears the dog name, kuli.
kurukuru to clack the tongue (korokoro).
Mq.: kurukuru, the plug of a liquid issuing from the neck of a bottle.
kuto a swift canoe.
kutoko froth, foam, bubbles, to strange with water, to mislead.
kukuto froth, foam.
kutoto to make bloody; to melt (cf. kotoko).
kutu louse.
P Pau.: gutu, id. Mgv.: kutu, id. Mq.: kutu, utu, id. Ta.: utu, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 357.)
ma 1 and, with, in addition.
P Pau.: ma, together with. Mgv.: ma, for, with. Mq.: ma, and. Ta.: ma, and, with. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 298.)
ma 2 shame.
hakama shame, confusion, timid, to blush, bashfullness.
tae hakama, shameless.
P Pau.: mataki, shame. Mgv.: akama, shame, bashfullness, modesty, shy.
Mq.: maamaa, nimmy, simpleton. Ta.: haama, timidity, shameful, confused.
maa art, experience, competency, power, tact; capable, competent, evident, expressly, manifest, instructed, wise; to know, to learn, to estimate, to recognize, to experiment, to succeed.
tae ma, kia ma, ignorant, incompetent, incomprehensible.
tagata ma, a wizard.
maa ki, competent.
hakamaa to teach, to advise, to instruct, to initiate, to train, to learn, to study.
tagata hakamaa, teacher, preacher.
hakamaa ki te evagerio, to preach the gospel.
This may be the common ma prefix of condition or ability, which, however, is not elsewhere found in independent use.
maaa e maaa, inexperienced.
maahaga workman, laborer.
maaki (maa-ki 3) sermon.
maamaa 1 capable.
maama 2 (mama 1).
maama 3 light, portable, easily, comfortably (mama).

hakama to unload, to lighten.
hakamaama to alleviate, to comfort, to console, to ease, to relieve.
P Mgv.: mama, light not heavy, to be relieved, to be eased; akamaama, to console. Ta.: mama, light.

maamaaki evident.

maana, hakamaana (mahana 1).
maata (maa-ta) one who can write.
tagata maata, scribe.
maatoua (maa-toua) quarrelsome.

maaua thine.

mae to fade, to wither, stunted fruit.
PS Mgv.: mae, to fade, to wither, to be blighted. Sn.: mae, to be stale (of fish). To.: mae, to fade, to wither, to smell musty.

mae atu’ra to cede, to give up.

This is the only instance of the use, which is unexplained, of the character ‘ by Père Roussel.

maea stone, rock.

maea kore, free of stones.
maea horohoro, snowy rock.
maea matau, obsidian used for spear heads T.
maea malariki, stone used for the images T.
maea puipura, hard cellular stones used in the platforms T.
maea puruhare, tile.
maea regoregore, a flinty beach pebble used for the finest stone implements T.
maea tiki, hard slates, black, red and gray, used for axes T.
maea virvir, grindstone.

maeha 1 light, brightness; to shine, to be bright, to glimmer, to glow.
maeha mahina, moonshine.
maeharau, sunrise.

maehamaeha bright.
hakamaeha to brighten.
Mq.: maeoe, bright, transparent.

maeha 2 to get out of the way.
maeha 3 thin, slender, slight.

maeamae soft.

maeamae no, badly cooked.

maga 1 (mama 2) a mouthful.
maga nuinui, to gobble.

P Mgv.: maga, a mouthful. Mq.: maa, a bit, a mouthful.

maga 2 garbage.
maga 3 index finger.
maga 4 a branch.

magamiro, a branch, a limb.

magamaga fork, finger, claw, rod.
magamaga miro, a branch, a limb.
magamaga rima, finger.
magamaga vae, toe.
magamaga tunu, great toe.

hakamaga a roof.

P Pau.: maga, a branch, division. Mgv.: maga, a branch, forked, divided. Mq.: mana, a branch, fork; mana-

maga 4—continued.

mama, forked, divided. Ta.: maā, split, divided; anaa, branch of a tree. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 280.)
magaga fork.

Mgv.: magaga, the crotch in men.
magaro calm, sweet, docile, tame, affable, gracious, indulgent, suave; to pacify, to reconcile.
ariga magaro, amiable.
tae magaro, ungracious.
tagata magaro, popular.
vai magaro, sweet water.
magaro ke kokoma, undisturbed.
hakamagaro to soothe, to pacify, to quiet, to appease.
P Pau.: magaro, salty, briny. Mgv.: magaro, courteous, pleasant, peaceful, quiet; akamagaro, to soothe, to tame, to quiet. Mq.: manaonao, insipid, tasteless. Ta.: maaro, fresh, sweet, not salted.

In Nuclear Polynesia this sense occurs only in Samoa and Niuë, as to which we see note under kumi 1.

magatuni (maga 4-tuhi) index finger.

(magaturu) hakamagaturu (maga 4-turu) slope of a roof.
mageo acid, sharp, acrid, purulent; the itch, abscess, pustule, ringworm; itching, disagreeable, poisonous, spirituous; to long for; disgust, poison, mustard, pepper (mego).

hakamegeo infection, to infect.

In Nuclear Polynesia this is found in Samoa mageo, Niuë magih, and Futuma mageo. The megeo form is the only known to Mangareva; in Rapanui, Marquesas, and Hawaii it appears as an alternative of mageo.

(mageo) hakamegeo splice.
magugupuru miserly, covetous (mogugupuru).

mahaa obsidian T (? makaa, maka).

mahaga bait, allurement.

PS To.: talimahaga, the nose in large ropes. Ma.: mahanga, a snare. Moriori; mehanga, to ensnare.

In mouunu Rapanui has the common Polynesian designation of bait. This I incline to regard as an error in recording the vocabulary. Assuming a snare encircling the bait, the answer to Père Roussel’s demand for a name might refer to the important but hidden snare and by him be referred to the bait plain in his view.

mahana 1 heat, hot (maana, hana, pumahana).
mahana ko, suffocating.
mahana nui, stifling.
mahana no iti, likewarm.
vera mahana, hot.
mahana I—continued.

hakamahana to heat, to scald, to warm over.
P Pau.: hakamahahanaha, to console; 

P Mgv.: mahana, maana, heat, warmth, to warm over. Mq.: mahana, heat, to warm. Ta.: mahana, heat, sun, day.

mahana 2 finery.

mahani habit, custom, to accustom, to practise, to inure, familiar, symp-

P Mgv. mahani maia, access.

PS Mgv.: mahani, smooth, even, polished. 

Sa.: masani, to be accustomed to, be in the habit of. To.: maheni, to be accustomed by or in the habit of. 

maharo to glorify, to flatter, to admire, to amaze, to astonish, to enchant, to astound; eulogy, flattery.

mahari kia ia a, to vaunt.

maharobaga flattery.
P Pau.: maharo, to wonder at, to marvel. 

mahatu (hatu) twisted.

rauho mahatu, lock of hair.

P Mgv.: maharu, twisted, frizzly (said only of the hair).

mahahia dry, aridity.

hakamahia to expose to the air.

mahina the moon. 

maeke mahina moonshine.

P Mgv.: mahina, light; mahina, the moon, moonlight. Mq.: mahina, moon, month.

Peculiar interest attaches to Mangareva mahina in the sense of light, for before the Proto-Samoan was touched by the later Tongafititi influence masina was not the moon but the shining orb and therefore particularly the sun. This bears very forcibly upon the question of Proto-Samoan migration to Southeast Polynesia. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 406.)

mahiti cancer.

Mq.: mahiti, bubo.

mahutetutu (mahute-tutu 1) bast cloth in the last stage of preparation (maute).

mai I directive.
P Pau.: mai, from, since. Mgv.: mai, directive. Mq., Ta.: mai, mei, id.

mai 2 ill, sick.

mai mai ia, sick unto death.

mai 2—continued.

PS Pau.: maki, sick. Mgv.: maki, an ill. a sore spot, a wound. Mq.: maki, mei, id. Ta.: mai, sick.

Sa.: ma‘i, ill.

There is great confusion in regard of maki and maki, which is rather stated than cleared up in the note in The Polynesian Wanderings, 379. Rapanui has both forms, so has Marquesan, and Tahiti has the reduced maki. It appears that k in this word has a tendency to vanish from its inner security even in languages which find it not ungrateful to their palatal utterance.

mahara (maikatu 1) to come in great numbers; party, following, partisan.

maikuku finger nail, claw, spur, talon (akikuku).

P Pau.: maikuku, hoof. Mgv.: maikuku, maikuku, nail, claw, talon. Mq.: maikuku, maiku, maiku, id. Ta.: maiku, id.

The two forms of the former component appear together in Samoa mai‘u‘u and mati‘u‘u, in Futuna and Maori maikuku and matikuku, and in the Marquesas. In the Paumotu the same is observable in maikao and mitikao, a claw, although the latter element of the composite is different.

mairia the contrary.

maitaki (meitaki).

maitakia clean.

maita kupega maito, the long seine T.

maka maka mato, a rock T.


The word retains a suggestion of its value in Rapanui where it is all but sup-

Pau.: makenukenu, disheveled. Mq.: makenukenu, to move, to stir.

makemakenu to warp.

makenu attentively (mekenu).

maki a boil, a sore (mamaki).
maki—continued.
   a pustule, a scar. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 379.)
makigaa to lance an abscess.
makohe tropic bird.
   Mgv., Mq.: mokohe, the frigate bird.
   The two birds, while quite distinct, are frequently confused in name by Europeans in the South Sea.
makoikoi kidney T.
makona satiated, to be drunk, to quench, to satisfy, to feast, fed; indistinctly.
   rakerahe makona, crampulous.
   hakamakona comfort, comfortable, to be drunk, substantial, nutrition.
   P Pau.: makona, full, to satiate. Mgv.: makona, satisfied, glutted, gorged.
   Mq.: makona, maona, glutted, satiated, drunk.
makota ambition, jealousy.
makuo cheek.
makupuna descendant, grandson, progeny.
   The duality in this word may not be regarded as critical of this far eastern migration, for it is found in Nuclear Polynesia. The simplest forms are in the Viti makubu and mokubu. The range of variety may thus be listed:
   mako Futuna: mokupuna.
   maku Viti: mokubu. Rapanui, Paumotu: makupuna.
   maka Tonga: makubuna.
mama 1 to leak, to ooze. (maamaa).
   P Pau., Mgv., Ta.: mama, id.
mama 2 to chew.
   P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: mama, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 280.)
mama 3 light not heavy (maamaa).
   P Pau., Ta.: mama, id.
mama 4 a limpet (Chiton magnificus).
   Mgv., Mq.: mama, a shellfish.
mama 5 to open the mouth.
   hakamama to yawn, to gape, to be ajar.
   Pau.: hamama, to open. Mgv.: ahamama, to burst open. Ta.: haama, to open. Mq.: ha'amama, to open the mouth.
mamae sick, suffering, weak, ill.
   mate maia mamae, to depress.
   mata mamae, drowsy, sleepy.
   mamae kōpu, bellyache.
   mamae keo, headache.
   mamae toto, menses.
   ariga mamae. to look ill.
   hakamamae to make ill.
   T Mgv.: mamae, to be ill, in pain, suffering, sorrow. Mq.: mamae, memae, suffering, pain, grief. Ta.: mamae, pain.
mamahi to bet, to wager, to guess, to cast lots.
mamaki distress (maki).

mamara 1 charcoal, coal, tin, lead (maramara).
   PS Mgv.: maramara, firewood.
   Sa.: malalal, charcoal. To.: malala, charcoal, embers. Fu., Niue: malala, charcoal.
   The sense is in accord. The form difference between Southeast Polynesia and Nuclear Polynesia is a matter of duplication. If the migration left Samoa when mala was the current stem in this sense it would be quite possible for the duplicated forms to acquire such diversity. In fact we note in Southeast Polynesia duplications which are impossible in the present languages of Nuclear Polynesia.
mamara 2 to sparkle, to flash.
mamara 3 mamara nui, to swell up, to roll.
mamarahaga ball.
mamari egg (of fowl or fish) (gamamari).
   (Cf. komari.)
   mamari punua, chicken in the shell.
   Mgv.: mamari, egg. Mq.: mamai, id.
mamate (mate).
mamau to arrest.
   Ta.: mamau, to detain.
mamo sheep.
   Ta.: mamoe, id.
   Bishop Jaussen in Tahiti distinguishes this as a neologism, the animal being a newcomer to the islands. In Samoa Pratt credits it (mamoe) to Tahiti. The source is obscure.
mama power, influence.
   haga mana, prodigy.
   mana noa, almighty.
hakamana miracle.
mahalahaga power of god.
   P Pau.: mana, to be able; fakamana, to honor. Mgv.: mana, powerful.
   Mighty, miraculous, supernatural. Mq.: mana, power, might. Ta.: mana, power, influence, might.
manana to skip.
manau sense, sentiment, conscience, reason, idea, imagination, instinct, meditation, design, conjecture, opinion, intellectual; to think, perceive, ponder, presume, presuppose, imagine, estimate, conjecture, seek, assist.
   ta'e manau, despair, imprudent, incon siderate, thoughtless, careless.
   no te manau, mental.
   manau hara, illusion.
   manau huri ke, inconsistency.
   manau tku, to cudgel the memory.
   manau iho, resolute.
   manau o roto, mental.
   manau no roto, to contemplate.
   manau hohonu, penetration.
   manau o mud, to premeditate.
   manau no, preoccupied, to suppose, to suspect.
   manau noa, to reflect, to remember.
   manau marasama, intelligent.
   manua takaga, to suppose.
hakamanau pathetic.
hakamanauhaga to commemorate.
**manau**—continued.
PS Sa., To., Fu., Niue: *manau*, to think.
The sense accord is so clear that we must give respectful consideration to the possibility of the dropping of *t* from an interior protected position.

**manava** belly, abdomen, entrails, interior.
*manava akuahu*, indigestion.
*manava hanohano*, high tempered, to annoy.
*manava hopohopo*, terror, to desolate.
*manava ititi*, frugal.
*manava kararara*, colic.
*manava mate*, to be in ecstasy, passion, intensity of affection.
*manava more*, to desolate.
*manava niriki*, colic.
*manava nuhumu*, appetite.
*manava pogahi*, affected, to complain.
*manava rakarake*, bad character.
*manava riri*, anger.
*manava ru*, complaint.
*manava rurutu*, alarm, consternation, emotion, swoon.
*manava taha*, out of breath.
*manava topa ki raro*, humble, to humiliate.
*manava vai*, simpleton, to have dull senses.
*meniti ko manava*, little finger.
*kakariki manava*, waist.
*manava eete*, to shudder, to tremble, to astonish; anger, fright, consternation.
*manava eete ki te mau mea nanake*, susceptible.
eete manava, affected, moved.
*manava pohi*, hasty, cruel, pennent; contrition, indignation.
*kokoma hanokona manava pohi*, to abhor.
*manava pohi nunu ke*, implacable.

**manavai** 1 brain.
**manavai** 2 valley, ravine, river, torrent, brook.
*manavai miro*, orchard.
It scarcely appears that these fully coordinate. In Tahiti *anavai* has a clear etymology, *ana* meaning the bed of a stream. In Rapanui and in the Marquesas *mana* most readily associates with *maga*, as water in a forked bed. On the possibility of the assumption of an initial *m* see the note under *aonui*.

**manege** to grow (*menegi*).
**maniga** to be notched, to have lost the edge, dull. Ta.: *mania*, dull.
**maniri** chilly, cold.
**mano** 1,000 R; 10,000 T.
P Pau.: *manomano*, innumerable. Mgv.: *mano*—continued.
*mano*, 1,000. Mq.: *mano*, 2,000, 4,000. Ta.: *mano*, 1,000. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 195.)

**manu** bird.
*manu uru*, kite.
*manu rikiriki*, insect.

**manuava** great abscess, bubo.

**manua** man-o’-war.
**manua** wild, savage, fugitive.
*moa manua*, wild fowl.

**manuoua** foul smelling smoke.
P Mq.: *mao*, dry, as land once wet. Ta.: *mao*, to cease raining, to clear up. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 206.)

**moa** 2 to hold.
*riha moa*, correct.

**maomao** (soil, cf. *mao*).

**maoamaoa** to thank.

**maori**

a. of manual training: dexterity, handy, industry, artisan.

b. of mental training: erudite, finesse, cleverness, adroit, ingenious, intelligent, lucid, sage, sense, science, talent.

c. the resultant: memorable, renowned, of good reputation.

**tagata maori**, carpenter.
**rima maori**, left hand.
**tai maori**, incompetent.
**maori ke**, judicious, sly.
**maori ke avi**, adroit.

T Pau.: *maori*, *maahi*, indigenous, sure, safe, perfect. Mgv.: *maori*, belonging to the country, native, of the Polynesian race, right hand. Mq.: *mao*, native, natural, common, ordinary. Ta.: *maori*, *maahi*, proper name of the indigenous people of Polynesia, native, good, perfect.

**mapahiva** diamond.

**marago** nearly bald (*marego*).

**maraka** bristly, shaggy.

**marama** light, day, brightness, to glimmer; month; intelligent, sensible.

no iera marama, monthly.

marama roa, a long term.

horau marama no iti, daybreak.

**hakamarama** school, to glimmer.
hare hakamarama, school, classroom.
P Mgv.: *marama*, the light, daylight; *marame*, wise, learned, instructed, moon. Mq.: *maama*, light, broad day, bright, instructed, learned; *meama*, moon, month. Ta.: *marama*, moon, month.

In form and conditional this word seems derivative from *lama*, in which the illuminating sense appears in its signification of a torch. The sense of light, and of specific-
marama—continued.
cally the moon, appears in all Polynesia; in Futuna and Uvea the word signifies the world. The tropical extension to the light of intelligence is not found in Nuclear Polynesia, therefore not in the Proto-Samoan, but is a later Tongafiti development. (The Polynesian Wanderings, page 378, and compare sina, page 406.)

maramara (mamara).

maramarama bright.

P Pau.: maramarama, intelligent.

mare to have a cold.

P Pau.: mare, a cold, catarrh. Mq.: maé, mucus, phlegm, saliva. Ta.: mare, a cold, to cough.

This is assigned to Polynesian in general classification because of its occurrence in Samoa male and Tonga mele. Each of these languages has tale in the same sense, the other languages of Nuclear Polynesia have only tale. In Samoa male is in the courtesy speech, diagnostic of borrowing from an alien source; in Tonga, where the courtesy speech is less developed, mele means to feign a cough, to cough lightly, feneleaki to cough as a signal. We should be justified in classing the word as Tongafiti.

marego bald (marago).

marego paka, bald.

korae marego, bald forehead.

marere to break, to run aground, shipwreck, to strands, to lose T, to launch, prolix (merere).

Takawre marere ke, swarm of flies.

hakamarere to destroy, to demolish, to scatter, to be diffuse.

hakamarerere to crumble.

marie calm, fair weather, unrouflled sea.

mea marie, sweet character.

wai marie, still water.

P Mgv.: marie, well, right, proper, fit.

Mq.: meie, fair weather, fine. Ta.: marie, well, slowly, sagely.

marikuru ash-wood T.

maripu (miripau).

kiri maripu, scrotum.

mariri discolored (meriri).

maro 1 June.

maro 2 dish-cloth T.

P Mgv.: maro, a small girdle or breech clout. Ta.: maro, girdle.

maroa 1 a fathom.

maroa hakaga, to measure.

Mq.: maó, a fathom.

maroa 2 upright, stand up, get up, stop, halt.

Mq.: maó, to get up, to stand up.

maruaki appetite, desire to eat, greedy, hunger, fasting, famine, weak from hunger, death, starvation.

hakamaruaki to starve.

We note in Motu maro famine, dearth.

marumaru shade, thicket, somber, umbrella.

marumaru—continued.

koona marumaru, sheltered spot, copse.

hakamaru to cover with shade.

hakamarumaru to shade.

P Pau.: hakamaru, to shadow. Mgv.: maru, shade, shadow, obscurity.

Mq.: maí, shade, shadow, shelter.

Ta.: maru, shade.

mata 1 the eye.

mata neranera, mata kevakeva, mata mame, to be drowsy.

mata keva, malaraparapa, mato, blind.

mata hakahira, squint, cycled.

mata pagaha, eye strain.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: mata, the eye.

mata 2 the face, expression, aspect, figure, mien, presence, visage, view.

mata mine, mata hakahaka, mata pupura, mata hakahire, to consider.

P Pau.: mata, the appearance, air. Mgv.: mata, the face, features, expression.

Mq.: mata, face, figure, visage.

Ta.: mata, id.

mata 3 raw, green, unripe.


mata 4 a drop of water.

P Mgv., Mq.: matamata, id.

mata 5 mesh.

hakamata to make a net.

P Mgv., Mq.: mata, a mesh.

mata 6 cutting, flint.

P Mq.: mata, sharp point or edge of any cutting or piercing implement. Ta.: mata, cutting.

mata 7 point, spear, spike (a fish bone).

P Mgv.: mata, the extremity of the fish hook. Mq.: mata, sharp point.

mata 8 chancre.

mataara (mata 1-ara 2) to forewarn.

pupura mataara, projecting eyes.

P Mgv.: mataara, to be wide awake, on the watch. Mq.: mata, watchman, sentinel.

matariki (mata 6-riki; the confusion of riki with ariki is not uncommon in Polynesia) a rasp.

mataéé sleepiness.

Mq.: matakeke, matakeke, insomnia.

mataerua (mata 2-é rua 1) traitor, man of two parties.

matagi wind, air, breeze, squall, tempest, rhumb.

P Pau.: matagi, the air, wind. Mgv.: matagi, wind. Mq.: metani, metaki, wind, air. Ta.: matagi, wind. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 317.)

matahakahaire to consider (?-hira, cf. ıra 2).

matahakahiva to look back (ıra 2).

matahakakekeva to look aside.

matahetuke (mata 7-hetuke) a pin.

matahi age.

PS Sa.: matai, head of the family. To.: matai, clever. Fu.: matai, master of craft. Viti: matai, canoe-wright.
matahi—continued.

T (Pau., Ta.: matahiapo, the first born. Ha.: makahiaipo, id. Mangaia: matahiaapo, a chief. Ma.: matahiapo, a chief, precious.)

No great weight attaches to the suggested identifications, for the sense connection is tenuous or obscure. In the Tonganii forms which contain matahi the latter member of the composite avoids analysis, and the suggestion that it is mata-hiaapo leads nowhere.

matai'ka pearl.

matamata'ka id.

mataka'o oar, paddle; clitoris.

matake'a blind, one-eyed.

matake'veka to look sidewise, to dazzle.

matake'veka'leva sleepy, drowsy.

hakamatake'veka to shade the view, to blink.

Mgv.: matake'veo, dim-sighted, one-eyed, squinting.

mataki open, to expand, to clear up (of weather), to open into, to debouch. mataki hakahou, mataki iho, to reopen.

PS To.: mataki, well spread out, stretched out.

mataku alarm, fear, cowardice, terror, timid, danger, peril, perplexity; to fear, to tremble. tae mataku, brave, hardihood.

hiriga tō mataku, to go fearlessly. mataku ke, dangerous, strange, formidable, sinister. mataku no, scruple. e ko mataku, security. mataku verega kore, scruple.

mataku° terrified.

hakamataku to alarm, affright, scare, terrify.


The vowel variety in Marquesas finds a slight echo far back along the migration track in Elafē and once in Torres Straits.

matamata (mata 4) sound of water.

matamata'ka (mata'ka) snow, pearl.

matamata'ki (mata'ki) snow, pearl.

matamata'ki (mata'ki) to examine, to pry into.

P Pau.: matamata'ki, to pay a visit. Ta.: matai'ka, to see, to visit.

This is found in Nuclear Polynesia in Samoa tialima'i to look steadfastly; in Tonga mataki to spy; in Futuna mataki to watch, to examine.

matane'veneva drowsy, sleepy.

matapea tattooing on the body.

matapo blind, one-eyed.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: matapo, id.

mataporeko to stare at.

matapupura spy, to keep the eyes on one all the time.

mataputí chubby cheeks.

matara (ma-lara) to loose, to untie.

P Pau.: hakamataratara, to unloose, to slacken. Mgv.: akamatarara, to cut the first thread of a piece of cloth.

matara—continued.

so that it may be torn across. Ta.: matara, to be loosed, untied, pardoned.

matariki maea matoriki, stone used for the images T.

mataritorito (mata 2-titorito) gentle.

matatea (mata 1-tea) to look at one's clothing through vanity.

matateatea (mata 2-teatea) pale.

Mq.: matatea, white, of light color, not tattooed. Ta.: matatea, pale.

matatikea (mata 1-tikea) to testify.

matatoa (mata 2-tōa) warlike, brave, audacious, courageous, warrior, soldier, victor, victory.

hakamata'to to drill, to discipline, to encourage, to struggle.

PS Sa.: matatoa, brave-looking.

matatopa (mata 2-topa) modest, modesty.

matatoua (mata 2-toua) hostile appearance.

matau (mata 7-u) nipple, teat.

matau 1 right.

rima matau, right hand.

P Ta.: atau, right. Sa.: matau, id.

Probably matau is Proto-Samoan. The Tonganii form is kaua (Maori, Raro-tonga), Paumotu kolaau: by loss of k this becomes atau in Tahiti and akau in Hawaii.

matau 2 left (a sense-invert).

rima matau, left hand.

kaokao matau, left side.

matau 3 brave warrior, hero; courage; ardent, bold, martial, celebrated; to drill, to affront.

hakamatau to discipline, to drill, to struggle, to encourage, to rely on.

matau 4 rustic.

matauti (mata 1–ui) glance; to watch, to fix the eyes on.

matauti a raro, modest, modesty.

matavai (mata 4-vai) a tear, lamentation, to weep T.

mate death, to die, to be ill, to be unfortunate.

hakamate to kill.

P Pau.: mate, to die. Mgv.: mate, to be sick, dead, love, ardent desire. Mq.: mate, illness, death, grief. Ta.: mate, death, illness. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 373.)

matea lifeless, passionate

matega death.

Mgv.: matega, illness, death.

matekeo (mate-kes) pulmonary disease.

matemana'va (mate-manava) to marvel at.

matemate to have a slight illness, to suffer pain.

materaa (materaa) sunstroke.

matevai (mate-vai) thirst.

matoru thick, bushy.

matorotoro thick, opaque; not compact (a sense-invert).

hakamatoru to stock.

hakamatorutoru to thicken.

P Mgv.: matoru, thick, gross, heavy, dull. Mq.: matolou, motolou, thick. Ta.:
matoru—continued.

matoru, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 238.)

matou we.

to matou, no matou, ours.

pe'i ra ta matou, proverb.

pe'i ra hoki ta matou, usage.

matu let us go, to be ready to go.

Mgv.: matu, let us go.

matua 1 chronic.

Ta.: matua, id.

matua 2 a parent (metua).

matua lamaro, father.

matua tamaahine, mother.

matua too, adoptive father.

matua kore, orphan.

P Pau.: makuahine, mother. Mgv.: motua, father; matua, superintendent, overseer. Mq.: motua, any man; motua, father. Ta.: metua, metia, father, mother, parent. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 271.)

mou 1 as soon as, since.

mou 2 several.

ta mou tagata, a collective use.

mou 3 food, meat.

mou nui, abundance of food, provision, harvest.

mou ke avari, abundance.

Mq.: mou, a great repast, a feast.

mou 4 end, to take away.

PS Sa.: mou, to result, to terminate.

mou 5 to hold, to seize, to detain, to arrest, to retain, to catch, to grasp.

mou 6 certain, sure, true, correct, to confide in.

mou roa, indubitable, sure.

P Mgv., Mq.: mou, true, correct.

mou 7 fixed, constant, firm, stable, resolute, calm.

lae mou, not fixed, unstable.

mou no, stable.

hakamau to make firm, to attach, to consolidate, to tie, to assure.

peqa hakamau, bridle.

hakamau ihoiho, to immortalize.

hakamau iho, restoration.


mou 8 to give, to accord, to remit, to satisfy, to deliver; to accept, to adopt, to raise; to embark, to raise.

maua 1 at last.

maua 2 we.

Ta.: maua, no maua, our.

P Mq.: maua, we. Ta.: maua, id.

mauga maua kore, impalpable.

maumau a step.

mauoko immovable.

muate paper mulberry (mahute G).


Beyond the forms here listed the word is known only through Samoa and Maori aute. As to the frontal accretion by m
mino to plot, to intrigue.
meemee contemptible.
hakameemee irony, sarcasm, war song, to plot.
hakameemee to blaspheme, disdain, 

depreciate, derision, abuse, insult, 
mencency, despise, mock, offend, 

parage, ridicule, tease.
hakameemeega an insult.
Mq.: mei, to despise, mock, insult, 


decrate.
megeo (mgeo).
mei of.

mei a, here, there, since, to spring 
from.
mei a mea, issue.
mei ra, to result.
mei rolo o mea, issue.
Mq.: mei, of, since. Ta.: mei, of.
meika banana.
Pau., Mgv.: meika, id. Mq.: meika, 
meia, id. Ta.: meia, id.
meitaki good, agreeable, efficacious, excel-

tent, elegant, pious, valid, brilliant, 

security, to please, to approve 

(maitaki).
ariga meitaki, handsome, of pleasant 
mien.
mea meitaki ka rava, to deserve.
meitaki ke, marvelous, better.
hakameitaki to make good, to amend, 
to do good, to bless, to establish.
meitakihaga goodness.
PS Pau.: maitaki, good. Mgv.: meite-
taki, beautiful, good. Mq.: meitai, 
good, agreeable, fit, wise, virtuous.
Ta.: maitai, good, well.
Niue: milaki, good.
A pleasant view of the island life obtains 

in the fact that this was one of the first 

words which foreigners learned to recog-
nize, and the records of Cook and early 

voyagers are dotted with myy, for the 

Polynesian had no intution to correct his 

happy feeling that all that was new was 
good. The Niue identification proves the 

Proto-Samoan source, but the value of the 
two elements here in composition evades 
determination. These are mei (mai) and 
taki. That it is not a closed stem meil 

with formative augment aki is shown by 
two considerations; the general disproof 
is that our evidence is distinct that this 

Proto-Samoan migration left Nuclear 
Polynesia before these formative augments 
had come into use (see note under iko); 
a particular disproof is found in 

Mangareva where the dissimilar duplication 
tetaki is clear evidence that taki is a stem. 

In the former element we are confronted 

with the problem of mei or mai with three 

instances of the one and two of the other, 
bearing always in mind the rule that vowel 

fixity is a scantily violated principle in these 

languages. Niue exhibits such a number of 
mutations in the quasi diphthongs as to 
establish that variety as a subordinate 

meitaki—continued.
character of that language. In the mate-

rial collated in The Polynesian Wanderings, 

page 52, we find no evidence bearing on 
a or ei in Niue, but in Tonga we find one 

instance (Samoa nei, Tonga ni) where ei 
v

becomes i. I incline to consider mei the 

origin of this element. We note Mota 

mialat good.
Mekemeke the great spirit, represented by 
a bird T (Makemake i).
mekenu (makenu).
menge thumb G.
menge to grow, great, fat, famous, not-
able (manege).
mengega grown.
hakamenge to make large, to aug-
ment.
Mq.: menene, meneke, to grow.
menia adulterer.
Mgv.: mania, sexual feeling, involun-
tary delight from sexual feeling.
meniri to sour, to shiver.
teko meniri, to cool, to chill.
meniri ko manava, little finger.
merere (marere).
mereti Wednesday (Mercredi).
meriri (mariri).
merita merit.
merone melon.
meta the mass (messe).
metia Messiah.
metua (matua).
meua hopeless.
migo decrepit, weak, wrinkled.
mimigo korae mimigo, wrinkled brow.
migomigo decrepit, weak, wrinkle.

paa migomigo, sterile.
hakamigo to mock, mockery.
hakamigomigo cross, peevish, to dis-
dain, depreciate, derision, grin, grin-
mace, irony, despise, defy, ridicule.

T Pau.: migomigo, wrinkled. Mgv.: migo-
migo, a fold, a wrinkle. Mq.: mino-
mino, mikomiko, mimi, id. Ta.: miomi, id.
migoi indefinte number, infinity, innum-
erable, million.
migoritori (migosigosi).
migososi to interlace (migoritori R, 
probably a typographical error). 
PS Sa.: migomigosoi, to twine around.
Fu.: migo, zigzag.
If my interpretation of miggoritori as a 
printer's error in reading the manuscript 
be correct this will be the sole instance 
of the sibilant in Southeast Polynesia. On 
the other hand the mutation s-r has not 
been identified in a single instance in Poly-
nesian, and in Melanesian borrowing 
appears in but two instances, and those 
very doubtful.
mihimihi fine rain, to drizzle, sleet, thick 

fog.
Mgv.: ua mihii, fine rain.
mikamika curly.
mikamika—continued.
rauhoko mikamika, tangled hair.
Mq.: hadmimika, curly.
mimi urine, to make water.
tae mimi, dysury.
na mimi, urethra.
P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: mimi, urine. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 375.)
imiro compass, to roll one over another, to turn in a circle.
P Pau.: mido, to rope.
mine to spy, to make signs with the eyes, to glance.
maia mine, to consider.
minemine to consider, to make signs with the eyes.
mini to carry one's head high.
minuta minute of time.
imiramira to shake, to perplex, tangled.
hakamiramira to perplex.
imirimiri curly.
rauhoko mimirimi, lock of hair.
imiripau testes T (maripu).
? mirinmou seaweed T.
miru tree, plant, wood, plank, ship, building.
imiro kokukoku, bush, thicket.
imiro takataka, bush.
imiro tupa, tree.
imiro tavau, switch.
P Pau., Mgv., Ta.: miru, a tree with red wood, Thespesia populnea. Mq.: mio, id.
miruhi firebrand.
miterio mystery.
imiti to suck, to lap, to lick, to taste, to absorb, to drain.
tae miti, inexhaustible.
P Pau.: mitimiti, to lap, to lick up. Mgv.: miti, to lick, to percolate away.
Mq.: miti, to taste, to lick, to suck, to absorb, to evaporate. Ta.: miti, to lick.
imitimiti to clack the tongue.
imitinare missionary.
imitutika the lip G.
In the unfamiliar handwriting of an unknown language nu might easily be misread as mi; thus we may restore the prototype nulutika in the manuscript source which we infer; then in recognition of the frequent n-ng mutation we restore the true form gultutika, the tattooing on the lips.
mo 1 (moo).
ika ke avai mo, abuse (bad treatment too great for).
ria mo lere, navigable (fit for voyaging).
pu moo nua, hiding-place (hole for hiding).
koona moo tomo, port (place for entering).
moo sharaa, ordinary.
moo te oone, shovel (for the sand).
PS Mgv.: mo, for.
Sa., To., Fu., Niue, Ma., Aniwa: mo, id.
mo 2 in order that (moo).
mo okoru, to accompany, to adjoin (in order to be two-together).
moa arai, to join (in order to be together).
mo 3 a negative value (moo).
moo aneira, inopportune.
moa fowl.
moa taa, cock.
moa uha, hen.
moa oho, crowing of cocks.
moa manua, wild fowl.
moa kere, tame fowl.
moa to aid.
moana salt water, deep sea, ocean.
P Pau.: moana-lekerere, blue. Mgv.: moana, the sea, the ocean. Mq.: moana, ocean, high sea. Ta.: moana, sea, ocean, abysmal depth or height, heaven.
moaua hibiscus.
moe to sleep, to lie at full length, to dream, to brood, to place, to cohabit.
moe atu, to leave off, to desist.
moe atu ra, to adjourn, to postpone.
moe hakapehi, to talk in the deep.
moe aherepo, somnambulist, sleep-walker.
moe hakata, to sleep on the side.
moe no, to oversleep, concubinage.
moe tahae, to be a light sleeper.
moe tahaga, a sleeper.
moe vaeahatu, moe hakaroa, to sleep sprawling.
rava moe, to sleep sound.
ara moe ki rarou, to lie flat on the ground.
tae moe, bachelor.
hakame to brood, to fold the wings; to reserve, to lay up; to struggle.
P Pau.: moe, sleep. Mgv.: moe, sleep, to lie down, coitus, to shut the eyes.
Mq.: moe, to sleep, to lie down; hadmoe, to set down on the ground.
Ta.: moe, to sleep, to lie down.
moea moea raruga, lying flat.
moaivi thin.
Mq.: iwi, haivi, id. Ta.: iwi, id.
moega mat.
Pau.: mohega, bed. Mgv.: moega, a sleeping mat. Mq.: moena, moeka, mat, floor cloth, bed. Ta.: moea, bed.
moemata to sleep with the eyes open.
mea moemata, phantom.
moemoea a dream, vision.
tikeahaga moemoea, apparition by night.
T Mgv., Mq., Ta.: moemoea, dream.
mogo shark.
P Pau.: mogo, id. Mgv.: mogo, id. Mq.: mano, mako, mono, moko, id. Ta.: maö, id.
EASTER ISLAND.

mogo—continued.
In addition to this list the word is found as mogo in Samoan, Maori, Niue, and in Viti as mego. It is only in Rapanui and the Marquesas that we encounter the variant mogo.

mogugu orifice, anus, backside.
mogugu kore, constipation.
mogugu kuiku, ingrate, ungrateful.
Mgv.: mogugu, gills of fish. Mq.: monunu, mokuku, larynx, Adam's apple.

The general sense of orifice suffices to coordinate Rapanui and Mangareva; the Marquesas is further removed and obscure.
mogugupuru infidelity, unfaithful, ingrate (magugupuru).
mohai idol, image, sculpture, statue (moai T, moi Q).
mohai rikiriki, amulet.
ragi mohai, dappled sky.
mohimohi level, to level.
hakamohi stern, serious, grave.
Mgv.: mokia, to be straight, rigid.
mokai (mo 1-ki 4) fruit.
moki signification, sense (mooki).
Mgv.: moki, subject, occasion.
(Sa.: moit, true; more probably the 'represents, though this is quite unusual, the n of moni; for moit is not reproduced as moki in any of the languages of Nuclear Polynesia.)
mokimoki lenitive, emollient.
mokoi lizard.
moko 2 to stun, to be dizzy.
PS Sa.: moö, to be surprised.
An interesting parallel comes to mind in English astound, which also carries the idea of surprise in terms of stun. But nothing can be more fallacious than such parallels between enormously separated languages if we seek to assign them more than curious interest, for it is extremely unsafe to consider the Polynesians as thinking, or as capable of thinking, in conformity with the laws of our thought.
(moko 3) hakamoko to accomplish.
mokohi grain, full-grown berry (mokoi).
mokohi haraoo, grain.
Mgv.: mokohe, food.
mokoi heart T, kidney.
mokomoko sharp, pointed, slender, cape, headland.
gutu mokomoko, pointed lips.
moku bunch grass T (mouku).
momomomomo nīho momomomo, decayed teeth.
PS Sa.: momomo, to crumble. To.: mooma, broken up, crumbled. Fu.: mooma, to pulverize, to break. Niue: momomomo, in driblets. Viti: momoka, to break fine.
momore (more).
momottu (motu).
moni money, silver, platinum.

moni—continued.
moni meamea, gold.
moni tara, dollar.
mooka to implant.
mooku mine.
Mgv.: moku, id.

moomeo (mo 1-moe) nuptial.

morara R (morava).
morava to catch, to have, to conquer, to gain, to obtain, to participate; to be able, capable, to procure, to profit, to realize, to recover, to find.
morava iho, to recover.
moravangora:
morava more, desolate, to grieve.
momore breaking.
momore hiki, to damage, to injure.
moremore to divide into bits.
Mgv.: akamore, to decapitate, to cut off pieces of wood.
morega fraction.
moremorepua to pick flowers.
mori oil.
mori coca, pomade.
motare clock.
moti o motio motiotio, sky streaked with clouds.
Mgv.: tiotio, to be specked or marked.
motu to break, to cut with a knife, to sever, to rupture; rent, reef, shoal, rock.
motu poloh, to cut short.
aretere motu, an oratory.
mota kivakiva, an uncovered shoal.
momotu to cut up.
lae momotu, e ko momotu, indissoluble.
P Pau.: motu, island; komotu, to break.
Mgv.: motu, an island, a rock, to cut, to be broken. Mq.: motu, island, land, to break, to cut up, to take to pieces. Ta.: motu, a low island, to be broken, cut up. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 383.)
motuava (motu-ava 1) a hollowed rock.
motuhaua archipelago.
motupiri (motu-piri) archipelago.
motuputuputu (motu-putuputu) archipelago.
moturauru south wind T.
moturogororo to write T.
mou I enough (moua, mouga).
PS Sa.: mou, many.
mou 2 to get (mau).
mou 3 to use up, to expend, to absorb.
hakamou to spend.
hakamoumou to use up, to expend.
mou 4 to be silent, shy, dejected, stupid, taciturn, mute, uncomplaining, silence, shut up!, attention!
mou no, to speak in laconic terms, dull, mute, silence.
hakamou to silence, to shut up, to quiet.
Mq.: mou, peace, tranquil, quiet.
mou 5 to cease, to end, to finish, to conclude; a pact, agreement.
mou a le loua, reconciliation.
ina kai mou, always, eternal, perpetual.
ina e ko mou, incessant.
e ko mou, always.
lae mou, permanent, perpetual.
hakamou to accomplish, to end, to conclude, to consummate, to conciliate.
moumou e ko moumou, indissoluble.
hakamoumouga the finish, termination.
Mgv.: mou, to quench the thirst.
mou 6 to harass.
mou no, to suffer damage.
hakamou to abolish, abrogate, annihilate, nullify, annul, impoverish, destroy, interrupt, exterminate, plunder, smooth out folds.
moumou to devastate, pillage, devastation, destruction.
hakamoumou to demolish, to ravage, to suppress.
Ta.: mou, to extinguish, to destroy.
moua enough, past (mou, mouga).
mouga 1 enough, that's all, at last (mou, moua).
mouga 2 mountain, ridge of hills.
mouga iti, hillock.
tua mouga, mountain top.
hiriga mouga, hillside, declivity, slope.
P Pau.: mahuga, mountain. Mgv.: mou, maga, mountain. Mq.: moua, mouka, peak or crest of a mountain.
Ta.: maua, maou, mountain.

Regarding mouga as the basic form we note that mouga is found in Rapanui, Tonga, Uvea, Niue, and Tahiti. Paumotu mahuga is explicable through carelessness in the use, or record, of the aspirate. The two forms of Mangareva indicate that, like Tahiti, it had both forms; in the dilapidation, itself most unusual, they have fared differently. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 195.)
mouga 3 extinction, end, interruption, solution.
te mouga o te hiriga, end of a voyage.
pagaha mouga kore, without consolation.
mouga 4 to get.
mouku grass, hay, straw, herb, vegetable (moku).
mouku pakapaka, hay.
mouku no, meadow.
pua mouku, herb.
koona mouku, pasture, grass land.
PS Mgv.: mouku, a species of scented fern.
Pau.: mouku, a rush; moku, grass.
Mq.: mouku, reed. Ta.: mauu, a plant resembling rushes.
Sa.: mau'u, grass and weeds used to cover the roots of taro. To.: mokuku, grass. Fu.: mouku, cleared land. Uvea: mohuku, grass. Ma.: mouku, a large fern.

In Samoa this is herbage employed to a specific end. The designation of grass in general is Samoa mutia, Niue motietie, Futuna mutie, Uvea musie. The variety of sense in Southeast Polynesia may be attributed to the specification of other herbs commonly used as a mulch. We note the intimate agreement of Rapanui and Paumotu moku grass, a form not elsewhere found.
moukuhiva couchgrass.
mounu bait, lure.
P Mgv., Mq.: moulu, to allure. Ta.: maunu, id.
The duplicate forms are thus distributed:
mounu Rapanui, Mangareva, Marquesas, Maori, Tonga, Uvea.
maunu Samoa, Tahiti, Maori.

They are, therefore, not critical.
mova marshmallow T (mawve).
muhuru mu, woolly R (probably an abbreviation of mutone in the MSS.)
mua the front, that which comes foremost.
a mua, before, ahead, to precede, come on, forward.
kapu a mua, oho a mua, to go ahead.
i mua, before, heretofore, preceding.
i mua atu, sooner.
ki mua, at first, before, to go before.
koi mua, at first, then, otherwise.
o mua a mua, to march at the head.
o mua roa, the first.
muko to announce.
muraki to bury T.
muri the rear, that which comes last.
a muri, future.
a muri noa atu, never.
i muri, afterward, henceforth, hereafter.
i muri o na, to accompany.
ki muri, after, future, henceforth, then, final.
o muri, last.
P Pau., Mgv., Ta.: muri, last. Mq.: muri, id.
mutone sheep, mutton.
While beef, particularly when corned, has come to popularity in the islands, mutton is considered unpalatable.
na 1 when, as soon as (ga).
Mgv.: na, because, seeing that, whereas.
na 2 the, that, some, any, certain (ga).
bea na, thus like that.
P Mq.: na, the (plural). Ta.: na, id.
a 4 of.
P Pau.: na, of, belonging to. Mgv.: na, of, by, on account of. Mq.: na, of, by, for, on the part of. Ta.: na, of, by, for.
aa to hide, to conceal, occult, secret.
pu moo naa, hiding-place.
tae naa, frank, candid.
naa no, to deny.
naanaa secretly.
hakana to hide, clandestine, secret, to deny, to darken.
toba hakanaa, unexpected.
ki hakanaa, a secret.
vanaga hakanaa, a secret.
PS Mq.: hakana, hadna, to conceal, hide, secrete.
Sa.: na, to conceal.
naaku mine.
Mgv.: naku, id. Mq.: na'u, id. Ta.: nau, id.
naana his.
nanaau yours.
naga some.
naginagi to feed, to nibble.
nainai point of a lance.
nako 1 fat, grease, lard, marrow, tallow.
PS Mq.: nako, turtle meat; kao, fat.
Pau.: akokaga, meat. Ta.: ao, fat of fowl or fish.
Sa.: ga'o, fat, lard. To., Fu., Niue, Ma.: gako, id.
Had Monseigneur Dordillon eaten his way to the civic chair of London instead of coming to starveling preferment in the bishopric of a savage diocese he would surely have defined the nako of the Marquesan turtle in terms of calipash and calipee.
nako 2 squamous, scurfy.
naku (naaku).
namunamu 1 to chew, to devour, to lap up, food, glutton.
rawa namunamu, to eat noisily, to champ when eating.
PS Mgv.: namunamu, to eat with the lips, to nibble. Ha.: namunamu, to nibble.
Sa., To., Fu.: lamu, to chew.
This involves the l-n mutation. This is characteristic of the dependency of Nukuoro on Samoa and occurs in other languages as well (The Polynesian Wanderings, 52). Moiki shows uniformly a secondary stage of this mutation, l-n-ng.
namunamu 2 to yelp.
nanagi to tear with the teeth.
nanai spider.

kahu nanai, cobweb.
nanenene sweetness.
nape to name.

nape iho, to give a nickname.
napehaga nomination.
naponapo handsome, bright, to shine, to glorify.
hakanaponapo to amend, to better, to embellish.
natura nature, essence of god.

nave manu nave, great abscess.
neanea rimamatu neanea, thumb.
Pau.: manemananea, finger. Ha.: mane, hoof, nail, claw.
neenee (nene).
neginegi to shorten.
nego to be equipped with, to fill up, to suffice, full, complete, plenty, whole, plain, quantity, sum.

nego mai, to assemble.

tae negro, incomplete, insufficient, imperfect.
negonego to agglomerate, to heap up, cargo, load of fruit.

negonego mai, to flow in.

mea negonego, enough, plenty.
tae negonego, few.
tai negonego, tide.

hakanego to enlarge, to supply, to accumulate, to assemble, to surfeit, to augment, to overrun, populous.
hakanegonego to accumulate, to fill up, to multiply, to amass, hakanegonego rakau, to enrich.
negonego.

nehe odor.

nehenehe fern, moss.

ehu obscure, cloudy.

hakanehu to disguise.

hakanenehu serious.

nei here, this.

ina o nei, absence, to be away.
a mea nei, this.
i nei, kona nei, here.
hou a nei, modern.
ki nei, hither.
P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: nei, this, here.

neinei 1 to defecate, to lay eggs.

hare neinei, latrine.
kopu neinei ma te matakau, phobic evacuation.
koona neinei, latrine.

hakaneinei to purge.

neinei 2 to squeeze, to press.
Pau.: nekineki, to compress. Ta.: neinei, to press, to oppress, to trample down.

(neira) aneira.
a. now, actual, at once, this instant, to-day, soon, presently, in a little.
b. to adjourn.
mo o aneira, inopportune.
aneira nei, soon.

(neke) hakanek to move.

ata hakanek mai, near by.
neke—continued.
Pau.: neke atu, to change out of place.
Mgv.: akaneke, to come near.
neku neku ravalotouti, agile.
nekunuku to grate.
nememono independent, independence.
(nemu) hakanemu to compress.
hoe hakanemu, clasp knife.
nene pulsation.
wa nene, the pulse.
nene ki te puoho, to shake the head.
hakanenene physician.
nenelu (nehu).
nenene 1 agreeable, suave.
Ta.: nenene, agreeable, sweet smelling.
nenene 2 intestines T.
nenere weak.
nenarana (? nevaneva, nivanaiva).
mata nenarana, drowsy, sleepy.
nevaneva mata nevaneva, drowsy, sleepy (nivanaiva).
?nevhive (? hive).
maea nevhive, granite used for stone axes T.
nieue snow (neige).
nihiniih obtuse.
tuavii nihiniih, hunchback.
niniih surge of the sea.
manava niniih, colic.
hakanamanavanihiih indigestion.
nih 1 tooth, tongs.
nih gaa, toothache.
nih hakahakaha, protruding teeth.
nih hakakari, regular teeth.
nih hati, broken teeth.
nih kekeke, protruding teeth.
nih kerekere, black teeth.
nih momomomo, decayed teeth.
nih para, decayed teeth.
nih reere, black teeth.
nih ritorito, white teeth.
nih ukeka to show the teeth.
nih urei, to show the teeth.
nih 2 to speak evil, surly.
nihogau to clench the teeth.
nihotete to gnash the teeth.
(nii) hakanii to enlarge (? hakanui).
nikoniko tortuous.
PS Sa.: nii, to do things in a semicircle.
To.: taka-niko, circles around the moon. Fu.: niko, to turn about.
Niue: niko, a halo.
ninaa terrific.
nini dysentery.
nininini to flow, to fall into, diarrhea, to pour out, hemorrhage, to leak, to fall drop by drop, to fly off in sparks.
hakanininini to water, to pass any liquid.
niniko garland.
ninifro garland.
ninitoto (ninī-toto) dysentery.

nira needle.
nire virgin.
nironiro garbage.
niu coconut, palm, spinning top.
P Pau., Ta.: niu, coconut. Mgv.: niu, a top; niu mea, coconut. Mq.: niu, coconut, a top. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 390.)
niuih shark T (ninki T).
Mq.: niuhi, a large fish resembling the shark.
nivaniva absurd, stupidity, bungler, delirium, madness, to err, to wander in mind, folly, foolish, heedless, frenzied, imbecile, senseless, odd, inconsistent, simple, dupe, stupid, flighty (nevaneva).
nivaniva o te mata, lethargy.
hakanivaniva queer, bewitched, stupefied, to tell lies.
PS Ta.: nivaniva, nevaneva, foolish, stupid, mad.
Sa.: niniva, giddy, dizzy.
The duplicity of form in Tahiti is sufficient warrant for the same duplicity in Rapanui. Père Roussel has overdefined the word, a common result of his method from outside, and this has obscured the Rapanui signification. We lack data for a satisfactory comparison, but I venture upon the suggestion that this word describes the situation of one who is not in perfect control of his faculties; he would recognize in himself the physical effect or condition as giddiness or dizziness, as in Samoan; his friends would characterize his actions as frenzied or any other of the hodiful of meanings which Père Roussel has been at pains to discover.

no 1 of (na).
no te mea, because (of the thing).
no te ragi, celestial (of the sky).
no ira, wherefore (of that).

P Pau.: no, of, belonging to. Mgv., Ta.: toto, of. Mq.: no, of, for, on.

no 2 intensive.
hakaape no kii hooa, abundance.
rava no iti, convalescence.
haga no iti, to plot mischief.
hare ititi no, but.
no mai intensive, spontaneously.
tuhi no mai, to accuse.
hiri tahaga no mai, to go on without stopping.
topa tahaga no mai, wholly unexpected.
Mgv.: noa, wholly, entirely, without end. Mq.: no, wholly, entirely.

no 3 exclusive, unique, that and naught else.
gulu no, vain words.
noho no, stay-at-home, apathy.
Mgv.: noa, to do nothing else, without others, unique.

noa 1 though, although.
Pau., Mgv.: noa, id.

noa 2 intensive.
e kore noa, never.
garo noa, to go on forever.
noa 2—continued.
  a muri noa atu, never.
  uru noa, to enter deeply.
Mgv.: noa, wholly, entirely, without end, to do nothing else, without others, unique. Mq.: noa, very, greatly, enough.

noa 3 common, ordinary.
  noa ki te mau, impartial.

noa 4 negative.
  mou noa, to endure.

nohea where?

noho seat, bench, dwelling, marriage, position, posture, situation, session, sojourn; to sit, to dwell, to reside, to rest, to halt, to inhabit (kanocho G).
  noho hakatu, to sit cross-legged.
  noho hakahaka, apathy.
  noho heenua, countryman.
  noho kaiga, native.
  noho kenu, married.
  noho ke noho ke, to change place.
  noho muri, to stay behind.
  noho noa, invariable.
  noho opata, to stand on a cliff.
  noho pagaha, badly placed.
  noho pepe, table.
  noho tahaga, bachelor, unmarried.
  noho vie, married.
  noho no, apathy, stay-at-home, col- onist, idler, inhabitant, inactive, immobile, settler, lazy, loiterer.

hakanoho to abolish, to rent, to lease, to enslave, to dissuade, to exclude, to exempt, to install, to substitute, hostage.

hakanohohia stopped.
P Pau.: noho, to dwell, to reside, to rest. Mgv.: noho, to sit, to remain, to dwell. Mq.: noho, to sit, to dwell, to reside, to remain, to abstain from, to be married. Ta.: noho, to sit, to remain, to dwell. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 259.)

nohookotahi isolated.
  nohookotahi id.

nohoga seat.
P Mgv.: nohoga, a seat, chair, action of sitting down. Mq.: nohona, nohoka, seat, chair.

nohoturi to kneel, genuflection.

nohovaega to preside.

nohue ape-fish T.
Mgv.: nohu, a fish with poisonous spines. Mq.: nohu, a small fish. Ta.: nohu, a fish with a spine whose prick is very dangerous.

noi to bend down toward the ground, to bow down, to worship.

hakanoi to prostrate oneself.

nokinoki concave.

noku 1 mine.
Mq.: nō'u, id. Ta.: nō, id.

(noku 2) hakanoku to hide, partial, partiality.

nokunoku throat.

noma succulent.

nomanoma delicate, sweet, a daintiness. mea nomanoma, to delight.

P Pau.: momona, odor, savor. Mgv.: momona, grease, fat. Mq.: momona, exquisite, delicious, fat meat. Ta.: momona, sweet, sugar, delicious. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 281.)

The metathesis (cabbage type) in associating noma with momona entails no difficulty upon the Polynesian.

nonoi to implore, to beg from house to house, to make a plea, to petition. nonoi pōgaha, to beg with insistence. nonoi tae hakama, to beg shamelessly.

nonoihaga petition.
P Pau.: nonoi, to exact, to require. Mgv.: inoi, to demand. Mq.: inoi, nonoi, inoi, to beg, to solicit.

The use of i in Mangareva and Marquesas inoi is a peculiarity repeated in Maori, and, so far as we may judge, produces no effect upon the sense; equally without effect this augment i is noted in irere and itoko, which in no wise differ from the sense of rere and toko.

noona him.

nua cloak T (inua G).

nuehine old woman.

nui 1 grave, serious.

nui 2 great, large, numerous, famous, notable, prosperous.
  nui atu, greater.
  nui tahaga, superabundant.

hakanui to grow, to enlarge, to augment, to multiply.

nuia to prosper.

nuiga greatness, generality, quantity.
  nuiga tagata, population.

nuinui great, large.
  manava nuinui, appetite.
  maga nuinui, to bolt the food.
  nuinui ke, wild, numerous.

nuinui to grow.

hakanuinui to amplify.

nunui great, considerable, plump, enormous, extreme, fame, famous, conspicuous.
  nunui ke, immense.

nunuiga intense, intensity.

hakanunui to exaggerate.
P Mgv., Mq.: nui, great, large, numerous. Ta.: nui, great.

Not appearing in Nuclear Polynesia save in Samoa, even there in no great use, nui is preferably assigned to the Tongafiti.

(nuka) hakanukanuka to disdain.

(nuko) hakanukonuko irony.

nunu thin.

nunupaka id.

nuu bile.
RAPANUI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

1 tau o, rippling water.
(Compare, in some sea sense—Mgv.: akao, a narrow arm of the sea, to throw stones into the water in order to drive fish into a net.)

2 of.
P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: o, of.

3 a verb sign.
   o mua, at first.
   ina o nei, to be away (not-being-here).
oa ec atikia, ignorant, not to know.

oaha actual.
oaha mai, without consequences.

oe 1 thou.
P Pau., Mgv.: koe, id. Mq.: oe, koe, id.
Ta.: oe, id.

oe 2 dorsal fin (cf. ae, one, sword).
ooe 1 to be lame.
Ha.: oi, to limp, to walk stiffly.
ooe 2 (hoe 2).

ogaa nest.

oghea when.
Ta.: naafea, nahea, id. Sa.: anafea, id.
oganeira a little while ago, earlier to-day, instant, presently.
Sa.: anafeia, earlier to-day.

ogapo last night.
Ta.: inapo, id. Sa.: anapo, id.

oge hunger, dearth, famine, hungry.
Mq.: one, oke, id. Ta.: oe, id.

The Proto-Samoan carried the initial aspirate, as shown by hoge in Tonga, Uvea, and Niue; thus Paumotu derives from Nuclear Polynesia directly.

ohio iron, steel, chain, gold coin T (hiohio 2, iho 4).
ohio gagau, ohio haka, bit (of bridle).
ohio raparapa, tin.
ohio tagataga, hinge.
iti ohio, needle.
toto ohio, rust.
hakamau ei ohio, to put in irons.

ohiohio whirlwind, waterspout.

PS Ta.: puahiohio, waterspout.
Sa.: asiosio, id. To.: ahiohio, id. Fu.: asiosio, id. Niue: hiohio, id.

ohititika to go in various directions.

oho 1 to delegate.
   rava oho, to root.

oho 2 to go, to keep on going, to walk, to depart, to retire.
   ka oho, begone, good-bye (koomai R. kohomai T).
oho amua, to precede.
oho mai, to come, to bring.
oho arurua, to sail as consorts.

hakaoho to send, a messenger.

oho 3 tehe oho te ikapotu, to abut, adjoin.
mei nei tehe oho mai ai nei te iki poto, as far as, to.
   kai oho, to abstain, to forego.

hakaoho to put on the brakes.

oho 4 the head (only in the composite rawoho hair).

oho 1 ku oho, absence, to keep out of the way.

oho 2 mua oho, crow of cocks. (Cf. ooa.)
Mq.: oho, the squel of frightened swine, noise of fish when the seine is drawn. Ta.: aaoa, crow of cocks.

ohogimai come here T (? hoki mai).
ohu 1 a cry, a call, to speak in loud tones, to promulgate, to publish.
ohuohu to applaud, a distant sound.
ohu 2 to fence.
ohu 3 ear ornament G.
oi 1 to approach, draw near.
oi ait, to make room, begone.
hakaoi to toss about.
hakaoi mai, close by, near at hand.
Mgv.: oi, to approach, to draw near, to move, to shift place.
oi 2 to pull up, to uproot, to devastate, to weed, to take out.
oira (o ira).
oka digging stick, stake, joist; to prick, to pierce, to stick a thing into, to drive into, to slaughter, to assassinate.
kona oka kai, plantation.
pahu oka, a drawer.
okaoka a fork, to prick, to dig.
okahia to prick.
P Pau.: hoka, to pierce; eoka, a fork. Mgv.: oka, a digging stick, to spear. Mq.: oka, a rafter, fork, to let blood, to slaughter, to pierce, to introduce into.
The Proto-Samoan stem was hoka (as in Tonga and Niue hoka, by normal mutation Viti dhoka) which proves in this item a direct dependence of Paumotu upon Nuclear Polynesia.

oko 1 hard, grievous, important, difficult.
   mea oko, difficult.
oko ke, considerable, hard to understand, grave.

okooko ke important.
Mgv.: oko, strong, solid, firm, hard, obstinate. Mq.: oko, strong, robust, courageous.

oko 2 ripe.
   huua lue oka, green fruit, unripe.
Mgv.: oke, ripe.

oko 3 sign of distributive numerals.
   Ma.: hoko, id.

okooko to pamper, to fondle.
   PS Sa.: o'o'o'o, to visit a sick person.
   This is picturesquely human. The primitive sense is clearly preserved in Rapanui, the Samoan retains it only in a specific instance which exhibits a character of that people in marked and kindly contrast to the indifference of the race generally to the sick.

okorua (oko 3–rua 1) to aid, to associate, to be two together.
   mookorua, to associate, to accompany.
   hiriga okorua, to go by twos.
   piri okorua, a couple.
EASTER ISLAND.

okorua—continued.
Mgv.: okorua, to replace another, to act as substitute.
okotahi (oko 3-tahi) alone, by oneself, single, lonely.
kai okotahi, to eat without waiting for others.
omo rima omo, infidelity, faithlessness, unfaithful.
omoomo to smack the lips, to suck the breast, to smoke tobacco, to taste of (ono G).
hakamoomo to suckle, to pant.
Pau.: omoomo, to suck. Mgv.: oomoomo, omo, to suck; akaomo, to suckle. Mq.: omo, to suck, to pump, to smoke a pipe, to inhale, to swallow up.

one sword. (Cl. oe, dorsal fin; ðè, sword.)

ono 1 six.
P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: ono, id.
ono 2 to pull one another about.

oo (oho).
ooa cry, noise of a child. (Cl. ohoa.)
Ta.: oo, borborygmus.
oohia absurd.
ooku mine.
oona his.
oone sand, clay, dirt, soil, mire, mud, muck, gravel, filth, manure, dust, to dirty.

ao oone, shovel.
egu oone vekwewa, mud.
moi o one, shovel.
oone hekaheka, mud.
puo e oone, to daub.
kerihaga oone, husbandman.
oone veriveri, mud.
oone no, muck, to dirty, to powder.
vai oone, rolled water.
oone rari, marsh, swamp.
oonea dirty T.
ooneone sandy.
oone vai clay T.
hakaoone to pollute, to soil.
P Mgv.: one, land in general, earth, soil. Mq.: one, sand, beach. Ta.: one, sand, dust, gravel. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 250.)

ootea noon.


PS Mq.: oatea, day; oatea nui, noon. Sa.: oatea, noon.

ootu 1 to draw up, to take.
ootu 2 to cook.
tae ootu, ill cooked.
hakaoatu to cook in an oven.

ouu you, thou.
opata perpendicular, vertical, cliff, precipice, promontory, path among rocks.
noho opata, to stand on a cliff.
Mgv.: opata, the end of a piece of land at the foot of a mountain. Mq.: opata, cliff, precipice.

opatatai shore.

opepe spiritless, to waste away, to fast, to be hungry.

T Mq.: hopi, infirm, ill. Ta.: hopi, the falling sickness. Ma.: hopi, to be afraid, faint-hearted.

ora 1 December, January.
ora nui, November, October.
ora 2 to live, to exist, to draw breath, to survive, to subsist, to be well, healthy, safe, to refresh, a pause, rest, ease.
e ko ora, incurable.
ora tuhau, previous existence.
ora iho, to resuscitate, to revive.
ora nui, vigorous.

oraga life, existence.
oraga roaroa, oraga roaroa ke, oraga tia kai mōu, immortality.
oraga kore, lifeless.
oraga mau, oraga ihoiho, vivacious.

oraoa oraoa no iiti, to be better.

hakaoa to draw breath, to revive, to strengthen, healthy, to sanctify, to animate, to save, to repose, to cure, to rest, to comfort, to assuage.
hakaoa tia kai mōu, to immortalize.
hakaoarataga Messiah, Saviour.

This is essentially Tongafiti despite its presence in Samoa and Niue. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 259.)

ora 3 to give water to.

kua ora te keware, to water a horse.

tahauna ora, to water.

ora 4 to staunch, to stop the flow of a liquid.

ora 5 to make an escape.

hakaoa to discharge, to deliver, to set free.
P Pau.: fakaoa, to set free. Mgv.: ora, to escape. Ta.: ora, to be set free.

ora 6 to be awake (probably ara).

hakaoa to guard.

ora 7 a zephyr, light wind.
kona ora, a breezy spot.
ahau ora, agreeable breeze.
Mgv.: oraora, wind in the stomach.

oriare miro oriare zigzag.

(oriori) hakaoirori profanation.
oroina to choke on a fish bone.
ororo to whet, to sharpens (horo).
P Mgv.: ora, to whet, to sharpen. Ta.: ora, to rasp, to grate. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 391.)
oru (horu).
oruga (ruga).

(otaota) hakaotaota to slacken, to unbend, to crumble.
P Pau.: ola, residue. Mq.: ola, olaota, crumbs of kava, of coconut meat when grated and oil is expressed, wood dust which accumulates in plowing fire, ashes of a pipe. Ta.: ola, chaff, refuse. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 207.)

This is found in Nuclear Polynesia, Southeast Polynesia, Maori and Hawaii. It is not reported from languages which we may regard as uncontaminated Tonga-
(otaota) hakaotaota—continued.
fiti; if it be really absent therefrom the use in Maori and Hawaii will interpose no insuperable obstacle to regarding it as Proto-Samoan.

otua younger.
ouo ʔ e oun, to smoke T (?coco).

pa 1 a wall, palisade, parapet, rampart, obstruction, fortification, fence, hedge, to inclose.
  pa varikapau, fence, to inclose.
  fiti ki te pa, to inclose.

P Pau.: pa, a rampart, bulwark. Mgv.: pa, a wall, hedge. Mq.: pa, a fence, barricade, palisade, any obstacle, to close, to inclose, to shut. Ta.: pa, a fence, fortification, palisade, wall, hedge. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 274.)

pa 2 garden, park, inclosure.

Mgv.: pa, an inclosure, a fenced place.

(pa 3) hakapa aggregation, to double, to graft, to confederate, to league.

hiriga hakapa, to go two by two.

P Mgv.: pa, rows of men in many ranks.

Sa.: patagata, a number of persons standing side by side. Ha.: pa, a pair.

This seems to me better to explain the Samoan patagata which Pratt understands as “a wall of men.” He is misled by the metaphor of “steadily shoulder to shoulder, steadily blade by blade;” Samoan bush fighters have no knowledge of the elbow touch of the bravely fighting old brigade.

pa 4 to preside.

pa’a childless, sterile, barren.

pa’a migimigo, barren.

P Pau., Mgv., Ta.: pa, sterile.

paatai salt, salty.

hirohiro e paatai, to salt.

Mq.: patiai, salt, sponge.

pa’a 1 enough.

pa’a 2 division of a subject (paiga).

Pau.: paega, a party, a side. Ta.: pa’e, division, part.

pa’a 3 threshold, sill, joist.

P Ta.: pa’e, sill, joist.

pa’a 4 to exhaust, to finish, past.

ko pa’e, impregnable.

hakapa to exhaust, to finish, to end, to execute, to accomplish, to conclude, to consummate, to consume, to achieve, to acquit.

pa’a 1 enough, past.

pa’a 2 to decay, to waste away.

pa’a looa, to deprive.

paega foundation.

paepae pavedment, plank, canoe.

hakapaepae to lay planks, to floor.

P Pau.: paepae, a raft. Mgv.: paepae, a pavement, to lay up stones with regularity in a wall. Mq.: paepae, elevated pavement on which the paepae—continued.

house is built. Ta.: paepae, pavement, raft.

The pavement sense alone is that which is common to the two migrations. As the designation of a canoe the word occurs only in Rapanui, Paumotu, and Tahiti; tantalizingly near is a sense of pa’e as to float, to drift, found in Tonga, Maori, Tahiti, Hawaii, Mangareva, but it does not seem associable. For comparison with this canoe paepae I note paopao in the same sense in Samoa, Niue, Futuna, with no known congeners.

paero all, total, totality, to sweep off all.

pagaha 1 tattooing on the ears.

pagaha 2 grievous, hard to bear, to afflict, to sadden, to displease, to fatigue, to harass, to oppress, painful, heavy (panghi, heavy T.)

pagaha ki te rakerake, remorse.

hakapagaha to chagrin, to disquiet, to molest, to harm, to offend, to oppress, to torture, to torment.

PS Sa.: pagā, trouble, distress.

The Proto-Samoan stem is pagahat. After abrasion of the final t and the disappearance of the aspirate characteristic of the modern stage of Samoan, pagaa by a common crasis becomes pagā.

pagupagu pump.

paha 1 boar (probably a borrowing).

Ta.: paha, id.

paha 2 to exhale an odor.

pahae rent, tear.

Mq.: nehae, kehae, to tear, a rent. Ta.: pahae, to tear.

The comparable element is hae, the preface is formative.

paha like, as.

pahera tortoise shell.

pahia hot, to sweat, to perspire.

pahia ke, to fatigue.

pahora to expand.

pahu a trough, barrel, cask, cradle, drum, chest, box.

pahu nui, a kettle.

pahu oka, a drawer.

pahu pahaku, cofflin.

pahu rikiri, sheath.

pahu viritiri, hogshead.

pahupahu box.

P Mgv., Ta.: pahu, a drum. Mq.: pahu, a drum, a large cylindrical container. (To.: baku, a hollow tree set in water as a filter.)

Sa.: pu‘a, a box. To.: buha, id. Fu.: pu‘a, id. Niue: puha, id. Pau.: puha, id.

pahuahi lantern, beacon.

pahukumi closet, cupboard.

pahupopoi cup board for food.

pahure 1 to sweep everything away.

pahure 2 to wound, to lacerate, scar, bruise, lesion, sore.

pahurehure to wound, to scratch.
pahure 2—continued.

hakapahure to wound.

T Pau.: pahure, to be skinned; pahore, to peel off, to scale. Mgv.: pahore, to cut, to chop, to slice. Ta.: pahore, to flay, to skin.

paiga article, subject, chapter, division of a subject, phrase, part, portion (pae).

paiga iti, paragraph.

paiga nui, majority.

paiga no tera lagala, intermediary.

paigahare apartment, room.

pailhega dog T.

paithi rent, tear.

Ta.: paithi, to root up, to exterminate.

(paiiku) hakapaiiku to cook in the oven.

(Eng.): bake.

paka 1 crust, scab, scurf.

paka revere, cancer.

pakapaka crust, scabby.

P Pau.: paka, crust, cake, dry exterior, scab. Mgv.: paka, a crust, a cake, a scale, shell, pieces of flat wood like shingles, a cutaneous disease, scab, scurf. Mq.: paka, a crust, splinter. Ta.: paa, a crust, scale, barrel hoop.

paka 2 calm, still.

paka 3 intensive.

vera paka, scorching hot.

marego paka, bald.

nunu paka, thin.

paka 4 to arrive, to come.

paka 5 to be eager.

paka 6 to absorb.

paka 7 shin T.

pakahera calabash, shell, jug.

T Ma.: paka, a bowl. Ha.: paka, a flat calabash.

pakahia to clot, curl, coagulate.

pakakinia 1 breakers, to break into pieces, to shiver.

hakapakakinia to snap, to crack.

Pau.: pakapakakinia, to crack; pakakinia, noise, battle. Mgv.: pakakakinia, to crack, to make a noise as of striking or breaking. Mq.: pakakinia, pakaina, cracking under the teeth.

pakakinia 2 to shoot T.

pakakinia 3 to run to.

pakakinia ki roro, to fall by drops.

pakapakakinia to go boldly, to run, swift, to be eager, active, beating of the pulse.

pakakinia 4 diligent.

papaka dry, arid, scorching hot, cooked too much, a desert, to fade away, to roast, a cake, active.

ioto papaka, coagulated blood.

hakapapakaka to dry, to broil, to toast.

Mq.: paka, dry, desiccated. Ta.: papa, dry, burnt.

pakake effrontery.

pakete bucket.

pakiroki thin, lean, meager.

hakapakiroki squat.

(paiiku) hakapaiiku to cook in the oven (pau).

pakoa pen papoa, an axe with a poor helve.

pakoga bay T.

pakuki to run away, to escape.

ka too e ka papuki, to take and run away with.

pakuku to move, to stagger, to wallow.

pakupa papuki, to move, stagger, to wallow.

pakupa anghishi, to shake.

panene to boil.

panepane sharp, edge of a sword.

pao to cut off, to throw a lance.

Ta.: pafa, to throw stones.

paoa to steal, to rob.

paoa kaitagata, cannibal, savage.

lagata paoa, cannibal.

Mgv.: paoa, poor, vagabond.

paoga forearm T.

paoha club G.

paopao spade, shovel, rubbish, to lacerate, to have a quarrel with.

T Pau.: paopao, to perforate. Mq.: papao, an adze. Ta.: pao, to excave, dig, lacerate.

papa shoulder-blade.


The gerim sense is breadth and flatness. With this in mind the specification of particulars need not interrupt the recognition of sense concord throughout.

papa pope.

papaa tanuga papa, tomb.

Mq.: papa, a long plank on which corpses are laid to dry.

papae barrier, to close.

P Sa.: pae-aso, small rafters of a house.

To.: baie, a dam, a sill, anything which prevents the rolling or moving of other matters. Viti: bai, a fence around a garden.

papaka rua papa, a ditch.

papaki Portuguese man-o'-war.

pakapakina waves which surge, disturbance, to precede.

papakino northerly and westerly winds of ill force T.

papakona thigh.

papakua to weaken, dead, dying, corpse.

hakarivara papakua, will, testament.

papakua, coffin.

rua papakua, grave.

tanuga papakua, funeral.

P Pau.: tupapakua, corpse. Mgv.: tupapakua, a sick person, a corpse; papakua, a funeral where the corpse is not present. Mq.: tupapakua, tupapau, sick, dying, dead, corpse. Ta.: tupapau, corpse, specter.

papakua in a hurry, haste.

papapapa a chill, cold, to shiver, to tremble, to shudder.
paparaha a flat stone (paraha).

papatema baptism.

pavau to bend back (of sugar canes).

papekoo cemetery T (? papakū).

para 1 a short club T.

Mq.: parahua, a paddle-shaped club.

para 2 to become bad, to soften, to decay, to rot, to ripen, old, used up.

niho para, decayed teeth.

para rakerake, overripe.

tae para, unripe.

hakapara to mellow.

P Mgv.: para, ripe, mature; akapara, to ripen, to improve morally. Mq.: pad, ripe, soft, overripe, rotten, old, used up. Ta.: para, ripe.

The germ sense is that of softness to the touch, the variety in the meanings is not that of deviation but the particularization of the degree of such softness.

para 3 spleen.

paraha flat.

paraha rima, palm of the hand.

Mgv.: paraha, to sit down on the ground with the legs thrust out, to lie down on the stomach, to brood as a hen. Mq.: pādha, flat, squashed.

parapara paper, card.

pararaha flat, sole G.

korae pararaha, wide brow.

pararaha rima, palm of the hand.

pararaha vae, sole of the foot.

pararuga dried fruit.

parau to speak T, to talk T.

PS Pau.: parau, to speak. Mq.: peau, to say, to talk. Ta.: parau, word, speech, to speak, converse, discourse, book.

To.: balau, to babble. So.: lalau, to make a speech. (Ma.: parau, a lie, falsehood. Ha.: palau, id.)

parehe to break, a crack.

parei 1 dressed up (parē).

parei 2 to sparkle (of the eyes).

parera 1 a shallow, a reef.

parera 2 deep water, profound, gulō.

parera tait, deep sea.

tau parera, high tide.

hoahou parera, fathomless, unsoundable.

parera 3 to lead astray.

hakaparera to frighten, to scare.

pareu skirt, apron.

Mgv., Mq., Ta.: pareu, loincloth, apron.

pāri wave breaking on shore.

vai pāri, a wave high up on the beach.

paripari vai paripari, a squall.

Mq.: pari, a wave, breaker, a wave that strikes upon a rock and breaks into foam with a noise.

paru to boast, to brag.

parue throw away T G.

patara to loosen, to unchain, to release.

hakapatara to unite, to release, to set free, to unfold.

Ta.: tatara, to untie, to set free, to unloose.

pateriareka patriarch.

pati blister, wart, dropsy.

patiga blister.

patoketoke to be unsteady.

patu 1 to abandon, to throw away, to quit, to omit; to unclothe, to let down the hair.

pati ki te kahu, to undress.

patu loona rake, immodest.

Mq.: patu, to throw from one place to another, to throw with the fingers.

Ta.: patu, to throw away.

patu 2 to come into leaf, to unfold.

patu 3 to lead away, to turn aside, to dodge.

patu mai, to lead to, to bring.

patupatu page.

(pau 1) hakapau to pierce (cf. takapau, to thrust into).

Pau.: pau, a cut, a wound, bruised, black and blue.

pau 2 resin.

Mq.: epau, resin. Ta.: lapau, gum, pitch, resin.

(paupau) hakapau hakapaupau grimace, irony, to grin.

paura, gunpowder.

pava 1 peace, to cease from wrath.

pava noa, peace.

hakapava to make peace, to pacify, to persuade.

pava 2 yellow T.

pe 1 like, as.

PS Mgv.: pe, as, the same as, also.

Sa.: pe, like, as. Niue: pehe, thus.

pe 2 and, also (in numerals).

e rātu te hagahuru pe aha, twenty-four.

PS Sa.: pe, a restrictive particle in counting, only. To.: be, only. Uvea: pe, id.

I am more than doubtfat as to this identification, for the particle is conjunctive in Rapanui and restrictive throughout Nuclear Polynesia. But the fact that it is in each case a particle used in numeration shows that there exists some interrelation between the two regions in which alone it is found.

peaha perhaps, about, possibly, maybe, chance, doubtful.

reoreo peaha, unlikely, improbable.

Ma.: pe, perhaps.

peapea an erasure, scratch.

hakapeapea to efface, to erase.

peata saint.

peau to sweep all away.

Ma.: peau, to be turned away.

(pee) hakapepe no kai hoao, abundance.

pegopogo compact, thick, stuffed, bushy.

hakapegopogo thickness, to thicken, to put a burden on.

pehea how.

P Mgv.: peea, how, in what manner, how many. Mq.: pehea, peheka, how, why, who, what. Ta.: pehe, how.

pei like, as.

peir ra, thus, like that; such, the same as.
pei—continued.

pei na, thus, like that.
pei ra la malou, proverb.
pei ra hoki, likeness, similitude.
pei ra lau, system.
pei ra hoki la malou, usage.

PS Sa.: pei, thus.
This is particularly interesting as preserving one of the primordial speech elements. It is a composite, pe as, and i a demonstrative expressive of which is immediate within sight; therefore the location signifies clearly as-this.

peka 1 100,000 T.
peka 2 a cross.
pekapeka curly.
ppekakevake instep T. (? shoelaces.)
hakapeka to cross.
hakapekapeka to interlace, lattice.

T Mgv.: peka, a cross, athwart, across; pepeka, thick, only said of a number of shoots or sprouts in a close bunch. Mq.: peka, a cross, dense thicket. Ta.: pea, a cross.

peke to succeed, to follow.
Pau.: peke, to follow, to accompany.
Ta.: pee, to follow.

pena strap, thong, bridle, girth, suspenders.
pena hakamau, bridle.
pena hakaga, bit.
hakaihoi ki te pena, to gird up.

PS Sa.: pena, a snare, noose. To.: pena, to mend nets.

That which runs through all these variants is the cord sense, therefore we regard Rapanui as preserving the primitive which persists in Samoa and Tonga only in specific uses.

penetuli paint (peinture).
peni paint.

peni akui, paint.

pepe 1 a sketch.

pepe 2 bench, chair, couch, seat, sofa, saddle.
here pepe, mau pepe, to saddle.
noho pepe, tabouret.

to behead.

pepeke lean, weak, effeminate, without energy, feeble, incapable, infirm, invalid, coward, sluggish, bewildered.

Pau.: pekepeke, lively, quick. Mgv.: pepeke, feeble, weak, bent with toil.
Mq.: pepepet, soft, light. Ta.: pepe, unstable, shifting place.

pera to forbid (peraa).
kai peraa mai, to forbid to eat.

pere delicate, lugubrious.
eperehe cicatrice (plate) (epehehe).
eperepetero priest.

perigia corpse wholly consumed, to fall in ruins, shedding, to fall in drops, to lose (hakaparigi, perigui R).
hakaperigia to throw, to turn aside, to demolish, to pour out, to shed, to pass water, to spill, to empty.
hakaperiga ke, to decant.
vai hakaperiga, water over the head.

peroperoro greedy.

hakaperoperoro to famish, to starve.

peteha a cut, incision.

Mq.: petehe, to castrate, to cut up tobacco for smoking.

peti wind in the belly, to blow.

peu 1 axe, adze, mattock.

peu paka, an axe poorly helved.

peu 2 energy.

peugo opaque (? peuga).

peupeu 1 to groan.

peupeu 2 to be affectionate, to grow tender.

peupeuhaga friendship.

Mq.: pepehu, hapupehu, pekehu, to make tender.

peva to be in the habit of.

pia arrowroot T.

P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: pia, id. Pau.: piapia, gum.
Ma.: pia, gum of trees.

Although the word is common to the two swarms of Polynesian migration it is found in Nuclear Polynesian only in Niue. This circumstance sheds an interesting light on the problems of the vanished words, see also arero. The stem pia has two significations, specifications of a basic idea plain enough to the Polynesian understanding of what constitutes a generic character. In one sense it means semen, in the other the arrowroot in preparation and fully prepared. In some rather recent period the word māsāo has been applied to arrowroot in Samoa and Futuna, mahoaa in Tonga, probably allied to masawē which in Viti is the edible root of the Cordyline. In Samoa pia still carries the arrowroot sense but is forbidden to use on the score of obscenity, a most effective principle in the speech of this race which in general is far more outspoken in innocence of thought than many races less modest in fact. Thus we are able to examine an instance of a word in the vanishing, and as it sinks below the surface we may study the reason therefor.

pierī 1 a thousand, a great number.

pierī 2 resin (? Fr.: brai).

pierī hīva, tar, pitch.

akui eī pierī hīva, to tar.

hakapierēhīva to tar.

pigei rump (pihai, piheigii).

pigoa haunt, den, lair.

piī to crush.

hakapiipii id.

pikea crab.

pīki to climb, to mount, to go up.

pīki aruga, to surpass.

piikipiki to embark, to go aboard.

hakapiki to climb.

P Pau.: pīki, to climb, to ascend, to mount. Mgv.: pīki, to mount, to go up, to climb. Mq.: pīki, pī, to mount, to climb, to go aloft.

Ta.: pīi, to mount.

Since this pīki appears only in Samoa of Nuclear Polynesia it may be not improper to assign it to the Tongatītī migration.
pikiga ascent, steps, stairs.
Mgv.: pikiga, a stair, ladder, step.
pikipiki raungo pikipiki, hair black and curly.
P Pau.: tupikipiki, to curl, to frizzle.
piko 1 post.
moa tara piko, cock with long spurs.
piko 2 crooked, tortuous.
piko mai piko atu, simouity.
hakapiko pliant, to bend.
pikopikopiko crooked.
hoe pikopiko, pruning knife.
veo pikopiko, arrow that flies ill.
P Pau.: piko, bent, twisted, simouity.
Mgv.: piko, crooked, twisted, false.
Mq.: piko, crooked, bent. Ta.: pio, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 243.)
piko 3 to hide oneself, to lie in wait, to set a trap, to take refuge, to withdraw, to beat a retreat, security, ambush, padlock.
piko reoreo, false security.
piko etahi, to withdraw one after another.
pikoga asylum, receptacle, refuge, retreat, snare.
pine toto pine, bruise, contusion.
piniku mesh.
\textit{raraga piniku}, to net.
Mq.: \textit{piniku}, veins of the coconut leaflet.
pipi 1 to blanch, to etiolate.
pipi 2 a spark, to sparkle.
pipi 3 young branches, shoot, sprout, to bud.
Mq.: pipi, tip of the banana blossom.
pipi 4 snail \(T\), pea, bean.
P Mgv.: pipi, small shellfish in the shape of a mussel. Mq.: pipi, generic term for shells. Ta.: pipi, generic term for beans.
The change to a vegetable sense in Tahiti and Rapanui is inexplicable. In Rapanui we have both senses, but not from the same source of record.
pipi 5 to boil with hot stones.
pipi 6 a wave.
pipi 7 thorn, spiny, uneven.
pipi 8 small.
\textit{haha pipi}, small mouth.
pipi 9 rump, the rear.
pipine to be wavy, to undulate.
pipu bowl \(R\) (? hipo).
pirari honey.
Mgv.: pirari, honey or nectar of flowers. Ta.: pipia, nectar of flowers.
piri 1 with, and.
piri 2 a shock, blow.
piri 3 to stick close to, to apply oneself, to fasten with a seal.
pipiri to stick, glue, gum.
hakapipiri plaster, to solder.
hakapipipiri to glue, to gum, to coat, to fasten with a seal.
hakapipipirihaga glue.
piri 4 to frequent, to join, to meet, to interview, to contribute, to unite, to be associated, neighboring (pire T.)
piri mai, to come, to assemble, a company, in a body, two together, in mass, indistinctly.
piri okora, a couple.
piri pututu, to frequent.
piri mai piri atu, sodomy.
piro iho, to be addicted to.
pipiri to catch.
hakapiri to join together, aggregate, adjust, apply, associate, equalize, graft, vise, join, league, patch, unite.
P Pau.: piri, to adhere; piridaga, to ally oneself. Mq.: piti, to be attached, united, allied; hadpiti, to frequent, to patch, to join, to border on.
piria tagata piri, traitor.
piriaro (piri 3-aro) singlet, undershirt.
Ta.: piriaro, id.
pirihaga to ally, affinity, league.
pipirou (piri 3-pou) trousers.
Ta.: pipirou, id.
piriukona tattooing on the hands.
piro poison.
piko ekapua, wormeaten.
pipiro fetid, gangrene, rot, rotten, putrid odor, decay, to putrify.
haha pipiro, foul breath.
tae pipiro, incorruptible.
vaipipiro, stinking water.
hakapipiro infection.
The germ sense is clearly that of an obnoxious odor, the variety of the definitions here included arises from undue specification of that which is really a general description.
(piti) hakapiti to pull up, to collect, to lift up, to turn up.
pito navel.
P Pau., Mgv.: pito, the navel; pitopito, button. Mq., Ta.: pito, navel. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 293.)
po 1 darkness, night, late.
poi haka, dark night, gloom.
P Pau.: po-lagota, darkness. Mgv., Mq., Ta.: po, darkness, night. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 330.)
po 2 calendar day.
po e rua, Tuesday.
\textit{po o te lagata}, life T.
P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: po, calendar day.
poa shock, to strike, to hit, contagion.
PS Sa.: po, to slap. Fu.: pipo, id.
poepoe canoe, dugout (paepae).
Pau., Ta.: paepae, a raft.
These canoe names suggest Proto-Samoan \textit{paepae} (Samoa, Futuna, Niue); see\textit{ paepae}. 

RAPANUI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.
poga cartilage, nostril.
PS Sa.: pogaisu, nostril.
Since the community of the two languages Samoa has found it necessary to
determine the sense of poga by particularization, pogaiisu signifies the poga-in
the-nose.
pogeha to make a noise, to roar, to cry, to
decry, to curse, to laugh uproarious, hubbub, tumult, to bluster,
to prate, to cackle, to talk, headstrong, fastidious, impertinent,
importunate, to give offense, impudent, insolent, insupportable, obsti
nate, rebellious, stubborn, to resist, to kick, to prevaricate, to trans
gress.
tariga pogeha, to disobey, to infringe.
vie pogeha, a howling woman.
hakapogeha to make a noise, to stir up anger.
pohi fury T, rage T.
manava pohi, contrition.
kokoma manokano manava pohi, to
abhor.
pohiuihu boom (of a sail).
pohurihuri (pouri).
pohutu to disfigure.
pohutua defaced.
pohiuihu bowsprit, prow.
pohiuihu miri, stern, poop.
poki child, infant, nephew, grandchild, pos	
terity, progeny, race.
lopa le poki, to lie in.
poki aona, legitimate.
poki gaapu, abortion.
poki tititi, child.
poki puepue, abortion.
poki tamaahine, girl.
poki tamatoa, boy.
poki titika, legitimate.
poki tuakiri, abortion.
pokihaga childhood.
PS Sa.: po'i, a name of contempt for a
young man.
The accented length of the ultima in
Samoa po'i and the imperfect sense accord
make this identification of no great value.
On the other hand it is to note that neither
poki nor po'i is associated with any other
known stem.
poko 1 sound of the sea.
tai poko, breakers.
pokopoko to slap water.
Mgv.: pokokina, resonant, clear-toned.
Mq.: poko, to slap the water in
imitation of drumming; pokokina,
sound of water.
poko 2 rut, beaten path.
P Pau.: poko, hollow; pokopoko, concave,
to excavate. Mgv.: poko, to dig,
to excavate, to hollow out. Mq.: pokoko,
to crack open; pokona, to
hollow out, to excavate. Ta.: poko,
hollow, deep.
poko 3 infernal.
pokoga hell, infernal, cave.
poko 3—continued.
top a ki te pokoga, to damn (lit: go
down to hell.)
Mq.: pokona, cavity, hole.
pokoo 1 toothache.
Mq.: pokona, caries.
pokoo 2 to unsheathe, to draw out.
pokoo mai, to arrive.
pokopoko 1 womb.
PS Sa.: po'opo'o, clitoris. Mq.: pokopo,
pudendum muliebre.
pokopoko 2 pokopoko va'e, footprints.
pokopoko 3 concave, deep, ditch, mys
terious.
pokopoko ihu, nostril (Ta.: po'opo'o
ihu).
pokopoko ke, fathomless.
pokopoko laketa, concave.
hakapokopoko to deepen.
pokupoku to overthrow, to capsize.
(ponoko) hakaponoko monkey, gr Twice.
popo whitebait T.
Mgv.: popo, fry of the fish arua. Mq.:
popo, a small fish, fry of the uia.
popo 1 waves which strike one another.
P Pau.: po-karaka, to strike the hands
together. Mgv.: po-kara, to clap
the hands loudly and gently in
alternation. Ta.: popo, to clap the
hands.
popo 2 to wrap up, to bundle, to preserve,
to put in safety.
Pau.: hakapopo, to make into a ball.
Mgv.: popo, to take care of a fish net.
popohaga morning.
popohaga atalehe, id.
Mq.: popou, id.
popokai (popo 2-kai 4) hare pokokai, store-
house.
popopopo to deteriorate.
P Mgv.: popopopo, entirely rotten, de
cayed. Mq.: popo, worm-eaten, decayed.
poporakau (popo 2-rakau 2) store, ware
dhouse.
popororo a berry whose juice is mixed with
ashes of ti leaves in tattooing.
Ta.: oporo, a capsicum plant.
The Tahiti oporo is not a degradation of
poporo but is the original poro stem aug
mented by that or which in Tahiti is word
formative in a sense too elusive to find
expression in European ideas.
poporohiva milk thistle T.
popoto (poto).
poraa (po 2-raa 2) day.
porek to lie in, to give birth, to procreate,
to be born, to bear, birth.
poroko hakahau (iho) to be born again.
poki porekio iho, new-born infant.
porekoa born.
porekhaga nativity, a brood, a litter.
porekoreko fecund.
poremo abstinence.
poripori 1 negro.
poripori 2 rounded wood.  
Mgv.: pori, to bend into a bow or arch; akaporī, bent, curved.  
Mq.: porirī, circumference, circle, round, ring.

pōro to notch.

PS Sa.: polo, to cut up, to carve.

porohata to sink into ruin, to crumble.

poroikio to slip, to slide.

porokino next (proximus).

porotetani Protestant.

potaka cart, wagon.  

hakapotaka to cart.

T Pau.: potaka, round, oval.  
Ta.: potā, id.  
Mgv.: potaka, a wheel, to go round.

pōti boat.

Mgv., Mq., Ta.: pōti, boat, canoe.

The Mgv. tipiti, a small trough, and Maori pōti, a basket, lead Mr. Tregear to the note that this may not be an importation.

poto short, concise, laconic, summary, presently.

poto no, moment, provisional.

poto noa, concise.

tagata poto, a dwarf.

ava poto, a short distance.

popoto laconic.

potopoto short.

hakapoto to decrease, to shorten, summary.

hakapotopoto to abridge, to contract.

P Pau.: hakapoto, to shorten.  
Mgv.: poto, short; akapotaka, to shorten, to abridge, to diminish, to lessen.  
Mq.: poto, short.  
Ta.: pōti, id.

potu end, tip.

potupotu cockroach.

Mq.: potupotu, id.  
Ta.: potupotu, id.

pou column, post, pillar.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: pou, id.

pouri darkness.

pohurihuri gloom.

hare pohurihuri, prison, jail.

puru ki te hare pohurihuri, to imprison.

P Pau.: hakapouri, to hide the view.

Mgv.: pouri, obscurity, darkness.  
Ta.: pouri, obscurity, darkness, ignorant.

pouro they T.

pu 1 a trumpet.

P Mgv.: pu, a marine shell.  
Mq.: pu, conchshell.  
Ta.: pu, shell, trumpet.

pu 2 a small opening, hole, mortise, stirrup, to pierce, to perforate, to prick.

pu moo naa, hiding place.

laheta pu, fountain, spring.

hakapu to dowel, to pierce, to perforate.

PS Sa., Fu., Niue: pu, a hole.

pua 1 flower, ginger, soap.

pua mouku, grass.

P Pau.: pua, a flower.  
Mgv.: pua, a flower, turmeric, starchy matter of the turmeric and hence soap.  
Mq.: pua, a flower, soap.  
Ta.: pua, id.  
(The Polynesian Wanderings, 427.)

pua 2 to grease, to coat with tar, to paint.  
(Cf. pua 2.)

pua e meanea, to make yellow.

Mgv.: pua, soap.  
Mq.: pua, to wash with soap.  
Ta.: pua, to wash.

puaka animal, cattle (but not swine horu).

puaka tōro, steer.

puaka tamaroa, bull.

puaka makahehe, heifer.

tiaki puaka, neatherd.

P Pau.: puaka, beast, animal.  
Mgv.: puaka, animal, pig.  
Mq.: puaka, puad, id.  
Ta.: puad, id.  
(The Polynesian Wanderings, 427.)

puapua a piece of cloth.

T Ma.: puapua, cloth wrapped about the arm.

puepue poki puepue, abortive child.

puga 1 coral, lime.

puga pupa, branching coral.

P Pau.: puga, lime.  
Mgv.: puga, a kind of madrepore.  
Mq.: puna, puka, coral, lime.  
Ta.: pua, id.

puga 2 ragi puga, sky with white clouds, coming rain.

pugahau fine rain, spin drift, fog, mist, haze, sleet. (pugahau R).

(puhapuha) hakapuhapuha to stuff, to cram with food.

T Ta.: puhaha, the bulky, puffed appearance of a person.

puhare emptiness, vacuity.

Ta.: puharefare, hollow, empty, vacuity.

puheenua (henua 2) placenta.

Pau.: puheenua, id.  
Ta.: puheenua, puheenua, id.

puhi to blow (puhu Q).

puhi mai, to spring up.

puhipuhi wind, fan, to blow, puffed up, to blow fresh, to ferment, to swell, to blow, to spring out, to gush, yeast.

puhipuhi vai, syringe.

puhipuhi eve, squirt.

puhipuhi heenua, volley.

puhipuhi nunuinui, cannon.

puhipuhi nuit, swivel gun.

ahuahu puhipuhi, amplitude.

vai puhipuhi, water which gushes forth.

puhipuhia to carry on the wind.

hakapuhupuhi to gush, lever, volatilize.

puhipuhi to smoke, to smoke tobacco, a pipe.

P Pau.: puhipuhi, to blow, to breathe.  
Mgv.: puhi, to blow.  
Mq.: puhi, to blow, to smoke, a gun, to shoot.  
Ta.: puhi, to blow; puhipuhi, a gun, to shoot.

puhura (pu x-hura 2) sife, flageolet, flute.

puka 1 book.

puka 2 to obstruct, to encumber.

pukao crown.

Mq.: pukao, pointed; paē pukao, a pointed style of hair dressing.

puketo hill up a plant, to heap up, to collect.

to gather into a pile, a heap, mass.

puke maea, a stone pile.

hakapuke to heap, to pile up.
puke—continued.
P Pau.: pukega, a heap, pile. Mgv.: puke, a heap, a pile, to pile up, to heap up, to amass, to assemble, the peak of a mountain. Mq.: puke, a small hill, heap, pile, to accumulate. Ta.: puë, to hill up the soil for plants, a heap, pile.
(pukou 1) hakapukou a knot, to tie.
pukou 2 germ, shoot, to sprout.
pukou mai, to appear, to arrive, to dawn.
puku 1 puku haga oao, east, east wind.
puku 2 pubes.
T Mgv.: puku, clitoris; pukuhou, the age of puberty; pukulea, a man between 30 and 45.
puku 3 unripe.
puku no, unripe.
pukupuku green, immature.
Mgv.: puku, to be unripe. Mq.: puku, a fruit which has not yet reached its maturity.
puku 4 to gorge.
makea puku, to take the bait greedily.
PS Sa.: pu'n, to take the whole at one mouthful, to put into the mouth whole. Fu.: pukupuku, to rinse the mouth, to gargle. Niuë: puku, to take into the mouth.
pukuhina (puku 4) to choke on a fishbone.
Pau.: pukua, to choke with a fishbone. Mgv.: pukua, to be suffocated by anything that sticks in the throat. Mq.: pukua, bad deglutition. Ta.: puuanena, puufelo, to choke, to gag. Ha.: puua, to be choked, to have something sticking in the throat.
pukupuku 1 elbow G.
pukupuku 2 wrinkled, knotty, wen, scrofula.
gao pukupuku, scrofula.
T Pau.: puku, a swelling; pukupuku, a wrinkle, knotty, rough. Mgv.: puku, a knot in wood; pukupuku, knotted, rough, uneven, lumpy. Mq.: puku, knot in wood, boss, protuberance, tumor, boil; pukupuku, wrinkled, knotty. Ta.: puu, boss, protuberance, swelling; puinono, tumor; puipui, wrinkled, knotty.
pukuraga servant T.
puma pu mai pu, good night.
pumahana heat.
hakapumaana to heat, to scald.
puna spring, fountain, well.
P Pau.: punapuna, to bubble, to boil over. Mgv., Mq., Ta.: puna, a spring.
puneki germ, to spring up.
rau puneki, sunrise.
punekineki to bubble, to boil.
punene 1 to bound, rebound.
punene 2 to leak.
punipuni to dull.
punua new-born of animals, a bird in the down, small.
punua horu, suckling pig.
kevare punua, foal.
hamari punua, chick in the egg.
P Mgv.: punua, the young of animals. Mq.: punua, the young of animals, small. Ta.: punua, pinia, the young of animals.
puo 1 to dress, to clothe, to dress the hair.
puoa clothed.
puo la haka, always dressed.
puo 2 to daub, to besmear (cf. pua 2).
pieoeone, to daub with dirt, to smear.
puo 3 ata puo, to hill up a plant.
puko head, skull, crown of a hat.
puko garuru, headache.
kiri puoko, scalp.
T Mgv.: upoko, head (men or animals). Mq.: upoko, upo, head. Ta.: upo, human head.
(Sa.: ulupou, skull. To.: uluboko, id. Niuë: ulupoko, id.)
puopuoi to display.
puopuo 2 to whip, to beat, to flog, to box, to chastise, to maltreat.
pupa rat’s nest.
pupapupa bubble of water.
pupu 1 to collect, to accumulate, collection, to embellish.
pupu mai, together, in a body.
pupu ia, a register.
pupupu to agglomerate.
P Pau.: pupu, society, a company of persons. Mgv.: pupu, to amass, to heap. Ta.: haapupu, to class.
pupu 2 puga pupu, branched coral.
pupu laura, whiplash.
pupugarauahi soot.
pupuhi (puhi).
pupupeke (pupu 1–puke) a gathering to hill yams.
puputa (puta).
(pura) pupura to shine, bright, crystalline, to glitter, luminous, lustre, radiant, to light, resplendent, splendid, a star.
maea pupura, hard cellular stones used in the platforms T.
pupura mai, to ogle.
pupurahaga splendor.
hakapura to illuminate, to make bright, to flame, a torch, lantern.
ahi hakapura, match.
hakapupu to shine upon, lustrous.
hakapurapura phosphorescence.
PS Pau.: pura, phosphorescent. Mq.: puru, brilliant, luminous, phosphorescent, sparkling. Ta.: pura, a spark, to light up, phosphorescent, to glitter.
Sa.: pula, to shine. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 329.)
purariki tattooing on the back.
pure 1 to pray, to supplicate, invocation, prayer.
  hare pure, church, chapel.
  tae pure, irreverence.

purega prayer.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: pure, to pray.

In assigning this to the general Polynesian basis in Nuclear Polynesia is of the most scanty. In Samoa, Tonga, Niué, Futuna, Uvea, purega means to command; but in Futuna the prayer sense is found, and we must include Viti mbure for its theological import, if not availling prayer yet the place in which the priest came under the influence of the god, a theme of divinity which recalls the note under avaava.

pure 2 a shell T.

P Pau.: hakapurepure, to dye, to color.
  Mq.: puē, the porcelain shell. Ta.: pure, a mark. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 196.)

purepure spotted, dappled.
  ragi purepure, dappled sky.

purepurea spotted.

P Pau.: hakapurepure, to dye, to color.
  Mgv.: purepure, printed cloth; akapurepure, to paint in different colors.
  Mq.: puēpuē, covered with pale scars. Ta.: purepure, spotted, dappled.

pureva to throw a stone.

puru to stuff up, to conceal, lid, to cover with a lid, covering of a house, to cover, to close, to stanch, to mask, reclusiate.
  mogugu puru, faithless, ungrateful.
  tariga puru, to disobey.
  puru ki te puoko, to cover the head.
  puru ki te hare pohurihuri, to imprison.

pureu covered, shut up, seclusion.

P Ma.: puru, a plug, cork.

puruga bung, stopper, mask, veil.

puruhare roof.
  maea puruhare, tile.

purukatorio purgatory.

purumata (puru-mata) iira purumata, spy glass.

puta fat.
  pupputa bulk, voluminous.

hakaputaputa to gobble glutonously.
  PS Sa.: puta, fat. To.: butobuta, id.

puti 1 robust, plump, dropsy.

puti 2 wind on the stomach.

putu pure T.

putuga a plug.

putuputu assiduous, compact, frequent, often.
  piri putuputu, to frequent.

hakaputuputu to do often.


ra 1 then.
  P Pau., Ta.: ra, then. Mq.: a, accordingly, then.

ra 2 there, is it not?
  i ra, ki ra, there.
  ki ra hoki, there precisely.
  ki re i ra, yet, already.
  mai ra, on the contrary.
  pei ra, thus, so, like that, such, as, the same as.

ra 3 an intensive particle.
  moe atu ra, to postpone.

ra 4 demonstrative pronoun.
  ra, those.

mea ra, nevertheless.

ra 5 1,000,000 T.

raa 1 the sun.
  raa ea mai, raa puneki, sunrise.
  raa tini, raa too, noon.

P Mgv., Ta.: ra, the sun. Mq.: a, id.

raa 2 day, date.
  a raa nei a, to-day, now.
  raa i rua, day before.

P Mgv., Ta.: ra, a day. Mq.: a, id.

rae 1 commencement, beginning, to strike up, to essay, to occasion, to proceed, former, primitive, precedent, predecessor, first-fruits.
  rae ki le mea hou, to innovate.
  oho rae, to march at the head.
  tagata rae, advance guard, van.

raega commencement, beginning, occasion, first-fruits.

rae 2 to attack, to provoke.
  kakai rae, lona rae, to provoke.

raga 1 captive, slave, to take captive.

hakaraga to enslave.
  Mq.: āka, conquered.

raga 2 to banish, to expel, to desert.

ragaraga to send away, to expel.

hakaraga to banish, to drive off.
  Mq.: āka, wanderer, vagabond.

ragaraga to float, to fluctuate.
  eve ragaraga, ennui, to weary.

T Mgv.: raga, to swim or float on the surface of the water. Mq.: āna, āka, to float.

The germ sense as found in Southeast Polynesia recurs in Hawaii, but in the Maori it is hard to discover.

ragi 1 sky, heaven, firmament, paradise.

no te ragi, celestial.


ragi 2 appeal, cry, hail, formula, to invite, to send for, to notify, to felicitate, precept, to prescribe, to receive, to summon.

ragi no, to impose.

ragi haroloro, to menace, to threaten.

tagala ragi, visitor.
ragi 3 commander.
ragi 4 to love, to be affectionate, to spare, sympathy, kind treatment.
  ragi kore, pitiless.
  ragi nui, faithful.
  Mg.: raga, precious, dear, beloved.
ragia guest.
ragiamo cloudless sky.
ragigai invitation, observance, precepet, order, impost.
ragikai (ragi 2–kai 4) feast, festival.
ragitea (ragi 2–tea) haughty, domineering.
rago chair, sofa bed, lounge, scaffold, raft, table, theater, stairs, tribunal, throne.
  haga ki te rago, to make a raft.
ragorogo bed, pulpit, scaffold.
  P Pau.: ti-ragorogo, a joist. Mg.: rago, a beam, a cross-beam. Mq.: dna, dko, piece of timber on which a canoe or any heavy burden is rolled. Ta.: rao, post, joist, cross-beam, boat. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 257.)
ragua pillow.
  P Pau.: turuga, id. Mg.: uruga, id. Mg.: turua, id. Ta.: urua, turua, id.
  This is clearly metathetic, of a type (capei) unusual in Polynesia, as appears when compared with Samoan aluga; note a similar metathesis in puoko from upoko, and compare egarua. This word is quite interesting when the metathesis is combed out, for Rapanui is the only speech of Polynesia which follows the Samoan type, except for Nuguria far astern in the wake of migration. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 241.)
(ragutu) hakaragutu to hatch.
raithi clear, light, thin, flimsy.
  kahu rahirahi, gauze, muslin.
  haipo rahirahi, short breath.
  rahirahi maeba, thin, slender.
  hakarahirahi a scraper.
  hakarahirahi scrapings.
  Pau.: rahirahi, to be thin, slender; rahirahi, the temples. Mg.: rahirahi, fine, slender, supple. Mq.: dhidhi, clear, thin, slender, transparent. Ta.: rahirahi, small; rahirahi, the temples.
rahui to forbid, to prohibit, to interdict.
  kai rahui, prohibition of food.
  P Pau.: rahui, illicit, forbidden. Mg., Ta.: rahui, to prohibit, to forbid. Mq.: ahu, kaahu, id.
  It appears in Nuclear Polynesia only in the highly specialized Samoan lafu to prohibit the killing of pigs; we may therefore assign it to the Tongafiti migration. Note, however, that lafu preserves an earlier stem form before it had received the transitive augment i.
  rakau 1 wood.
  rakau ta, cudgel, stick.
  P Pau.: rakau, tree, to dress a wound. Mg.: rakau, wood, timber, a tree;
  rakau 2 medicine, remedy, potion, ointment, furniture, any precious object, resources, baggage, riches, heritage, dowry, merchandise, treasure, wealth.
  rakau hakaneinei, purgative.
  rakau nui, rich, opulent.
  rakau kore, poor, beggar, indigent, miserable, an inferior.
  hakakakikami ki te rakau, to impoverish.
  rakau o te miro, ballast.
  Mg.: akau, anything in general.
  The medicine sense is particularized in Tonga, Nukuoro, Hawaii, Tahiti, Mangareva, Paumotu. In no other speech does wood stand so fully for wealth of possession, but it will be recalled that Rapanui is destitute of timber and depends wholly upon driftwood.
  rake bad, in its most general sense.
  patu toona rake, immodest, to expose the person obscenely.
  rakega evil, perversity.
  rakerake abominable, frightful, low, shocking, culpable, crime, debauchery, dishonor, fault, hideous, ignoble, deformed, illicit, immodest, immoral, impious, irrereligious, lascivious, evil, bad, obscene, sinful, ugly.
  rakerakega sin, crime, fault, impiety, iniquity, evil, vice.
  hakarakerake causative, to make bad, etc.
  Pau.: marakerake, afflicted, disconsolate.
  rakei an ornament; to prepare, to embellish, to arrange, to adorn, to dress up, to make a display, to decorate; to clear away, to explain; to put an edge on.
  ina kai rakai, ill prepared.
  rakei ki te kahu, toilet.
  rakeia dressed up.
  PS Pau.: rakei, to decorate. Mg.: rakei, to ornament, to adorn, chaplet, garland, decoration.
  Sa.: la'e, ti leaves tied to a stone to attract cuttlefish, to dress for a review of troops, to wear a train. To.: lakei, the leaves and stone used to catch cuttlefish. Fu.: lakei, to have a long train. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 209.)
  The significations reported from South-east Polynesia are undoubtedly primitive, an idea of decoration which does not exist generally in Nuclear Polynesia except as it may appear in the Samoan "to dress for a review," and with more particularity in Samoa and Futuna "to wear a train." Highly specialized is the employment in
rakei—continued.
Samoa and Tonga of the lure for the octopus, long strips of green being everywhere as peculiarly attractive to that beast as in our country life the bullfrog will jump for red flannel on the hook.

rama nut.
P Pau.: rama, a nut, torch. Mgv.: rama, the nut of the native walnut, to give light, to go fishing with torches. Mq.: dama, candlenut, torch. Ta.: rama, torch.
The nut sense is a remote derivative. The stem is that lana which appears in malama to give light. Thence derives the sense of the light-giver, which in outdoor conditions is the torch of leaflets of the coconut, within doors is the candle of threaded nuts of Acurites triloba or moluccana. Thence the sense attaches generally to the candlenut itself, and in Niue it has passed yet beyond to the root of such combustion, an abundant product.

ranorano, volcano, crater.
PS Sa.: lama, a crater lake.
rapa to polish.
hakarapa to polish, to smooth.
raparapa to glisten, smooth; tin, zinc, drinking cup, lantern.
ohio raparapa, tin.
mata raparapa, blind.
hakararapana to brighten, to plate.
Mq.: apa, to be bright, to glisten.
rape room, chamber.
rapehale hall, room.
Ta.: rape, the wall plate of a house.
rapino rabbit (lapiin).
rapo pumice.
rapu work, workman, to till the soil, to hoe.
rapurapua kaiga rapurapua, cultivated soil.
Mgv.: rapu, to knead, to bray in a mortar, to beat many times. Mq.: dpadpu, to knead. Ta.: rapu, to scratch.
rama 1 to meddle with, to insinuate oneself, to visit, to spread a report.
rama hakariva, to intermediate.
rama 2 to interpret, sentence, sermon.
tagala rara, interpreter.
raraga to weave, to braid, to make mats or bags.
arara piniku, to net.
P Pau., Mgv.: raraga, to weave, to plait, to make mats. Mq.: dama, daqa, id. Ta.: rara, id.
rarana to inspect, to review.
PS Mgv.: rarana, to go to see, to visit.
Mq.: dama, to visit, to examine, to explore, to spy.
Sa., To.: lama, to watch for. Niue: lamalamati, to lie in wait for.

An idea central to all these variants is that of looking at or for something with fixed or intent gaze, which primal sense appears most clearly in Nuclear Polynesia and is almost exactly repeated in the spy meaning in the Marquesas.

ramana—continued.
other occurrences of the word are in secondary senses.
rarara condemnation, to condemn.
rararara to heat.
Mgv.: rara, to leave by the fire.
rarau distrust, mistrust.
rari moist, soaked.
oone rari, marsh, swamp.
rarirari muddy, miry.
hakariri to soak, to wet.
T Pau.: rari, wet, water; fakarari, to moisten. Mgv.: rari, moist, humid, muddy, wet, soft.
rarikau go away T.
raro under, below, leeward.
i raro, below, beneath.
ki raro, under, below.
rarorororoi, pit, chasm.
P Pau.: raro, under, beneath, leeward, west. Mq.: id, id. Ta.: raro, id. Mgv.: raro, under, beneath. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 213, 216.)
raruga moea raruga, lying flat.
rata 1 to tame.
P Pau.: fakarata, to tame. Ta.: rata, tame. Mq.: dta, wild, not tame, to run when called (a sense-invert).
rata 2 to receive, to welcome.
Mgv.: rata, to welcome.
rate rat.
rau 1 leaf.
P Pau., Ta.: rau, id. Mgv.: rau, rou, id. Mq.: ou, ou, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 397.)
rau 2 hundred.
P Mgv., Ta.: rau, id. Mq.: ou, 200, 400.
raua they.
P Mgv., Ta.: raua, they two. Mq.: dua, id.
(rauga) hakararua a file, a row.
ravahu weak, feeble, ill, malady, fever, pale, sallow.
raukape (rau i-kape) leaf of the yam.
Ta.: rauape, id.
rauhaihair (lauoho G).
Mq.: ouoho, id. Ha.: lauoho, id.
raupa large leaves.
rauti (rau 1-ti 1) dracena leaf.
Ta.: rauti, id.
rava 1 art, power, capable, possible, means, inventor.
tae rava, e ko rava, impossible, incapable.
PS Mgv.: raehaga, to be a worker. Ta.: rava, work, operation; ravea, means.
Sa.: lavā, to be able. To.: lava, to accomplish. Fu.: lavā, to be able to carry. Viti: lava, to be able, easy.
The Nuclear Polynesian source is unmistakable in the exact concord of form and sense. The Mangareva and Tahiti words contain an important form difference and in sense they can be linked only through Tahiti ravea and the occurrence of its definition "means" in Rapanui; this form is found in Maori rawe easy, suitable.
rava 2 to get, to have, to attain, to conquer, to gain, to obtain, invasion, to capture, to procure, to recover, to retrieve, to find, to bring back, to profit, to assist, to participate, to prosper.
mee meleka ka rava, to deserve.
PS Pan.: rava, to take. Mgv.: rav, to take, to acquire possession. Ta.: rav, to seize, to receive, to take.
To.: lava, to achieve, to obtain. Viti: rawa, to obtain, to accomplish.
Here again we find the mutation to raven in Southeast Polynesia, while Rap-anui is in close agreement with the two languages of Nuclear Polynesia in which the word may be identified.
rava 3 to know.
rava iu, to discern.
rava 4 large.
hakarava to enlarge, to augment, to add.
PS Sa.: lava, large, very. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 358.)
(rava 5) hakarava wide, width, across, to put across, yard of a ship, firm.
hakarava hakaturu, quadrangular.
P Mgv.: ravatua, the shelving ridge of a road, poles in a thatch roof, a ridge.
In the Tongafiti speech this appears only in Maori whakarava to fasten with a latch or bolt. We may very properly assign it to the Proto-Samoan source.
rava 6 a prepositive intensive.
rava oho, to take root.
rava kekeu, to apply oneself.
rava ahere, agile, without fixed abode.
rava ki, to prattle.
rava vanaga, to prate.
Mq.: ava, enough, sufficient.
(rava 7) hakarava gummy eyes, lipppitude.
(rava 8) hakarava omua to come before, to precede.
rvakespeare to prattle.
rvakahaga capture.
ravaika to fish.
Mgv.: raveika, a fisherman. Mq.: awaika, avai, id.
ravakai glutton, insatiable (ravekai).
tae ravekai, frugal.
ravakata jovial, merry.
ravakakata id.
ravaki to prattle, to tell stories, loquacious, narrator, orator, eloquent, to boast, to speak evil, to defame, slander, gossip.
ravapeto to blab, to speak evil.
ravapure fervent, earnest.
ravarae invention.
ravaterere to scare away.
ravatotouti neku ravatotouti, agile.
ravavanaga loquacious, garrulous, to tell stories, narration.
reeree black.
moho reeree, black teeth.

regorego round.
maea regorego, a flinty beach pebble used for the finest stone implements T.
hakaregorego to make round.
rehau head ornament of women’s hair.
reherehe weak, feeble, lean, effeminate, lacking energy, clumsy, perplexed, rheumatism, tall and slender, mild.
ariga reherehe, amiable.
vae reherehe, weak in the legs.
hakareherehe relaxed.
T Ma.: rehe, to yield, to succumb.
rehu 1 dust.
P Mgv.: rehu, a cinder, coal, ashes. Mq.: thuhi, ashes. Ta.: rehu, ashes, soot, any powder. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 313.)
rehu 2 to omit, to forget, to faint.
rehurehu to omit, omission, lost to sight.
hakarehu to surprise.
rehua unintelligible.
rei mother of pearl.
rei kauaha, fin.
P Mgv.: rei, whale’s tooth. Mq.: ei, id.
This is probably associative with the general Polynesian rei, which means the tooth of the cachalot, an object held in such esteem that in Viti one tooth (lambua) was the ransom of a man’s life, the ransom of a soul on the spirit path that led through the perils of Na Kauvandra to the last abode in Mbulottu. The word is undoubtedly descriptive, generic as to some character which Polynesian perception sees shared by whale ivory and nacre. Rei kasa hana is not this rei; in the Maori whakarei designates the carved work at bow and stern of the canoe and Tahiti has the same use but without particularizing the carving: assuming a sense descriptive of something which projects in a relatively thin and flat form from the main body, and this describes these canoe ornaments, it will be seen that it might be applied to the fins of fishes, which in these waters are frequently ornamental in hue and shape. The latter sense is confined to the Tongafiti migration.
reirei to trample down, to knead, to pound.
reh 1 then, but, or, therefore.
Mgv.: reka, accordingly, therefore, or, rather, else.
reh 2 content, gay, pleasant, hilarious, noisy, playful, melodious, game, foolery, to please, to divert, to applaud.
reh no, to jest.
hiri tereka, to walk without noise.
hakareka to amuse, to caress, pleasant conversation, to please, playful, gay, to chatter, game, to play, leisure, droll, pleasant, pleasantry, to jest, recreation, to leap for joy, holiday, vacation.
hakareka no, chat.
rekareka—continued.
tagata hakareka no, player.
tumu o te hakareka, toy, plaything.
rekareka to long for, an adulterer.
hakarekareka to tickle, enjoyment.
T Pau.: rekareka, agreeable, sweet, pleasant, voluptuous. Mgv.: rekareka, joy, pleasure, to rejoice, an itching, longing. Mq.: ēka, joy, pleasure, enjoyment. Ta.: rerehē, id.
(Cf. To.: neka, to rejoice, to joy; nekeneka, joy, rejoicing, delight.)
The mutation l–n is so far permissible as to admit the Tonga neka as an affiliate. But as it does not occur elsewhere in Nuclear Polynesia it must stand as a Tonganīti remnant and not of Proto-Samoan source.
reka 3 to devastate.
hakareka to lay waste.
reke spur, talon, claw, heel G.
T Pau.: rekreke, the heel. Mgv.: reke, the end of a fish hook that is attached to the line. Mq.: neke, to walk on the heels.
This word offers an interesting problem of evolution in sense. The Mangareva precludes us from accepting as basic the numerically more weighty signification of the heel. No such difficulty attaches to the sense which is common to Rapanui and Mangareva, a spur, any sharp and projecting member, such as a claw or the long shank of the shell fishhook to which the line is attached not by tying but by lashing with a service of thread. Thence it is an easy transition from the spur of a bird to that part of the human foot which occupies the same relative position, the heel, the secondary sense which holds in Maori and Paumotu and of which a specific detail is found in the Marquesas. In Rapanui we find a distinct variation in rekevē to the sole, in which the parent sense but scantly appears.
rekevē sole of the foot.
rekireki generous.
Mgv.: rekireki-iāhāga, to be easy, unembarrassed.
(?q remrem R couchant.)
remereke to dazzle.
reo 1 voice, vocal, word, air of a song, language, story, speech.
reo nui, bass voice.
reo ke, changeable voice.
reo lahi, solo, unison.
reo loru, trio.
reo kore, patience, resignation.
mou le reo, resignation.
reoreo story, fable, tittle-tattle.
hakareoreo to tell a story.
P Pau.: reko, speech: reo, air of a song.
Mgv.: reo, sound, voice, speech, language, order. Mq.: ēo, voice, speech, language, tone, word, order, commandment. Ta.: reo, voice, speech, word, language, air of a song.
reo 1—continued.
As already pointed out (The Polynesian Wanderings, 232) the Paumotu reko is anomalous as regards the assumption of the k.
reo 2 artifice, trick.
Iōua reo, discussion without knowing the object.
hakaaroha reo, vain compassion, to adulate.
reoreo artifice, duplicity, false, knavery, fraud, imposture, lying, deceptive, to trick, to forswear.
horihori maia i te reoreo, to compromise one.
hakahariava i te reoreo, to drive mad.
tagai reoreo, false witness, perjurer.
tuhi reoreo, to accuse.
reoreo peaha, unlikely, improbable.
reohirehie (reo 1–hire) to stammer, to lisp, to use broken speech.
reokumi (reo 1–kumi) to cackle.
reone lion.
reopuru (reo 1–puru) hoarse.
reouū (reo 1–uū) to stammer, to lisp.
(repa) repa hoa, male friend, intimate, comrade, companion, fellow student.
repa hoa tuūka, trusty friend.
repureva neck ornament of women made of shells strung on hair G.
rerera surface of the sea.
rere 1 to fly, to run, to leap, to scale, to be carried away by the wind.
īka rere, flying fish.
rere aruga, to rebound.
hetuū rere, meteor, flying star.
hakarere to leap.
P Pau.: rere, to soar, to fly; fakarere, to precede. Mgv., Ta.: rere, to fly, to leap. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 421.)
rere 2 to come, to reach to.
Mq.: ēē mai, to come.
rere 3 to swerve, to deviate.
(rere 4) hakarere to cease, desist, postpone, quit, vacation.
lae hakarere, perseverance.
Mq.: rere, to disappear.
(rere 5) hakarere to save, preserve, put, place, reserve, burden, destine.
(rere 6) hakarere to abandon, forsake, give up, depose, expose, leave, omit, abjure, repudiate.
hakarere ki le hau, to uncover the head.
hakarere ki le vie, to divorce.
hakarere ki raro, to put down.
toaa te kiko e iwi i hakarere, to strip off the flesh.
Mq.: ēē, to run away, to escape.
(rere 7) hakarere?
Ikapotu hakarere, to abut, to join.
e lahi hakarere, synonym.
rerepe crest.
Pau.: repe, crest, tuft, topknot. Ta.: repe, crest, dorsal fin of a shark, bole on a tree, projection.
rerere to spatter.
  *paka rerere*, cancer.

to arrange. 
  hakariri 

to crush, to bruise. 
  hakaririma 

calf of the leg T (cf. *heru*).
  rerereru 

arpigills.

retera letter.
  retu 

injured.
  reva 

hang, to suspend, flag, banner.
  hakareva 

hang up. 
  hakarevareva 

to wave. 

T Pau.: *reva*, a flag; *fakarevareva*, to hang up, to suspend. Mgv.: *reva*, a flag, a signal. Mq.: *éva*, to hang up, to be suspended, to wave a signal. Ta.: *reva*, a flag, banner; *revareva*, to wave.

The germ sense is that of being suspended; the passage to that which is suspended is so short as to be in the use of the Polynesian attributive no passage at all. Any light object hung up in the island air under the steady tradewind will flutter; therefore the specification involved in the wave sense is no more than normal observation.

**ri** rice (*riz*).

(riga) hakariga to subdue.

riha slow, tardy.

Mgv.: *riia*, id. Mq.: *iaia*, id. Ta.: *rika*, id.

rihariahi 1 feeble, cooked too much.

rihariahi 2 greedy.

Mq.: *ihaiha*, gorged, stomach filled to repletion.

rike T (reke).

rikiriki small, dainty, fine, frail, narrow.

P Pau.: Mgv.: *rikiriki*, small, little. Mq.: *ikri*, small, narrow, thin. Ta.: *rii*, small, young animals. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 229.)

rikhu vine (fern) T.

**rima** 1 five.

P Mgv., Ta.: *rima*, id. Mq.: *ima*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 363.)

rima 2 arm, hand.

*rima atakai*, obliging, kind, generous, a gift.

*rima tuku*, elbow.

*rima omo*, infidelity, faithless, unfaithful.

*rima o te kahu*, sleeve.

*kakari rima*, wrist.

P Pau.: *rima*, hand, arm. Mgv.: *rima*, hand, arm, paw, finger. Mq.: *ima*, hand, arm. Ta.: *rima*, arm, hand, finger. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 367.)

rima 3 to lead into error.

rimaetau supernatural.

Mq.: *imaimea*, that which returns after a man’s death. Ta.: *rimaetaua*, plague, dissension, mortal illness.

The obvious etymology must be put aside, for “the hand of god” is without meaning in Polynesian theology. The explanation is suggested by the Marquesan.

rimahakaviriviri fist, to clench the fist, a blow of the fist.

rimahati (rima 2-hati) one-armed.

rima ko manaroa little finger T.

rimamaatao rapacious.

rimamatua neanea thumb.

rimaroaao tahaga middle finger T.

rimatitiri to walk with the hands behind the back.

rimaruru to clasp hands.

rimatui henna (?) index finger T.

rimatui a hana finger ring T (ring finger).

rimu seaweed, slime, seamoss.


(ripo) tae ripoi, blunder, to scare away.

**hakaripo** disorder, blunder, to invert the sense, to stray from the subject, to damage, to exaggerate, to falsify, to pervert, profanation, irreligious, to throw into confusion, to mutilate, to vitiate, to paralyze.

*tae hakaripo*, excuse, to excuse oneself.

**hakaripoihaga** damage, irreligion, perversion.

Mgv.: *ripo*, to undo, to take asunder, to put out of place, disordered, disarranged, to be impious, wicked.

riru animosity, ill-will, spite, strength T, anger, to disapprove.

manava riri, wrath.

ririhaga animosity.

hakariri to shock, to displease, to be rude.


(ritarita) kokoma ritarita, to abhor.

Ta.: *ria*, to gnash the teeth.

**rite** hakarite color, species, class, mode, equality, condition, manner, proportion, sort, figure; even, regular; to align, to assimilate, to simulate, to compare, to be equal, to imitate.

*tae hakarite*, unequal, unfair, inequality, irregular.

*hakarite koe*, unequal, unfair, incomparable.

*hakarite ke*, difference, diversity, unequal, singular, variety, extraordinary, fantastic.

*e tahi hakarite*, thus, so, as, as much, as many, equal, uniform, to resemble, to look like.

ariga hakarite, to look like.

niho hakarite, regular teeth.

**hakaritega** comparison, agreement, parallel, likeness, similitude.


This is one of several words which Père Rousset, working out his task in inverted order, has so overloaded with definition as
(rite) hakarititо—continued.

to obscure the germ sense. The word appears only in Rapanui, Maori and Hawaii, and its simplest signification is to be like. By an odd accident, out of the billion long odds against such coincidence, the eye, yet not the ear, is struck by the entry in the Hawaiian dictionary "like like."

ritorito white, neat, clean, handsome, good-looking, charming, graceful, majestic, to glorify.

vai ritorito, clear, limpid.

ritorito ke, pure.

hakaritorito to purify, to better, to improve, to beautify, to expiate.

hakaritorito ki te hau, to bleach in the dew.

M gv.: rito, clean, bright, clear, fresh, pure, beautiful. M q.: iro, fresh, handsome, red, green.

riva calm, modesty, health; to satisfy, to restore, to convert.

tae riva, coarse, imperfect, uncertain, inconvenient, inconsistent, unseemly, licentious, inopportune, insignificant, dishonest, filthy.

noho tae riva, indecent.

riva ke, to make famous.

riva maoa, correct.

riva m tere, navigable.

riva atu, progress.

riva kia ku, interest.

riva no iti, convalescence.

mea riva, seemly.

vanaga tae riva, confused speech.

ina kai riva, uncertain.

e k o riva, incurable.

rivaga goodness, quality.

rivaga ke, wonderful, marvelous.

rivariva neatness, effect, seasonableness, magnificence, excellence, curiosity, elegance, loyalty, good, well, neat, handsome, charming, decent, delicate, excellent, flourishing, exquisite, good looking, commendable, loyal, magnificent, majestic, opportune, reasonable, acceptable, pious, agreeable, pleasing, holy.

tae rivariva, dishonesty, illegal, unworthy.

igoa tae rivariva, nickname.

rivariva ke, illustrious, better, best, precious, remarkable.

tagata rivariva, devout.

rivariva atu, to excel.

mea rivariva, to delight, to deserve.

hakatu rivariva, fine appearance.

rivariva mailai, good.

rivariva noa, moral, perfect, precious, rich.

rivarivaga perfection.

rivarivaga ke, pomp.

hakariva happiness, attention, operation; to be happy, to rejoice, to make famous, to govern, to rule, to operate, to adorn, to cure.

rara hakariva, to intermeddle.

rivariva—continued.

hakarivaga joy, gladness.

hakarivariva deliberation, explanation, judgment, justification, admonition, agreement, paraphrase, process, receipt, petition for pardon, reparation, resolution, restoration, condemnation; to condemn, to correct, to judge, to set in order, to organize, to refute, to govern, to administer, to arrange, to assign, to complete, to compose, to deliberate, to develop, to explain, to justify, to adjust, to accommodate, to plead, to prepare, to resolve, to retract, to simplify, to care for, to stipulate, to convert, to verify, to translate, to tell a story, to moralize, to plot, to join, to reason, to remedy, to preach, to sharpen, to make ready, to avow, to conciliate, to free of difficulties, to clear away, to inquire, to intervene, to smooth, to traffic, to mitigate, to gormandize.

hakarivariva ki toona reoreo, to drive mad.

hakarivariva ki te kahu, toilet.

tagata hakarivariva, arbiter, umpire, interpreter.

hakarivarivaiho to modify, to renew, to rectify, to reform.

ro 1 of, concerning.

ro 2 yet, nevertheless, still.

kakore ro, or.

ka kikiu ro, to importune (? no).

roa long, large, extent.

roarao to grow, height.

mea roarao, a long while.

roorao tahaga, middle finger.

roorao ke, infinite (time and space).

rooroa far, distant, thin, to grow tall.

tagata rooroa, giant.

rooroa ke, immense.

aroeroa, to report, to tell.

vanaga rooroa, to chatter, babble.

vare rooroa, driveller.

hakaroa to lengthen, to defer.

hakararoa to lengthen, to develop.

hakarororoa to extend, prolong, defer, lengthen.

P Pau.: roa, long. M gv.: roa, far, long (of time and space). M q.: o, long, high, far, distant a long while.

Ta.: roa, long (of time and space.)

roa caught.

Ta.: roa, obtained.

roagoa distance, extent, size, length, distant, long.

roaun to assist, to celebrate, to venerate, respect.

roe ant.

PS Pau.: roe, id. M gv., Ta.: ro, id. M q.: o, ko, id.

Sa.: lo, id. To., Fu., Niué, Uvea, Viti: lo, id.

It appears that the primal stem is lo.

From this, by possibly descriptive addi-
EASTER ISLAND.

roes—continued.

tions, have developed loi and loata, the small ant and the large, venomous ant respectively. The form loi is found only in Samoa; its recurrence in Rapanui and Paumotu groups these languages in their relation to a point of departure from Samoa restrictively and at a period when loi had come into use.

rogo 1 news, message, errand, messenger, deputy; to delegate, to send a message.

uga ki le rogo, to send a message.
P Mgv.: akaroa, to carry news, to report.

Mq.: óno, óko, news, rumor. Ta.: roo, news.

rogo 2 to hear, to understand, to comprehend, to listen, to believe, to consent.

rogo hara, to misunderstand.
tae rogo, unheard.
kai rogo, to abstain.
hapai rogo, to announce.

hakarogo to hear, to listen, to be attentive, to comprehend, to understand, to collect, to obey, subordination, devoted, to adhere, to be deceived.
tae hakarogo, to disobey, miscreant.
ho ai a moo hakarogo atu, to disbelieve.
tariha hakarogo, faithful, obedient, to obey.

P Pau.: rogo, to hear. Mgv.: rogo, to hear, to understand, to comprehend, to know, to perceive. Mq.: óno, óko, to listen, to understand, to comprehend, to perceive through touch. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 398.)

rogoa to believe, belief, intelligible, comprehended.
kai rogoa, not in use, obsolete.

roho head (oho).

Mgv.: oho, the head of human beings.

Mq.: óo, the head, brains (roro).

roï knife G.

rona drawing, traction.
Pau.: ronarona, to pull one another about.

ropa robe.

ropa o raro, shirt.

ropa kakari kore, petticoat.

rori 1 to invert the sense.

T Ma.: rori, silly, foolish.

Data are lacking to carry out the comparison, but it does suggest itself that there is some connection between Rapanui and Maori, although we want the middle term which might make it clear. It does not appear to be associative with rori 3, the sense there being wholly physical.

rori 2 to arrive, to come, to result, to issue, to come from.

ta rori mai, the future.

rori 3 to go from side to side.

rori te koa hogoshi, to follow a scent.

rorirori to stagger, to waver, to luff.

hakarori to tack about.

rori 3—continued.

T Pau.: rorirori, pliant, supple; garorirori, to vacillate. Mgv.: rori, to stir, to toss about; akarori, to do nothing but come and go. Mq.: ëi, mobile, hard to restrain.

roro head, skull, brains.

T Pau.: laka-roro, headache. Mgv.: roro, the head, the cranium, milk, coconut milk. Mq.: roro, ëi, brains. Ta.: roro, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 224.)

There are three senses in this word as here collated, one of which it is violent to seek to link with the germ sense of that which is palpably soft. 1, coconut milk, as in Mangareva, a Proto-Samoan designation; note that coconut milk employed by writers who know the South Sea does not mean the natural water within the nut, which is limpid, but is a tincture obtained by maceration of the bruised kernel, which is white and heavy and thickens to a custardy consistency when cooked. 2, the Tongafiti sense is the brain, palpably the soft contents of the calvarium, sometimes very soft indeed; this sense is lacking to Mangareva but is found in Rapanui. 3, a designation of the hard part of the head, found only in Mangareva and Rapanui, so violently sundered from the germ sense underlying 1 and 2 as to indicate confusion with a stem of similar form but diverse meaning.

roroa (roa).

roto 1 marsh, swamp, bog.

roto nui, pond.

roto iti, pool.

T Pau.: roto, lake. Mq.: ótowai, pond, marsh. Ta.: roto, pond, swamp.

roto 2 inside, lining.

a roto, interior, issue.

ki roto, within, into, inside, among.

mei roto o mea, issue.

no roto mai o mea, maternal.

vae no roto, drawers.

P Pau.: roto, in, within. Mgv.: roto, the inside, within, entrails, deep. Mq.: óo, within, interior, cavity. Ta.: roto, in, within.

roturotu 1 to clap, to wink.

PS Pau.: rotu, to strike the water. Mgv.: rotu, to beat the sea in order to frighten fish into the net, to beat a drum. Mq.: ótu, to drive fish into the seine. Ta.: rotu, to strike.

Sa.: lotu, to make a hollow sound in the water with the hand.

Omitting the Rapanui definition to wink, which is in no wise correlative, we find the germ sense in the making of a noise by the hand, and in four languages out of the seven this is distinctly an aquatic noise, for the Marquesas definition in omitting the noise-beat yet leaves it inferential. I regard the Rapanui as primal and associate therewith the Tahiti, though the noise is omitted from the definition.
roturotu 2 to take to pieces.
rou 1 (feather, cf. rauho).

rou meamea, feather.
Mgv.: rauho, hair; rouro, id. Mq.: ouho, id. Ta.: rouru, id.
rou 2 a stick with a crook, a hook.
P Pau.: rou, a crutch, a hook, to gather with a hook. Mgv.: rou, a forked pole with which to gather breadfruit. Mq.: du, id. Ta.: rou, id.
ru a chill, to shiver, to shudder, to quake.
manava ru, groan.
ruru fever, chill, to shiver, to shake, to tremble, to quiver, to vibrate, commotion, to apprehend, moved, to agitate, to strike the water, to print.
manava ruru, alarm.
rima ruru, to shake hands.
P Pau.: ruru, to shake, to tremble. Mgv.: ru, to shiver with cold, to shake with fever, to tremble. Mq.: ú, to tremble, to quiver. Ta.: ruru, to tremble. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 235.)

rua 1 two.
P Mgv., Ta.: rua, id. Mq.: úa, id.
rua 2 nausea, seasickness, to vomit, disgust.
hakarua to vomit, to spew.
PS Mgv.: aruai, rua, to vomit. Mq.: úa, id. Ta.: rua, id. Pau.: ruaki, id.
Sa.: lua'i, to spit out of the mouth; lulua, to vomit. To.: lua, to vomit.
(The Polynesian Wanderings, 279.)
The Proto-Samoan form is lua. In Samoa and Futuna this form remains in use along with the augmented form luaiki. In Southeast Polynesia, Rapanui and the Marquesas alone preserve the unmodified Proto-Samoan stem.
rua 3 cave, hollow, ditch, pit, hole, beaten path, grave.
rua papa, a ditch.
P Pau.: rua, a hole. Mgv.: rua, a hole in the ground, ditch, trench. Mq.: úa, dish, hole, cavern. Ta.: rua, hole, opening, ditch.
ruga high, up.
a ruga, above.
ki ruga, on, above, upon.
ma ruga, above.
o ruga, upper.
kahu o ruga, royal (sail).
ruga lea, celestial.
hakaruga to accumulate, to draw up.
ruhi succulent.
ruhiruhi delicate, savory, sweet.
mea ruhiruhi, to delight.
Mgv.: ruhiruhi, to have a bad taste (a sense-invert).
rukau (lukau coat T).
ruku to bathe, to immerse, to swim face down, to dive, to leap into the water from a height.

ruku—continued.
hakaruku to cover with water, to immerse, to submerge, to moisten, to wash, to drink.
P Mgv.: ruku, to dive, to plunge. Mq.: úku, to dive, to immerse.
rumaki a corpse ready for burial.
Mgv.: rumaki, to throw or push a quantity of food into a food pit.
runu 1 to pluck, to pick, a burden.
runu 2 a substitute.
rururu n a representative.
rupa handkerchief T (ropa).
rupou to be in a frenzy.
Ta.: ruporupo, giddy, vertigo.
(ruru) hakaruru promise, vow.
hakaruruga promise.
ruruku capstan.
rurururu to drum, to shake.
rutirae author, to attack.
(ruto) hakarutoruto to gargoyle.
rutu to recite.
lae rutu, irreverence.

ta 1 of.
T Pau.: ta, of, belonging to. Mgv.: ta, genitive particle for food, for wife, for husband. Mq.: ta, of, by, for.
ta 2 this, which.
P Mgv.: ta, that which. Mq.: ta, those.
(Ta.: ta, the.
ta 3 primarily to strike: to sacrifice, to tattoo, to insert, to imprint, to write, to draw, to copy, to design, to color, to paint, to plaster, to note, to inscribe, to record, to describe, number, letter, figure, relation.
ta hakatiti, treaty.
ta liga, to sign.
ta ki, secretary.
ta kona, to tattoo.
ta vanaga, secretary.
P Pau.: ta-iro, to mark. Mgv.: ta, to tattoo, to write. Mq.: ta, to strike, to beat. Ta.: ta, to strike, to tattoo, to write. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 411.)
taaka his.
takau mine.
Mgv.: taku, id. Ta.: tau, id.
taana his.
Ta.: tana, id.
tae 1 prepositive negative: without, not, none.
PS To: te, prepositive negative.
tae 2 to remain.
tae atu ki, as far as, until.
tae 1 in tae (tai) to shake the head in sign of negation, reluctant, to disdain, to be displeased.
taga 1 act, business, anecdote.
taga poki, anecdote, nonsense, story, puerile, childish.
taga 2 sack.
PS Sa., Fu., Niu, Viti: taga, a bag. To.: taga, the colon; tagai, a sack. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 265.)
tagamimi (taga 2-mimi) the bladder T (tau a mimi R).
tagata man, mankind.
tagata ke, some one else.
tagata no, nation.
tagataa incarnate.
tagataha ohio tagataha, hinge.
tagatahaga human, humanity.
tagi to cry, to bark, to mew, to bawl, to whine, to ring, to wail, to prattle, to weep, lamentation, condolence, to regret, to affect, to wish, to will, to choose, earnestness. 
tae tagi, inhuman, insensible, to refuse, to renounce. 
tagi krikir, ring of a bell. 
tagi rakerake, to wish one ill. 
tagi kore, indifferent. 
mana tagi, to affect. 
hakatahi to cause to weep, to make resound, to ring. 
tagitagi to covet. 
tatagi cry, mourning, grief, lamentation, to groan, to weep, to be affected, to grow tender. 
tatagi tahaga, inconsolable. 
tatagihaga friendship. 
P Pau: tagi, to weep. Mgv.: tagi, a cry, to sing, to weep, to lament, to sigh, to desire, to make a noise. Mq.: tani, taki, to ring, to sing, to resound, to bark, to cry, to moo, to make a noise, to weep, to desire. Ta.: tai, tears, grief, cry, to sound as an instrument. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 412.)
taha 1 to bend, sloping, to go hither and thither, to evade. 
ki taha, near. 
taha ke, to go in different directions, to separate. 
tahataha frontier, horizon. 
hiriga tahataha, to cross, to go across. 
hakataha to divert, to turn away, to go aside, to be on one side, to dodge, to shun, oblique, to incline the head, to turn over on another side, to avoid, to subject. 
mata hakataha, to consider. 
tae hakataha, immovable. 
P Mgv.: taha, near by, close; akataha, to shun, to avoid, to evade. Mq.: taha, to go, to walk. Ta.: taha, side.

The earliest signification in Nuclear Polynesia is the side of an object. This occurs as tafa in Samoa and Futuna, as taaahi in Tonga, and in the latter as palataha in the sense of all on one side. We find the same sense of the side in Tahiti and Maori taha, Rarotonga taa. In Nuclear Polynesia we find also the secondary sense of going to one side which readily passes into the senses recorded from Southeast Polynesia, and from the further sense of taha 1—continued.
going to one side and to another side we pass to the Marquesas of going in general. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 211.)
taha 2 to tear. 
PS Mgv.: tahataha, to cut into pieces. 
Sa., To., Fu.: tafa, to cut, to gash. Viti: tava, id. 

In Nuclear Polynesia this is but one of several cutting words, and in every case it connotes particularly the result of the cutting rather than the act or the manner of the act. Thus we find it easy to pass to the expression of such result in Mangareva which we may regard as primal, and from that sense to Rapanui "tear" (sc. to pieces) may be regarded as dictionary error.
tahae moe tahae, to be a light sleeper. 
tahaga 1 only, solely, alone, wholly, without stopping, always, quite, a sort superlative. 
noko tahaga, bachelor. 
kekeu tahaga, to go without stopping. 
topa tahaga, quite unexpected. 
puoa tahaga, always clad. 
nui tahaga, to superabound. 
tatagi tahaga, inconsolable. 
rooroa tahaga, middle finger (the longest). 
tahaga no mai, a more positively superlative statement. 
P Mgv.: tahaga, only, alone, solely. Mq.: tahakaaha, stripped of bushwood. 
I have associated this with the Samoan tafaga clear of trees, in order to point to a source of the Marquesas tahakahaka. The Rapanui sense of tahaga reappears only in Maori tahanga moderately, and in the Mangarevan above cited. It seems to me assoicate with a word for "one," taha, which occurs in Tonga and Niue.
tahaga 2 irascible. 
tahi tahaga, to accuse, to calumniate. 
tahaga 3 (taha 2) a sacrifice. 
tahatai (taha 1-lai) littoral, coast, shore. 
tahatahatai coast. 
Ta.: tahatai, coast. 
taha 1 to run freely, to flow (tehe 4). 
P Pau: lahe, a river. Mgv., Mq.: lahe, to run, to flow, to melt, to liquefy. Ta.: lahe, to run, to flow. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 264.)
taha 2 to smooth out wrinkles (tehe 2). 
taheta fountain, spring. 
taheta pa, spring. 
pokepoko taheta, concave. 
 Cf. Viti: ndweta, as illuminating the possibility of a closed stem tafet. 
tahetoto (lone 1-loto) hemorrhage. 
tahi one, only, simple. 
te tahi, next. 
etahi, anyone. 
etahi no, unique, unity. 
etahi e tahi, simultaneous. 
P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: tahi, one. 
tahia to kill G.
tahito to intone.
tahitorae intonation.
tahu to assist.
T Ma.: tahutahu, to attend upon.
This is another of a small class in this speech which is found in Southeast Polynesia (commonly in Rapanui only), Maori, and Hawaii.
tahuga pair, to share out, to put in order, to distribute.
hakatahuga to put in pairs, to arrange.
P (Metathetic from stem tufa). Mgv.: tahua, a collection of things properly classified and kept in order. Mq.: launa, a couple.
tahuri to pirouette, to turn a boat.
P Pau.: takuruhuri, to toss about. Mgv.: takuri, to turn oneself. Mq.: takikui, to have a rolling motion. Ta.: takuri, to turn, to turn about. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 335.)
tahuti 1 to run, to hasten together (tohutu). tahuri noa, irritation.
hakataluti to fight.
T Mq.: tahuti, to run, to go quickly.
tahuti 2 variable, varied.
tai 1 salt water.
taitai brackish, salty.
P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: tai, salt water. Mq.: taitai, to salt. Ta.: taitai, salty. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 418.)
tai 2 sea, ocean.
tai hati, breakers.
tai hohonu, depths of the sea.
tai kaukau, tide.
tai negonego, tide.
tai o, ripple.
tai parera, tide.
tai poko, breakers.
tai titi, tide.
tai wa, tide, ebb.
tai tanaga, ripple.
P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: tai, sea, ocean. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 418.)
taic to overflow, to go beyond.
ku tai te tai, the sea floods high.
taiko 1 fog, mist.
taiko 2 to fertilize.
hakatai ko id.
taka 1 a dredge.
P Mgv.: akataka, to fish all day or all night with the line, to throw the fishing line here and there.
This can apply only to some sort of net used in fishing. We find in Samoa ta’ā a small fishing line, Tonga taka the short line attached to fish hooks, Futuna takatoka a fishing party of women in the reef pools (net). Maori takā the thread by which the fishhook is fastened to the line, Hawaii kaa in the same sense, Marquesas takako a badly spun thread, Mangareva takara a thread for fastening the bait on the hook.
taka 2 ruddy.
taka 3 wheel, arch.
takataka ball, spherical, round, circle, oval, to roll in a circle, wheel, circular piece of wood, around.
taka 3—continued.
miro takataka, bush.
haga takataka, to disjoin.
hakatataka to round, to concentrate.
P Pau.: hakatataka, to whirl around. Mq.: taka, to gird. Ta.: taa, circular piece which connects the frame of a house.
takai a curl, to tie.
takaikai to lace up.
takaitakai to coil.
P Pau.: takai, a ball, to tie. Mgv.: takai, a circle, ring, hoop, to go around a thing. Mq.: takai, to voyage around. Ta.: taai, to make into a ball, to attach.
takapau 1 coldness.
takapau 2 a fold, inside out.
takapau 3 to swell up, tumor, dropsy, paralysis.
takapau 4 to thrust into; a sheath, vagina.
takapau 5 viri takapau, to go around.
takarameta sacrament.
takatore hipu takatore, plate, dish.
takaure a fly (kakaure T).
takaure iti, mosquito.
takaure marere ke, swarm.
P Mq.: takaure, a fly not found in dwellings. Mq.: tikaue, a fly.
takeo bitter.
Pau.: takeo, poisonous. Ta.: taeo, drunk, poisoned.
takere hill.
taki a line.
taki ceve, the buttocks.
taki tua, vaha taki tua, the perineum.
taki turu, gills.
P Mgv.: taki, line. Mq.: taki (in composition), id.
takoe thine.
Pau.: takoe, id.
taku prediction, prophecy, prognostic, to predict.
tagata taku, wizard.
P Ta.: tau, to invoke, to pray. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 225.)
takuruha full of stones, pebbly, stony, a path among the rocks.
tama 1 child.
tama 2 to align.
tamaahine (tama 1-ahine) daughter, female.
tamaiti child.
P Mq.: temeiti, temeiti, young person. Ta.: tamaiti, child.
tamaki to display.
tamaroa boy, male.
P Mgv.: tamaroa, boy, man, male. Mq.: tamaora, boy. Ta.: tamaroa, id.
tameti Saturday (Samedi).
tana his.
Pau., Ta.: tana, id.
tanoa convolvulus T.
tanu to bury, to plant, to sow seed, to inter, to implant, to conceal.
tanuaga burial.
tanuaga papaku, funeral.
tanuga plantation.
tanuhaga funeral, tomb.
P Pau.: tanu, to cultivate. Mgv.: tanu, to plant, to bury. Mq.: tanu, to plant, to sow. Ta.: tanu, to plant, to sow, to bury. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 308.)
tao 1 to cook in an oven, to sacrifice. P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: tao, to cook in an oven. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 248.)
tao 2 to carry away.
tao 3 abscess, bubo, scrofula, boil, gangrene, ulcer, inflammation, sore. Mgv.: taotaotere, small red spots showing the approach of death. Mq.: toopuku, toopuu, boil, wart, tumor. Ta.: laaupu, laaapuu, scrofula on neck and chin.
tara convulsive, convolution.
tapa 1 border, fringe, edge, groin, cloth, clothing, dress, garment.
tatapa lateral, bank.
tapatapa edge. P Mgv.: tapa, the edge of bast cloth, bast cloth in general. Mq.: tapa, fringe, cloth. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 248.)
tapa 2 to name, to mention, to count, to calculate, to reckon, to number, to figure up, to recapitulate. tapa ki te igoa, to take a census. taka igoa, list.
tatapa to count, to number, to reckon.
tapatapa to mention. P Mgv.: tapa, to give a pet name. Mq.: tapatapa, to recite, to invoke; tapata, to take the name of some one, to announce by name. Ta.: tapa, to call by name.
tapani chisel, scissors, chopper, to shear, comb.
taperenakero tabernacle.
tapoke to go hither and thither, to stumble, to trip, to waver.
(tapona) hakatapona irresolute, to talk to oneself.
tapu to forbid, to prohibit, sacred, holy.
hakatapu to forbid, to prohibit, to make holy, to consecrate.
P Pau.: tapu, to swear; fakatapu, to give sanction to. Mgv., Mq., Ta.: tapu, sacred, holy, forbidden, prohibited. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 263.)
tapua holy.
tapuna (tupuna).
tara 1 dollar.
momi tara, id.
tara 2 thorn, spine, horn.
taratara prickly, rough, full of rocks. P Pau.: taratara, a ray, a beam; tare, a spine, a thorn. Mgv.: tara, spine, thorn, horn, crest, fishbone. Mq.: tara 2—continued.
tad, spine, needle, thorn, sharp point, dart, harpoon. Ta.: tara, spine, horn, spur. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 238.)
tara 3 to announce, to proclaim, to promulgate, to call, to slander.
tatara to make a genealogy.
P Pau.: fakatara, to enjoin. Mq.: tād, to cry, to call.
tarai 1 deluge, sound of water. va tarai, a smart shower.
tarai 2 to carve, to square, to rough-hew, to shape.
taraia rough-hewn.
P Pau.: tarai, to cut, to hew, to carve. Mgv.: tarai, to rough-hew, to carve. Mq.: tād, to cut, to rough-hew, to work wood or stone. Ta.: tarai, to cut, to fashion. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 310.)
tarake maize.
tari 1 to pluck, to gather, to reap, to load. kai tari te kai, abundance.
tari 2 to lead, to carry.
hakatari to conduct, to guide, to direct, to escort, to carry, to bring, to pay. hakatari miro, pilot. hakatariha payment.
T Pau.: tari, to carry. Mgv.: tari, to carry, to transport; akatari, to lead, to accompany. Mq.: tai, to carry. Ta.: tari, to carry.
I am never cordially inclined to suggest that there is such a thing as a "natural metaphor," which some students have employed, for the habit of thought varies in gross and in every minute detail between the undeveloped savage of these islands and the European. But we may note an interesting parallel: in English we may say "take me to Boston" and "take the barrel to Boston," lead and carry in the same word. Accordingly we need not segregate these senses in this stem.
tariga ear, earring.
tariga hakaro, faithful, observant, submissive.
tariga kikiu, din, buzzing.
tariga meitaki, to have good hearing.
tariga poheka, deaf, to disobey.
tariga puru, disobedient.
tariga purua, stubborn.
P Pau.: tariga, ear. Mgv.: tariga, darling; leriga, ear. Mq.: puaina, puaike, ear. Ta.: tari, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 415.)
tarigara chain.
tarirapa to gather.
taro Caladium esculentum T. P Mgv., Ta.: tāro, id. Mq.: tāo, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 415.)
tarotaro to chide, to censure, to curse, to reproach; cross, angry, impatient, irascible, quarrelsome, rude, severe, vindictive.
RAPANUI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

257

tarotaro—continued.
   ragni tarotaro, to threaten.
PS Mq.: tataoho, to insult, to abuse; tatao, to pray, to devote to the
good. Ta.: tarotaro, prayer.
Sa.: talosaga, a prayer. To.: talotalo,
to cast lots; talo-monu, to solicit by
actions the blessing of the gods.
Fu.: talo, to desire; talotalo-vei, malediction, to wish one evil. Viti:
tataro, to prevent. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 236.)

We find grave difficulty in establishing the interrelations of these senses because
we have no satisfactory record of the Polynesian connotations of the act of prayer.
In many instances it seems most to ap-
approximate imprecation, and from this
sense the Rapanui, Marquesan, and Viti
derive as particulars. But the Tonga and
Putuna words are directed in bonam
pertem. In Samoan legend the story of
the Thumb of Lentogi records an "answer
to prayer" according to the dialect of
the utmost orthodoxy. All theology is ex
parte, but theology ex partibus infidelium,
reported through missionary channels,
offers scant prospect of being a valuable
contribution to the study of comparative
religion.

tarupu 1 to oppose, to prevent, to hinder,
to shake, to interfere, to interpose,
to intervene, obstacle, to dissuade,
to stop.

hakatarupu to set an obstacle.

tarupuhaga obstacle, hindrance.

tarupu 2 to aid, to contribute, to defend,
to interest, to protect, to help, to
save, to succor, to sustain, to support,
to urge; favor, zeal, service,
protection, advocate, mediator.

tarupuhaga protection, succor, support.

taruri sprain.

taruriruri to go hither and thither, to
waver.

tata 1 agony, severe pain, apparent death.
Mgv.: ta, to feel darting pain.

tata 2 next, proximity.

hakata to bring close together.

P Mgv.: tata, close, near by. Mq.: tata,
close, near by, proximity. Pau.: hakatalata, to draw near again.

tata 3 to strike.

lata el laura, to fling, to lash.

tata 4 to wash, to clean, to soap, to rinse.

Mq.: lata, to wash, to clean.

tata 5 to appear, to approach, to advance,
to present.

hakatalata to advance, to propose, to
accost.

tataga a body wholly consumed.

tatagi (tagi).

tatagiragi (tagi—ragi 2) condolence.

tataku to add, to calculate, to number.

Mq., Ta.: tatau, to count, to calculate,
to number.

tatane Satan.

tatapa (tapa).

tatapu border, edge.

Mgv.: tapulapu, tail of a fish, end,
extremity.

tatara (tara).

tatari to wait for, to expect, to hope.

tae tatari, despair.

tatarihaga hope.

P Pau., Ta.: tatari, to wait for. Mq.:
tatau, tatai, to wait for, to hope.
(Prose Polynesian Wanderings, 200.)
tatapu to milk.

PS Sa., Fu., Niue: tatapu, to milk.
tatou we.

To tatou, no tatou, ours.

P Mgv., Mq., Ta., Pau.: tatou, we.

tau 1 year, season, epoch, age.

P Mq.: tau, a season, period. Mgv.:
tau, a year, the season of breadfruit.
Mq.: tau, year. Ta.: tau, season,
time. (The Polynesian Wanderings,
230.)
tau 2 fit, worthy, deserving, opportune.

tae tau, impolite, ill-bred, unseemly.
peilau tau, system.

PS Mgv.: tau, fit, suitable, proper.

Sa.: tau, right, proper. To.: tau, be-
coming, fit, proper, agreeable. Fu.:
tau, fit, proper.

tau 3 to perch.

P Pau.: tau, a perch for a bird. Mgv.:
tau, to mount on a person's back.
Mq.: tau, to perch, to rest on.
Ta.: tau, to perch, to alight on.

tau 4 to hang.

hakatau necklace.

hakatautau to append.

P Pau.: fakatautau, to hang up. Mq.:
tautau, id. Ta.: faatautau, id.

tau 5 anchor.

kona tau, anchorage, port.

P Mq.: katalau, anchor. Ta.: tau, id. (The
Polynesian Wanderings, 237.)
tau 6 to fight.

hakatau challenge, to defy, to incite.

hakatautau to rival.

P Ma.: whakatautau, to quarrel.

hakatautau to rival.

P Mgv., Mq.: tau, to arrive, to land.

tau 2 battle, war, fray (toua).

taqa we two.

P Mq., Mq.: taua, id.

tauaki to hang out clothes, to air.

Mq.: touaki, touai, to hang out clothes
to air and sun, to dry. Ta.: tauai, id.

tauamimia R (tagamimi)
tauaga to distribute, a district.
tauhoru heetu tauhoru, morning star.
taukete brother-in-law, sister-in-law.

T Pau.: taokete, taukete, id. Mgv.: toke,
id. Mq.: toke, tolo, id. Ta.: taote, id.

To., Niue: taokete, an elder brother or
sister.

The word is in a state of hopeless con-
fusion as to the former element. The
presence of taukete in Paumotu establishes
the Rapanui form as a recognized variety.

taukete—continued.

Mangareva and Marquesas have suffered the loss of a. The sense in its two occurrences in Nuclear Polynesia is that of uterine relationship, in the Tongafiti it is affinity, by which the Maori adds the particularly interesting item of the relationship inter se of a man’s several wives, relatives by marriage. We do not identify either tao or kete singly in any sense suggesting family ties.

taurā thread, cord, twine, strand.

taurā hiri, to make a cord.
pupu taurā, whiplash.
tala e taurā, to flog, to lash.

T Mgv.: taurā, cord, string. Mq.: touā, cord, Ta.: taura, cord, thread, twine.

tautau fertile (touteau).

hakatautau to fertilize.

Mq.: tautau, fertile; hatautau, to fertilize.

taviri key, lock, to turn a crank.

hakataviri a pair of compasses.

T Mgv.: taviri, a key, a lock, to lock, to twist. Mq.: kawiri, a crank; kaviri, to twist, to turn. Ta.: taviri, a key, to turn, to twist.

The element viri shows that the primal sense is that of causing a motion in rotation. The key and lock significations are, of course, modern and negligible.

te 1 the, this, which.

ko te, the.

T Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: te, the.

See note under e 8.

te 2 negative prepositive; without, not.

hiri te reka, to walk without noise.

T Mgv.: te, no, not, without. Mq.: te, not (postpositive).

See note under e 6.

tea 1 to shine, be bright, brilliant, white.

tea niho, enamel of the teeth.

ata tea, dawn.

teatea white, blonde, pale, colorless, invalid.

rano teatea, red hair.

hakateatea to blanch, to bleach.

P Pau.: faatea, to clear, to brighten.

Mq.: tea, white, blanched, pale.

Mq.: tea; white, clear, pure, limpid. Ta.: tea, white, brilliant.

tea 2 proud, vain, haughty, arrogance, to boast.

tae tea, humble.

teatea arrogant, bragging, pompous, ostentatious, to boast, to show off, haughty.

hakateatea to show off.

Mq.: akateatea, pride, vanity, ostentatious, to be puffed up. Ta.: teatea, boastful, proud, haughty.

teaniho enamel of the teeth.

(tee) hakatee to disembowel, to eviscerate (cf. tehe 3)

(tega) hakatega to encroach.

tehe 1 to come, to arrive.

tehe 1—continued.

tehe oho te ikapotu, to abut.

tehe e turu, through and through.

tehe 2 to smooth out wrinkles (tahe 2).

tehe 3 to cut.

tehetehe notch.

P Pau.: tehega, circumcision; tehe, to castrate. Mq.: tehe, to circumcise, to castrate, to cut well, to sting deeply. Mq.: tehe, to cut, to castrate, to circumcise. Ta.: tehe, to castrate. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 265.)

tehe 4 to spurt, to spout, to melt (tahe 1).

hakatehe to liquefy.

tehetoto (tehe 4–7oto) hemorrhage.

tehi to sneeze (tehu 0).

T Mgv., Mq.: tehe, id. Ta.: maitihe, id.

tehu to cough (cf. tehi).

tei young brother or sister or cousin.

P Pau., Mq., Ta.: teina, younger brother or sister. Mq.: teina, tei, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 193.)

teitei to grow, to increase, to raise, to elevate, height.

hakateitei to be plentiful.

T Pau.: teitei, high, exalted. Mq.: teitei, high, lofty. Mq.: teitei, high, elevated, great, developed. Ta.: teitei, elevated, great.

The germ sense is that of height; the secondary sense of increase in any dimension is found additional in Rapanui, Marquesas and Tahiti.

tekai curl, a round ball, as of twine.

(tkatekata) hakatekatetakea rudder, helm.

teko teke ki nei, as far as, until (? tehe 1).

tekoo weak, cold, chilly (tekoo).

teko meniri, to cool, to chill.

melaku ki te tekoo, sensitive to cold.

tekeotekeo chilled.

Mq.: tekeo, sickness provoked by eating certain fish and causing pain in all the limbs.

teketeke crest, ridge.

teki to traverse.

tekteki id.

tekteki lame, on the point of going, to hop on one foot, to skip.

tekiteki ke, a new paragraph, break.

Mq.: teki, lame, to limp. Ta.: tei, to jump on one foot, to hop.

tekoo (tekoe).

tena that.

T Pau., Mq., Ta.: tena, id.

tenei this.

T Mgv., Mq.: tenei, id.

teni hopohopo teni, to languish.

teo to cool.

teperanate serpent.

(tetepetepo) hakatepetepo kahu hakatepe-tepe, jib.

tepuhanga light variable rain winds T.

tera every one.

ko mea tera, that.

teratera each.

T Pau., Mgv., Ta.: tera, that.
tere to depart, to run, to take leave, to desert, to escape, to go away, to flee, fugitive, to sail, to row, to take refuge, to withdraw, to retreat, to save oneself.

tere rest, defeat.
tetere to beat a retreat, to go away, refugee.
teretere to go away, hurrah.
hakatere to set free, to despatch, to expel, to let go, to liberate, to conquer, helmsman.
terega departure, sailing.
teretai a sailor.
Pau.: tere, to set out; terelere, to row, to paddle; fakaterei, to navigate.
Mqv.: tere, to sail well, to steer; akatere, to be in earnest. Mq.: te, to sail, to go away. Ta.: tere, to sail, to advance.
tetahi (le 1-tahi) another, each, anyone.
ki tetahi kona ke, somewhere else.

T Pau.: tetahi, other, different. Mq.: telahi, one, other, also.
(tete) niholete, to gnash the teeth.
tetetete fever, to tremble.
P Mqv.: tet, to shiver with cold. Mq.: teti, to tremble, to shiver, to show the teeth; hadete i te niiho, to gnash the teeth. Ta.: teti, to make a noise, to chatter.
tetere (tere).
ti 1 dracaena.
P Mqv., Mq., Ta.: ti, id.
ti 2 tea.
tia to sew (tiha G).
T Mqv.: tia, to prick, to pierce, to stick in.
tiaki 1 rubbish.
PS Sa.: 'iai, to throw away. To.: jiai, to abandon, to cast away. Fu., Niue: tiaki, to throw away.
This varies from the Proto-Samoan primitive only in that it is entered in the vocabulary as noun, a situation paralleled in our speech where one word does duty for the verb waste and the noun denoting the thing wasted.
tiaki 2 to furrow, to plough, to empty the earth from a hole.
tiaki 3 to guard, to watch over, to conserve, to close up, to obstruct, to take precautions, vigilant, responsible, sentinel, to preserve.
tiaki puaka, swineherd.
tiaki mutone, shepherd.
tiaki haka, doorkeeper.
tae tiaki, imprudent.
T Mqv.: tiaki, to guard, to preserve, to watch over. Mq.: tiaki, tiai, to guard, to watch, to protect. Ta.: tiai, to guard, to protect.
tiaporo devil (diabolus).
tute tiaporo, exercise.
tigai to put a stop to, to extinguish, to exterminate, to kill, to sacrifice.
P Mqv.: tinai, to strike, to kill. Mq.: tinai, to extinguish, to kill. Ta.: tigai—continued.
tinai, to extinguish, to put a stop to.
The mutation n-g is peculiar to Rapanui in this word. In Samoa are two forms, tinai and tinei, of which only the latter is found in Maori.
tigaipoki (tigai-poki) infanticide.
tigairo homicide.
tigi 1 a blow, to repress, to reprimand.
tigiga a blow.
tigitigi to box, to dent, to bruise, to chastise, to correct, to strike, to whip, to wound, to punch with the fist, to punish, to torture.
tigitigia, parricide.
tigitigiga punishment.
titi dispute, massacre, repression.
tigi 2 a small stone hatchet.
(tigo) haatigo to accompany.
tigotigi to beat to death (? tigitigi).
tiha manava tiha, shortness of breath.
tika class.
ivi tika, fishbone, spine.
kiko te ivi tika, pancreas.
hakatika rava hakatika, to follow a track.
T Ta.: tai, band, society.
We lack the data wherewith to establish the Maori tika, straight, in connection with the Rapanui and Tahiti words, which are clearly allied inter se. But the Maori establishes the sense in ivitiika and haka-tika: also see titika.
tikea to see, to feel, to recognize, to perceive, to know, manifest, to appreciate.
tikea mai, to appear, visible.
tikea horahora, to skim a book.
tae tika, unknown, invisible, misunderstood, unperceived, unheard.
tikeahaga science, a dream.
hakatikea to announce, to make known, to prove, to propose, to prejudice, to show, immodest.
hakatikeahaga instruction.
P (metathetic kite) Pau.: kite, to see, to know. Mqv.: tikei, to appear, become visible. Mq.: tiki, to see, to know. Ta.: tite, to know, to comprehend.
tiki sick, ill.
tiko menstruation.
P Pau.: titiko, to evacuate the bowels. Mqv.: tiko, menstruation, defecation. Mq.: tiko, to carry away excrement. Ta.: titio, to void excrement.
Rapanui and Mangareva alone employ this of the catamenia. That which is discharged is but an accident of the word, the sense lies in the act of evacuation from the body.
timo mourning, grief, sorrow; (clappers made of flat bones etimoka; when an islander is working up his vengeance for the loss of a murdered kinsman he puts on a feather head-
timo—continued.
dress, goes about behind the houses,
and makes great yelling and rattles
the bones (ū).
tini 1 a great number, innumerable, infinite,
indefinite.
tinitini million, billion.
T Pau.: tinitini, innumerable. Mgv.:
tini, a countless number, infinite.
Mq.: tini, id. Ta.: tini, numerous.
tini 2
raa tini, noon.
tini po, midnight.
ki te tini te raa, zenith.
topā tini, abortion.
As tinai, middle, midst; in a closer
approximation as tine in tine-kpaua midnight
and tine-hvomaran noon, this stem
seems to have been preserved in Mota,
therefore it is Proto-Samoan.
tino body, matter.
mea tino, material.
tino kore, incorporeal.
P Pau.: tino, a matter, a subject. Mgv.:
tino, the body, trunk. Mq.: tino,
nino, the body. Ta.: tino, id.
tipatipa to shake, contortion, drunk.
hakatipatipa to shake.
tipi hip.
titaa crack, demarcation, line, limit,
to border on, to bound, to measure
(titaha).
hakatitaa to limit.
T Mgv.: titaha, to lie on the side, to be on
the sides of. Ta.: titaha, oblique, long.
The common element in all these com-
paratives is taha the side, but the second-
ary senses of the compound vary widely,
and in Tahiti the primal sense does not
appear at all.
titi 1 landing-place, shore, to return to the
boat.
titi 2 hammer, to nail, to affix, to adjust,
to construct, to build, to fix, to set up
a wall, to remain fixed, strict, to
-crucify (titihia).
titi nuī, club.
titi ki te po, to inclose, to wall up.
tititi titi to close up.
hakatiti to adjust.
T Mgv.: titi, to excavate a hole with a peg
or a pin. Ta.: titi, nail, pin, peg,
stake, to nail, to fix, to adhere, to
stick.
titi 3 to fill up, full, plenty, to suffice, to
mass.
huruhuri titi, full.
tai titi, high tide.
titia full.
hakatiti to accumulate, to glut, to aug-
ment, to supply, to multiply, to
fructify.
titigi (tigi).
titika worthy, exact, formal, lawful, moral,
honest, sincere, truthful, circum-
spect, direct, right, impartial, real,
titika—continued.
proper, legal, reasonable, regular,
just, to approve, correct.
tae titika, incorrect, unjust, impolite,
insufficient.
titika kore, indirect.
titika noa, sincere, indubitable.
tagata titika, heritage.
aaki ki te mea titika, to attest.
titikaga power, authority, primacy,
preeminence, supremacy, reason.
titikahia due.
hakatitika to accept, to administer, to
-agree, to appoint, to approve, to
-attest, to authorize, to complete, to
combine, to decide, to decree, to
direct, to align, to legalize, to ratify,
to redress, to reform, to regulate, to
subscribe, to sanction.
koana hakatitika, a rendezvous.
hakatitakahaga to accredit, contract,
-agreement, formality, justice, com-
 pact, rule, report, title, tribute, tax,
assessment.
T Pau.: pai-titika, direct, straight, per-
pendicular. Mgv.: tika, right, true,
just, in a straight line. Mq.: titā,
to put in line, to judge, to affirm,
to bear witness. Ta.: tia, right,
exact, just.
titikamaaki direct, perfect.
tae titikamaaki, indirect, imperfect.
titimiro (titi 2-miro) mallet, maul.
titipa (titi 2-pa i) mason.
titiri to abandon, to abjure.
rima titiri, to walk with the hands
behind the back.
T Pau.: titiri, to abandon, to leave, to
-abjure, to deny. Mgv.: tiri, to
throw away, to reject, to neglect, to
lose. Mq.: titi, titi, to throw
away, to reject, to abandon, to
leave behind. Ta.: titiri, to reject,
to throw away.
titiro to admire.
P Ma.: tiro, to gaze at. (The Polynesian
Wanderings, 422.)
titivai (titi 3-vai) to cover with water.
tito frugal.
tito koroiti, saving, economical.
to 1 of.
T Pau., Ta.: to, of. Mgv.: to, genitive
sign. Mq.: to, of, for.
to 2 this, which.
toa 1 moa toa, cock.
P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: toa, brave. Mq.:
toa, male. (The Polynesian Wan-
derings, 423.)
toa 2 sugarcane.
T Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: to, id.
(To., Ninē: to, id. Sa., Fu.: tolo, id.)
This form occurs only in Rapanui. In
New Zealand, where the plant does not
grow, the name is applied to any similar
haulm.
toauira (toa 2-uira) spyglass.
## RAPANUI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>RAPANUI</th>
<th>ENGLISH</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>toega</td>
<td>remainder, residue, that which is left over, surplus, supplement, superfluity.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kai toega, to eat the leavings.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P Pau.:</td>
<td>toega, residue.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mgv.: toe, to remain, surplus.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mq.: toe, to be left over; toena, toeka, remainder.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta.:</td>
<td>toe, to be left over, to remain.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toga</td>
<td>winter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P Pau., Mgv.:</td>
<td>toga, south.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mq.: tuatoka, east wind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta.:</td>
<td>toa, south.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toga</td>
<td>post, column, prop.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>togatoga</td>
<td>prop, stay.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>togariki</td>
<td>northeast wind.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toghia</td>
<td>blessed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mgv.: tagi, to bless, to praise.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tohuti</td>
<td>to run, to gallop, to trot, to make haste, to escape, to depart, to disperse, to be precipitate (tahuti).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rava tohuti, to scamper.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tohuti no, supple.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T Mgv.:</td>
<td>tahuti, to dissipate, to scatter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mq.: tohuti, to run, to gallop, to make haste.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tohutihaga</td>
<td>precipitation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toka</td>
<td>a rock under water.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P Mgv.:</td>
<td>toka, coral.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mq.: toka, a bank where the fishing is good.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ta.: toa, rock, coral.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tokatagi</td>
<td>sorrow T.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toke</td>
<td>dupe, to extort, to usurp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toketoke</td>
<td>to steal, to rob, to extort, to defraud, to spoil, thief.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mq.: had toketoke, to retain, to refuse to give up.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tokea</td>
<td>a dupe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tokenoho</td>
<td>intruder.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tokerau</td>
<td>wind, breeze, whistling of the wind, season, south.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ragi tokerau, wind clouds.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tokerau aho, west.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P Pau.:</td>
<td>tokerau, north.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mgv.: tokerau, north.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mq.: tokodu, west.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>taerau, north, northwest.  (The Polynesian Wanderings, 215.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toki</td>
<td>axe, stone hatchet, stone tool (tanki T = ? tauti = toki).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maea toki, hard slates, black, red, and gray, used for axes T.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P Pau.:</td>
<td>toki, to strike, the edge of tools, an iron hatchet.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mgv.: toki, an adze.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mq.: toki, axe, hatchet.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta.:</td>
<td>toi, axe. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 310.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tokini</td>
<td>stocking.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tokinirima, glove.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tokoe</td>
<td>thine, yours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau.:</td>
<td>tokoe, thine.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tokona</td>
<td>dog.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tokotoko</td>
<td>stick, cane, crutches, axe helve, roller, pole, staff.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P Pau.:</td>
<td>tokotoko, walking stick.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mgv.: toko, a pole, stilts, staff.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mq.: tokotoko, toodio, stick, cane, staff.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta.:</td>
<td>too, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 420.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toku</td>
<td>mine.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau.:</td>
<td>toku, thine.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta.:</td>
<td>to'u, thine.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tominika</td>
<td>Sunday, week.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tomo</td>
<td>to contain, to penetrate, to enter, to slip in, to sink.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kona mo tomo, port, harbor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tomoa</td>
<td>to board.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hakatomo</td>
<td>to introduce, to drive in, to recruit.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P Pau.:</td>
<td>jakalomo, to cause to penetrate, to insert.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mgv.: tomo, to enter, to sink.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mq.: tomo, to enter, to contain.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta.:</td>
<td>tomo, to enter, to sink.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toha</td>
<td>his.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P Pau., Mgv., Ta.:</td>
<td>toha, id.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tono</td>
<td>to remove, to pass over.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tomo mai tomo atu, to pull one another about.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hakatono</td>
<td>to balance, to thrust back, to rush upon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tonotonono</td>
<td>rush upon, to shovel, a spade.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>totono</td>
<td>to drive back.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tonokio</td>
<td>to strike.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>too</td>
<td>1 to adopt, to take, to acquire, to admit, to accept, to gather, to dispose, to seize, to pull up, to extirpate, stripped, to withdraw, to intercept, to frustrate, to touch, to employ, to serve.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tae too, to renounce.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mq.:</td>
<td>too, to take, to receive, to accept, to adopt, to seize, to pull up.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>too</td>
<td>2 raa too, noon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>too</td>
<td>3 numeral prefix.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P Mgv.:</td>
<td>toko, id.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mq.: toko, too, id.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta.:</td>
<td>too, id.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samoa and Futuna use to'a and toka, Tonga and Niue use toko and the remainder of Polynesia uses the latter form.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tooa</td>
<td>kai tooa, intact, entire, whole.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paeca tooa, to deprive.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tooku (toku).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toona (tona).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>totahi</td>
<td>to give one his share.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toka</td>
<td>1 wine.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>topa lahaga, id.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>topa</td>
<td>2 to fall in drops, to descend, to go down, to abdicate.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>topa iho, to fall.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hakatopa</td>
<td>to knock down, to cause to fall.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hakatopa ki raro, to knock down, to subjugate.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pau.:</td>
<td>topa, to fall, to go down, to err, to miss.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mgv.: topa, to fall from a height, to let fall; atakotopa, to vanquish, to conquer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mq.: topa, to fall, to descend.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ta.:</td>
<td>topa, to fall.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Compare with the Mota topa, to fall from a tree as a ripe fruit or leaf, the Samoa topa to fall rotten-ripe; in the latter case Pratt seems to have identified pala as a composition member and from it to have derived the rotten sense.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
topa 3 childbirth, abortion.

Mq.: tama topa, abortive child. Ta.: topa, abortion.

topa 4 a feast, to feast.

topa 5 to arrive, to result.

topa ra'e, new come.

topa iho, to come unexpectedly.

topa ke, to deviate.

topa no mai, topa hakanaa, topa tahaga, mau topa pu, unexpected.

topa okotahi, solitary.

hakatopapa to excite, to foment.

topa 6 bad, low, cheap, failure.

igoa topa, nickname.

ariga topa, sinister, sly, ill-tempered, to hang the head.

hakatopapa to disparage.

hakatopapa irresolute.

Pau.: topa, to miss, to err. Mgv.: topa, to miss, to fail. Mq.: topa, to lose, to miss, to fail.

topa 7 (of upward movement).

topa ki raro, to scale, to surpass.

hakatopapa hakatopapa ki te ao, to confer a dignity.

hakatopapa ki te kahu, to spread a sail.

hakatopapa to make a genealogy.

topahaga detachment.

topanihia to fall head foremost.

topapu mau topapu, quite unexpected.

Mgv.: topapu, to fall before maturity, to drop behind, to lag.

toparia to crumble, ruin.

hakatoparia to demolish.

topatagi grief.

topatini abortion.

tope soap, to wash clothes.

toro cattle (taureau).

puaka tolo, ox.

toromiro the heaviest and hardest wood, it is used for tapa beaters T.

toru three.

hakatoru triple.

P Mgv., Ta.: toru, three. Mq.: to'i, id.

torutahi Trinity.

toto blood, bloody, to let blood, to make bloody, to bleed, to dissolve, rust.

ariga tolo, florid, ruddy complexion.

hakatehe ki te tolo, to bleed.

topo pine, to bruise.

toto ohio, iron rust.

Mgv., Mq.: toto, blood. Ta.: tolo, blood, sap.

totoi to extirpate, to drag away, to pull, to haul. Mq.: to'i, to pull, to haul, to drag away.

totona to improve.

totonu (tono).

totopa (topa).

totoro to go on all fours, to creep, to crawl, to drag oneself along.

aka toloro, to take root.

P Pau.: toloro, to creep, to go on all fours.

Mgv.: toloro, to crawl on hands and knees. Mq.: tolo' to crawl, to hobble. Ta.: toloro, to crawl.
tugutugu adolescent, young children, virile.

Kope tugutugu, youth T.

tuha to distribute, to share, to divide, to apportion, part, district.

tuha e rua, to share in two.

tuha muri, those who remain to be served after the others.

P Mgv.: tuha, to divide, to portion out.

Mq., Ta.: tufa, tuha, id.

I have assigned tahuga to this stem as a metathetic form because in sense it comports therewith and because no stem from which it might derive directly could afford the signification. It will be observed that tufa in its proper form is found in all but Paumotu of Southeast Polynesia. The metathetic tahuga is identifiable in Rapanui, Mangareva and Marquesas; therefore we conclude that the metathesis was established in the parent of these three languages and has persisted even when overlaid by a migration which brought the stem in its proper form.

tuhai old, ancient, antique, inveterate, longevity.

tuhaituhai long ago.

Hakutuhai to delay, postpone.

PS Sa.: tui, former, older, to be a long time. To.: tui, slow, dilatory, to be long. Niue: tui, old, ancient, a long time. (The Polynesian Wanderers, 311.)

Nowhere else in the history of this word do we find the aspirate; its absence from Tonga, a speech very conservative of the Proto-Samoan aspiration, is proof that in Rapanui it is intrusive or erroneously reported.

tuhi 1 to point the finger, to show, to indicate, to design.

tuhi auha, middle finger.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq.: tuhi, to point the finger, to show.

tuhi 2 suspicion, to alienate, to estrange, to censure, to be painful, to accuse falsely.

tuhi no mai, to accuse.

tuhi tahaga, to accuse, to decry.

tuhi tahaga no mai, calumny, to suspect.

tuhi reoreo, to charge.

Tuhitaga invective, to curse.

Mq.: tuhi, to impute, to accuse, to curse, to insult. Ta.: tuhi, to curse.

tui to expel.

tuitui gold T.

tukaga porringer (tukuga).

tuke leaf.

tuke 2 nape.

P Ma.: tuke, the elbow.

Physically the sense is not quite clear. There is a Polynesian stem tuke, of which the basic signification is an angle. This is found in Samoa tu'e in tu'elima the knuckles, in Tonga tuke the knuckles, in Niue tukea the shoulder and probably in tukina nape, in Maori and Mangareva tuka the tuke 2—continued.

Elbow, in Tahiti ote the fingertips, in Hawaii kue any object with an angle, in Paumotu tuku tuka a bend or angle. The agreement of Rapanui and Niue upon the nape is scarcely a matter of such observation as is possible to us, for in the erect carriage and upstanding pose of the Polynesian head the angle at the seventh cervical vertebra is not the disfigurement which it becomes in certain occupational kyphoses.

tuke 3 a pile, pier.

tukegao (tuke-2-gao) gullet.

tukepaka leafless.

tuki 1 at the fingertips.

Mgv.: tuki, the joints of the fingers; tuki, to feel, to handle.

tuki 2 to instigate, to provoke, to influence, to stimulate, to tempt, to try, to encourage, to corrupt, to debauch. Tuki pogeha, to stir up trouble, to make mischief.

tuki rakerae, seditious.

tuki tonu, to excite dissension.

PS Sa.: ti‘tui‘i, to forbid the doing of anything. To.: tuki-tala, to warn.

Here we see clearly a case of sense inversion, and the substantial Tongan concord with the Samoan establishes the direction of the inversion as away from the Proto-Samoan primitive.

tukiga proof.

tukiga kinoga, temptation.

tukituki to pound, to copulate T.

tapa tukituki, calico.

P Pau.: tukiti, to strike, to pound. Mgv.: tuki, to bruise, to pound with a stamper. Mq.: tuki, to beat, to pound. Ta.: tu, id. (The Polynesian Wanderers, 266.)

tuku to give, to let go, to deliver, to accord, to go back to the boat, to dedicate.

Rima tuku, to bend at the elbow (? tuka).

P Pau.: tuku, to lay down, to place, to deliver up. Mgv.: tuku, to give, to deliver, to let alone. Mq.: tuku, to give, to let go. Ta.: tu, id. (The Polynesian Wanderers, 226.)

tukuga plate, ladle, porringer, legacy, to dedicate (tukaga).

tumoku a sprain.

tumu base, cause, element, origin, principle, source, spring, trunk, occasion, origin, author, subject, motive.

Ina e tumu, accidental, fortuitous.

tumu kore, causeless, baseless, weak in the legs, to waiver.

Tumu o te hakareka, toy.

tumu hahikati, weak in the legs.

Tumu o te hiriga, purpose of the voyage.

T Pau.: fakatumu, to lay a foundation. Mgv., Mq., Ta.: tumu, cause, base, origin, principle, trunk.

tumumeika (tumu-meika) banana plant. Mgv., Mq.: tumumeika, id.
tunu to cook, to fry.

hare tunukai, kitchen.

P Mgv.: tunu, to put to the fire to cook.
Mq.: tunu, id. Ta.: tunu, to roast, to boil, to cook. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 407.)

tupa 1 land crab.
PS Mgv.: tutupa, a large crayfish. Mq.: tutupa, land crab.
Sa., To., Fu.: tutu, a land crab with large claws.

tupa 2 mixture, to carry.
tupatupa to bring in one dead or wounded.

tupapaku corpse.
tupu to grow, to sprout, to germinate, to come forth, to conceive, pregnant, germ.
mea tupu, a plant.
tupu ke a vai, of rapid growth.
tupu horahoru, precocious.
hakatupu to produce, to stimulate growth, to excite.
P Pau.: hakatupu, to raise up, to create. Mq.: tupu, to grow, to conceive, to be pregnant. Mq.: tupu, to grow, to sprout, to conceive. Ta.: tupu, to grow, to sprout.
tupuaki near, immediate, closely, face to face, next, neighboring; to approach, contact, interview, to meet, to present oneself.
hakatupuaki to accost, to advance, to join, to approach.
tupuna ancestors, grandparents, forefathers (tapuna).
P Pau.: tupuna, ancestor. Mq.: tupuna, grandparents. Mq.: tupuna, ancestors, grandparents. Ta.: tupuna, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 214.)
tupuraki occupant, crown of the head.
Pau.: tupuraki, occupant. Ta.: tupuaki, top of the head or of a mountain. (Cf. Sa.: tumua' i and Ma.: tumuaki, crown of the head.)
turaki to beat down.
T Pau.: turaki, to turn upside down, to repulse. Mq.: turaki, to turn upside down, to throw down. Mq.: turaki, to throw anyone down on the ground. Ta.: turai, turae, to turn upside down, to repulse. To.: tulaki, to push down. (Cf. Sa.: tula'i, to rise up.)
turama (tu-rama) to illuminate, a lamp. (tuurama).

T Pau.: turarama, torch, lamp. Mq.: tuama, to fish with torches. Ta.: turama, torch.
turi knee.
P Pau., Mgv., Ta.: turi, id. Mq.: tuf, to bend.
turirima elbow.
turituku to fall on the knee.
turituri dorsal fin G.
turiturima elbow joint.
turiturivae knee joint.
turivare abscess at the knee.
turu 1 to fall in drops, to flow, to leak, to descend, a drop.
turu ki tai, to take refuge at sea.
hakaturu to cause to descend, to lower, to take soundings.
hakaturuturu to heave and pitch.
P Mgv.: akaturu, to conduct water in a drain. Ta.: tuturu, to fall in drops. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 425.)
turu 2 to stay, to prop.
T Pau.: turu, a post, pillar, to sustain. Mq.: turu, a support, rod, stay, to sustain. Ta.: turu, stay, support.
turu 3 to come, to arrive, to overcome.
teke e turu, through and through.
hakaturu hakarava hakaturu, quadrangular.
turuga declivity.
turumea fine grass T.
turuvai water conduit.
tutae excrement, dung, ordure, manure.
tutae hihi, constipation.
T Pau., Mgv., Ta.: tutae, dung.
tute to expel, to disperse, to discharge, to tame, to drive away, to impede, to scare, to pursue, to overthrow a government, to send back, victory, to supplant.
tutega a driving back.
tutega o te ao, overthrow of the government.
T Pau.: tute, to hunt on foot. Mq.: tute, to chase, to reject, to drive away, to send back. Ta.: tute, to shove back.

Another instance of the class which associates Maori and Hawaii with Southeast Polynesia.
tutu 1 to beat bark for cloth.
PS Pau., Mgv., Ta.: tutu, id.
Sa., To., Fu.: tutu, id.
tutu 2 a broom, to sweep, to clean.
Mq.: tutu, to beat out the dust.
tutu 3 to shake, to winnow.
Mq.: tutu, to tremble, to leap. Mq.: tutu, to shake.
tutu 4 to kindle, to light, to ignite, to set fire.
tutuga combustion.
P Mgv.: tutu, a torch, candle, to set fire, to burn. Mq.: tutu, to burn, to set fire. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 407.)
tutu 5 to stand.
hakatutu to set joists.
P Mgv., Mq.: tutu, to stand upright. Ta.: tu, id.
tutua (tutu 1) board on which bark is beaten into cloth.
PS Mgv.: tutua, a cloth beater. Mq., Ta.: tutua, wood on which cloth is beaten.
Sa., Fu.: tutua, id.
tutui tutui ohio, chain.
tutui kura, shawl.
Mq.: tutui kioé, chain.
tutuki shock, contusion, to run against, to collide.
tutukia to run foul of.
P Pau.: tutikitiki, to strike, to pound, to grind. Mq.: tutia, to strike against, shock, concussion. Mq.: tutuki, id. Ta.: tu'í, id.
tutuma 1 (tutu 4-ma) a live coal.
tutumata ligament of the eye, orbit, eyelid T (tutu-ate eyelid G).
tutu bristling.
tuu 1 to stand erect, mast, pillar, post.
tuu noa, perpendicular.
tau ku le tuu, to set a post.
hakatuu tuu, to step a mast.
tuu hakamate tagata, gallow.
hakatuu to erect, to establish, to institute, to form, immobile, to set up, to raise.
P Mqv., Mq., Ta.: tuu, to stand up. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 424.)
tuu 2 to exist, to be. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 424.)
Mq.: tu, life, being, existence.
tuu 3 to accost, to hail.
tuu mai le voka, to hail the canoe.
Mq.: tuu, a cry, a shout.
tuu 4 to rejoin.
tuua to be reunited.
(tuu 5) hakatuu example, mode, fashion, model, method, measure, to number.
PS Sa.: tuu, custom, habit. Fu.: tuu, to follow the example of.
(tuu 6) hakatuu to disapprove.
hakatuu riri, to conciliate, to appease wrath.
(tuu 7) hakatuu to presage, prognostic, test.
(tuu 8) hakatuu to taste.
(tuu 9) hakatuu to mark, index, emblem, seal, sign, symbol, trace, vestige, aim.
hakatuua ta, signature.
akatuu symptom.
akatuu a spot, mark.
akatuhua mark.
hakatuutuu demarcation.
tuuahī (tutu a-ahi) smoke, torch.
tuuviki to pout.
tuuraga fat.
Tuuraga tuu, birth.
tuurama (turama).
tuutuu ventral fin.

ua 1—continued.
P Mqv., Mq., Ta.: ua, rain. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 322.)
ua 2 vein, artery, tendon (huahuahua 1) (uha G).
ua neue, pulse.
ua nōhoto, artery.
ua gael, pulse.
uaa vein, tendon, line.
kiko uaa, muscle T.
hakauaua to mark with lines.
P Pau.: lare-ua, tendon. Mqv., Mq., Ta.: uaa, vein, tendon. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 322.)
aa 3 wave, surge.
mai, lāi, high tide.
aa 4 a long club T.
uaa cramps.
Mq.: uaaapeke, id.
uaa exigence, to exact.
ue 1 alas.
Mq.: ue, to groan.
ue 2 to beg (ui).
uevo comet, star, twilight, a ray, to be radiant (huero).
huero veravera, burning ray.
Hueroero a ray.
Pau.: tweroero, comet. Mqv.: tuweero, id.
ueue 1 to shake (ueueueue).
 kirikiri neue, stone for a sling.
PS Pau.: neue, to shake the head. Mq.: kaueue, to shake. Ta.: ue, id.
Sa.: lue, to shake. Te: we'i, to shake, to move; tuwehu, to move, to roll as a vessel in a calm. Niue: tuwe, to quake, to shake. Uvea: uae, to shake; tuweue, to move. Viti: we, to move in a confused or tumultuous manner.

In The Polynesian Wanderings, page 235, it was shown that there is a primitive stem lu general to Polynesian, that a secondary stage of advancement lu is Proto-Samoan and is found only in Samoa, Tonga, Niue and Uvea. We now find a tertiary stage, a degradation form with frontals abrasion, ut, encountered in Nuclear Polynesia only in Uvea and Viti, and in Tonga ne'e and ne'e with further advancement of transitive augment. This Proto-Samoan form, probably caught up by the Tongafiti in their sojourn in Nuclear Polynesia, has been carried further in Tongafiti migration, Maori and Hawaiian me to shake.
ueue 2 to lace.
uga to send, to despatch, to exhort, to delegate, to excite, to admit, to expel (huga).
Huga mai, to bring in.
hakauga to instigate, to intrigue, to conduct, to bring, to congratulate.
T Mqv.: uga, to send, to despatch. Mq.: uma, uka, to send a message, to urge. Ta.: ua, to expel, to chase.
This is of the Maori–Hawaii–Southeast-Polynesian class. The secondary senses are easy to establish; Rapanui agrees with Marquesas in the sense of urging, with
uga—continued.
Tahiti in expulsion. A sense-invert is observable between expel and admit.
ugamoan thin, leanness (hugamoan).
(uugauga) hakaugauga relaxed.
usahaan (usahaan 7) to brood, to hatch.
uhatu to displease.
ui to question, to interrogate, to ask (ue).
uii to ask questions.
ui 1 to spy, to inspect, to look at, to perceive.
ui 2 to go along, to pass along.
ui to flee.
uii lightening.
P Mgv.: uia, id. Ta.: uia, uia, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 345.)
ui 3 glass, mirror (huiara).
ui 1 wheel, helm.
ui 2 light, eyelash.
P Mgv.: uia, id. Ta.: uira, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 345.)
ui 3 glass, mirror (huiara).
ui 1 wheel, helm.
ui 2 light, eyelash.
P Mgv.: uia, id. Ta.: uira, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 345.)
ui 3 glass, mirror (huiara).
ui to flee.
PS: uia, to go along, to pass along. To.: uia, to go, to come. Fu.: uia, to pass by. Viti: uia, to go, to run.
The Viti persistence of the sense to run is clear evidence that Rapanui has preserved the primitive signification.
uka uka hoa, female friend, companion.
uka uka 1 firewood.
uka uka 2 leathery, tough.
PS: ukauka, hard to chew. Mq.: ukakoki, leathery. Ta.: uaka, id.
uki digging-stick, bayonet, bodkin, arrow (huki).
PS: uki, huki, to pierce, to dart, to lance. Mq.: uki, tiller, paddle.
Viti: dhuuki, digging stick.
The germ sense of Proto-Samoan huki is to pierce, to stick into, and in the noun implement of such action the digging-stick is primal. In Marquesas the sense of tiller may be a modern simile based upon recognition of form resemblance, for the tiller first became known in foreign boats; the use of the word in the sense of paddle finds some support in the fact that dig as a metaphor for paddling is noted in the Samoan 'eli.'
uma chest, breast.
P Mgv., Mq.: uma, id. Ta.: ouma, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 235.)
umiumi tattooing on the chin.
numi—continued.
umu cooking place, oven (humu).
P Pau., Mgv., Ta.: umu, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 199.)
umah scale of fish.
umah varawaru, to scale.
umah hakaha, to scale.
P Pau., Ta.: umah, to scale fish. Mgv.: umah, fish scale, to scale. Mq.: umah, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 312.)
uneki nipo uneki, to show the teeth.
unu to drink, liquor.
umuga to drink.
hakaunu to slake thirst.
hakaunora to water.
P Mgv.: umu, to drink. Mq., Ta.: imu, id. The variant umu of Rapanui and Magareva from the common imu is found far back on the track of migration, in Sikayana and Viti at the other edge of Polynesia. The occurrences of the same variety in Melanesia have been listed in The Polynesian Wanderings, page 376.
umuvai to drink water.
hipu umu, drinking glass.
ura crayfish, lobster, prawn.
P Mgv.: ura, crayfish. Mq.: u'a, lobster. Ta.: ura, crayfish, lobster. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 430.)
ura 2 fire, burning, to be in flames.
ura hero, flash of flames.
ura a combusion, flame, torch.
hakaura to cause to glow, to kindle, to light.
P Mgv., Ta.: ura, a flame, to burn. Mq.: u'a, id.
ura a burden, load, weight.
ura a vermillion, scarlet.
P Pau.: kura, red. Mq.: ura, an inflamed countenance. Mq.: udu, red, ruddy. Ta.: ura, red.
ure penis.
kiri ure, prepuce, foreskin.
P Pau., Mgv., Ta.: ure, penis. Mq.: o'e, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 431.)
urei nio urei, to show the teeth.
Mgv.: urei, to uncover the eye by rolling back the lids.
uree spiral.
Ta.: auere, id.
uriuri black, brown, gray, dark, green, blue, violet (hirurihi).
hakahuruhuri dark, obscurity, to darken.
P Pau.: uriuri, black. Mq.: uriuri, black, very dark, color of the deep sea, any vivid color. Mq.: uriuri, black, brown. Ta.: uri, black.
urut to enter, to penetrate, to thread, to come into port (huru).
uru noa, to enter deep.
hakaura to thread, to inclose, to admit, to drive in, to graft, to introduce, penetrate, to vaccinate, to recruit.
akau to call.
uru 1—continued.
hakahuru to set a tenon into the mortise, to dowel.
hakaururu to interface.

P Mgv.: akaruru, to attempt to enter, to stuff, to cram.
Mq.: uū, to enter, to introduce. Ta.: uru, to arrive in port.

uru 2 to clothe, to dress, to put on shoes, to crown.

uru 3 festival, to feast.

uru 4 to spread out the stones of an oven.

PS Sa.: uluulu, to remove the stones from the oven before lighting the fire.
Fu.: ulu, to arrange the hot stones of an oven in order to put the food to cook thereon. Niue: ulu, to level stones.

uru 5 manu uru, kite.

uruga (uru 1) entrance.

uta 1 inland, landward.

pae pae ki uta, to stand, to run aground.
mouku uta, herbage.

P Mgv.: uta, inland, landward. Mq.: uta, uphill from the coast. Ta.: uta, landward.

uta 2 to carry.

uta mai, to import.

hakauta to give passage.

P Pau.: utaga, burden, cargo. Mgv.: akauta, to put things one on another. Mq.: uta, to carry, to transport, to conduct. Ta.: uta, to carry, to transport by sea. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 285.)

uu acid, to be sharp, sour (huu).

uutu to fill.

P Mgv.: utuhi, to draw water. Ta.: uutu, to fill. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 242.)

uuu red.

uva grape.

(va 1) hakava judge, judgment.

T Mgv.: akava, to judge, to pass sentence.
Pau.: haava, to judge, to conjecture. Ma.: whakawa, to charge with crime, to condemn. Ta.: haava, to judge.

(va 2) hakava to speak.

P Mgv.: va, to speak. Mq.: vaa, to chatter like a magpie.

The Marquesan retains more of the primal sense although the simile is an alien importation. In Samoan va is a noise, in Tonga va is a laughing noise, in Futuna va is the disorderly cry of tumult, and probably it is the initial element of Viti waborabora to speak quickly and confusedly as when scolding. Its only identification in Tongatapu territory is Hawaii wawa the confused noise of a tumult, and Hawaii was itself the terminus of a Proto-Samoan migration. It would not be out of order,

(va 2) hakava—continued.

to therefore, to distinguish this stem as Proto-Samoan.

vaai to alienate, to give away.

vaе 1 foot, paw, leg, limb.

vaе no roto, drawers.

karikari vae, ankle.

P Pau.: vaеae, foot, leg. Mgv.: vaеae, id.

Mq.: vaе, id. Ta.: vaеvaе, ovе, id.

vaе 2 pupil.

vaеhату (vaе 1-аhаtu).

tо vaеhаtu, to sleep sprawling with legs extended.

vaеgа center, middle, within, half.

o vaеgа, younger.

ki vaеgа, among, between, intermediate.

P Pau.: vaеgа, the middle. Mgv.: vaеgа, center, middle. Mq.: vaеgа, vаеgа, vаеgа, id. Ta.: vaеgа, half.

vaеhаkаrоа (vaе 1-roа).

moе vaеhаkаrоа, to sleep with legs stretched out.

vaеhау (vaе 1-hау 3) pantaloons, trousers.

vaеhеrеhere (vaе 1-herе 1) to attach by the paw.

vaеrеrе (vaе 1-еre 1) to run.

vaеrо tail of a kite, tail of a bird (uero).


In the association of these comparatives we find another instance (see tаukеtе) of the rare loss of a part of a syllable, in each case the vowel а intervening between t and a second vowel. The alternative form in Rapanui, uero, is clearly associative with the Mangarevan and Marquesan stage of the world.

vaha 1 space, before T.

vaha takitua, perineum.

P Mgv.: vaha, a space, an open place.

Mq.: vaha, separated, not joined.

Ta.: vaha, an opening.

Sa.: vasa, space, interval. To.: vaha, vахаа, id. Fu.: vasa, vаsаd, id.

Niue: vаhа, id.

vaha 2 muscle, tendon.

vahavaha id.

vahavorа (vaha 1-hora 2) spring.

vahatoga (vaha 1-loga 1) autumn.

vahi (ahi r).

Ta.: pu-vahi, to fish with torch.

vahio young.

hуаа vahio, young fruit.

vai water, liquid, fluid, sap, juice, gravy, fresh water as differing from tаi seawater.

hakavaи to dissolve, to liquefy, to melt.

P Pau.: аna-vai, a brook. Mgv.: vаi, water.

Mq.: vаi, water, liquid, juice. Ta.: vаi, sweet water, sap, juice. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 339.)

vaiapuga lazy, slothful, inactive, inert.
vaiapuga—continued.
  indolent, idle, do-nothing, useless,
  neglectful, loiterer, trifler, apathy,
  leisure.

vaihu (vai-u) milk.
  T Mq., Ta.: vaiu, milk.

vaipuga (vai-puna) spring water.
  P Mgv.: vaipuna, water which springs
  from among stones. Mq.: vaipuna,
  spring water. Ta.: vaipuna, a
  spring.

vaitahe (vai-tahe 1) river.

vaitara winter west wind T.

vaitoa (vai-toa 2) sugar.
  Mgv.: vale, id.

vaituru (vai-turu 1) water conduit.

vaivai weak.
  PS Mq.: vaivai, soft, pleasant, agreeable.
  Sa., To.: vaivai, weak.

vaka canoe, boat, bateau, shuttle, barge.

vakapeopepe (vaka—peopepe) boat.
  P Pau.: vaka, canoe. Mgv.: vaka, canoe,
  raft. Mq.: vaka, canoe. Ta.: vaa,
  canoe, boat.

vakavaka narrow.
  Mq.: vakavaka, vaecdot, small, fine, thin.

vanaga to speak, to say, to chat, to dis- 
  cuss, to address, to recount, to reply, 
  to divulge, to spread a rumor; 
  argument, conversation, formula, 
  harangue, idiom, locution, verb, 
  word, recital, response, speech.

vanaga roroa, chatterbox, babbler.

rava vanaga, candid, babbler.

tae vanaga, discreet.

tai vanaga, ripple.

vanagarua (vanaga—rua 1) echo.
  P Pau.: vanaga, to warn by advice. Mgv.: 
  vanaga, orator, noise, hubbub, 
  tumult. Mq.: vanana, to sing, to 
  recite genealogies. Ta.: vanaa, or- 
 ator, discourse, counsel, advice.

  This is scarcely metathetic when we 
  notice the frequency in modern Samoan 
  speech of the exchange of these two nasals, 
  particularly when they occur in the 
  same word, thus finagalo is commonly spoken 
  figanalo. In Samoa vagna means to 
  sound, but we note with interest a specific 
  vagna meaning the speech of a tulafale 
  at Sagana; in Niue note vaga-hau to speak; 
  in Tonga we find topo to talk and chatter 
  on whilst none care about it; Futuna 
  vanga is to talk incessantly.

vanavana feather garland.

varahorohoro (vara—horohoro 1) appetite.

varavara 1 not (compact, thinly sown, loose,
  sparse, to have spaces, scattered, 
  rarity, a Bible verse.

  avai varavara, to go singly.

varavara no, sometimes.

hakavavara thinly sown, spaced.
  PS Pau.: varavara, scattered, dispersed.
  Mgv.: varavara, thin, lightly scat-
  tered. Ta.: varavara, sparse, thinly 
  sown, rare.

  Sa.: valavala, wide apart, coarse.

varavara 2 thick (a sense-invert).
  (vare 1) hakavare to crisp, to plaster.

hakavavarevare to level.

vare 2 driveler.
  P Mgv.: were, clumsy, inept.

vare 3 cf. turivare.

varegao to speak indistinctly, to offend, to 
  pretend.

varevare 1 steep, rugged.

varevare 2 smooth, plain, without rocks.
  horo varevare, without branches.
  tino varevare, slender.
  kona varevare, open place, court, mar-
  ket place.

PS Sa.: valevare, fat. To.: valevare, young,
  tender, applied to babies.

In Nuclear Polynesia it is difficult to 
  dissociate this vale from the vale conveying 
  the sense of ignorance. In Samoa this 
  varevare appears only as applied, l6 
  valevare, to a hog that is not fat. It is 
  probable that varevare 2 preserves the 
  Proto-Samoan primitive and that the 
  sense-invert, in the preceding item, is 
  directed away from the germ sense.

vari about, circumference, to turn in a circle.

hakavari plant, to bend, square.

varivari about, to go around.

vavari a garland.

varikapau circumstance, to surround, a 
  compass, to admire.

hiriga varikapau, to go in a ring.

pa varikapau, to close in.

varitakataka (vara—laka 3) to surround.

varu 1 eight.
  P Pau.: varu, id. Mgv.: varu, id. Mq.: 
  vau, id. Ta.: varu, vau, id.

varu 2 to shave, to remove the beard, to 
  shear, to clip, to rasp, a plane.

varuvaru to peel, to remove the bark, 
  to plane, to scrape, to shear.

P Mgv.: varu, to plane, to cut the hair.
  Mq.: vau, to shave, to scrape. Ta.: 
  varu, vau, to shave. (The Poly-
  nesian Wanderings, 326.)

vau ko vau, I.

Pau.: ovaau, I.

vaua they R. (? raua). Cf. Ta.: vera, they.

vavae (vae 3)

vavae to separate, to disunite.

P Ma.: wavae, to divide.

vavakai appetite (? ravakai).

varari (vari).

vavau miro vavau, switch.

vave water in motion, a long wave.

pokopoko vave, trough of the sea.

vave kai kohre, unapproachable.

vavovavo echo, sound of the sea.

Mq.: vavo, noise of breaking waves.

Ta.: vevo, echo.

vekeveke eyelash, banana flower.

Mq.: vekeveke, vekeveke, tentacles, bristles.

veku humus.

vekuvuku, moist, muddy.

hakavaveku to dampen, to wet.

Mgv.: vekeveke, moist, damp. Mq.: 
veku, veu, moist, wet through. To.: 
veki, wet.

veneri Friday (Vendredi).

veo 1 navel, button.

epi veo, earring.

pu veo, buttonhole.
veo 2 (vero 1)

veo 3 metal, copper.
Mgv.: veo, copper, tin. Ta.: veo, copper, brass.

vera hot, fire, to flame, torch, to light, to kindle.
vera paka, burning.
vera ititi no, lukewarm.
vera mahana, hot.

veraga combustion.

veravera hot, heat, burning, cooked too much.
hakavera to kindle.
hakavarapaka to heat up.
hakavarevaka to grill.

P Pau.: vera, fire; veravera, heat. Mgv.: vera, fire among the reeds. Mq.: vea, ved, burning, hot, fire, cooked.
Ta.: vea, vea, id.

vere to weed (ku-veri-mai, pick, cut-grass T).

verere to weed.

P Mgv.: verde, to weed. Mq.: veteve, veve, id.

verega fruitful, valuable.
verega kore, unfruitful, valueless, contemptible, vain, futile, frivolous.
tae verega, insignificant, valueless.
malakui verega kore, sculp.
Mgv.: verega, a design put into execution; one who is apt, useful, having a knowledge how to do things.

veri 1 myriapod, centipede.

P Pau.: veri, centipede. Mgv.: veri, a poisonous marine annelid resembling the centipede. Mq.: vel, centipede, myriapod. Ta.: veri, centipede, a marine insect.

veri 2 monster, monstrous.

veveri execrable.

veriveri abominable, frightful, hideous, horrible, to shock, illicit, impure, immoral, ugly, contemptible.
veriveri ke, detestable, infamous, repulsive.

doone veriveri, mud, slime.

P Pau.: veri, disgusting, hideous. Mgv.: veverir, very bad, disagreeable, ugly, repulsive.

vero 1 arrow, dart, harpoon, lance, spear, nail, to lacerate, to transpierce (veo).

P Mgv.: vero, to dart, to throw a lance, the tail; vereroa, ray, beam, tentacle. Mq.: veo, dart, lance, harpoon, tail, horn. Ta.: vero, dart, lance.

vero 2 to turn over face down.

vetevete to untie, to unbutton, to unbridle, to disentangle.

vetevete to absolve, to unchain, to untie, to deliver, to set free, to unfold, to unroll, to detach, to liberate, to enlarge, to slacken.

vetevetea slack, loose.

vetevetehaga remission.

P Mgv., Mq.: vetevete, to untie, to loosen, to detach. Ta.: vete, id.

veuwe kahu aruga o te veuwe, royal (sail).

veve in haste, to hurry.

veveveve to hasten, diligent, greedy, prompt, rash, speedy, swift, quick. ki veveve, voluble.


veveara (veve-ar 2) waking, to wake up.

veveri stupified, commotion, to apprehend, to start up out of sleep, sensation.

vetevete (vetevete).

viatiko viaticum.

vicario vicar.

vie woman, wife.

vie hanau, midwife.
noho vie, to marry.
hakarere ki te vie, to divorce.

vigiria, vigil.

vihaviha uninhabited, desolate.

viku 1 sacred.

koona viku, sanctuary.

hakaviku to consecrate, to interdict.

(viku 2) hakaviku to pour.

vinea vine.

viretute virtue.

viri to turn in a circle, to clew up, to groom, to twist, to dive from a height, to roll (kaviri).

hakaviri crank, to groom, to turn a wheel, to revolve, to screw, to beat down.

kahu hakaviri, shroud.

viriga rolling, danger.

virivi ball, round, oval, bridge, roll, summit, shroud, to twist, to wheel round, to swallow.

hakavirivi to roll, to round.

rima hakavirivi, stroke of the fist, fistcuff.

P Pau.: virivi, to brail, to clew up; koviri, twisting. Mgv.: viri, to roll, to turn, to twist; vaviri, to fall to the ground again and again in a fight. Mq.: vi, to slide, to roll, to fall and roll. Ta.: viri, to roll up, to clew up.

virigine virgin.

viritopu (viri-top 6) danger.

vitiviti crayfish.

Pau.: kohitihi, a shrimp. Mgv.: kaviti-viti, a small crab that hides in the sand.

(viyiu) hakaviuviu to squat.

voka to put on shoes.

Mq.: oka, to introduce into.

vou squeak of rats.

Mgv.: ? voho, the noise made by a man or fish that escapes.
ENGLISH-RAPANUI FINDING-LIST.

It is preferable to present this section of the work as no more than a finding-list, leaving to the Rapanui vocabulary, so far as may lie in that material, the determination of the manner wherein the several vocables may fitly be employed. In accordance with this plan it has rarely seemed necessary herein to differentiate those words which have various significations under a single form.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Rapanui</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>abandon</td>
<td>hoa, patu, hakarere, titiri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abdicate</td>
<td>avai, topa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abdomen</td>
<td>manava.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abhor</td>
<td>kokoma hanohano manava, pohi, kokoma eete, kokoma rita.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abjure</td>
<td>hakarere, titiri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>able</td>
<td>morava.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aboard</td>
<td>pikipiki, eke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abolish</td>
<td>hakamou, hakanoho.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abominable</td>
<td>rakerake, veriveri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abortion</td>
<td>gaapu, topatini, poki gaapu, poki puepue, poki tuahuri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abound</td>
<td>kai taria te kai, hoao, mau ke avai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>about</td>
<td>peaha, vari, hakahariu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>above</td>
<td>a ruga, ki ruga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abridge</td>
<td>hakapotopoto, hore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abrogate</td>
<td>hakakore, hakamou.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abscess</td>
<td>arakea, mageo, makigia, manu nave, tao, turivare.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>absence</td>
<td>garoa, ku ohoa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>absent</td>
<td>ina o nei, garo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>absolve</td>
<td>vevete.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>absorb</td>
<td>miti, mou, paka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abstain</td>
<td>kaihaga, kai oho.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abstinence</td>
<td>ina kai kai, poremo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>absurdi</td>
<td>eva, nivaniha, oohia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abundance</td>
<td>mau ke avai, hoao, kai taria te kai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abuse</td>
<td>ika ke avai mo, kori ke avai, kori, hakamee.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abut</td>
<td>ikapotu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abyss</td>
<td>ata hakahohonu, anoano.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accept</td>
<td>hakatitika, too, hapai, mau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>access</td>
<td>mahani maia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accident</td>
<td>gogoroaa, horihori.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accidental</td>
<td>ina e tumu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accommodate</td>
<td>hakarivariva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accompany</td>
<td>i muri oo na, harai, haatigo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accomplish</td>
<td>hakamou, hakapaee, hakamoko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accord</td>
<td>mau, tuku, avai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>according to</td>
<td>kia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accost</td>
<td>hakatupuaki, tuu, hakatata.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accredit</td>
<td>hakatitikahaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accumulate</td>
<td>hue, pupu, hakaneego, hakaruga, hakatiti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accuse</td>
<td>tuhi, tuhi no mai, tuhi reoreo, hakakemo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>accustom</td>
<td>mahani.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>achieve</td>
<td>hakapae.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acid</td>
<td>mageo, kavakava, uu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acquisisce</td>
<td>higa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acquire</td>
<td>too.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acquit</td>
<td>hakakore, hakapae.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acrid</td>
<td>mageo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>across</td>
<td>hakarava, hiriga tahataha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>act</td>
<td>haga, taga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>active</td>
<td>paka, pakapakakina, horahorau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>actual</td>
<td>aneira, igeneira, oaha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>add</td>
<td>tataku, hakarava.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>addict</td>
<td>piri iho.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>addition</td>
<td>ma.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>address</td>
<td>vanaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adhere</td>
<td>hakarogo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adhesion</td>
<td>higa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adjoint</td>
<td>harai, ikapotu, moe atu ra, aneira.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adjourn</td>
<td>honohonoo, hakapiri, hakarivariva, titi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adjust</td>
<td>hakarivariva, hakatitika.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>administer</td>
<td>maharo, titiro, varikapau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admit</td>
<td>too, hakauru, uga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>admonition</td>
<td>hakarivariva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adolescent</td>
<td>tugutugu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adopt</td>
<td>too, mau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adore</td>
<td>hakararoha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adorn</td>
<td>rakei, hakariva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adroit</td>
<td>maori.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adulterer</td>
<td>menia, rekareka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adultery</td>
<td>honihoni.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advance</td>
<td>hakatupuaki, tata.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advance guard</td>
<td>tagata rae.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adversary</td>
<td>tagata kokoma eete.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>adversity</td>
<td>gogoroaa, horihori.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advice</td>
<td>aakihaga, kihaga, hakamaa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advise</td>
<td>aaki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>advocate</td>
<td>tarupu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>azde</td>
<td>peu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affable</td>
<td>hakaaroa, magaro, riva-riva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affair</td>
<td>haga, hakaheu, keukeu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affect</td>
<td>tagi.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
affected akaku, eete manava, manava pagaha.
affectionate rahi, peupeu.
affinity pirihaga.
affirm aaki.
affix titi.
afflict pagaha.
afford avai.
affright hakamataku.
affront hiohio, matau.
after ki tua.
afterbirth eve.
afternoon ahiahi.
afterward i muri.
again ki hua.
against kia, hakahorihori, tutuki.
age matahi, tau, koroua.
agglomerate hue, negonego, pupupu.
aggregate hakapiri.
aggregation hakapa.
agile rava ahere, horahoraukina, neku ravatotouti.
agitare ruru.
ago tuhaituhi.
agony kevakeva, tata.
agree haga, hakatitika.
agreeable meitaki, nenene, rivariva.
agreement higahagi, haga, hakaritega, hakarivariva, hakatitika-haga.
aground paepae ki uta, marere.
ah aue.
haid a lua.
aid tarupu, hanu, moahu, okoru.
aigrette hauvaero.
aim hakakeva, hakatu.
air hakama, agu, reo.
air v hakamahia, tauaki.
airy koona kohukuho.
ajar hakamama.
alarm hopo, mataku, manava ruru.
alas aue, ue.
albumnum hulu.
alien hiva.
alienate avai, tuhi, vaai.
align hakarite, hakauga, tama hakatitika.
alleviate mou, moua, mouga, paero, ananake.
all hakamaamaa.
allurement mahaga.
ally pirihaga.
alone mana noa.
already okotahi, tahaga.
also kireira.
altar hoki, pe.
altar aretare.
altar noa.
always ina kai mou, tahaga.
amass hue, hakanegonego.
amaze maharo.
ambitition akuaku, atehopo, makota.
ambush piko, harepiko.
amend hakameitaki, hakanapo-napo.
amiable ariga ekaeka, ariga magaro.
among ki roto, ki vaega.
amplify hakunuini.
amplitude ahauhu pupuhi.
amplutate kokoti, hore.
amulet mohai rikiriiki.
amuse hakareka, hetu.
ancestor tupuna.
ancestry ivi.
anchor aaka, tau.
anchorage kona tau, haga.
ancient hinihini ke avai, tuhai.
and e, me, ma, pe,piri.
anecdote taga.
angela agera.
anger kakai, riri, toua, hurihuri, eete, manava eete, manava riri.
angery atiga, avavaa.
angry hae, kokoma, kokoma eete, kokoma hanoano, tarotaro.
anguish pakupaku.
animal puaka, ika.
animate hakorea.
animosity kokoma hurihuri, riri.
ankle karikarivae.
annihilate hakakore, hakamou.
announce tara, hakatikea, muko, hapai rogo.
anun hakakore, hakamou.
anoint akui.
another tetahi.
ant roeo.
antagonistic ihioho.
antenna hihi.
antique tuhai.
anus kauha, mogugu.
any na.
anyone tetahi.
apartment paiguhaare.
apathy noho hakahaga, noho no.
apathy nohure.
apology gu.
appriration tikeahaga moemoa.
appeal lagi.
appeal tikea mai, hiti, hiri, horau, tata, pukou.
appease hakamagaro, hakatu.
append hakatauta.
appetic maruaki, vavakai, manava nuinui, varahorohoro.
applaud ohuohu, reka.
apply keukeu, hakahuhi, piri.
appoint hakatitika.
apportion tuha.
appricate tikea.
apprehend ruru, veveri.
aproach tata, tupuaki, hakatupuaki, oii.
approve titika, hakatitika, meitaki, haga.
April hora.
apron pareu.
arbiter tagata hakarivariva.
arch taka.
archipelago
ardent
argument
arid
arm
armpit
around
arouse
arrange
arrest
arrive
arrogance
arrogate
arrow
arrowroot
art
artery
article
artifice
artisan
arum
as
as far as
as soon as
ascension
ascent
ash
aside
ask
aspect
assassinate
assault
assemble
assessment
assiduous
assign
assimilate
assist
associate
assuage
assumption
assure
asthma
astonish
astound
astray
asylum
at
at first
at last
at once
atom
atone
attach
attached
attack
attain
attend
attention
attentive
gutupiri, gututae, makenu.
akki, hakatitika.
keriti.
mataatoa.
hakanui, hakarava, hakati,
hakanego, hakame-
nege.
tumu, rutirae.
ho, titikaga.
hakatitika.
vahatoga.
kaikino
hakahere, hakaherenua, ati
ko peka.
atehopo.
hakahata, hipa.
hakariviria, aaki.
atiati.
ara, ora, karu.
hakahata, patu.
konene.
higahiga.
toki, peu.
vanaga roora, rava vanaga.
noho tahaga, tae moe.
tua, tuaivi, hoki, hariu,
kumu, matahakahiva.
hope.
kauha, mogugu.
kino, rake, i, para, topa.
kete, hiri, raraga.
rakau.
mounu, mahaga, mahaga
puku.
hakarereva, hakatono.
maramahaga, aku, takataka,
tekai, viririi.
rakau o te miro.
meika, tumumeika, hoke,
vekeveke.
raga.
tatapa.
rev.
papatema.
hakahere.
vaka.
kiri; tagi, varuvaru.
pahu.
paa.
papaе.
hakahere.
tumu.
tumu kore.
hakama.
kete, ururuu.
reо nu.
vaka.
hopu.
kau, hopu, ruku.
taua, toua.
tagі.
haga, pakoga.
uki.
tuu.
EASTER ISLAND.

beach
beacon
bean
bear
beard
beat
beautify
because
bed
bedstead
before
beg
beggar
beginning
begone
behind
belong
below
bench
bend
beneath
beneficent
benevolent
bequest
berry
besmear
best
bet
betray
better
between
bewildered
bewitched
beyond
bile
bind
bird
birth
bishop
bit
bite
bitter
blab
black
bladder
blade
blame
blanch
blaspheme
bleach
bleed
blend
bless
blessed
blind
blink
blister
blot
blotch
blow
blue
blunder
blush
bluster
boar
board
boast
boat
bodkin
body
bog
boil
bold
boldly
bolster
bolt
bond
bone
booby
book
boom
border
born
borrow
bound
bow down
bowels
bowl
bowsprit
box
boy
brackish
brag
braid
brain
brake
 bran
branch
brave
breach
bread
break
break in
breakers
breast
breath
breathe

haga.
pahuahi.
pipi.
pagaha.
vere, varu.
puopuo, higa, turaki, tutu, hakaviri.
hakaritorito.
no te mea.
rao.
pepepepe.
vahe, a mua.
nonoi, ue, ui.
rakapu kore.
rae.
ka oho, ka tere, ka ea, oi.
tua, noho muri.
en, ra.
here.
kererek.
kihaga, rogoa.
rogo.
kiuki, tagi kiuki.
kupu, manava.
mamae kupu.
ra mea.
raro.
noho, pepe.
hakapiko, hakauru, hakavi, taha, papau, huri, amo, noa.
raro.
atakai.
rima atakai.
avaihaga.
mokohi, karu, poporo.
puo.
rivariva ke.
manahi.
aaki.
meitaki ke, rivariva ke, ora, ora no iti, hakanaponapo.
ki vaega.

beneath
beneficent
benevolent
bequest
berry
besmear
best
bet
betray
better
between
bewildered
bewitched
beyond
bile
bind
bird
birth
bishop
bit
bite
bitter
blab
black
bladder
blade
blame
blanch
blaspheme
bleach
bleed
blend
bless
blessed
blind
blink
blister
blot
bloody
blow
blue
blunder
blush
bluster
boar
board
boast
boat
bodkin
body
bog
boil
bold
boldly
bolster
bolt
bond
bone
booby
book
boom
border
born
borrow
bound
bow down
bowels
bowl
bowsprit
box
boy
brackish
brag
braid
brain
brake
 bran
branch
brave
breach
bread
break
break in
breakers
breast
breath
breathe

hakameitaki.
togihia.
mata raparapa, matakeva, matapo.
hakamatakeva.
pati.
pupuhi.
kunekune, teatea.
hua.
toto.
kututo.
poa.
kino.
piri, tigi; puhi, hau, hu, peti.
kerekere, uriuri.
tae ripoi.
hakakurakura, hakama.
pogeha.
paha.
taua, tomoa.
ravaki, paru, tea, maharo.
vaka, poti, tahu, titi, tuku.
uki.
tino, aro, piri, pupu mai.
roto.
arakea, tao, maki; punekineki, pipi, gaeha, panene.
matau.
pakapakakina, atiati.
egarua.
maga nuinui, horo.
herega.
ivi.
kuia.
puka.
pohihihiu.
tapa, tatapu, titaa.
hanau, poreko, punua.
avai hakahou.
ketu, punene, titaa.
noi.
kokoma.
hipu.
pohihihiu.
pahu; hahao, puopuo, tigi-tigi.
tamaroa.
kava, taitai.
paru, teatea.
hatu, raraga.
manavai, roto.
hakaho.
kiri haraoa.
maga, horo varevare, pipi.
mata-oa, tae matakau, matau.
ava.
haraoa.
gaa, motu, more, hati, parehe, pakakina, gutu, tektkeki ke, marere.
cuai.
tai hati, tai pokoa, pakakina, pari.
u, uma, kopua, oomoo.
agu, ora, ina, hahapipiro.
agagu. 
breathless
gaeuga, haipo rahira, manava tita, agu kore.

breeze
matagi, hau, tokerau.

bribe
hakahere.

bridge
viririri.

bridge
pena, hakahiho.

brief
horaohorau.

bright
pupura, maeha, napano, tea.

brightness
maeha, hakamaaha, haka-rarapapa.

brightness
marama.

brilliance
herohero.

brilliant
tea, meitaki.

bring
uga mai, hakauka, tupatupua, haka tatari, patu mai, oho mai, horau, hari, koto, hakahoki, ea, rava.

britling
trutu.

bristly
maraka.

broil
hakapakapaka.

bronce
ihoiho, kiiku.

brood
porokohaga, moe, uhamau.

brook
manavai.

broom
trutu.

brother
hagupotu, teina, tuakana.

brother-in-law
taukeute.

brow
korae.

brown
chuelu, hikuvera, uriuri.

bruise
pahure, tigititi, toto pine, rorero.

brush
horohoro, akui.

brushwood
kohukohu.

brusque
gu, guha, keriti.

bubble
kuto, pupa, puneki.

bubo
ara kea, manu nave, tao.

bucket
pakete.

bud
pipi.

build
kato, ato, titi.

building
hare, miro.

bulk
puputa.

bull
puaka tamaroa.

bullrush
gauu.

bunch
kahui.

bundle
hai, popo.

bung
kokomo, puru, api.

bungler
nivainiva.

bureau
hata.

burden
amoga, hapaihaga, uraga, hakavega, hakare, hakapegopego, runu.

burial
rumaki, tanuaga.

burn
ura.

burning
veraveria, giigi.

bury
tanu, rumaki.

bush
miro kohukohu, miro taka-taka.

bushy
matoru, pegopego.

business
hakahere, taga.

busy
haga.

but
mea ke, mea ra, reka.

buttocks
taki eeeve.

button
veo.

buttonhole
pu veo.

buy
hoko, hakahere.

buzz
hue, e, ei.
censure
tarotaro, tou, tuhi.
census
tapa ki te ioga.
centipede
veri.
center
vaega.
certain
mau, na.
certainly
haki.
chagrin
gogoroaa, hakapagahaa.
chain
ohio, tararigaria.
chair
pepe, rago.
challenge
hakatau.
chamber
horega, rape.
champ
namunamu.
chance
peaha.
change
hakahariu, huri ke, hakakahu.
changeable
reo ke.
channel
ava.
chapel
aretare motu, hare pure.
character
manava.
charcoal
mamara, garahu, coeo.
charge
hue, tuhi reoreo.
charming
rivaria, ritorito.
chas.
raro nui.
chastise
puopuo, tigiti.
chat
ki, vanaga.
chatter
vanaga roroo, hakareka.
chatterbox
vanaga roroo.
cheap
topa.
check
kukumu, makau, mataputi.
chemise
kakava.
cherish
hakaihoio.
chest
pahu, uma.
chew
mama, namunamu.
chick
mamari punua.
chicken
mamari.
chide
kakai, tarataro.
chief
arih, honui.
child
tama, tamaiti, pokoi, tugu-tugu.
childbirth
topa.
childhood
pokihaga.
childish
taga pokoi.
childless
paa.
chill
ru, papapapa, maniri, tekeo meniri.
chilly
tekoo.
chin
kauvae, umiumi.
chink
avaava.
chisel
tapani.
choke
aguagu, gaopu, oroina, pu-kuhina.
choose
hue ke, tahi, vavae, vae.
shop
kokoti, hore.
chopper
tapani.
chops
haha.
chronic
matua.
chubby
mataputi.
church
hare pure.
cicatrix
ahau hurihuri, perche.
circle
takataka, mimiro, vari, viri.
circumference
vari, varikapau.
circumspect
titika.
circumstance
e mea.
clack
korokoroi, kurukuru, miti-miti.
clandestine
aherepo, hakanaa.
clap
roturotu.
clasp
rimaruru.
clasp-knife
hoe hatu.
class
hakarite, horega, tika, hare hakaatuga.
classroom
hare hakamarama.
claw
akikutu, maikuku, magama, reke; katikati.
clay
oone, oonevai, hehehehe.
clean
maiktakia, ritorito, tata; horoi, kopiko, tutu.
cleanse
hopu.
clear
hagihagi, rahirahi, ritorito, rakei, hakarivariva, horo-horo, maa, mataki.
cleave
kokoti.
clench
rimahakaviriviri, nihogau.
cleanness
maori.
clew
viri.
cliff
opata.
climb
ketu, piki.
cling
haruharu.
clip
varu.
cloak
inua, nua.
clock
motare.
close
piri, hakata, tititi, api, hakai mai, ata hana ne mai.
close v
papae, puru, tiaki.
closely	
tupuaki.
closeness
konee.
closet
pahukumi.
clot
hihoio, ilihoio, kekeho, pakahia.
cloth
tapa, tutu, tutua, puapua, kahu, kao.
clothe
puo, uru.
clothing
hami, kahu, kao.
cloud
kirikirimiro, kohukohu, puga.
cloudflecked
chuehui.
cloudless
ragiamo.
club
ao, paoha, para, tii nui, ua.
clubfooted
kokepe.
clumsy
reherehe.
cluster
kahui.
coagulate
hihoio, pakahia, kekeho.
coal
tutuma, coeo, mamara.
coarse
tae riva.
coat
tahatai.
coax
hakaiho, hakapiri.
coax
keukeu.
cobweb
kupega nanai.
cock
toa toa.
cockroach
garara, potupotu.
coconut
hakari, niu.
coffin
pahu papaku.
coil
takaitakai.
cold
haumaru, tekeo, maniri, papapapa.
cold n
takapau.
coldness
manava karavarava, manava ninini, hukihuki.
collar
hehere.
collect
hakarogo, hakapiti, pupu, puke, hue.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Tongan</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>coral</td>
<td>puga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cord</td>
<td>taura, hiri, aratua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corner</td>
<td>atiga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corporation</td>
<td>huega.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corpse</td>
<td>papaku, tupapaku, perigi, rumaki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>correct</td>
<td>riva maoa, mau, hakariviriva, titika, tigitigi, avaava.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corrupt</td>
<td>tuki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>couch</td>
<td>pepe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cough</td>
<td>tehu, tugu, kokogo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>council</td>
<td>huega.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>count</td>
<td>tapa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>counterbalance</td>
<td>hakaihoibo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>counterpoise</td>
<td>hakaihoiho.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>country</td>
<td>kaiga, henua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>countryman</td>
<td>noho heenua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>countryside</td>
<td>atahenua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>couple</td>
<td>piri okoru.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>courage</td>
<td>matatoa, matau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>court</td>
<td>kona varevare.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cousin</td>
<td>teina.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cover</td>
<td>puru.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>covet</td>
<td>tagitagi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>covetous</td>
<td>magugupuru, atehopo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coward</td>
<td>pepeke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cowardice</td>
<td>mataku.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crab</td>
<td>pikea, tupa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crack</td>
<td>gaa, hakapakakina, parehe, titaa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>craddle</td>
<td>kekekeke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cradle</td>
<td>pahu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cram</td>
<td>hakapuhapuha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cramps</td>
<td>uapiki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crank</td>
<td>taviri, hakaviri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crapulous</td>
<td>rakerake makona.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crater</td>
<td>ranorano.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cravat</td>
<td>heregaao.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crawl</td>
<td>totoro.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crayfish</td>
<td>ura, vitivi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crease</td>
<td>kero, hamoni.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>creation</td>
<td>haga, hagarae.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>creep</td>
<td>totoro.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crest</td>
<td>repepe, teketekte.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crevice</td>
<td>gaa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crime</td>
<td>rakerake, haga rakerake.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crisp</td>
<td>hakavare.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>criticize</td>
<td>hakahoriga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crook</td>
<td>rou.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crooked</td>
<td>piko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cross</td>
<td>hakamigomigo, hakapeka, tarato; peka; hiriga tahataha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cross-legged</td>
<td>noho hatu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crouch</td>
<td>hakaititi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crow</td>
<td>moa ohoa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crowd</td>
<td>huega, gagata.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crown</td>
<td>pukao, uru, tupuraki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crucify</td>
<td>titi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cruel</td>
<td>manava pohi, gau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crumble</td>
<td>hakahugahuga, hakamarere, hakotaota, porohata, toparia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crush</td>
<td>hakagogoroaa, pii, rerorero.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crust</td>
<td>paka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crutch</td>
<td>tokotoko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cry</td>
<td>tagi, ragi, pogeha, ekieki, ooa, ouh.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crystalline</td>
<td>pupura.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cudgel</td>
<td>rakau ta.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>culpable</td>
<td>rakerake.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cultivated</td>
<td>rapurapua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cunning</td>
<td>haavare.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cup</td>
<td>hipu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cupboard</td>
<td>pahukumi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>curl</td>
<td>kekcho, pakahia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>curly</td>
<td>hakaora, hakariva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cut</td>
<td>rivariva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cutaneous</td>
<td>takai, tekai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cutting</td>
<td>mikamika, mirimiri, piki piki, pekaapeka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dainty</td>
<td>hahuhi, pohu, mohai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>damage</td>
<td>hakahure, hahane.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dappled</td>
<td>matakua, poru, mutu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dark</td>
<td>haku.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dangerous</td>
<td>mahani, mea.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dastard</td>
<td>tehe, hore, hahoa, hou, motu, pao, hugahuga, honi, hauva, huki, kokoti, petehe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>daughter</td>
<td>kihu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>daughter-in-law</td>
<td>hunoga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dawn</td>
<td>raa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>day</td>
<td>ata, mata, fa, hiti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>daybreak</td>
<td>atuo, huri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dazzle</td>
<td>matakaka, remu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>death</td>
<td>mata, kevakeva, agu kore, tata.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>death rattle</td>
<td>agagu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>debark</td>
<td>hoa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>debase</td>
<td>hakakemo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>debate</td>
<td>kakai, touna.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>debauach</td>
<td>tuki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>debauachery</td>
<td>rakerake.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>debouch</td>
<td>matakai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>debrisi</td>
<td>horega, hugahuga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>debt</td>
<td>mau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>decant</td>
<td>huri ke, hakaperigi ke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>decapitate</td>
<td>hore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>decay</td>
<td>pipiro, para, paea.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>decayed</td>
<td>momomomo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>Rapanui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deceived</td>
<td>hakarogo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>orā.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>decent</td>
<td>rivariva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deception</td>
<td>reoreo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deceptive</td>
<td>huahaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>decide</td>
<td>hakatitika, kia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>declare</td>
<td>aaki, hakakite.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>decline</td>
<td>karō.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>declivity</td>
<td>hiriga, turuga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>decorate</td>
<td>rakei.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>decrease</td>
<td>hakapoto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>decree</td>
<td>hakatitika.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>decrepit</td>
<td>migo, koroua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>decry</td>
<td>tuhi, poageha, hakakemo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dedicate</td>
<td>avai, tuku, tukugia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deep</td>
<td>parera, hohonou, pokō.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deepen</td>
<td>hakahohonou, hakapokopokō.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deface</td>
<td>pohutu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defame</td>
<td>ravaiki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defeat</td>
<td>higa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defecate</td>
<td>neinei.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defend</td>
<td>tarupu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defer</td>
<td>hakarōa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deform</td>
<td>hatahuatu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deformed</td>
<td>rakerake.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defraud</td>
<td>toketoke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>defy</td>
<td>hakamigomigo, hakatau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deify</td>
<td>hakaeuta.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deserted</td>
<td>hakamou.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delay</td>
<td>hakahininihi, hakatuhai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delegate</td>
<td>oho, rogo, uga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliberately</td>
<td>hakarivariva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliberation</td>
<td>hakarivariva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delicate</td>
<td>nomanoma, rivariva, ruhi-ruhi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delight</td>
<td>mea nomanoma, mea riririva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delirious</td>
<td>eva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delirium</td>
<td>nivaniva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deliver</td>
<td>ho, mau, avai, hakaora, tuku, veve.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deluge</td>
<td>tarai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>demand</td>
<td>hiho.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>demarcation</td>
<td>boroga, titaa, hakatuutuutu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>demolish</td>
<td>hakamare, hakamoumou, hakaperigi, hakatopari.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>demonstration</td>
<td>hakakite.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>den</td>
<td>pigoa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dent</td>
<td>avavaa, tigitigi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deny</td>
<td>ihoiho, naa no, tae aaki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>depart</td>
<td>oho, tere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>departure</td>
<td>terega.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>depose</td>
<td>hakarere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>depreciate</td>
<td>hakameemee, hakamigomigo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>depress</td>
<td>mate maia mamae.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deprive</td>
<td>iko, paea tooa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deputy</td>
<td>rogo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>derision</td>
<td>hakameemee, hakamigomigo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>descend</td>
<td>topa, turu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>descendant</td>
<td>makupuna.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>describe</td>
<td>ta.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>description</td>
<td>ki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desert</td>
<td>paka paka; raga, tere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deserve</td>
<td>mea rivariva, mea meitaki ka rava.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deserving</td>
<td>tau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>design</td>
<td>ta, tuhi, haga, manau, ata.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desire</td>
<td>maruaki, haga, heguhegu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desirous</td>
<td>atehopō.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desist</td>
<td>hakarere, moe atu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desolate</td>
<td>manava hopohopō, manava more, vihaviha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despair</td>
<td>tae manau, tae tatarī.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despatch</td>
<td>hakatere, uga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despise</td>
<td>hakameemee, hakamigomigo, kokoma hano.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despite</td>
<td>tae haga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despoil</td>
<td>iko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>destination</td>
<td>ikapotu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>destine</td>
<td>hakarere, vavae, hue.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>destroy</td>
<td>hakamou, hakamarere, hao-hao.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>destruction</td>
<td>moumou.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>detach</td>
<td>veve.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>detachment</td>
<td>topahaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>detain</td>
<td>mau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deteriorate</td>
<td>ii, popopopo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>destitute</td>
<td>kokoma eete.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>destitute</td>
<td>veriveri ke, eete, hanohano.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devastate</td>
<td>hakamou, oī, reka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>develop</td>
<td>hakarivariva, hakaroa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deviate</td>
<td>topa ke, re, hipa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devil</td>
<td>tiaporo, atua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devoted</td>
<td>hakaroro.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>devour</td>
<td>namumumu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dew</td>
<td>hau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dexterity</td>
<td>maori.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>diamond</td>
<td>mapahiva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>diarrhea</td>
<td>nininini.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>die</td>
<td>mate, aguagu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>difference</td>
<td>hakarite ke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>different</td>
<td>ke, ka, mea ke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>diffuse</td>
<td>hakamare.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>difficult</td>
<td>hihiri, oko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>difficulty</td>
<td>haga nui, hakaivariva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dig</td>
<td>are, keri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>digging stick</td>
<td>oka, uki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dignity</td>
<td>ao, hakatopa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>diligent</td>
<td>horahorau, veveve.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dilute</td>
<td>hakaeu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>diminish</td>
<td>hakaiti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>direct</td>
<td>titika, hakatitika, titikamaaki, hakatari.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dirt</td>
<td>oone.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dirty</td>
<td>oone no.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disagreeable</td>
<td>kava kava, mage.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disappear</td>
<td>garo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disapprove</td>
<td>hakatuu, kakai, riri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disbelieve</td>
<td>moo hakarogo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disburse</td>
<td>avai, hakahere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>discern</td>
<td>ui hahighagi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>discharge</td>
<td>hakaora, tute.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disciple</td>
<td>ati oo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>discipline</td>
<td>hakamatau, hakamatatao.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disclose</td>
<td>aaki, hakakite.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>colored</td>
<td>mariri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>courage</td>
<td>kio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>discourse</td>
<td>vanaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>discreet</td>
<td>tae aaki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>discussion</td>
<td>kakai.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
eagerness  ihoiho.
ear  tariga, epe.
ear-drop  karokaro tariga.
earlier  oganeira.
earest  ravapure.
earestly  hiohio.
earnestness  tagi.
ear-pendant  ohu.
ear-ring  epeveo, tariga.
ease  ora, tuaivi, hakamaama.
easily  maamaa.
east  puku haga oao.
easy  mea no iti.
eat  kai, maruaki, gaoku.
ebb  tai ua.
echinus  tua.
echo  vavovavo, vanagarua.
eclipse  kohuraa.
economical  tito koroiti.
econmize  horohopae.
ecstasy  mahara, manava mate.
edge  akui, horo, kahiiga, pane-
      pane, rakei, tapa, tapatu.
edifice  kato.
eel  koiro, korche.
efface  rivariva.
effeminate  pepeke.
efficacious  meitaki.
effrontery  pakeke.
egg  mamari, neinei.
egress  kaiipurua.
eight  varu.
elbow  turirima, rima tuku, puku-
      puku.
eldest  tuakana.
ed  atariki.
elect  vae.
elegance  rivariva.
elegant  meitaki.

edgery  mea, tumu.


elephantiasis  ahuahu.
elevate  hapai, hiri, teitei.
elevation  hapalaga.
elegant  raviaki.
else  ke.
emaciated  hugamoa.
embalm  hakakava.
embarak  hapai, kakea, mau, pikipiki.
embe lishments  rakei, pupu, hakapanoapo.
emblem  hakatuu.
embloden  ihoiho.
embrace  hogi.
eminent  kiriganui.
emollient  mokimoki.
emotion  manava ruru, etete.
employ  haga, too.
employment  haga.
emptiness  hauhare.
empty  hakaperigi, tiaki.
enamel  tea niho.
enchant  maharo.
enclose  pa, titi, ki te pa, aratua,
      hakauru.
enclosure  pa.
encumber  aratua.
encourage  hakamataatao,
      hakamatau, tuki.
envelop  ihoiho, pepeke, peu.
enough  haga.
enormous  mou noa, ihoiho.
enough  haga.
enough  mou, mouga, mea negonego,
      pae, paea.
enough  hakanegonegokon, rakau.
enough  hakakio, hakano, haka-
      raga.
enrich  tomo, uru.
en时许  hagarae.
enunchage  haro.
enue  kai tooa, ananake.
enue  manava, kopu, kokoma.
enue  haha, uruga.
enue  kaviri, hai.
enue  atehopo.
enue  atehopo.
enue  gita.
enue  tai.
enue  hakarite.
enue  hakarite.
enue  hakapiri.
enue  nego.
enue  hakapeapea.
enue  pepea.
enue  tuu, hakatuu.
enue  hara, nivaniva.
enue  rogo.
enue  hara, hakakemo, rima.
enue  kerereki.
enue  maori.
enue  horo, pakuki, ora.
enue  hakatari, harai.
enue  akoako, rae.
enue  eo.
enue  hakameitaki, hakatuu.
enue  kaiaga.
enue  hakaaroa.
enue  hakaaroa.
enue  manau, mau.
enue  tuhi.
enue  ina kai mou, eteren.
enue  pipi.
enue  eukaritia.
enue  maharo.
enue  hipa, taha.
enue  hakarite.
enue  ataga.
enue  tera.
enue  koona ananake.
enue  maa, maamakka.
enue  rakega, rakareka, niho, ra-
      vapeto, raski.
enue  hakatee.
exact
titika; uaua.
exaggerate
hakanunui, hakariopo.
examine
matamataki, kimikimi.
example
hakatuu.
excavate
keriga.
excavation
rivirava.
excel
rivirava.
excellence
rivirava, meitaki.
except
e ko, mea ke.
exception
hanohano.
exchange
hakahererau.
excite
ara, hakatotopa, hakatupu, uga.
exclude
hakanoho, hakahori.
exclusive
no.
excrement
tutae.
excuse
tae hakariopo.
excrucible
veveri.
exempt
hakapae.
exercise
hakanoho.
exhale
akoako.
exhast
paha.
exhaust
hapai ki ruga, pae.
exhort
uga.
exigence
uaua.
exist
ora, tuu.
existence
oraga.
exorcise
tute tiapor.
expand
pahora, kokoro, mataki, ururu.
expect
tutari.
expel
tute, tui, uga, hakatere, raga, kakai.
expend
mou.
experience
maa.
experiment
maa.
expiate
hakaritorito, hakakore, hakahere.
expire
agomou.
explain
hakarivariva, rakei.
explanation
hakarivariva.
expose
hakarere.
expression
ariga, mata, ki, kihaga.
expressly
maa.
exquisite
rivirava.
extend
hakaroroa, horahora.
extent
roa, roaga.
exterior
no aho.
exterminate
hakamou, tigai, avaava.
extinction
mouga.
extinguish
wigai.
extirpate
totoi, too, kume.
extort
tokae.
exttract
hapai ki ruga, kume.
extreme
hakarite ke.
extreme
nunui.
eye
mata, hakarava, kekeva, tutumata.
eyebrow
hihi.
eyeglass
uira purumata.
eyelash
hihimata, vekeveke.
eyelid
hihi ketuketu, tutumata.
fable
reoreo.
facet
mata, ariga, tupuaki, vero, ki te aro.
faculty
huega.
fade
pakapaka, mae.
failure
topa, hatagota.
faint
aguagu, gaga, rehu.
fair
kurakura, marie.
fait
keretohaga.
fail
ragi nui.
fall
rima omo, kaikino.
false
topa, turu, higa, nininini.
falsely
reoreo, aaki.
falsification
tuhi.
falsify
hakaeuru.
fame
hakaeuru, hakakemo, hakaihoi, hakariopi.
familiar
mumui.
family
mahani.
famine
ivi.
famish
oge, maruaki.
famous
hakaperopero.
fan
riva ke, hakariva, nui, nunui, menegne.
fantastic
pupuhi.
far
hakarite ke.
farther
ikapotu, koroa, konui, roroa.
farm
kerihaga oone, tagata tanukai.
fast
hakatuu, haga.
fasten
kai rogo, opeope.
fasting
here, kere.
fashion
pogeha.
fat
ina, kai kai, maruaki.
fatigue
hotomuii, hotoporaraha, menegne, puta, nako, tuturaga.
father
matua tamaroa.
father-in-law
hugavai.
fathom
maroa, kumi.
fathomless
kiraronui, pokopoko ke.
fatigue
pahia ke, pagaha, gogoraoa, haga nui, hoe.
fear
rakerake.
fear
korupu, hakahio.
fear
hakakonakona.
fearless
makuku, haka.
fearless
mataku.
fast
uru, topa, ragikai, kai, kawahia, makona.
feather
rou meamea, vanavana.
feather
iro.
feather headaddress
horahora, porekoreko.
feecund
rihariha, reherehe, rauhiva, pepeke.
feed
kai, hagai, amoamo, nagnagi.
feel
tikea, haka, gatu.
feeler
hihi.
feign
hakakehu, hakake, hakakemo.
feint
hakake, hakakehu.
feint
rahi.
felicitation
repa hoa.
father
tamaahine, ua.
female
pa, ohu.
fence
pupuhi.
fern
nehenehe, riku.
feral
tautau, toutou.
fertile
hakatautau, taiko.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Rapanui</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>fervent</td>
<td>ravapure.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fester</td>
<td>arakea.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>festival</td>
<td>ragikai, uru.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fetch</td>
<td>hari.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fetid</td>
<td>pipiro.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fever</td>
<td>ruru, tetetete, rauhiva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>few</td>
<td>tae negonego.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fierce</td>
<td>gau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fife</td>
<td>hura, puhura.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fight</td>
<td>kavava, tau, hakahutu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fighter</td>
<td>hakatoua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>figure</td>
<td>mata, karoga, ta, tapa, hakata.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>file</td>
<td>hakarauga, kauga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fill</td>
<td>uutu, titi, nego, hurihuri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>filthy</td>
<td>tae riva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fin</td>
<td>rei kauaha, kana, oe, turituriru, tuutu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>find</td>
<td>rava, morava.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fine</td>
<td>gorigori, rikiriki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>finery</td>
<td>mahana.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>finesse</td>
<td>moari.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>finger</td>
<td>maga, tuhi; rima ko mana-roa; rimaroa o tahaga, tuhi auha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>finger-tip</td>
<td>tuki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>finish</td>
<td>hakamoumoua, mou, pae.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fire</td>
<td>ahi, hauhau, tutu, ura, vera.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>firebrand</td>
<td>chuu, miroahi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>firewood</td>
<td>habie, ukauka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>firm</td>
<td>hakarava, mau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>firmament</td>
<td>ragi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>first</td>
<td>mua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>first-born</td>
<td>atariki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>first fruits</td>
<td>rae.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fish</td>
<td>ika; ikahi, ikakato, ikakohau, ikapuhi, ravaika.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fishing line</td>
<td>eaho, goha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fish snood</td>
<td>kave.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fissure</td>
<td>gaa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fist</td>
<td>rimahakaviriiri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fit</td>
<td>tau; honohonon; gita.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>five</td>
<td>rima.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fixed</td>
<td>mau, titi, hakahiio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flabby</td>
<td>ekaeka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flag</td>
<td>reva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flagpole</td>
<td>puhura.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flame</td>
<td>ura, uraga, vera, hakapura, herohero.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flank</td>
<td>kaokao.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flash</td>
<td>mamara, ahipipi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flat</td>
<td>paraha, paparaha, araruga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flatter</td>
<td>maharo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flattery</td>
<td>maharohaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flag</td>
<td>hakaha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flea</td>
<td>koura.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fledging</td>
<td>punua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flee</td>
<td>tere, uiui.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flesh</td>
<td>kiko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flexible</td>
<td>hiohio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flexibility</td>
<td>gaii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flighty</td>
<td>nivaniva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fimsay</td>
<td>rahirahi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fint</td>
<td>mata.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>float</td>
<td>ragaraga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fog</td>
<td>tata ei taura, puopou. aâ.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>floor</td>
<td>hakapaepae.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>florid</td>
<td>ariga meamea.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flour</td>
<td>haraoa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flourishing flow</td>
<td>riviriva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flow</td>
<td>hâi; ora, nininini, tahe; turu; negonego mai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flower</td>
<td>hua, pua, moremorepua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fluctuate</td>
<td>ragaraga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fluid</td>
<td>vai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flute</td>
<td>puhura.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fly</td>
<td>kakaure, takaure; rere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foal</td>
<td>kevare punua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foam</td>
<td>kutokuto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fog</td>
<td>pugaeheu, mihimihie, motiho, taiko, kohu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fold</td>
<td>hamoni, takapau; hatu, kero, hakamoe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>follow</td>
<td>ahere, peke, rava hakatika.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>following</td>
<td>maigo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>folly</td>
<td>nivaniva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foment</td>
<td>hakatotopa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fond</td>
<td>hakarohia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fondle</td>
<td>koakoa, okooko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>food</td>
<td>kai, inaki, mau, namunamu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foolery</td>
<td>reka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foolish</td>
<td>nivaniva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foot</td>
<td>vae, hetu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>footprint</td>
<td>pokopokove.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for</td>
<td>ki, kia, mea, mo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forbid</td>
<td>rahui, tapu, pera.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>force</td>
<td>haruhuru, hakahiio, hiohio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forcefully</td>
<td>ki ihoio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forearm</td>
<td>paoga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forever</td>
<td>garo roa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forefather</td>
<td>kai oho.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foreign</td>
<td>korae.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foremost</td>
<td>hiva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foresail</td>
<td>lua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forewarn</td>
<td>mataara.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forget</td>
<td>rehu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fork</td>
<td>maga, maga, okaoka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>form</td>
<td>haga, hakatuu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>formal</td>
<td>titika.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>formality</td>
<td>hakatitakahaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>former</td>
<td>rae.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>formerly</td>
<td>garo atu ana.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>formidable</td>
<td>matakue, hopo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>formula</td>
<td>ragi, vanaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forsake</td>
<td>hakarere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forswear</td>
<td>reoreo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forthwith</td>
<td>horahorau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fortification</td>
<td>pâ.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fortify</td>
<td>hakahaiiohiho.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fortuitous</td>
<td>tumu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>forward</td>
<td>a mua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foster-parent</td>
<td>hagai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foul</td>
<td>haha pipiro, pipiro, tutukia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>found</td>
<td>haga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foundation</td>
<td>paega.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>founder</td>
<td>emu, garo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fountain</td>
<td>puna, taheta pu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>four</td>
<td>ha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fowl</td>
<td>moa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fraction</td>
<td>horega, morega</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fracture</td>
<td>gaa, more.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
EASTER ISLAND.

gash

gather
gauze
gay
genealogy
general
generality
generous
gentle
gently
genuflexion
gen
germinate
get
get up
ghost
giant

gift

gill

ginger

gird

girdle

girth

give

give up

gladness

glairy

glance

gland

glare

glass

glean

glimmer

glisten

glitter

gloom

glorify

glove

glow

glue

glut

gluttonous
gluttonously
gnash

go

go away

go down

go out

go up

goat

gobble

goblet

god

goddess

gold

good

good-bye

good-humor

kokoti.
tari, tarirapa, too.
kahu rahirahi.
koakoa, reka.
tara, hakatotopa.
ananake, arurua.
uiga.
rima ataki, rekireki, hora-
horau, atakai.
mataritoriito.
koroiti.
nohoturi.
puneki, pukou, tupu.
tupu.
rava, mou, mouga.
maroa.
akuaku.
tagata roora.
akatari, rima atakai.
kauaha, taki turi, rerureru.
kiata, pua.
hakaihoiho ki te pena.
arattua.
pena, tuuruga nui.
avai, ho, tuku, mau, hoki,
vaai.
mae atu’ra, hakarere.
hakarivaga.
ekaeka.
matau, mine.
gamamari.
gii.
ura.
tuatua.
marama, maeha.
rarapapa.
pupura.
pohuruhuri, po haha, koho
no, kerekere.
maharo, naponapo, ritorito.
tokimi rima.
hakama, maeha.
pipi.
hakatiti.
ravakai, namanamu.
hakaputaputa.
nihotete.
tere, oho, hiri, kapu, hoa,
matu, totoro, ohititika,
tuku, taie, taha, tapoke,
taruiruri.
rarikau.
topa.
e.
piki.
apaihoru.
horohoro, hakaputaputa,
maga nuinui.
hipu.
atua, etua, moi kavakava,
ahu.
kirato.
moni meamea, tuitui, ohio.
meitaki, riviriva.
kamo, ka oho.
ariga koakoa.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Rapanui</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>good-looking</td>
<td>ritorito</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>good-morning</td>
<td>koo mai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>goodness</td>
<td>meitakihaga, rivaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>good-night</td>
<td>koo mai, pu mai puma.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gorge</td>
<td>puku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gormandize</td>
<td>hakarivariva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gospel</td>
<td>evagerio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gossip</td>
<td>ravaki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gourd</td>
<td>mautini, hue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>govern</td>
<td>hakarivariva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>government</td>
<td>ao, tute.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gown</td>
<td>kahu nui.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grace</td>
<td>karatia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>graceful</td>
<td>ritorito</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gracious</td>
<td>magaro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gradually</td>
<td>kororito</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>graft</td>
<td>hakapa, hakapiri, hakauru.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grain</td>
<td>mokoli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grandchild</td>
<td>poki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grandparent</td>
<td>tupuna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grandson</td>
<td>makupuna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grape</td>
<td>uva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grasp</td>
<td>haro, haruharu, hio, mau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grass</td>
<td>mouku, moku, turumea.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grate</td>
<td>nekuweku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grateful</td>
<td>atakai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gratis</td>
<td>avai no mai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grave</td>
<td>hakamohi, nui, oko, ke; rua, avaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gravel</td>
<td>kirkiri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gravy</td>
<td>vai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gray</td>
<td>uriuri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>graze</td>
<td>amoamo, huu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grease</td>
<td>nako; pua, akui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great</td>
<td>nui, kumi, honui, menegae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>greater</td>
<td>nui atu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>greatness</td>
<td>nuiga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>greedily</td>
<td>gaoku, puku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>greedy</td>
<td>marauki, agu kore, horo-horo, veveveve, rihihari, peroporo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>green</td>
<td>mata, tae oko, pukupuku, uriuri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grief</td>
<td>topatagi, timo, hakaaroa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grievous</td>
<td>oko pagaha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grill</td>
<td>hakaverava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grimace</td>
<td>hakamigomigo, hakapau-pau, hakaponoko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grin</td>
<td>hakamigomigo, hakapau-pau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grind</td>
<td>avaava.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grindstone</td>
<td>maeva virivi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>groan</td>
<td>tatagi, manava ru, pepeu, ekiekiki, hakaku.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>groin</td>
<td>tappa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>groom</td>
<td>viri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>groove</td>
<td>huu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grope</td>
<td>haha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grotto</td>
<td>ana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>group</td>
<td>huega</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grow</td>
<td>tupu, teitei, manege, menenge, ivi uha, kiruganui, hakauui, roaaroa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grub</td>
<td>hakahoeu, keri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grudge</td>
<td>kokoma hanohano, haka-kore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>grunt</td>
<td>gorogoro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>guard</td>
<td>tiaki, ara, ora.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>guess</td>
<td>mamahi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>guest</td>
<td>ragia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>guide</td>
<td>hakatari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>guile</td>
<td>haavare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gull</td>
<td>parera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gullet</td>
<td>kiakia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gulp</td>
<td>tukega</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gum</td>
<td>horo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gums</td>
<td>piri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gummy</td>
<td>hakau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gunpowder</td>
<td>hakarava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gush</td>
<td>pauru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>habit</td>
<td>mahani, peva, kahu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>habituation</td>
<td>harei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hail</td>
<td>rahi, tuu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hair</td>
<td>rauoho, rehau, huhuru, puo, patu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hairy</td>
<td>vereverve</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>half</td>
<td>vaega, horega</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hall</td>
<td>raphare, horega hare.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>halt</td>
<td>hue no, maroa, noho.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hammer</td>
<td>titi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hand</td>
<td>rima, haro.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>handkerchief</td>
<td>horoimata, rupa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>handsome</td>
<td>ariga meitaki, ritorito, napore, rivariva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>handy</td>
<td>maore ke avai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hang</td>
<td>reva, tau, tauaki, ariga topa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>happiness</td>
<td>koakoa, hakarivariva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>happy</td>
<td>hakariva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harangue</td>
<td>vanaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harass</td>
<td>pagaha, mou.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harbor</td>
<td>hagaava, kona mo tomo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hard</td>
<td>oko, ihoio, pagaha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harden</td>
<td>ihoio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hardness</td>
<td>tae mataku.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harm</td>
<td>hakagoroa, hakapagaha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harpoon</td>
<td>vero.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>harvest</td>
<td>mau nui.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haste</td>
<td>hora, horau, papakina, veve.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hastes</td>
<td>tahuti, veveveve.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hasty</td>
<td>manava pohi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hat</td>
<td>haui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hatch</td>
<td>uhama, hakaragutu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hatchet</td>
<td>toki, tigi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hate</td>
<td>kokoma hanohano, kokoma hurihuri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haughty</td>
<td>ragitea, tea.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haul</td>
<td>totoi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haunch</td>
<td>tuaapapa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haunt</td>
<td>pigoa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>have</td>
<td>rava, morava.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hay</td>
<td>mouku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>haze</td>
<td>pugaechu, kohu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>he</td>
<td>ia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>head</td>
<td>puoko, roho, roro, ariga topa, tae haga, hakataha, oho rae.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>headache</td>
<td>puoko garuru, mamae keo, ahe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>headdress</td>
<td>iro.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>head foremost</td>
<td>topanihi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>headland</td>
<td>mokomoko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>headstrong</td>
<td>pogeha.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Easter Island.

health
healthy
heap
hear
heart
heat
heathen
heave
heaven
heavy
hedge
heedless
heel
heifer
height
hell
helmet
helmsman
help
helve
hem
hemorrhage
hen
henceforth
her
herb
herbage
here
hereafter
heretofore
heritage
hero
hesitate
hew
hibiscus
hide
hide-and-seek
hideous
hiding-place
high
hilarious
hilarity
hill
hillside
hit
him
hinder
hinge
hip
hire
his
hither
hoarse
hoe
hogshead
hoist
hold
hole
holiday
hollow out
holy
homage
home
homicide
honest
honey
honor
hook
hook, to bite at
hop
hope
hopeless
horizon
horn
horrible
horror
horse
hospitable
hostage
hostile
hostility
hot
hour
house
how
how many
however
howl
hubbub
hum
human
humble
humiliate
humus
hunchback
hundred
hunger
hungry
hungry
hurt
husband
husbandman
hush
hut
hymn
hypocrite
hypostasis
I
idea
idiom
idiot
idle
idler
idol
idolater
if
ignore
ignoble
ignominy
ignorance
ignorant
ill

riva.
ora, hakaora.
hue; puke, negonego.
rogo.
mokoinmokoi, haiho, kopu.
mahana, hana, pumahana,
verawera, hai; ha, rara.
eteni.
horahora, hakaturuturu.
ragi.
pagaha.
pa.
nivaniva.
reke; hihiga.
puaka tamaahine.
kiruhahaga, roaroa, teitei.
pokoga.
ui, hakatekateka.
hatu.
hakaterere.
tarupu.
tokotoko, pakoa.
hamoni.
kotokoto, kutoto, nininini,
tahetoto, tehetoto.
moa uha.
i muri.
no ia.
mouku.
mouku uta.
mei, kona nei, mei a, ainaara.
i mua.
tagata titika, rakau.
matau.
hagahaga.
hore, kokoti.
hau, moaaua.
koreriki.
kiri; naa, piko, hanakoku,
hakakehu, horo.
eete, rakerake, veriveri.
pu moo naa.
ruga, kiruga, mini, parera.
reka.
koakoa.
mouga, otu, takere; puke,
atu po.
hiriga mouga.
karava.
oona.
tarupu.
oio tagataga.
tipi, tuaapapa.
hakahere.
aana, naana, taka, taana,
tana, oona, tona, no ia.
taha, tapoke, taruriru.
gururapuru, reopuru, haaua.
rapu.
pahu viriviri.
haro, kume.
mou, maoa.
pu, rua.
hakareka.
huru.
tapu, rivariva, hiva.
hakaaroa.
ki te hare.
tigairo.
titika.
pirari.
hakaaroa.
rou.
arakara.
hihihi, tekiteki.
atiati, tatari.
meua.
tahataha.
tara.
eete, veriveri.
eete.
kevare, hoi.
atakai.
lakanoho.
matatoua.
toua, kakai.
mahana, vera, pahia.
hora.
hare.
pehea.
hia.
ko mea tera.
hakaeki, pogeha.
pogeha.
huhu.
tagatahaga.
manava topa ki raro, tae tea.
manava topa ki raro.
veku.
tuaii nibinihi.
ravu.
maruaki, agoago, oge.
oge, agoago, opeope.
avava.
teretera.
veve, hakauruuru, papakina.
hahoa.
kenu.
hahoa.
himene.
hipokerita.
hipotati.
ku, vau, au.
manau.
vanaga.
gita.
vaialpuga.
noho no.
mohai.
eteni.
an, koro.
tutu.
rakerake.
iga rakerake.
aa atikea.
kai maa, tae maa.
maj, mame, mate, tiki, rau-
hiva, tauiivi.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English Word</th>
<th>Rapanui Word</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ill-bred</td>
<td>tae tau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>illegal</td>
<td>tae rivariva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>illicit</td>
<td>hanohano, rakerake, veriveri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ill-tempered</td>
<td>ariga topa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>illuminate</td>
<td>hakapura, turama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>illusion</td>
<td>manau hara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>illustrious</td>
<td>rivariva ke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ill-will</td>
<td>riri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>image</td>
<td>ata, mohai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imagination</td>
<td>manau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imagine</td>
<td>manau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imbecile</td>
<td>gita, nivaniva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imitate</td>
<td>aati, hakarite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immaterial</td>
<td>kuhane, akuaku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immature</td>
<td>pukupuku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immediate</td>
<td>tupuaki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immediately</td>
<td>horahorau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immense</td>
<td>nunui ke, roroa ke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immerse</td>
<td>ruku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immobile</td>
<td>noho no, hakatuu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immodest</td>
<td>rakerake, hakatikea, patu toona rake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immoral</td>
<td>hanohano, rakerake, veriveri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immortality</td>
<td>oraga ina kai mou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immortalize</td>
<td>hakora ina kai mou, hakamau hio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>immovable</td>
<td>tae hakataha, mauoko, tae huri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impalpable</td>
<td>mauga kore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impartial</td>
<td>mea ananake, titika, noa ki te mau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impatient</td>
<td>tarotaro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impede</td>
<td>tute</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imperceptible</td>
<td>ehuehu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imperfect</td>
<td>tae titikamaaki, tae riva, tae nego</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impertinent</td>
<td>pogohe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impetuous</td>
<td>hulu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impious</td>
<td>rakerake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>implacable</td>
<td>manava pohi nunui ke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>implant</td>
<td>tanu, mooaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>implore</td>
<td>nonoi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impolite</td>
<td>tae titika, tae tau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>import</td>
<td>hapaitari, uta mai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>important</td>
<td>oko</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>importunate</td>
<td>pogohe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>importune</td>
<td>ka kikiu ro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impose</td>
<td>saga no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impossible</td>
<td>tae rava, e ko rava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impost</td>
<td>ragiga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imposition</td>
<td>reoreo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impoverish</td>
<td>hakakamikami, haamou, hakaiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impregnable</td>
<td>e ko pae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imprint</td>
<td>ta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imprison</td>
<td>polurihuri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>improbable</td>
<td>reoreo peaha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>improve</td>
<td>hakaritorito, totona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>imprudent</td>
<td>tae manau, tae tiaki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impure</td>
<td>pogohe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impute</td>
<td>hanohano, veriveri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in</td>
<td>hakakemo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in order that</td>
<td>ki, ana, ia, mo, mea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inaccessible</td>
<td>vave kai kohe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inactive</td>
<td>vaiapuga, noho no</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inattentive</td>
<td>horihori</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incapable</td>
<td>tae rava, e ko rava, pepeke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incarnate</td>
<td>tagataa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incense</td>
<td>here e ihoiho, eo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incessant</td>
<td>ina e ko mou</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incise</td>
<td>hore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incision</td>
<td>petehe, hore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incite</td>
<td>hakatau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incomparable</td>
<td>hakataha, hipa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incompetent</td>
<td>hakarite koe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incomplete</td>
<td>tae maa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incomprehensible</td>
<td>tae maa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inconsiderate</td>
<td>tae manau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inconsistency</td>
<td>manau huri ke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inconsistent</td>
<td>tae riva, nivaniva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>insoluable</td>
<td>pagaha mauga kore, tatagi tahaga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inconvenient</td>
<td>tae riva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incorporeal</td>
<td>tino kore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incorrect</td>
<td>ina kai titika, tae titika</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incorruptible</td>
<td>tae pipio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>increase</td>
<td>teitei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incriminate</td>
<td>hakakemo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inculpate</td>
<td>hakakemo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>incurable</td>
<td>e ko ora, e ko riva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indecent</td>
<td>noho tae riva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indefinite</td>
<td>tini</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indemnify</td>
<td>hakahere</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>independent</td>
<td>nemonemo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>index</td>
<td>hakatuu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>index finger</td>
<td>magatuhi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indicate</td>
<td>tuhi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indifference</td>
<td>gogorobaa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indifferent</td>
<td>tagi kore, horihori</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indigenous</td>
<td>noho kaiga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indigent</td>
<td>rakau kore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indigestion</td>
<td>hakamanvanininihi, manava ahualu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indigation</td>
<td>tae titikamaaki, titika kore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indirect</td>
<td>tae momotu, e ko momotu, e ko moumu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indistinct</td>
<td>heguigui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indistinctly</td>
<td>hahumuhumu, varegao, piri, iore, makona</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>individual</td>
<td>mea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indivisible</td>
<td>kokotiga kore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indolent</td>
<td>vaiapuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indubitable</td>
<td>mau</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indulgence</td>
<td>atakai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>indulgent</td>
<td>atakai, magaro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>industry</td>
<td>maori</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ineffectacious</td>
<td>tae riva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inequality</td>
<td>tae hakarite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inert</td>
<td>vaiapuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inexhaustible</td>
<td>tae emu, tae miti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inexperienced</td>
<td>e maa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>infallible</td>
<td>e ko huri ke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>infamous</td>
<td>veriveri ke</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>infant</td>
<td>poki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>infanticide</td>
<td>tigaipoki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>infect</td>
<td>hakamageo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>infection</td>
<td>hakapipiro, hakamageo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inferior</td>
<td>kio, kirororoa, rakau kore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>infernal</td>
<td>poko</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
infidelity  mogugupuru, rima omo.
infinite  roaoroa ke, tinl.
infinity  migoigoi.
infirm  pepeke.
inflammation  ahuahu, tao.
inflexible  ihoiho ke.
influence  mana, tuki.
infirge  tariga poheka.
influence  hakaereu, hirohiro, hakahi- hoi.
inflation  hakaereu.
ingenious  maori.
igrate  mogugu kiuki, mogugupu- puru, kaikino.
inhibit  noho.
inherent  noho no.
inharmonious  kakai.
inhuman  tae tagi.
iniquity  rakerakega.
initiate  hakakite, hakamaa.
inject  hakaereu, hirohiro.
injure  momore hihi.
in  garahu.
inland  uta.
innocent  ina e rakerakega.
innovate  rae ki te ma hou.
innumerable  migoigoi, tini.
inopportune  moo aneira, tae riva.
inquire  hakarivariva, kimikimi.
insatiable  ravakai, horohoro.
inscribe  ta.
insect  manu rikiriki.
inseparable  tae tagi.
inseparate  avahiga kore.
inset  ta.
inside  ki roto.
inside out  takapau.
insignificant  tae verega, tae riva.
insinuate  hakahunuhumu, rara.
insist  hihoio.
insistent  nonoi pohega.
insolent  pohega.
insomnia  ara no.
inspect  ui, rarama.
ispeire  hahunuhumu.
instability  aherehere.
install  hakanoho.
instant  aneira, igeneira, oganeira.
instep  pekapekavae.
instigate  hakauga, tuki.
instinct  manau.
institute  hakatuu.
instruct  akoako, hakamaa.
instruction  maa.
instructed  hakatikeahaga, akoakoga.
insufficient  tae nego, tae titika, gorigiri.
insult  hakameeeme.
insupportable  pohega.
intact  kai horea, kai tooa.
integrity  kai horea.
intelligent  manau maramarama, maori,
marama.
intelligible  rogoa.
intemperate  kai.
intense  nenuiga.
intention  haga.
tanu.
intercept  iko, too.
interdict  rahu, hakaviku.
interest  riva kia ku, tarupu.
interfere  tarupu.
interior  manava, o roto.
interface  migosigosi, haka pekaapekha.
hakauuruu.
intermediate  rara.
 intermediary  paiga no tera tagata.
 intermediate  ki vaega.
interpose  tarupu.
interpret  rara.
interpreter  tagata hakarivariva.
terminate  ui.
interrupt  hakamou.
intersection  mouga.
interval  ava.
intervene  hakarivariva, tarupu.
tupuaki, piri.
testines  kokoma, nenene.
too.
tone  ki roto.
tone  tahito.
tongue  hakauga, meemee.
tongue  hakauru, hakatomo.
tongue  tokenoho.
turn  aah.
inure  mahani.
invalid  teatea, pepeke.
invariable  noho noa, tae huri ke.
invasion  rava.
invective  tuhitaga.
invitation  ravarae.
inventor  rava.
invent  hakaripo, rori.
invertebrate  avai titikaga.
invisable  tuhah.
invisible  tae higa.
tae tikia.
invisibility  ragiga.
invisibility  rapi.
involuntary  tae haga.
involuntary  tahaga, tarotaro.
t Hague.
intransigent  hakanoho, hakanogimo,
hakanokoniko, hakapau.
intransigent  kekce, tae hakarite.
intransigent  hakaripo, rakerae.
hakatapona, hakatotopa.
tae pure, tae rutu.
kakamau harihuri.
tahiti noa.
tahiti noa.
tahiti noa.
tahiti noa.
kau, kaipuru, mea a mea,
o roto, rori.
itch  mageo, auau.

calm.

jail  hare pohurihuri.
January  ora.
jaw  kaua ha.
jawbone  kauae.
jealous  hae.
jealousy  makota.
jeer  hoa.
jest  reka no.
Jew  iutoe.
to ahu hakatapetepe, kahu-
tova.

honohono, piri, moo arai, 
hakatupuaki, hakariva-
riva.

honohono.

pe, hakatutu, oka.

hiriaga.

toa, ateate, hohihogi, haka-
reka, hakarivaga.

hakava, hagakavaga, hakariva-
riva.

hakarivariva, hakava.

maori ke.

hipu, pakahra.

vai.

akena.

ketu.

taviri.

pohitupopo, makoiko.

hakamate, tahia, tigai.

ragi.

tutu, hakaura, vera.

ariki.

ao.

hori.

hare tunukai.

manu uru.

reorea.

rei.

turi, turituku, turiturivae.

nohoturi.

hoe, roi.

hakatopoa.

here, hakapukou.

rava, kite, tikea.

haga, hakauheu.

maahaga.

rava hakauheu.

bihihihi, here, takaikai.

ueue.

pahure, paopao, vero.

muo no, poto.

tukuga.

pigoa.

pao, vero, kokau, makigaa.

nainai.

anio.

kokokekoke, tekiteki, ooe.

tagi, matavai.

tura.

henua, kaiga.

tupa.

titi.

hore.

atahenua.

pahu, pahure, paopao.

hagi, hagakura.

hakakura, hakapukou.

rava, kite, tikea.

haga, hakauheu.

hona nau, poto.

hakarivaga.

pohi, pohi.

pao, vero, kokau, makigaa.

hagakura, hakakura.

hagakura, hakakura.

hagakura, hakakura.

hagakura, hakakura.

hagakura, hakakura.

hagakura, hakakura.

hagakura, hakakura.

hagakura, hakakura.

hagakura, hakakura.

hagakura, hakakura.

hagakura, hakakura.

hagakura, hakakura.

hagakura, hakakura.

hagakura, hakakura.
lesson
lest
let go
letter
level
liberal
liberality
liberate
lichen
lick
lid
lie
lie-in
lie in wait
lies, to tell
life
lifeful
lifeless
lift
ligament
light
light v
lighten
lightening
like
likeness
liking
limb
lime
limit
limb
limestone
lisp
list
listen
litter
little
little finger
littoral
live
liver
lizard
load
loan
lobster
locality
lock
location
loins
lister
lonely
long
long ago

EASTER ISLAND.
aaua, mageo, rekakeka.
aua, mageo, rekakeka.
uhau, hirah, aia, ui; mataha-kakekeva, matahakahiva,
irahauha, hage, e tahi hakarite.
matarahataha, varavara,
vevetea.
hakaekaeka, hakahata, pa-tara.
horehore, kokoti.
ravavanaga, ravaki.
ariki.
marere, perige, garo.
garoa.
rehurehu.
mamahi.
rago.
kutu.
hakaaroa, ragi.
rakerake, topa.
hakaturu.
rivariva.
maori.
akatari.
rorirori.
vereitiiti no, mahana no iti.
pupura.
inaga, ate.
matekeo.
mounu.
pupura.
reoreo.
nivaniva.
rivariva.
tarake.
ritorito, rivariva.
pai, horega.
haga.
haga.
rauhiva.
tamaroa.
titimiro.
avaava, puopuo.
tagata.
maa, tikea.
tagata.
hakarite, mea.
manua.
haga.
tutae.
hia, e tahi hakarite.
ahere.
hora nui.
ata tapa.
hakaaua, hakatuhapa, hakatuku, horehore, hakaatu.
hunoga.
nobo vie, noho kenu.
nako, ekaeca.
oone rahi, roto.
mova.
matau.
matemanava.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Rapanui</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>marvelous</td>
<td>rivaga ke, meitaki ke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mask</td>
<td>puru, puruga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mason</td>
<td>titipa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mass</td>
<td>piri, puke, titi, hue, meta.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>massacre</td>
<td>titigi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mast</td>
<td>tuu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>master</td>
<td>tagata hakakio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mastery</td>
<td>hakahiga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mastication</td>
<td>kaikai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mat</td>
<td>moega, raraga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>match</td>
<td>ahi hakapura.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>material</td>
<td>mea tino.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matrix</td>
<td>kahuviru.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>matter</td>
<td>tino, akari.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mattock</td>
<td>peul.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maybe</td>
<td>titi miro.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meadow</td>
<td>pouku no.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meager</td>
<td>pakiroki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meal</td>
<td>kai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>means</td>
<td>rava.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>measure</td>
<td>maroa habaga, habaga, habao, titaa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meat</td>
<td>kiko, kai, mau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meddle</td>
<td>rara.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mediator</td>
<td>tarupu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>medicine</td>
<td>rakau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mediocre</td>
<td>ititi noa, gorigori.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meditation</td>
<td>manau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>medium</td>
<td>iti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meet</td>
<td>tupuaki, piri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mellow</td>
<td>ekaeka, hakapara.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>melodious</td>
<td>reka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>melon</td>
<td>merone.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>melt</td>
<td>hakavai, tehe, kutoto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>memory</td>
<td>manau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>memorable</td>
<td>maori.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>menace</td>
<td>ragi tarotaro, hakameemee.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mend</td>
<td>kauu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>menses</td>
<td>mamae toto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>menstruation</td>
<td>tiko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mental</td>
<td>no te manau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mention</td>
<td>tapa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mercenary</td>
<td>tagata haga ei mea.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>merchandise</td>
<td>rakau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>merchant</td>
<td>hakahere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>merit</td>
<td>merita.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>merry</td>
<td>ravakata.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mesh</td>
<td>mata, piniku.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>message</td>
<td>rogo, uga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>messenger</td>
<td>rogo, hakaoho.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Messiah</td>
<td>metia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>metal</td>
<td>veo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meteor</td>
<td>hetu rere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>method</td>
<td>hakatuu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mew</td>
<td>tagi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>middle</td>
<td>vaega.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>midnight</td>
<td>tinipo, aonui.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>midwife</td>
<td>vie hanau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mien</td>
<td>ariga, mata.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>migraine</td>
<td>puoko garuru, ahe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mild</td>
<td>hakakona, reherehe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>milk</td>
<td>vaihu, tatau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>million</td>
<td>tini.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mind</td>
<td>nivania.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mine</td>
<td>toku, nuku, ooku, mooku, taaku, naaku, a.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Rapanui</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>mine v</td>
<td>keri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mingle</td>
<td>hakaekacka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>miracle</td>
<td>hakamanua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mine</td>
<td>oone.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mirror</td>
<td>uira.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mirth</td>
<td>koaka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>miry</td>
<td>rarirari.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mischief</td>
<td>haga no iti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>miscreant</td>
<td>tae hakarogo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>miserable</td>
<td>rakau kore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>miserly</td>
<td>magugupuru, kaikino.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>misery</td>
<td>gogoroa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>misfortune</td>
<td>gogoroa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mislead</td>
<td>kutokuto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>missionary</td>
<td>mitinare.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mist</td>
<td>pugacheu, taiko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mistake</td>
<td>hara.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mistrust</td>
<td>rarau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>misunderstand</td>
<td>tae tikaa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mitigate</td>
<td>hakarivariva, hakaiti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mix</td>
<td>hirohiro, hakaekacka, hakahihoi, tu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mixed</td>
<td>gai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mixture</td>
<td>gai, hakaeuru, tupa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mock</td>
<td>hakameemee, hakamigo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mode</td>
<td>hakarite, hakatuu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>model</td>
<td>hakatuu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moderate</td>
<td>koroiti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>modern</td>
<td>hou, hou a nei, iho.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>modest</td>
<td>gorigori, matatopa, mataui a raro, gorigori.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>modesty</td>
<td>riva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>modify</td>
<td>hakarivarivaiho.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moist</td>
<td>rari, vekuvuku.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moisten</td>
<td>hakuuru.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>molecule</td>
<td>huhu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>molest</td>
<td>hakagogoroa, hakapagaha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moment</td>
<td>poto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>money</td>
<td>moni.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>monkey</td>
<td>hakaponoko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>monster</td>
<td>veri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>monstrous</td>
<td>veri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>month</td>
<td>marama.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>monthly</td>
<td>no te marama.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moon</td>
<td>mahina.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moonlight</td>
<td>kii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moonshine</td>
<td>maeca mahina.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moor</td>
<td>kere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moral</td>
<td>riviriva noa, titika.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moralize</td>
<td>hakarivariva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>morning</td>
<td>hugarara, popohaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>morning star</td>
<td>heetu tahuoru.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mortise</td>
<td>hakahuru, pu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mosquito</td>
<td>takaure iti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moss</td>
<td>nehenehe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother</td>
<td>matua tamaahine.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother-in-law</td>
<td>hugavai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mother-of-pearl</td>
<td>rei.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>motion</td>
<td>hakahuhu, chu huhu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>motive</td>
<td>tumu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mottled</td>
<td>guregure.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mould</td>
<td>pahuporo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mouldy</td>
<td>ekapua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mount</td>
<td>piki, piri, eke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mountain</td>
<td>tuamouga, mouga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mourning</td>
<td>garahu, tatagi, timo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mouse</td>
<td>kiore.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
obsolete  kai rogoa.
obstacle  tarupu.
obstantiate  pogcha, ihoiho.
obstinacy  ihoiho.
obstruct  tiaki, puka.
obstruction  pa.
obtain  rava, morava.
obtuse  nihinibi.
ocasion  tumu, rae.
occiput  tupuraki.
occult  nna.
occupation  haga.
occurrence  atoga.
ochre  ke.
ocean  moana, tai.
October  ora nui.
odd  nivaniwa.
odor  eo, hohehoge, nehe, paha.
of  o, no, to, ro, a, na, ka, ta, mei.
off  ka ea.
offend  hakapagaha, hakamee, vare-gao, koona ke.
offended  kokoma hurihuri.
offense  pogcha.
offer  avai, hapai.
offering  hapaihaga.
often  putuputu.
ogle  pupuramai.
oh  e, ane, u.
oil  mori.
ointment  rakau.
old  tuhai, para.
old age  koroua.
old woman  nuheine.
oldest son  atariki.
omit  garo, patu, rehu, hakareere.
on  ki ruga.
one  horshorau, ananake.
one  tabi, agatahi, hagatahi.
one by one  avai varavara.
one-armed  rimahati.
one-eyed  keva, matakeva.
one-self  okotahi, ko ia a.
onion  aniani.
only  tahaga, tabi.
ooze  mama.
opaque  matorutoru, peugo.
open  mataki.
opening  pu.
operation  hakariva.
opinion  manau.
opinionated  ihoiho.
opportune  rivariva, tau.
oppose  ihoiho, tarupu.
opposed  hori.
oppress  pagaha, hakapagaha.
opulent  rakau nui.
or  kakore ra, kakore ro, reka.
orange  anani.
orator  ravaki.
oratory  aretare motu.
orbit  tutumata.
orchard  manava miro.
order  ragiga, a, tahuga, hakariva.
ordinary  iharaa, noa.
ordure  tutae.
organize  hakarivariva.
orifice  mogugu.
origin  tumu.
ornament  rakei, repureva, rehau, ko-hoga, hauvaero.
orphans  matua kore.
ostentatious  teatea.
other  ke.
otherwise  mea ke.
our  to (no) matou, to (no) tatou, to (no) maua.
out of reach  kooroa.
out of the way  ku ohoa.
outlet  kaipurua.
outtrigger  hamae.
outside  aho.
oval  takataka, viriviri.
oven  umu, tao, uru.
over  ki hua.
overburden  haga nuinni ke.
overcome  turu.
overflow  taie.
overrun  hakanego.
oversight  hara.
oversleep  moe no.
overthrow  tute, hakaheke, pokupoku.
owe  hakahere.
pacify  magaro, hakapava.
pack  habao.
package  hahi.
pact  mou.
paddle  hoe, matakao.
padlock  piko.
pagan  eteni.
page  patupatu.
pain  gogoroaa, matemate, tata.
painful  gogoroaa, pagaha, tuhi.
painful  penetuli, peni, pua, ta, ata, akui, kirikiri teu.
paint  tahuga.
pair  hare nuni.
pale  teatea, rauhiva, matateatea.
par  pa.
parahara rima.
pal  okooko.
pal  kiko o te ivi tika.
pain  hara.
painful  hakaomoomo, aguagu.
paint  vaehau.
paper  parapara.
paradise  rapi.
paragraph  tekiteki ke, paiga iti.
parallel  hakaritega.
paralysis  takapau, abu.
paralyze  hakaripo.
parapet  pa.
pardoner  hakarivariva.
parcel  hai, horega.
pardoner  hakagaro, hakahoki.
pardon  ivi, matua.
park  pa.
parricide  tigiti matua.
part  horega, avahiga, paiga, tuha.
partial  avahiga, avaitahi, horega, hakanoku.
partially  avaitahi.
294

EASTER ISLAND.

participate    rava, morava.
particularly  ko ja a.
partisan    maigo.
partition    horega.
party    horega tagata, maigo.
pass    ava, garo, tono.
passage    ava, hakauta.
passion    manava matea.
passionate    matea.
past    pae, paea, moua.
paste    haraoa.
pasture    koono mouku.
patch    honohono, hakapiri, kauuiu.
path    ara, amo, rua, poko, opata, takaurua.

pathetic    hakamanau.
patience    reo kore.
patriarch    pateriareka.
paunch    kopu.
pause    ora.
pavement    paepae.
paw    vae, vaetherere.
pay    hakatari, akatari, hakahere, hakahoki.

payment    hakatariga.
pea    pipi.
peace    pava.
pearl    mataika.
pebble    kiririki.
pebbly    takuruu.
peel    varuvuru, hati.
peevish    hakamigomigo.
penetrate    tomo, uru.
penetration    manau hohonu.
penis    ure.
penitent    manava pohi.
people    gagata.
pepper    mageo.
perceive    manau, tikea, ui.
perch    tau.
perfect    titimaaki, rivariva noa.
perfection    rivirivaga.
perforate    hou, pu.
perfume    eo.
perhaps    peaha.
peril    mataku.
perineum    vaha taki tua.
perjurer    tagata reoreo.
permanent    tae mou.
permit    haga.
perpendicular    tuu noa, opata.
perpetual    ina kai mou.
perplex    hakahorihori, miramira.
perplexed    reherehe.
perplexity    mataku.
perseverance    tae hakarere, ihoiho.
perspere    pahia.
persuade    hakapava, hakahati, haka-higa.
perversity    rakega.
pervert    hakaripoi.
pester    kokoma hurihuri.
petticoat    ropa kakari kore.
petition    hakarivariva, nonoi.
phantom    kuhane, mea moemata.
phosphorescence    hakapurapura.
phrase    horega ki, paiga.
physician    hakaneenee.
physiognomy    akari.
pick    moremorepu, runu.
picture    horega, horea, roturotu.
piece    tuke.
pier    oka, pu, hakapau.
pig    horu.
pigeon    kuku.
pile    hue, puke, tuke.
pillage    hakamou.
pillar    pou, tuu.
pilot    hakatari miro.
pin    matahetuke.
pinch    gatu, hakura.
pine    koromaki.
pious    meitaki, rivariva.
pipe    puhipuhi, hatuhatu.
pirouette    hariu, tahuri.
pistol    hago poto.
pit    rua, raronui.
pitch    garua hiva, piere hiva, hakaturutur.

pitiless    ragi kore.
pity    hakaaroha.
place    kaiga, kona, moc, avai, aina, hakarere, noho ke.
placenta    puheenua, eve.
plague    gogoroaa.
plain    nego, varevare.
plaint    hatu.
plaited    hiri.
plane    horo, varu.
planet    hetu pupura.
blank    paepae, miro.
plant    miro, tanu, amomotanuu.
plantation    tanuga, kona oka kai.
plaster    piri, hakavare, ta.
plate    hipu, hipu takatore, tukuga, hakarapa.

play    hoko, lura, kori, hakareka.
playful    reka.
plaything    tumu o te hakareka.
plea    nonoi.
plead    hakarivariva.
pleasant    reka.
please    reka, hakareka, koakoa, meitaki.
pleasing    rivariva.
pledge    akatari.
plentiful    hakateitei.
plenty    nego, titi.
plant    hakapiko, hakavari.
plot    hakarivariva, meemee.
plow    tiaki.
pluck    hutihuti, runu, tari.
plug    kokomo, putuga.
plumage    huhuru.
plume    hauvaero.
plump    auahuu, nunui, puti.
point    mata, kaikai, nainai, hakakeva, haro, tuhi.
pointed    mokomoko.
poison    mageo, piro.
poisonous    kavakava, mageo.
pole    tokotoko.
ENGLISH-RAPANUI FINDING-LIST.

polish  horohoro, hurihuri, hakarapa.
pollute  hakaoone.
pomade  mori eooe.
pomp  rivarivaga ke.
pompous  teatea.
pond  roto nui.
ponder  manau.
pontiff  ivietua.
pool  roto iti.
poop  poihuihu miro.
poor  rakau kore.
pope  papa.
popular  tagata magaro.
population  heatua, nuiga tagata, ga-gata.
populous  hakanego.
porringer  tukaga, tukuga.
port  kona mo tomo, kona tau, uru.
portable  maamaa.
porter  tiaki haha.
portion  horega, paiga.
portrait  ata.
Portuguese-man-of-war  papaki.
position  noho.
possess  iho.
possible  rava.
possibly  peaha.
post  pou, piko, toga, tuu, huki.
posterity  pokii.
postpone  hakarere, hakatuhai, hakahinihini, moe atu ra.
posture  noho.
pot  hipu, hue.
potion  rakau.
pound  reirei, tukituki.
pour  hakaperigi, mininini.
pout  tuavaviki, hakaviku.
powder  oone no, paura.
power  mana, rava, maa, titikaga.
practise  mahani.
praise  hakahonui.
prate  rava vanaga, pogeha.
prattle  ravagei, ravaki, tagi.
prawn  ura.
pray  pure.
prayer  pure.
preach  hakamaa, hakarivariva, akoako.
preacher  tagata hakamaa.
precaution  tiaki, koroti.
precede  a mua, papakino.
precedent  ra.
precept  ragi.
precious  rivariva ke, rakau.
precipice  opata.
precipitate  horahorau.
precipitation  tohuthaha.
precisely  ko ia a.
preoccuous  tupu horahorau.
predecessor  ra.
predestined  vae.
predict  taku.
prediction  taku.
preeminence  titikaga.
prefer  vae.

pregnant  tupu.
prejudice  hakatikea.
premeditate  manau o mua.
preeoccupied  gogorooa, manau no.
preecedure  hakamea, hakarivariva, rakai.
preepeude  kiri ure.
preeessage  hakaatu, hakatuu.
preeescribe  rahi.
preeesence  aro, mata.
preeesent  akatariga, akatatariiga, tata.
preeently  atupuaki.
preeeprete  aneira, igeneira, ogeneira, poto.
preeereve  tiaki, hakarere, popo.
preeereside  nohovaega, pa.
preeess  neinei, gatu, horahorau.
preeessure  horahorau.
preeessure  gatuga.
preeesume  manau.
preeesuppose  manau.
preeetend  varegao.
preeevericate  pogeha.
preeeent  tarupu.
preeey  heaga, ika.
preeick  pu, hukikuki, oka.
preeicklely  taratara.
preeiest  ivietua, perepitero.
preeimitive  titikaga.
preeinciple  ra.
preeint  tumu.
preeint  ruru.
preeison  hare pohurihi.
preeceed  aomai, ra.
preeeess  hakarivariva.
preeeclaim  tara.
preeecreate  poreko.
preeecure  avai, rava, morava.
preeegality  atakai.
preeeigy  haga mana.
preeeudo  haketupu.
preeeefation  hakadori, hakaripoi.
preeeff  aaki.
preeeession  haga.
preeef  rava, morava.
preeefit  parera.
preeeefound  makupuna, pokii.
preeegeny  taku, hakatuu.
preeegnostic  riva atu.
preeeess  rahui, tapu.
preeejecting  mataara.
preeelix  hatahata, marere.
preeelong  hakahinihini, hakaroroa.
preeemise  hakaruru.
preeemontory  opata.
preeemote  vac.
preeemoter  hagarae.
preeemt  horahorau, veveeve.
preeemtu  ohu, tara.
preeenounce  ki.
preeof  hakaatu, tukiga.
preeop  toga, turu.
preeoper  titikia.
preeophecy  tuku.
preeortion  hakarite.
preeose  hakatata, hakatikea.
preeroprietor  mau kaiga.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>prorogue</td>
<td>hakahinihini.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proscribe</td>
<td>hoa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosper</td>
<td>nuia, rava.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prosperous</td>
<td>nuia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prostrate</td>
<td>hakanoi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>protection</td>
<td>tarupu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>protest</td>
<td>ihoihio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Protestant</td>
<td>porotetani.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>protruding</td>
<td>hakakikaa, keekee.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>protuberance</td>
<td>ahu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proud</td>
<td>teatea.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prove</td>
<td>hakatikea.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proverb</td>
<td>pei ra ta matou.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>provision</td>
<td>kai nui, mau nui.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>provisional</td>
<td>poto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>provoke</td>
<td>ra, kakai ra, toua ra, tuki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prow</td>
<td>poihihu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>proximity</td>
<td>tata.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prudent</td>
<td>koroiti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prudently</td>
<td>haga koroiti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pry</td>
<td>matamataki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pubes</td>
<td>puku.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>public</td>
<td>piri mai te tagata ananake,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ki te aro o te mau tagata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ananake.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>publish</td>
<td>huki, ouh.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pudenda</td>
<td>komari, mamari.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puerile</td>
<td>taga poki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puff</td>
<td>pupuhi, agagu, ahu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puffed</td>
<td>hiti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pull</td>
<td>kume, haro, tono, hakapiti,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ono, totoi, o, hakahiheke,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>huitumiti, too, uhuti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pulpit</td>
<td>ratorago.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pulsation</td>
<td>ua gaex, nene.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pulse</td>
<td>ua nene, pakapakakina.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pulverize</td>
<td>hakaeceo, hakahu hu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pumice</td>
<td>rapo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pump</td>
<td>pagupagu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pumpkin</td>
<td>maatini, hue.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punch</td>
<td>tigiti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>punish</td>
<td>tigiti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pupil</td>
<td>atu, vaex, vae.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pure</td>
<td>ritorito, ke, putu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>purgative</td>
<td>rakau hakaneinei.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>purgatory</td>
<td>purukatorio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>purge</td>
<td>hakaneinei.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>purity</td>
<td>hakaritorito.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>purple</td>
<td>kahu meamea.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>purpose</td>
<td>tumu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pursue</td>
<td>araru, tute.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>purulent</td>
<td>mageo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>postule</td>
<td>mageo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>put</td>
<td>hakarere, hahao, hakahihi,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>uru, voka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>putrid</td>
<td>pipiro, hogehoge.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quadrangular</td>
<td>hakarava hakaturu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quake</td>
<td>ru.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quality</td>
<td>rivaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quantity</td>
<td>nuiga, nego.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quarrel</td>
<td>toua, paopao, kakai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quarrelsome</td>
<td>taratoro, maatoua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quarter</td>
<td>horega.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>queer</td>
<td>hakanivaniva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quench</td>
<td>makona.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>question</td>
<td>ui.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quick</td>
<td>veveveve.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quiet</td>
<td>hakamagaro, hakamou.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quit</td>
<td>hakarere, patu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quite</td>
<td>tahaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quiver</td>
<td>ruru.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rabbit</td>
<td>kiore hiva, rapino.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>race</td>
<td>poki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>radiant</td>
<td>pupura, uero.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raft</td>
<td>rago.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rafter</td>
<td>kaukau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rage</td>
<td>kokoma hano hana ko, kokoma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eete, kokoma, pahi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hakagau, kakai nuanui,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>toua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rags</td>
<td>giogio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raid</td>
<td>ahere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rain</td>
<td>ua, puga, pugaeau, mihi-mihi,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kohu, chuehu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rainbow</td>
<td>hana niuva meamea.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raise</td>
<td>hakatau, kiruganui, teitei,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mau, ketu, haro, hapa, aaru.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rake</td>
<td>heruheru, kio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ramble</td>
<td>ahere no.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rampart</td>
<td>pa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ransom</td>
<td>akatar, hakaherega, hoko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ihupagaha, ihupiro.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rapacious</td>
<td>rimamaatoo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rapid</td>
<td>horahorau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rapture</td>
<td>mahara.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rare</td>
<td>garo noa, iti no.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rarity</td>
<td>varavara.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rascal</td>
<td>kaikino.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rash</td>
<td>veveveve.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rasp</td>
<td>mataariki, varu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rat</td>
<td>kiore, rate, pupa, vou.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ratify</td>
<td>hakatatika.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ration</td>
<td>horega kai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rattle, death</td>
<td>agau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ravage</td>
<td>hakamoumu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rave</td>
<td>eva.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ravine</td>
<td>manavai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raw</td>
<td>mata.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ready</td>
<td>uero.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>real</td>
<td>hihihi, kora, rere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>realize</td>
<td>hahumuhum, heguitg.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reap</td>
<td>hakamu, hakarivariva, aina-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>read</td>
<td>nara.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reason</td>
<td>titika.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reasonable</td>
<td>morava.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rebellious</td>
<td>tari.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rebound</td>
<td>eve, muri, pipi, tua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rebuke</td>
<td>manau, hakarivariva, titi-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recapitulate</td>
<td>rivariva, titika.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receipt</td>
<td>ihoiho, pogoeha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receive</td>
<td>hore, hio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>recent</td>
<td>pikoga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>receptacle</td>
<td>rutu.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Easter Island.
recital
reckon
recline
recognize
recommence
recommend
recompense
reconcile
reconciliation
record
recourse
recount
recover
recovery
recruit
recreation
rectify
rectum
red
redemption
reduce
reed
reef
reflect
reform
refresh
refuge
refuse
refute
region
register
regret
regular
regulate
reign
reiterate
reject
rejoice
rejoin
relation
relax
relaxed
release
relieve
reluctant
rely
remain
remainder
remarkable
remedy
remedy v
remember
remission
remit
remorse
remove
remunerate
rendezvous
renew
renounce
renowned
rent
reparation
repass
repast
repeat
replace
reply
report
repose
reprehension
represent
representative
reply
repress
repression
reprimand
reproach
reprove
repudiate
repugnance
repulsive
reputation
research
resemble
resent
reserve
reside
resignation
resin
resist
resistance
resolute
resolution
resolve
resound
resources
respect
respectable
resplendent
respond
response
responsible
rest
restoration
restore
result
resuscitate
retain
retard
retire
retrench
retribution
retrieve
reunite
reunited
reveal
revelation
revenge
revere
review
revive
revoke
revolt
vanaga.
tapa.
puru.
tikea, maa.
hakahou iho.
hatu.
akitari.
magaro.
mou a te toua.
record
horo.
vanaga.
rava, morava.
hagahakahou, hagaiho.
hakatomo, hakauru.
kokoma.
egaega,
hanehane,
tea-tea,
hakaherega.
hakaiti.
pupu ta.
ora.
hakaherega.
hakaiti.
gaatu.
parera, motu, hahu.
manau noa.
harerepiko, turu, tere, piko.
tae tagi, tae haga.
hakahariri.
henua, kaiga.
pupu ta.
titi, hakarite.
hakatitika.
topa kia ia to ao.
hakahou, hakahoi.
ho.
hakahokoaka,
hakahariri.
ki, ta.
hakahare.
hakarerehe, hakaugauga.
patara.
hakamaamaa.
taehaga.
hakamatau.
toe.
ri,
manau koona ke, hakahoi,
hakahinahini.
ho.
manau ihoiho.
maori.
hakahokaiho,
hakahoi, hakahau, hakahoi,
riva.
roau.
ri,
topu, mei ra.
or iho.
mau.
hakahonohi.
oho.
hakahomoe.
ho.
reproach.
hakahore, hakahore.
hakahore, hakahore.
reco.
hakahore, hakahore.
hakahore.
hakahore, hakahore.
hakahoronga.
hakahore, hakahore.
hakahore, hakahore.
hakahore, hakahore.
revolve
rheum
rheumatism
rhumb
rib
rice
rich
ridge
ridicule
right
rigid
ring
ringworm
rinse
ripe
ripen
ripple
rippling
rise
rival
riven
river
road
roam
roar
roast
rob
 robber
robe
robust
rock
rod
roe
roiled
roll
roller
rolling
roof
room
room, make
root
rope
rot
rough
rough-hew
round
rounded
row
royal
royalty
rub
rubbish
rubicund
rudder
ruddy
rude
rugged
ruin
rule
rumor

hakaviri.
tugu.
reherehe.
matagi.
kavakava.
ri.
rivaria noa, rakau nui.
mouga, teketeke, hahaga.
hakamigomigo, hakamee-
tee.
matau, titika.
iihoiho.
hakauru, varikapau; kiukiui,
tagi, hahu.
mageo.
tata.
ekaeka, oko.
para.
o, tai o, tai vanaga.
konakona.
hitii.
hakatautau.
gaa.
manavai, vaitahe.
ara.
ahere no.
pogehe.
paka.
haruharu, kori, paoa, toke-
toke.
haruharu.
ropa.
iihoiho, puti.
mee, toka, maka motu,
motu, takuruau, tarata-
ta.
magamaga.
koura.
mamara, mimiro, huhuri,
viri.
tokotoko.
puruhare, hakamaga, haka-
magaturu.
paigahare, rape.
oi ahu.
aka, ubuti, rava oho, ahu,
keri.
kuhi.
pipiro, para.
taratara, kekee, tai vave.
tarai.
regorego, viriviri, takataka.
poripori.
hakaraua; ahere, tere.
kahu uruga.
ao ariki.
aku, hauhau, horohoro.
meamea.
hakatekateka.
meamea, taka.
hakaririi, tarotaro.
varevare.
perigi, porohata, toparia.
hakatitikahaga, hakariva.
vana nga.
pigei, pipi.
horohoro.
horau, rere, ahere, tahuti,
tere, vaerere, tou vae,
tahe, pakakina.
tutuki.
pakuki.
tutukia.
huhu.
hakatono.
toto.
matau.
poko.
kete, taga.
takarameta.
tapu, viku.
heaga, ika, tahaga; ta, tao,
tigai.
hieroturia.
gogorooa.
pagaha.
pepe, here pepe.
ora.
popo.
maori.
kahu, ahere, huhuhu, tere,
hakatopa, hakaueru.
terega.
teretai.
peata.
akkatariga.
aanu.
rauhiva.
apaatai, kava, tai.
moana.
hau.
hakaaroha.
hua, a, pei ra.
hakaoa.
hakatita ka.
koona viku.
aoke.
ooneoone.
vai.
ahu.
hu.
hakame.
tatat.
kete.
makona.
koakoa.
makona, mau, riva.
tameti.
paoa kaitagata, manua.
mea ke.
hakaroa, hakarere, [tere,
taru p, horohopae, tito
koroiti.
tito koroiti.
ruhiruhi.
hiahia, kokoti.
huhumiro.
ki, vanaga, hahumuhumu.
paka.
hahao.
raro.
hakamahanu, pumahanu.
scale
scalp
scamer
scanty
scar
scares
scarf
scarlet
scatter
scattered
scent
seer
schism
school
science
scissors
scold
scorching
scrap
scrape
scrapers
scrapings
scratch
screw
scribe
scrofula
scrotum
scrub
scruple
scurf
scurfy
sculpture
sea
sea-bottom
sea-urchin
seal
search
seasick
season
seasonableness
seat
seaweed
seclusion
second
secret
secretary
secretly
sect
section
security
see
seed
seek
seemly
seesaw
seine
seize
selfish
sell
send
sensation
sense
senseless
sensible
sentence
sentiment
sentinel
separate
series
serious
sermon
serpent
servant
serve
service
serviceable
session
set
set free
settler
setting
seven
sever
several
severe
sew
sewing
shackle
shade
shadow
shaggy
shake
shallop
shallow
shame
shameless
shape
share
sharpen
shave
shawl
she
shear
sheath
sheathe
shed
sherd
sheep
sheepfold
sheet
shell

kaikino.
hakaherehere.
hakahoki, hakaoho, uga,
ragaraga, tute, ragi, ca ki
aho.
veveri.
manau, maori, moki, roki.
nivaniva.
marama.
rara.
manau.
tagata ara, tiaki.
vavae, taha ke.
a, avai, varavara.
geu, hakakiva, hakamahi,
hakanenehu, nui.
maaki, rara.
teperanate.
pukuraga, kio.
apitahi, too.
tarupu.
apitahi.
noho.
hakatutu, tanu.
hakaora.
noho no.
garoaga.
hitu.
motu.
tarotaro.
tia.
kauihaga.
tarupu.
marumeru, kohu, akuaku,
hakamataku.
kohu.
maraka, verevere.
gaei, nene, paku, rururu,
tipatipa, tutu, uueu, mira-
mira, hakamakenuken,
taehaga.
vaka.
parera.
ma.
tae hakama.
tarai.
horehore, tuha, tahuga, too-
tahi.
mogo, niuhi.
panepane, mokomoko, kai,
ariari, uu, mageo, kava-
kava.
akuis, horoi, ororo, haka-
rivariva.
varu.
tutui kura.
ia.
tapani, varu.
panhi rikiriki, takapau.
hahao.
harepopo.
perigi.
mamoi, mutone.
huega.
kuhau.
hipu, pure, pakahera, repu-
reva, hurchure.
sheltered  marumaru.
shepherd  tiaki mutone.
shin  paka.
shine  pupu, tea, maeha, kona-
      kona, naponapo.
ship  miro, miro kumi.
shipwreck  gaamiro, marere.
shirt  ropa o raro, kahu.
shiver  ru, papapapa, pakakina, me-
       niri.
shoal  motu.
shock  piri, poa, hakariri, tutuki, veri-
      veri.
shocking  rakerake.
shoe  kirivae, voka.
shoot  pukou, pipi, pakakina, hago,
      huri.
shore  tahatai, opatatai, titi.
short  poto.
shorten  hakapoto, neginegi.
shoulder  hoto, kapuivi, kekehu.
shoulderblade  papa.
shovel  paopao, ao oone, moo te
       oone, hakaeu, totonono.
show  hakatikea, tuhi, uneki, urei.
show off  teatea.
shower  ua tarai.
shred  horega.
shroud  kahu hakaviri, viriviri.
shrunk  itia.
shudder  manava, eete, ru, papapapa.
shun  hakataha, hipa.
shut up  mou.
shy  hakamou.
sick  aguagu, mai, maemae, tiki.
side  kaukao, rori, hakakopi.
sigh  aguagu.
sign  mine, hakatuu, ta igoa.
signal  ahi hakagaiei.
signature  hakatuu ta.
signification  moki.
silence  mou.
silent  hakamou.
sill  pae.
silver  moni.
similitude  hakari-tega, pei ra hoki.
simple  nivaniwa, tahi.
simpleton  manava vai.
simplify  hakani-vaniva.
simulate  hakari-te.
simultaneous  e tahi e tahi.
sin  rakarakega, kinoga.
since  mei a, me mai, mau, no te mea.
sincere  titika.
sinful  rakarake.
sing  himene.
single  okotahi.
singlet  piriaro.
singly  avai varavara.
singular  hakari-te ke.
sinister  ariga topa, matakau ke.
sink  garo, hukihuki, tomo.
sinuosity  piko mai piko atu.
sister  teina, tuakana.
sister-in-law  taukete.
sit  noho.
situation  noho.
six  ono.
size  roaga.
skeleton  ivi tupapaku.
sketch  pepe.
skilful  maori ke avai.
skim  tekea horahorau.
skin  kiri, kite; hurehue, hakaha.
skin eruption  kino.
skip  manana, tekiteki.
skirt  horega kahu, pareu.
skull  puoko, roro.
sky  ragi.
slacken  hakaoata, hakae re,
       vete, koroi.
slate  hakamu.
slender  ravaki, tara, hakahae.
slap  avaava, pokopoko.
slaughter  oka.
slave  raga, kio.
sleep  moe, moe tahae, rava hakau-
      uha, goruru, auru, horuhorn, hakahepo, kekeva.
sleep deeply  gorogoro.
sleepiness  mataae.
sleepless  tae auru.
sleeplessness  ara no.
sleep-walker  moe aherepo.
sleepy  mata nevaneva, matakakeva, mata mame.
slender  maeha, rahirahi maeha, tino
      vareve, reherehe, moko-
      moko.
sleek  pugaehu, mihi.
sleeve  rima o te kahu.
slide  poroieko.
slight  haga horahorau, maeha.
slim  ititi.
slime  oone veriveri, rimu.
sling  uue, hura, kirikiri.
slip  kabiga, hati, poroieko.
slip in  tomo.
slip knot  gita.
slope  hipa, tahas.
slothful  vaiapuga.
slow  riha.
slowly  koroi.
sluggish  pepeke.
sluice  api.
sly  maori ke, ariga topa.
smack  oomo.
small  iti, rikiriki, gorigori, huga-
       huga, pipi, punua.
smear  puro.
smell  hogi.
smile  kata.
smoke  au, auahi, manuouau, tuuahi,
      kiokio, hae, oomo, pu-
      hipuhi.
smooth  ekaeka, rapara, vareve;
       hakamou, hakakiva, ha-
      karivariva, tahe, tehe,
       hakarapa.
smile  ekaeka, rapara, vareve;
      hakamou, hakakiva, ha-
      karivariva, tahe, tehe,
      hakarapa.
smile  ekaeka, rapara, vareve;
      hakamou, hakakiva, ha-
      karivariva, tahe, tehe,
      hakarapa.
smile  ekaeka, rapara, vareve;
      hakamou, hakakiva, ha-
      karivariva, tahe, tehe,
      hakarapa.
smile  ekaeka, rapara, vareve;
      hakamou, hakakiva, ha-
      karivariva, tahe, tehe,
      hakarapa.
smile  ekaeka, rapara, vareve;
      hakamou, hakakiva, ha-
      karivariva, tahe, tehe,
      hakarapa.
sneeze    tehi.
snore    gorogoro.
snout    gutu, ihu.
snow    nieve, matamata ika.
snuffle    ihupagaha, ihupiro.
so    o ira, e tabi hakarite.
so that    ia, kia.
speak    kava, varegao.
speak evil    niho.
speak fine    aaki.
speak indistinctly    hahumuhumu.
spear    vero, mata.
special    ke.
species    hakarite.
specter    akuaku.
speculate    kimikimi ei moni.
speech    vanaga, reo.
speedy    horahorau, veveveve.
spend    hakamou.
spew    hakarua.
spherical    takataka.
spider    nanai.
spike    mata.
spill    hakaperigi.
spin    hiro.
spindrift    pugaehu.
spine    tuai, tuaapapa, tara, hope.
spinning-top    niu.
spiny    pipi.
spiral    ureure.
spirit    kuhane.
spiritless    opeope.
spiritual    akuaku, kuhane.
spirituous    kavakava, mageo.
spit    aunu.
spite    kokoma hanohano, kokoma burihuri, riri.
sprinkle    hahumuhumu.
spear    vcro, mata.
special    ke.
species    hakarite.
specter    akuaku.
speculate    kimikimi ei moni.
speech    vanaga, reo.
speedy    horahorau, veveveve.
spend    hakamou.
spew    hakarua.
spherical    takataka.
spider    nanai.
spike    mata.
spill    hakaperigi.
spin    hiro.
spindrift    pugaehu.
spine    tuai, tuaapapa, tara, hope.
spinning-top    niu.
spiny    pipi.
spiral    ureure.
spirit    kuhane.
spiritless    opeope.
spiritual    akuaku, kuhane.
spirituous    kavakava, mageo.
spit    aunu.
spite    kokoma hanohano, kokoma burihuri, riri.
sprinkle    hahumuhumu.
spear    vcro, mata.
special    ke.
species    hakarite.
specter    akuaku.
speculate    kimikimi ei moni.
speech    vanaga, reo.
speedy    horahorau, veveveve.
spend    hakamou.
spew    hakarua.
spherical    takataka.
spider    nanai.
spike    mata.
spill    hakaperigi.
spin    hiro.
spindrift    pugaehu.
spine    tuai, tuaapapa, tara, hope.
spinning-top    niu.
spiny    pipi.
spiral    ureure.
spirit    kuhane.
spiritless    opeope.
spiritual    akuaku, kuhane.
spirituous    kavakava, mageo.
spit    aunu.
spite    kokoma hanohano, kokoma burihuri, riri.
sprinkle    hahumuhumu.
spear    vcro, mata.
special    ke.
species    hakarite.
specter    akuaku.
speculate    kimikimi ei moni.
speech    vanaga, reo.
speedy    horahorau, veveveve.
spend    hakamou.
spew    hakarua.
spherical    takataka.
spider    nanai.
spike    mata.
spill    hakaperigi.
spin    hiro.
spindrift    pugaehu.
spine    tuai, tuaapapa, tara, hope.
spinning-top    niu.
spiny    pipi.
spiral    ureure.
spirit    kuhane.
spiritless    opeope.
spiritual    akuaku, kuhane.
spirituous    kavakava, mageo.
spit    aunu.
spite    kokoma hanohano, kokoma burihuri, riri.
sprinkle    hahumuhumu.
spear    vcro, mata.
special    ke.
species    hakarite.
specter    akuaku.
speculate    kimikimi ei moni.
speech    vanaga, reo.
speedy    horahorau, veveveve.
spend    hakamou.
spew    hakarua.
spherical    takataka.
spider    nanai.
spike    mata.
spill    hakaperigi.
spin    hiro.
spindrift    pugaehu.
spine    tuai, tuaapapa, tara, hope.
spinning-top    niu.
spiny    pipi.
spiral    ureure.
spirit    kuhane.
spiritless    opeope.
spiritual    akuaku, kuhane.
spirituous    kavakava, mageo.
spit    aunu.
spite    kokoma hanohano, kokoma burihuri, riri.
sprinkle    hahumuhumu.
spear    vcro, mata.
special    ke.
species    hakarite.
specter    akuaku.
speculate    kimikimi ei moni.
speech    vanaga, reo.
speedy    horahorau, veveveve.
spend    hakamou.
spew    hakarua.
spherical    takataka.
spider    nanai.
spike    mata.
spill    hakaperigi.
spin    hiro.
spindrift    pugaehu.
spine    tuai, tuaapapa, tara, hope.
suffocation hana.
sugar vaitoa.
sugarcane toa, kuku.
sum nego.
summary poto.
summer hora.
summit tuamouga, hahaga, viriviri.
sup- mun- ragi.
sun raa.
Sunday tominika.
sunrise raa ea mai, raa puneki, hihanga raa, ata, maeharaa, hehegararaa.
sunset garoaga raa, ata.
sunstroke materaa.
superabundant nui tahaga.
super- no iti.
super- ariga.
superfluity toega.
superior kiruga.
supernatural rimaetua, kuhan.
supper kai ahiah.
supple tohuti no.
supplement toega, horega.
suppli- pure.
supply hakatiti, hakanego.
support hakainhoiho, tarupu.
suppose manau no.
suppress hakakore, hakamou mou.
sup- gatu.
suppre- titikaga.
supreme kiruganui.
sure ihohoi, mau.
surf tai hati.
surface kiri, koruga, rcrarera.
surfei- hakanego.
surge ua, nimihi, papakina.
surl- ino.
surname igoa topa.
surpass hakakahiga, piki aruga, topa ki raro.
surplus toega.
surprise hakarehu.
surround varitakataka, varikapau, aratu.
survive ora.
susceptible manava eete.
suspect manau no, tuhi.
suspend reva.
suspenders pena.
suspicion tuhi.
sustain tarupu.
swallow horo, aku, garovukua.
swamp oone rari, roto.
swarm takare marere ke.
sweat pahia.
sweep tutu, paoa, pahure, peau.
sweet marie, wanamanana, ruhihi, nananane, magaro.
sweet potato kumara.
swell arakea, alu, pupuhi, karaku, garepe, mamaramui, takapau.
swimming arakea, garepe, karaku.
swerve rere.

swift veveveve, horahorau, kuto, pakapakakina.
swim kau, ruku, garu.
swing hirihi.
switch miro vavau.
soothe manava ruru, gaga, gogo-roaa.
sword ae, one, kahiga, panepane.
symbol kahatuu.
sympathize hakaaroha.
sympathy ragi, mahani.
symptom akatuu.
synonym e tahi hakarere.
syringe pupuhi eve, pupuhi vai.
system pei ra tau.

tabernacle tapanakeri.
table iata, noho pepe, rago.
table-cloth kahukai.
taciturn mou.
tack hoki, hakarori.
tact maa.
tail vaero, iku.
tail fin hiki.
tailless huahua.
take haruharu, too, ootu, haka- kai, mau, iko, oi.
talent maori.
talk parau, pogeha, hakaatapona, hakahepo.
tall roroa, reherere.
tallow nako.
talon maiku, aikiku, reke.
tame magaro, hakamahani, herea, rata, tute.
tangled mikamiki, miramira.
tar pire hiva; pua.
tardy riha.
tassel aratu.
taste miti, onoomo, hakatuu.
tattoo ta, ta kona.
tattooing gahau, gututika, hui, humu, matapea, pagaha, piriukona, poporo, purariki, retu, tuahaigo, umiumi.
tau kume.
tax hakatitikahaga.
tea ti.
teach akoako, hakamaa.
teacher tagata hakamaa.
teaching kihaga.
tear matavai.
tear v taha, pahae, paihi, nanagi, horehore, hihi, kotikoti.
tease hakaneemee.
teat matai.
tell arero koumi, arero rooa.
temper kokoma hurihuri.
tempeate kai no iti.
temper haguru.
tempest hui, matagi.
tempest haguru.
temples arova, nei.
temporal tuki.
tempting tukiga kinoga.
temptation hagahuru, kumi.
ten ihoiho.
tender: ekaeka, peupeu, tatagi, ekieki.
tendon: ua, vaha.
tenon: hore.
tent: hare kahu.
termination: hakamoumouga.
terrific: ninaa.
terrify: hakamataku.
test: mataku, manava hopohopo.
testament: hakatuu.
testers: mirirau.
testify: matatikea.
thank: maomoa.
that: era, a mea era, na, ko mea tera, tena, kia.
the: te, na.
theater: rago.
then: ra, ira, a mea, ai, reka, muia.
there: a, ra, ira, kr ra, mei a, ena ko.
therefore: reka.
they: raua, vaua, pouro.
thick: matoru, pegopego, hiti, varavara.
thicken: hakamatorutoru, hakapego- pego.
thicket: miro kohukohu, marumaru.
thickness: hakapepogo.
thief: toketoke.
thigh: papakona.
thin: rahi rahi, moeaivi, roroa, hugamoa, ugamoa, maeha, nuau, nnnu paka, pakiroki; hakaiti.

thine: tokoe, maana.
thing: mea.
think: manau.
thirst: matevai, hakaunu.
this: ta, te, to, nei, tenei, a mea nei, ia.
thither: taha, taruriruri, tapoke.
thong: pena.
thorn: tara, pipi.
thornless: huna.
those: ra.
thou: koe, oe, ouu.
though: noa.
thoughtless: tae manau.
thousand: pieere.
thread: taura; uru.
threaten: ragi tarotaro.
three: toru.
threshold: pae.
throat: gao, huki, nokunoku, guruhara.
throe: kevakeva.
throne: rago.
throttle: gatu.
through: tehu e turu.
throw: huru, avava, hakaperigi, pu- reva, patu, parue, kokope.
thrust: hakatono, takapau.
thumb: rimamatu tahaga, rimatua neanea, mene.
thunder: atutiri, homo.
Thursday: guti.

thus: pei ra, pei na, e tahi hakarite.
tickle: hakarekareka.
tide: tai kaukau, tai negoneog, tai parera, tai titi, tai ua.
tie: here, hakamau, hakapukou, kuku, takai.
tile: maee puruhare.
till: rapu.
time: hinihini.
times: kupu.
timid: mataku, hakama, hopohopo.
tin: ohio raparapa, mamara.
tip: potu.
tired: pagaha gogoroea.
title: hakatitikahaga.
tittle-tattle: reoreo.
to: ki, kia, ia, ikapotu.
toast: hakapakapaka.
tobacco: avaava, puhipuhi, omoomo.
to-day: a raa nei a, aneira, igeneira.
toe: magamaga vaе.
together: ananake, amokio, pupu mai.
toilet: hakarivariva (rake) ki te kahu.
tolsome: rava hakaheu.
tolerate: haga.
toll: huhu.
tomb: tanuhaga, tanuga papaa.
tongue: apo, apoera.
tongs: niho.
tongue: arero, korokoro, kurukuru, mitimiti.
tooth: niho, nihotete, niho uneki, niho urei.
toothache: niho gaa, pokoo.
top: nii.
torch: tuuahi, hakapura, vera, uraga.
torrent: hakapagaha, gogoroea.
tortoise shell: manavai, eаai.
torturous: nikoniko, piko, hipа.
torture: hakapagaha, horehore, tigi-
titi.
toss: hakaoi.
total: paero.
totality: paero.
touch: gatu, too.
tough: ukauka.
toughen: ihoiho.
tow: verevere.
toward: i, ia, ki, kia.
toy: tumu o te hakareka.
trace: hakatuu.
track: rava hakatika.
tractable: gatua.
traction: rona.
trade: hoko.
trader: hakahere.
tradition: hakaara.
traffic: hoko, hakahere, hakariva-
trail: riva.
train: ara.
traitor: euai, hakamaa.
trample: tagata piria, mataerua.
gatugatu, reirei.
transfer
transfigure
transform
transgress
translate
transmit
transparency
transpire
transplant
transport
trap
traverse
treasure
treaty
tree
tremble
trestle
tribe
tribunal
tribute
trick
trifler
Trinity
trio
trip
triple
triumph
trough
tropic bird
trot
trousers
treu
trumpet
trunk
trussed
truthful
try
tube
Tuesday
tumor
tumult
 turbulent
turn
turtle
twilight
twin
twine
twist
two
ugly
ulcer
ulterior
umbrella
umpire
unanimous
unapproachable
unbend
unbutton
unbridle
uncertain
unchain
unclothe
uncomplaining
unconquerable
uncover
undecided
under
underbrush
undergo
undershift
understand
undertake
undisturbed
undress
undulate
undulation
unequal
unfortunate
unfruitful
ungovernable
ungracious
ungrateful
unheard
uniform
uninhabited
unintelligible
unique
unison
unite
unity
universal
universe
unjust
unknown
unlikely
unload
unmarried
unperceived
unperturbed
unprepared
unripe
unroll
unruffled
unseemly
unseath
unstable
unsteady
untie
until
unworthy
up
upon
upper
upright
uprising

hapai koona ke, ahu.
urikea.
hurikea, hihoi.
pogeha.
hakarivariva.
hapai.
ata.
huhuhuku, vero.
ahu.
haapei.
piko.
teki.
raukau.
ha hakatitika.
miro.
tetetete, ruru, papapapa, mataku, manava eete.
eke.
etu.
rago.
hakatitakahaga.
reo.
vaiaapuga.
torutahi.
reororu.
tapoke.
haekatuor.
hihoi.
pokopoko vave, pahu.
maheoe.
horo.
vaehau, piripoi.
mau.
pu, huru.
tumu.
herea.
htihi.
po e rua.
arakea, takapau.
pogeha.
kori.
haeri, arui, hakahia, huri, hoki, ira, hihoi, hihi ketu-ketu, mimiro, patu, haka-perig, hakapiti, haka-taha, tahuri, taviri, vari, vero, viri.
honu.
hugaraa, nero.
hauva.
taura.
viri, hiro, hihihihi, mahatu.
rua, okorua, hakapa, piri, kauga.
rakerake, veriveri.
tao.
atiave.
hemahia.
tagata hakarivariva.
anake.
vaive kai kohe.
veteve.
veteve.
ina kai riva, tae riva.
patara, vevete.
patu.
mou.
e ko higa.
hakarere.
horihori.
raro.
kohukohu.
ka.
piararo.
rogo, oko ke.
akoako, hagare.
patu ki te kahu.
pipine.
auaru.
tae hakarite, hakarite koe, hakarite ke.
keke, pipi.
topa, mau topa pu, horahora.
tae hakarite, hakarite koe.
mogugupuru, rima omo.
vevale, hakapataara, patu, horahora.
mate.
verega kore.
kokoma eete.
tae magaro.
mogugu kiuki.
tae rogo, tae tika.
etahi hakarite.
vihaviha.
garoa, rehua.
reko.reo.
ahonoho, piri, hakapiri.
kivakiva.
etahi no.
anake.
arova nei.
tae titika.
tae tika.
reoreo peaha.
hakamaa.
nobohahaga.
inako tikea, tae tika.
atakai.
inakai rakei.
mata, tae oko, tae para.
puku.
vevete.
marie.
tae riva, tae tau.
pokoo.
aherehere, tae mau.
patoketoke.
veteve, hakapataara, matara.
tae atu ki, teke ki nei.
tae rirariva.
ruga, maroa, piki.
ki ruga.
o ruga.
maroa.
hakakoni, toua.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Rapanui</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>way</td>
<td>ara, hoi, macha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we</td>
<td>maua, taua, matou, tatou.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weak</td>
<td>vaivai, maiā, mamae, māmāki, mīgo, nenere, pepeke, rahihiva, reherhe, tekeo, tumu kore, tumu hati.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weaken</td>
<td>hakaiti, papaku.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wealth</td>
<td>rakau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weary</td>
<td>eve raramaga, horihori.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weave</td>
<td>rarama, hondaika.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wedge</td>
<td>avahi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wednesday</td>
<td>mereti.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weed</td>
<td>vere, hutihi, ui.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weep</td>
<td>tagi, matavai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weight</td>
<td>uraga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>welcome</td>
<td>rata.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>well</td>
<td>ora, rivariva; puna.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wen</td>
<td>pukupuku.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>west</td>
<td>garoaga raa, tokerau aho, vaitara.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wet</td>
<td>hakarari, hakaveku, huri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>what</td>
<td>aha, hoki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wheat</td>
<td>haraaoa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wheedle</td>
<td>akurakura, keukeu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wheel</td>
<td>takera, hakaviri, uira.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wheeze</td>
<td>hō.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>when</td>
<td>na, ahea, ogaha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>where</td>
<td>hea, nohea.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wherefore</td>
<td>no ira, o ira.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whet</td>
<td>ororo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>which</td>
<td>aia, aha, ta, te, to.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whine</td>
<td>tagi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whip</td>
<td>puopuo, tigitigi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whirlash</td>
<td>pupu taura.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whirlwind</td>
<td>ohiohio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whisper</td>
<td>hahumuhumu, hēuguigu, agagu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whistle</td>
<td>hia, hu, hura.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whistling</td>
<td>tokerau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>white</td>
<td>tea, ritorito.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whitebait</td>
<td>poopo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whither</td>
<td>ki hea.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>who</td>
<td>a.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>whole</td>
<td>ananake, kai tooa, nego.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wholly</td>
<td>tahaha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wick</td>
<td>hau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wide</td>
<td>hakarava, pararah.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>widen</td>
<td>kokoro.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>widow</td>
<td>hove.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>width</td>
<td>hakarava.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wife</td>
<td>vie.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wig</td>
<td>ivive.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wild</td>
<td>manua, nuinui ke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>will</td>
<td>haga, hakarivariva papaku; tagi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>willing</td>
<td>haga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wind</td>
<td>matagi, hau, hu, ora, peti, pupuhi, puti, rere, tepu haga, tokerau, vaitara.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>window</td>
<td>haha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wine</td>
<td>topa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wing</td>
<td>kara, hakamoe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wink</td>
<td>hakakeva, roturotu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>winnow</td>
<td>tutu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>winter</td>
<td>toga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wipe</td>
<td>horoi, hi, kopi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wise</td>
<td>maa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wish</td>
<td>tagi, haga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with</td>
<td>ei, ma, mee, piri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>withdraw</td>
<td>kumir, piko, tere, too.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wither</td>
<td>mae.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>within</td>
<td>ki roto, vaega.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>without</td>
<td>tē, tae.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wizard</td>
<td>tagata taku, tagata maa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>woman</td>
<td>vie, nuchine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worm</td>
<td>pokopoko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wormmeaten</td>
<td>rivaga ke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worn</td>
<td>rakau, miro.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worship</td>
<td>ki, reo, vanaga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worthy</td>
<td>haga, rapu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wound</td>
<td>maahaha, rapu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wrap</td>
<td>arova nei.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wrath</td>
<td>koreha.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wrinkle</td>
<td>piro ekapua, hulu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wrist</td>
<td>koroua.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>write</td>
<td>noi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wrong</td>
<td>tītika, tau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yam</td>
<td>hahoa, pahu, tigitigi, tupatupa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yard</td>
<td>kaviri, hai, popo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yawn</td>
<td>kokoma hano hano mai, hakahano, hano pava, toua, hurihuri.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>year</td>
<td>tahe, tehe, hihi ketuketu, mīgo, pukupuku.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yeast</td>
<td>kakari rimā.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yell</td>
<td>ta, maata, moturogororo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yelp</td>
<td>hara, kino.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yes</td>
<td>uhi, ka pupe, pupuke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yesterday</td>
<td>hakarava, haro.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yet</td>
<td>hakamama, ha, kamakama.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yield</td>
<td>tau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yoke</td>
<td>pupuhi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yonder</td>
<td>hakaeki.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you</td>
<td>gaoaku, gaeto, gaugau, nananamu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>young</td>
<td>ae, e.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>younger</td>
<td>hagatahi abi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>your</td>
<td>kireira, ro.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>youth</td>
<td>avai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zeal</td>
<td>amo.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zenith</td>
<td>ko.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zephyr</td>
<td>koe, korua, ou.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zero</td>
<td>tugutugu, hou, vahio.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zigzag</td>
<td>hagutopu, o vaega, o tua, teina.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tokoe</td>
<td>tokoe, naau.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kope tugutugu</td>
<td>kope tugutugu, hou.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
APPENDIX.

SUNDRY NOTICES OF THE ISLAND.

It has seemed advisable in this appendix to present a number of reports upon the discovery and condition of the island. It is not pretended that this shall be a complete collection of the geographical literature of the subject, scanty though that is. But it does appear that a service will be rendered students of the interesting and difficult problems which cluster about this arid rock in the remote sea if a few of the notices of geographers are here collected for convenience of reference. This is all the more true since the records here offered are but brief mention in seldom accessible books.

[From "A narrative of voyages and travels in the northern and southern hemispheres, comprising three voyages round the world; together with a voyage of survey and discovery in the Pacific Ocean and oriental islands." By Amasa Delano. Boston: 1817. Page 355.]

The center of Easter Island lies in latitude 27° 15' south, and longitude 109° 55' west, by our observations. We fell in with the northeast part of it, and run within two miles of the shore, the greater part of the north side, all the west side and part of the south side of it. The east end forms a kind of bluff point, and immediately to the northward of that is the appearance of a large bay; but as the wind was blowing directly on this part of the island, I did not think it prudent to approach too near with the ship; but it is my opinion that it affords good landing for boats at least. From the north extremity of this bay the land trends about west-by-south to another large bluff head, which is very high land. Off this lie two small islands, or rocks, one mile distant. One of them makes very much like a sail at a distance. From this the land extends nearly southeast. We did not observe any danger from the shore on any part of the island.

We saw a number of statues representing human forms, of a very large size. I should suppose them to be upwards of twenty feet high, and very large in proportion to their height. Captain Cook says they are made of stone; but he does not mention so many as we saw, nor so many inhabitants. It is my opinion they have populated fast since Captain Cook visited the place, and that they have built many of those statues and other buildings. We saw a large kind of house near the shore that must have been two hundred feet long; and also many more of different forms. The most common form that we saw was like a haycock. Some appeared to be built with stone, and others thatched over. When we came abreast the place where Captain Cook recommends it as best to anchor, that being on its northwest extreme, we prepared a boat and made an attempt to land; but on our approach near the shore we found the surf was so bad that it was not in our power to effect it. The natives came down in great numbers, and made friendly signs to invite us on shore, holding
up sugar-cane, yams, and many other things which we could not distinguish. There appeared to be two or three hundred people near the place where we were trying to land, and I should suppose we saw five or six hundred inhabitants as we ran along the north side of the island. They all seemed to wear some clothing. Many of them wore a kind of cloth wrapped round their loins hanging down to the ground. These we judged to be women. Five or six of them were sent down by a man, who appeared to be a chief, on a point nearest to us. They made many friendly, and indeed amorous, signs to invite us on shore; but as it was impossible for us to land without staving the boat we returned on board. The greatest part of the island had the appearance of being capable of cultivation, and much of it was cultivated in beautiful plantations. I have no doubt, if the weather was good and the sea smooth so that a boat could land, plenty of vegetables might be obtained. The land in most parts rose in a gentle ascent from a high bank above the sea shore to quite a high hill in the middle of the island. It is to be seen eighteen leagues in clear weather. The largest way of it is from northeast to southwest and five or six leagues long. (This visit was in 1805, apparently in August or September.)


Un Hollandais, Jacob Roggeween, conseiller à la Cour de Justice, à Batavia, ayant présenté à la Compagnie des Indes Orientales un rapport sur la découverte des terres australes, une petite flotte de trois vaisseaux, dont il reçut le commandement, fut équipée pour aller reconnaître ces terres, les îles d'Or. La flotte partit du Texel en juillet 1721: elle traversa l'Atlantique, vit les îles Malouines qui, quelques années auparavant, avaient été découvertes par des navigateurs de Saint-Malo, passa le Détroit de Le Maire, longea les côtes du Chili et, le 6 avril 1722, jour de Pâques, rencontra une terre, qui fut nommée Paaschen, c'est-à-dire Île de Pâques; elle avait peut-être été entrevue par le capitaine anglais Davis, en 1686, mais il n'avait déterminé la position de la terre qu'il avait aperçue et il n'avait pu y aborder. Un Allemand de Mecklenburg, sergent-major des troupes embarquées sur la flotte hollandaise, a écrit en langue française un récit du voyage de Roggeween; on y lit:

"Il y a des insulaires dont le teint est rougeâtre, comme s'ils étaient brûlés du soleil; les oreilles leur pendalaient jusqu'aux épaules, et quelques-uns y portaient deux boules blanches, comme une marque de grand ornement; ils ont le corps peint de toutes sortes de figures d'oiseaux et d'autres animaux les uns plus beaux que les autres; leurs femmes sont en général fardées d'un rouge très vif et qui surpasse de beaucoup celui que nous connaissons; nous n'avons pu découvrir de quoi ces insulaires composent une couleur si belle; elles se couvrent de couvertures rouges et blanches, et portent un petit chapeau fait de roseaux ou de paille."

Les vivres abondaient: "* * * Ils nous rapportèrent peu après encore cinq cents poules toutes en vie; ces poules ressemblent à celles de l'Europe; ils les avaient accompagnées de racines rouges et blanches et d'une quantité de pommes de terre, dont le goût est à peu près comme celui du pain, aussi ces insulaires s'en servent-ils à la place; on nous donna aussi quelques centaines de cannes à sucre, outre beaucoup de pisans ou figues des Indes. Nous ne vîmes dans cette île d'autres animaux que des oiseaux de toutes sortes, mais
il se peut qu’au cœur du pays il y en ait d’autres, puisque les habitants paraissaient avoir déjà vu des pourceaux, lorsqu’ils virent ceux que nous avions dans nos vaisseaux. Pour ce qui est de leur entretien et de leur subsistance, il est certain qu’ils l’ont entièrement du produit de la terre; tout y était planté, semé et labouré; les arpents étaient séparés les uns des autres avec beaucoup d’exactitude et les limites tirées au cordeau; dans le temps que nous y fûmes, presque tous les fruits et les plantes étaient dans leur maturité; les champs et les arbres en étaient chargés abondamment. * * * Pour apprêter leurs mets, ils se servent comme nous de pots de terre."

Les Hollandais virent les statues: "Ces statues étaient toutes de pierre, de la figure d’hommes avec de grandes oreilles; la tête était ornée d’une couronne, le tout fait et proportionné selon les règles de l’art, ce qui nous étonna beaucoup; autour de ces idoles, de 20 à 30 pas à la ronde, il y avait un parquet fait de pierres blanches; certains des habitants servaient les idoles plus fréquemment et avec plus de dévotion et de zèle, ce qui nous fit croire que c’étaient des prêtres, d’autant plus qu’on voyait sur eux des marques distinctives; non seulement de grosses boules pendiaient à leurs oreilles, mais ils avaient aussi la tête toute rasée; ils portaient un bonnet fait de plumes blanches et noires, qui ressemblent parfaitement à celles de cigogne."

Un vent d’ouest fort violent s’étant élevé, la flotte hollandaise fut obligée de gagner la haute mer.

Au cours de son deuxième voyage, Cook visita l’Île de Pâques. Son récit diffère du précédent: d’après lui, le bois à brûler et l’eau douce manquaient entièrement, les patates et la canne à sucre n’y croissent qu’à force de culture; dans toute une excursion, les Anglais n’y virent que deux ou trois arbrisseaux; pas d’animaux domestiques; pas d’ustensiles de pêche; les naturels mangeaient surtout des rats.

Cook se demande quel peuple a construit les Moai et les Pakaopa: "Ces magnifiques ouvrages viennent des siècles reculés; il est très probable que les insulaires sont les tristes restes d’une nation riche et industrielle, qui fut élever des monuments durables à la mémoire de ses princes; un volcan l’aura détruite en bouleversant toute l’île; on ne peut concevoir comment ces Indiens, qui n’ont aucune connaissance en mécanique, ont pu élever des masses aussi étonnantes et ensuite placer au-dessus de grosses pierres cylindriques. Les plate-formes sont probablement des cimetières destinés à certaines familles; quelques-uns de nos gens ont vu un cadavre qu’on venait d’y enfour; la main-d’œuvre de ces ouvrages n’est pas inférieur à celle du plus bel édifice que nous ayons en Angleterre."

(Page 116.) Quant aux indigènes, qui ont colonisé l’Île de Pâques, ils vinrent de l’ouest, d’après une tradition locale que j’ai pu recueillir. Le roi Hotometua, qui régnait à M’Avai-tu, fut dépossédé après vingt-cinq ans de règne. La veille de son départ, il vit en rêve son oncle, qui lui donna l’ordre de se diriger vers le levant, l’assurant qu’il trouverait au milieu de l’océan une île lointaine où il pourrait s’établir; Hotu s’embarqua; il erra sur les flots pendant trois mois; sa femme et 200 fidèles l’accompagnaient; dès qu’ils eurent touché Rapanui, qu’ils nommèrent Te Pito te Fenua, leur premier soin fut de planter les végétaux qu’ils avaient apportés: des ignames, des patates, des cannas; les ignames vinrent à merveille même sur les hauteurs, les cannes poussè-
rent splendidement, les patates réussirent aussi bien. Ce ne serait que sous l’arrière-petit-fils de Hotumetua que les statues auraient été sculptées; à ce moment, la population était d’environ 2000 habitants. Ces statues ne furent jamais des idoles; elles ne représentaient pas les Too ou Toko, génies polynésiens président à la navigation et à la pêche, à l'agriculture, aux chants et aux danses, dont le culte utilisait, le plus souvent à titre de tabernacle, des blocs évidés, sans figure et sans forme, enveloppés de chiffons; ces statues étaient les images des Tii ou Tiki, esprits gardiens des animaux et des plantes, des poissons et de tout ce qui vit dans le mer, des limites entre les terres et les flots; ces statues vigilantes étaient, à l'Ile de Pâques, placées les unes sur le bord du rivage, les autres près des tombes; les familles, qui voulaient décorer leurs pakaopa ou leurs ahu, achetaient aux artistes une statue contre une quantité convenue de volatiles, de poissons et d’anguilles fumées. D’où vint Hotumetua et ses sujets? On croit assez communément les habitants de l’Ile de Pâques originaires de l’Ile Rapa, d’où leur nom actuel de Rapanui “ceux de Rapa la grande.” Ne seraient-ils pas venus des Samoa, puisque M’Avai-tu, c’est Savaii la Sainte, cette Savaii, mère de toutes les îles d’après Tupaia? En tout cas, les jaunes de l’Ile de Pâques sont venus ou directement de Savaii, l’une des Samoa, ou de Rapa le petite, qui elle-même avait été colonisée par une émigration venue des Samoa.

(Page 77.) L’Ile de Pâques, que ses habitants appellent du nom pittoresque de Te Pito te Fenua ou le nombril de la terre, présente la forme d’un triangle, ayant une superficie totale évaluée à deux ou trois fois la surface de Paris.

A chaque extrémité, un cratér éteint, en langue indigène, un rano ou trou à eau; partout des laves, des basaltes; l’obsidienne, roche vitreuse des terrains volcaniques récents, qui se rencontrent fréquemment au Pérou, et dont les Incas faisaient des miroirs, est si abondante, dans cette île, que ses fragments rendent parfois la marche difficile.

Le sol est creusé de sombres cavernes, qui ont servi de refuge au jours de danger; beaucoup d’herbes, quelques buissons, peu d’arbres, parce que la saison fraîche est mortelle pour l’arbre à pain à Rapanui (l’Ile de Pâques), comme à Rapa, toutes deux situées par 27 degrés de latitude sud; parce que le coco n’arrive pas à maturité; le bois étant rare, les habitants n’ont pas de pirogues, pas d’armes de jet.

Dans cette petite île, existent des monuments de proportion colossale.

Figurez-vous une grande plate-forme de 150 mètres de longueur—l’Arc-de-Triomphe de l’Étoile, à Paris, n’a que 44 mètres—sur 2 m. 50 c. de hauteur et une égale largeur, portant 5, 10, 15 statues, faites d’un seul bloc, ayant 15 et 20 mètres de hauteur, étant chacune plus haute que la maison de Paris la plus élevée; l’une de ces statues atteint, en hauteur, 21 mètres 30 centimètres.

Une seule plate-forme de ce genre serait une œuvre à citer: les marins en ont vu plus de 200; l’exécution de 5, 10, 15 statues, d’une taille si fantastique, paraît une merveille digne d’être rangée, par ses proportions, près de l’Apollon colosse élevé à l’entrée du Port de Rhodes, trois siècles avant l’ère chrétienne, par le sculpteur Kharès de Linde, ou près de la statue de Jupiter, de 13 mètres de hauteur, que Phidias exécuta pour le Temple d’Olympe, en Elide; ce ne sont pas 5, 10 ou 15 statues qui ont été vues à l’Ile de Pâques: on a compté plus de 500!

Les statues de Te Pito te Fenua, appelées Moai dans l’île—d’un mot polynésien dont se rapproche le marquisien mohai, offrande,—furent taillées dans
un trachyte dur et gris; le corps n’est pas dégrossi; la tête seule est soignée; sous un fort sourcil, l’œil est enfoncé profondément; les pommettes sont peu saillantes; le nez est droit, large et long; les narines très ouvertes; le lobe de l’oreille très allongé, pendant et percé; les lèvres minces; le sommet de la tête est aplati, parce qu’il devait recevoir un chapeau ou Pukao, en pierre rougeâtre de Hangaroa, d’un modèle assésemblable, au bord près, à nos hauts-de-forme: ceux-la avaient souvent 1 mètre de hauteur sur 2 mètres de diamètre; les artistes signaient leurs œuvres.

L’un des officiers de marine, qui, avec le Seignelay, toucha l’île de Pâques, en 1877, a visité l’atelier où ces statues ont été travaillées; il en a vu à tous les degrés de fabrication; les unes encore attachées à la carrière, entourées de leurs éclats; les autres finies, mais abandonnées pendant qu’on les conduisait à la plate-forme.

Suivons-le dans sa visite au cratère de Ranororaka, un immense chaudron de 600 mètres dans son plus grand diamètre en ovale, aux murailles trachytiques de 200 et 300 mètres de haut, tapissées de verdure; le fond est couvert de joncs et de roseaux au milieu de flaques d’eau sulfureuse.

Les premières statues, au nombre 40, disposées en trois groupes, se rencontrent sur le flanc intérieur du cratère, face au nord; plusieurs sont à l’état d’ébauche et permettent de voir la façon dont le travail était exécuté, de comprendre les procédés employés pour transporter les blocs sculptés et les mettre en place.

Les sculpteurs, disait M. Pinard, en 1878, devant la Société de Géographie de Paris, choisissaient toujours, pour tailler leurs statues, une roche située sur un plan assez incliné; ils les façonnaient sur cette roche même, sur place, avec des lames d’obsidienne, des ciseaux en pierre noire de 0 m. 40 c. de longueur, et ce n’est qu’après leur avoir donné le dernier fini, qu’ils s’occupaient de les en séparer; ils perçaient en dessous un certain nombre de trous parallèles et, ainsi isolées de la roche mère, les faisaient glisser sur la pente naturelle.

Dans les chantiers du Ranororaki, nous voyons d’abord une roche creusée de 4 mètres environ, afin d’obtenir une surface plane, d’environ 5 mètres de long sur 2 m. 55 c. de large, propre à être sculptée; tout près de là, deux statues sont couchées parallèlement, l’une est ébauchée, l’autre est finie; elles nous donnent les mesures suivantes: hauteur du front, 2 mètres; longueur du nez, 3 m. 40 c.; distance du nez aux lèvres, 0 m. 75 c.; hauteur du menton, 2 mètres; corps, 12 mètres; soit 20 m. 15 c., sans le chapeau.

Dans la même direction, une troisième statue, couchée sur le dos, est encore intimement unie à la roche et surélevée d’environ 4 mètres; sur la paroi de l’amphithéâtre, gravés en creux, deux signes représentent, l’un une espèce d’oiseau, l’autre une forme humaine; plus loin, est sculpté un buste ayant comme dimensions: 1 m. 25 c. pour la hauteur du front, 2 m. 80 c. pour le nez, 1 m. 75 c. pour la bouche et le menton, 8 m. 50 c. pour le reste du corps: au total 14 m. 30 c.; cette statue est remarquable par certains caractères qui lui sont propres, et qui consistent en une ligne de tatouage formée de petits cercles en relief, disposés sur le nez et sur toute la longueur du corps; le corps semble couvert de bandelettes.

Lorsque le moment était venu de transporter ces gigantesques sculptures, les indigènes plaçaient des cailloux bien ronds sous le Moai, ils tiraient, poussaient, et le bloc roulait d’une faible longueur; avec du temps, de la patience de la
persévérance dans l’effort, la statue était amenée à la plate-forme en construction, et il ne restait qu’à lui mettre un chapeau, ce qui n’était pas une opération sans difficulté.

Non loin du cratère est un autre groupe de statues, d’environ 80; elles sont toutes debout; leur caractère ethnique est un peu différent de celui des précédentes; le nez est un peu plus long et les lèvres plus épaisses; c’est une de ces dernières statues qui a été prise par le H. M. S. Topaze, et qui git actuellement sous le portique du British-Museum: elle n’a que 8 pieds de hauteur et ne pèse que 4500 kilogrammes.

A l’ouest du Ranororaka, au delà de la Plaine de Hutuiti, couverte de jardins, de bananiers et de lli, sur un promontoire peu élevé, au pied duquel les vagues viennent se briser, s’élève une de ces terrasses antiques, appelées par les indigènes Pakaoa.

Ce monument, aujourd’hui en ruines, devait primitivement se composer d’une première plate-forme, longue de 200 mètres, large de 10, haute de 5, à l’intérieur des murs, formés d’énormes pierres pesant jusqu’à 5000 kilogrammes et de section triangulaire; cette terrasse inférieure supportait une seconde plate-forme, large seulement de 5 mètres, haute de 1 m. 50 c., bâtie avec des dalles placées de champ côté à côté, ayant 2 m. 80 c. à 3 m. 15 c. de long, 1 m. 20 c. de haut et 0 m. 25 c. d’épaisseur; l’intérieur de cette terrasse contient des chambres sépulcrales d’assez larges dimensions, limitées par des dalles plates mesurant en moyenne 2 mètres de long sur 0 m. 80 c. de large; sur la terrasse inférieure, la face tournée du côté de la terrasse supérieure, sont placées des statues, plates, dont le facture est beaucoup plus grossière que celle des spécimens du cratère, car les formes, le nez, les yeux ne sont qu’indiqués.

Ces statues et ces terrasses ne sont pas les seules curiosités de l’Ile de Pâques; on y voit aussi de longues murailles de pierre, des allées pavées, des chambres souterraines extrêmement curieuses. La muraille d’Ovahé (au N-E) mesure 50 mètres de long sur 4 mètres de large et 1 m. 50 c. de hauteur; elle porte un grand nombre de petits tumuli, tantôt circulaires, tantôt pyramidaux, faits de pierres amoncelées régulièrement. Les chambres souterraines sont des sortes de casemates elliptiques, dont l’entrée regarde la mer; l’épaisseur de leurs murs varie de 1 m. 20 c. à 2 m. 50 c.; le couloir d’entrée ne mesure que 0 m. 50 c. en hauteur et 0 m. 55 c. en largeur; il donne accès à une chambre large de 2 m. 50 c., haute de 1 m. 60 c., dont le sol est de terre battue, le tout est formé par des dalles de basalte recouvertes de terre.

Les rochers du sud offrent des sculptures intéressant: visages humains, oiseaux, poissons; on y remarque une forme étrange, un animal ayant une tête de chat et une forme se rapprochant de celle de l’homme avec un dos courbé, avec des bras longs et minces. Dans plusieurs grottes, ont été découverts des dessins en couleurs, blanc, rouge et noir, représentant le visage de l’homme, des oiseaux à quatre pieds, et même des navires à trois mâts, avec leurs voiles gonflées par le vent.

La sculpture était fort en honneur dans l’Ile de Pâques; on a retrouvé quelques spécimens de bois sculptés provenant des ancêtres; ces sculptures sur bois servaient à compléter le parure des Maori, qui habitaient l’île; il y en avait plusieurs sortes. Le Tahonga était une boule en bois de 0 m. 10 c. à 0 m. 15 c. de hauteur, ciselée avec soin, et du sommet de laquelle s’échappaient tantôt deux, tantôt quatre têtes humaines à faces opposées; ces boules se
portaient au cou; tous les Maori en avaient une. Le Rei-miro, rei fait en bois de miro, probablement un mimosa, rappelait par sa forme les navires d'au-\nfois, et se terminait en figure humaine; il était porté par les hommes, attaché
au cou; les femmes s'ornaient d'un rei en coquillages. Les Moai de bois
étaient des statuettes à forme humaine, dont les yeux étaient formés par un
 cercle en os entourant une cornée en pumex vitreux. L'Ua était un bâton
de 1 m. 50 c. de longueur environ, ovale à son extrémité inférieure; il s'arron-
dissait et se rétrécissait dans sa partie moyenne; il se terminait par une tête
humaine à double face. L'Ao était un balancier de bois, mince et léger, que
les chanteurs devaient manier avec dextérité; le Rapa était un ao ne dépassant
pas 0 m. 60 c.

Plus curieux que ces différents objets sont les Ko-hau-rongorongo, mot qui,
d'après les traducteurs, signifierait "bois de hibiscus parlants."

Vers 1868, le père Gaspard Zumbohm, voulant faire un cadeau à l'évêque
de Tahiti, lui porta de l'Ile de Pâques une chaîne de cheveux; elle était enroulée
autour d'un bois plat de 0 m. 30 c. sur 0 m. 15 c.; cette planchette était singu-
lière: sur les deux côtés des caractères étaient gravés; plus que la chaîne de
cheveux, elle piqua la curiosité de Mgr. Tepano Jaussen; déjà le frère Eugène
Eyraud, qui vint en 1864 à l'Ile de Pâques, pour y rapatrier quelques-uns des
indigènes razzisés en 1862 par des navires péruviens, avait signalé les tablettes
en bois, couvertes de caractères hiéroglyphiques, qu'il avait vues dans les cases
indigènes.

L'évêque de Tahiti pria les missionnaires de l'Ile de Pâques de lui envoyer
plusieurs spécimens de ces bois; il reçut un miro, une rame et trois tablettes.

Sur le rame, longue de 0 m. 90 c., large de 0 m. 10 c., étaient figurées de
chaque côté 8 lignes de figures renfermant 1547 caractères; sur le miro, long de
0 m. 20 c., large de 0 m. 20 c., 14 lignes étaient gravées d'un côté, 14 de l'autre,
offrant 806 caractères; sur l'une des tablettes, longue de 0 m. 40 c., large de
0 m. 15 c., il y avait 10 lignes au recto, 12 au verso, donnant 1135 caractères,
et sur l'autre, 9 lignes d'un côté, 8 lignes de l'autre, avec 822 caractères.

Les lignes formées par ces caractères sont horizontales et à peu près paral-
lèles; elles sont tracées en commençant par le bas; la première ligne inférieure
va de gauche à droite; lorsque le graveur l'eut achevée, il retourna la tablette la
tête en bas, et sur la première ligne il en traça une seconde de gauche à droite;
arrivée au bord, il vira de nouveau, écrivant une troisième ligne dans le sens
de la première, c'est-à-dire de gauche à droite par rapport à lui-même; lorsque
l'on examine l'une de ces planchettes, les figures des lignes 1 et 2 ont les têtes
opposées les unes aux autres, de même que les lignes 3 et 4, 4 et 5; lorsque
l'artiste est arrivé en haut de la première face, il tourna la planche de droite
garde et continue sur le verso en gravant la première ligne tout en haut,
puis continuant en descendant ligne par ligne, comme les boeufs, qui sillonnent
les deux versants d'un coteau, et qui, après avoir commencé en bas d'un
versant, être montés sans rompre le sillon, passent sur le versant opposé et
descendent par une suite de lacets réguliers. La règle du renversement des
lignes n'était pas absolue, comme le prouve l'inscription de 3 lignes (de verso)
que nous reproduisons d'après une photographie.

On a tenté de déchiffrer le sens des 500 caractères différents relevés sur les
tablettes. Chaque signe représente un objet et est un croquis: croquis
d'homme, de poisson, d'oiseau, de fleur; on y reconnaît, parmi les hommes,
des chefs; parmi les poissons, des dorades; parmi les oiseaux, des frégates; parmi les fleurs, la fleur de la canne à sucre: bien rendus sont les cancrelats noirs, la baleine, les fruits pendant aux branches, les croissants de la lune, la pluie qui tombe; quelques scènes aussi: des hommes lançant une pierre, des hommes tenant du feu, des hommes mangeant, des hommes dans la chaîne d'union.

Ces figures ne représentent que les animaux, les plantes, les choses de l'île; on n'y reconnaît aucun animal étranger; chaque signe représente un objet ou un acte: aucun signe ne relie les idées entre elles.

Ces tablettes rappellent l'écriture primitive de l'ancienne Égypte à l'époque idéographique, où le scribe peignait la chose dont il voulait parler, où des sons ne s'étaient pas encore attachés aux images qui allaient plus tard perdre leur signification. Elles rappellent l'écriture égyptienne sans être une écriture, car elles ne traduisent pas une suite de pensées; elles sont une série d'images indépendantes les unes des autres.

Quelle pouvait être leur utilité? "N'y a-t-il rien là dedans?", comme demandait l'évêque de Tahiti. Il semble que ces tablettes devaient servir à aider la mémoire des indigènes lorsqu'ils se réunissaient pour chanter; chaque signe représentait peut-être le premier mot ou la première idée de la strophe: en suivant les lignes, les chœurs se souvenaient, croit-on, de l'enchaînement des paroles: ces tablettes sont des bois "souffleurs."

En scrutant les horizons, nous pourrons distinguer, dans les îles qui marquent la lisière méridionale du domaine polynésien, des statues identiques à celles de l'Ile de Pâques; il s'en rencontre à l'Ile Pitaïrn, à l'Ile Tubuai, à l'Ile Raivavae; dans cette dernière, les statues ont même allure qu'à l'Ile de Pâques, mais elles sont moins grandes; les oreilles sont énormes et le bas du corps informe; ces moai sont montés sur des plate-formes. A Pitcairn, il y avait anciennement un marae considérable, qui était orné à chaque angle d'une statue d'environ trois mètres de haut, montée sur une plate-forme en pierre unie. A Puamau, vers la pointe orientale de l'Ile Hivaôa (du groupe des Marquises) se voient encore de hautes statues: celle que nous présentons ici s'élève au-dessus du sol d'environ quatre mètres. De même qu'à l'Ile de Pâques, des artistes de talent sculptaient le bois aux Iles Marquises; dans cet archipel, ils se livrent, d'ailleurs de nos jours encore, à ce travail traditionnel; statues de pierre et pièces sculptées y ont un type un peu spécial: yeux grands et ronds, bouche largement fendue, crâne très aplati.

Les poteaux sculptés, plantés autrefois dans l'Ile Nord de la Nouvelle-Zélande par les premiers émigrants de l'Hawaiki, ont d'évidentes analogies avec la facture des sculptures de la Polynésie orientale.

A travers la campagne de l'Ile de Pâques se rencontrent aussi des pierres levées, hautes de 1 m. 20 c.; à Hawaii, autres menhirs et des dolmens faits de trois pierres debout recouvertes d'une quatrième; à Tonga-tabu, à l'autre extrémité du Pacifique, est une porte monumentale en pierre; entre Hawaii et Tonga-tabu, dans l'Ile Malden, qui est de formation madréporique, et où le basalt fait défaut, les dolmens ont été construits en blocs madréporiques; à Rapa, c'est-à-dire Rapa-iti, on rencontre des menhirs; on y voit aussi des constructions cyclopéennes faites de pierres taillées de 2 m. 50 c. sur 1 m. 80 c. de hauteur, placées les unes sur les autres; tous les sommets des montagnes qui ne sont pas absolument inaccessibles, tous les cols principaux donnant accès
d'une vallée dans une autre, sont dominés par des forts en pierres sèches parfaitement construits, composés de terrasses superposées, qu'une tour domine.

D'autres monuments anciens ont été signalés vers l'extrémenord du domaine : dans les Mariannes ; à Tinian, dans cet archipel, se voient encore des vestiges de temples polynésiens : ce sont de doubles rangées symétriques de piliers carrés, de forme pyramidale, mesurant 5 pieds à la base, ayant 12 ou 13 pieds de hauteur, surmontés chacun d'un demi-globe massif dont le diamètre fait face en haut et qui offre de loin l'apparence d'une grande jatte ; il y a peu de parties de l'île où il n'y ait de ces piliers.

Quel peuple a façonné les gigantesques statues du cratère de Ranororaka, celles de Raivavae et des autres îles ? Quel peuple a construit ces colossales plates-formes funéraires de l'Ile de Pâques ? Quels artistes ont gravé les bois d'hibiscus ? Quelles communautés ont élevé les temples de Tinian?

(Page 228.) L'Ile de Pâques, comme disait à la tribune de la Chambre, en 1890, l'évêque Freppel, située à mi-chemin entre le continent américain et nos établissements de Tahiti, est un position de premier ordre : elle a une importance maritime considérable, puisque c'est la seule île qui coupe la route d'Australie en avant de Tahiti ; elle a une importance commerciale très grande, puisqu'un Français, qui y résida de 1866 à 1876, Dutrou-Bornier, réussit à y faire pousser du blé, de l'orge, de l'avoine, y planta assez de vignes pour espérer une récolte de quatre à cinq cents barriques de vin par an, y récolta des fruits en abondance, des pêches, des figues, et y possédait, lorsqu'il mourut, 6000 moutons, 100 vaches, 42 chevaux, 300 porcs. Il avait enseigné aux Polynésiens de l'île l'amour de la France et, en 1870, 250 d'entre eux voulaient venir avec leurs lances combattre pour la France. En 1872 leur reine adressa à Tahiti une demande formelle de protectorat ; le gouvernement envoya sa réponse par l'avis de vapeur au Bruat ; il remettait la reine et les chefs de leurs sentiments, demandait à notre compatriote Dutrou-Bornier de continuer à favoriser ces tendances et laissait entrevoir une prochaine déclaration d'annexion qui n'était que différée. Dutrou-Bornier vient à Tahiti en 1875, il est accueilli par le gouverneur comme le représentant de la France à l'Ile de Pâques. En 1881 un chef de l'Ile de Pâques, accompagné d'une vingtaine d'indigènes, est envoyé à Papeete pour demander la nomination d'un résident ; l'administration française répond qu'elle considère les indigènes de l'île comme ses protégés, mais que ses ressources ne lui permettent pas d'installer un fonctionnaire à titre permanente dans un poste si lointain. Le Chili s'est emparé en 1888 de cette île, sur laquelle le pavillon français avait flotté pendant plus de douze ans !

[From the "Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences, vol. v, page 317.]

(The photographic plates mentioned in this excellent record were of great clearness and beauty. A dozen years after the date of this correspondence I tried in vain to secure a set, but nothing could be learned in Papeete of the disposition of the negatives. The Lord Bishop of Axieri, Mgr. Tépano Jaussen, had a set of the plates in his own library and had sent sets to various scientific bodies, but to only a few, for the temporalities of a missionary bishop are but slight. The California Academy of Sciences lost all its collections in the destruction of the city. For the same reason the following citation is beyond the reach of investigators, for copies of the volume are rare even in libraries.)
The President donated a series of photographs (25) of the hieroglyphic inscriptions on the blocks found on Easter Island. A letter was read on the subject of these hieroglyphics from Mr. Croft as follows:

"Papeete, Tahiti, April 30th, 1874.

"Dear Sir: Your very complimentary letter, of February 4th, was received by me at a moment when I was prostrated by a severe illness; but I availed myself of the first hours of convalescence, con amore, to attend to your very natural, and indeed, somewhat anticipated requests. Being informed by Monseigneur Axieri that it would be impossible for him to let you have one of the blocks, I have spared no exertions to obtain for you two good sets of photographs of all of them, in accordance with your desire.

"The Bishop, owing in part to his desire to ameliorate your disappointment in not being able to see and handle one of the coveted articles, and partly owing to his own innate good nature, has done all he could to assist me, lending me the blocks (some of them twice over) to be taken to the photographer, and also loaning me the manuscript chart of Easter Island, and a lithographic view of some of the statues, (or rather 'busts') together with other assistance.

"Mr. De Greno, a Swede, now residing in Papeete, who was passenger in a ship which was sunk at Easter Island, having been run in there in a sinking condition, and who was obliged to stay there some months until taken off by a brig calling there on her way here from Valparaiso, and who takes an interest in everything referring to that island, has kindly lent me part of a Harper's Weekly of April 26th, 1873, from which I have had photographed a portion of an engraving of a scene in Easter Island. I should advise you to obtain a copy of the said Weekly, and see the whole picture, and read the account accompanying it. I have submitted it to the examination of a number of Easter Island natives, and they inform me that it is a very true representation of the actual state of things, both with reference to the 'statues,' and to the dress, dances, and appearance of their people at home. Mr. De Greno also substantiates their statement.

"I have numbered and otherwise classified the 'photos,' (ordering the photographer to preserve the margins for that purpose) so that I think you will be enabled, from the directions written by me on them and in the letter accompanying them, to arrange them properly. One of the blocks is more than a yard long; and I was obliged to have the 'photo' taken in six sections)—three on each side—in order to have the characters sufficiently large and distinct to enable you to read them.

"The blocks are of different sizes and shapes. I will explain why they are so. Many long ages ago, (according to the account the natives of Easter Island, now living in Tahiti, give me) the population of that island had grown to be very great, numbering some thousands; and as the island is small, being only about twenty miles long, they found it was necessary, on account of having to depend entirely on their own resources, to cultivate every spot of land that was capable of cultivation. For this reason they destroyed all the trees, and planted sweet potatoes, yams, etc., where those trees had grown. From that time to this, they have never had a tree more than say two inches in thickness, and that of a soft, quick-growing kind, which they were obliged to use before its wood had time to harden. Owing to this circumstance, after they had consumed all the wood from their ancient forests, they were obliged to pick up the driftwood cast on their shores by the ocean, and collect, from whatever other source they could, any kind of hard wood they could procure in order to record whatever they wished to record. This accounts for the varieties of wood, the singular shapes, and the variable thickness of the blocks.
"These records or blocks, they say, were extremely numerous in former
times; but a great many were destroyed during their frequent wars, when each
party would, in their anger, injure the valuables of the opposing party. Some
of the natives, however, have told me, with what truth I know not, (for the
natives of all these islands cannot be depended upon for the truth) that soon
after the Catholic missions were established on their island, the missionaries
persuaded many of their people to consume by fire all the blocks in their pos-
session, stating to them that they were but heathen records, and that the pos-
session of them would have a tendency to attach them to their heathenism, and
prevent their thorough conversion to the new religion, and the consequent
saving of their souls. Others of the natives deny this statement altogether,
and are very strenuous in saying that it is false. I may here mention that the
latter are Catholics, and are living with the Bishop. Their statements should
be taken with some allowance. Those who make the charge, on the other
hand, are employed by Mr. Brander, a merchant and planter here, and are not
subject to the control of the Catholics.

"Mr. De Greno, the Swede before spoken of, tells me that when he first
landed on the island, the natives showed him and his friends quite a number of
the records, and they seemed to attach a great value to them; for some three or
four months after, when he was about leaving, and desired to take one or more
of them away with him, he found it impossible to get one by any means, and
indeed, many of the natives denied having any. The captain of the sunken ship,
however, managed to get two or three of them, which he has taken to Europe.

"Mr. Calligan, mate of an American vessel from your port, which vessel was
lately wrecked on Easter Island, where he and his friends built a boat from the
remains of the wreck, and came down in it to Tahiti, (and who now commands
a small schooner sailing among the islands here) also managed to get one of the
blocks, which, he has told me, (he is absent just at the present writing) he has
sent to his wife, somewhere in California I think. When he returns, I will try
to find out where, and inform you, so that you may have an opportunity to see
and probably obtain it, or at least to obtain a photographic representation of
its characters.

"Mr. Parker, a merchant of this place, informs me that some three or four
years ago, when nearly three hundred of the Easter Island natives were brought
to Tahiti, (as laborers for a term of years, which are now expiring) they had a
number of blocks in their possession which they tried to sell; but they charged
such a high price for them that no one bought them. He says that they seemed
to think that they were very valuable, but they could not bring any one else to
their way of thinking. Mr. Parker says that he thought (not understanding
their language) that they were mere bits of wood on which they had tried their
skill at carving, and that the characters were merely ornamental, and that he
did not sufficiently admire such ornaments to cause him to invest any money in
it—at any rate, as much as they demanded. Had he known that they were por-
tions of their records, inscribed in an ancient and peculiar language, he would
have brought all he could get at any price. Although I was present here, my-
self, in Papeete, at the time, these blocks entirely escaped my notice, nor did
any one give me the slightest hint of their presence. Had I had Mr. Parker's
opportunity, it is quite probable that I should have laid this matter before the
scientific world years ago. It is barely possible that there may be some of these
blocks now in the possession of some one in Tahiti—Easter Island natives or
others; and I am making inquiries for the purpose of obtaining, if possible, one
or more of them for you.

"In reference to my translation of the inscriptions, I am sorry to inform you
that I was cruelly disappointed in my interpreter. On the day on which he
was brought to my residence by his countryman, who had recommended him as
competent to give me a translation of the characters, I wrote down part of what he pretended to interpret for me, and my hopes were raised to the highest pitch. This day was Sunday, the only day when he was at leisure to attend to such things. During the following week I had mislaid the manuscripts, and when he came again on the succeeding Sunday, I thought it best to begin anew with the translation, and I proceeded to again write down his interpretation, both in his own dialect and in the Tahitian dialect of the Malay language. As I proceeded, however, it struck me that the second translation of the same characters differed materially from the first. This thought kept growing upon me more and more as I advanced, until at last I became convinced that he was deceiving me, and that he did not or could not truly interpret the character. I concluded, however, not to be too hasty in the matter; and so I gently told him to go away for the present, and to come back again on the following Sunday. He did not come again on that day, and not until the next Sunday. In the meantime, however, I had found the first manuscript, and having compared it with the second, I found that they differed very greatly. When he finally came again, I requested him to again go over his former translation, so that I might correct the errors and omissions in my manuscript. He did so, and I found that his third pretended interpretation again differed from either of his former translations. I then called the attention to these facts—told him that it was impossible that the same characters should have three different meanings on three different Sundays; that he knew nothing, probably, of the meaning of the characters; that he was trying to deceive me, and that he had better leave. He left.

"The Bishop has also been trying his hand in translating the inscriptions. He showed me a manuscript book of considerable thickness, which he thought contained an interpretation of most of the characters on the 'photos' marked Nos. 5 and 6 on our list, being the two sides of one of the blocks. In this work he says he was assisted by one of his own people, (a native of Easter Island now in the employ of the Mission) who acted as interpreter. I advised him to subject him to a similar test to that to which I had subjected mine, when I fear he will be undeceived as I was. He promised to do so when opportunity occurred.

"Mr. De Greno informs me that when he was on Easter Island he saw two very old, decrepit natives, whom he was told were taught, in their early youth, to read and inscribe the records, and thought that it was quite probable that they could do so.

"In regard to the great stature which you say in your letter is mentioned by Roggewein, I have noticed that their stature was rather small than great—seldom exceeding six feet, and rarely attaining that. I made inquiries of them as to the probable cause of this difference between the stature of their ancestors and their present height. They stated, in answer, that some twelve years ago their island was visited by a number of Peruvian vessels, as many as nine at one time. These vessels sent a part of their crews on shore, armed, and then the vessels surrounded their island, firing on them with cannon, while the boats' crews, combined, were driving and firing upon them with muskets. In this manner a number of them were killed, for they had no firearms, and were too timid to make close work of it. The consequence was, they were obliged to surrender, and after being all collected in one place, their pitiless conquerors proceeded to select all the largest and most powerful men, and after securely putting them in irons, took them on board the vessels and carried them off into slavery, to carry heavy sacks of guano on the Chincha Islands. They have some boys, however, growing up, and who promise to make large men. I have had one of them photographed for you (No. 17) by himself, and again in the groups, (Nos. 10 and 11) where he is the central figure, being already taller than the full-grown men beside him.
"You ask, also, for photographs of the scenery of Easter Island. I have no means by which I could obtain a photographic view of that kind. But after somewhat lengthy conversations with the natives, Mr. De Greno, and others on that subject, I think I can give you a pen-picture of some of the scenery. Fancy an island which raises smoothly from the principal portion of the shore to hills of moderate height, divested for the most part of rocks and roughnesses. In three parts of the island are extinct volcanoes, as laid down in the chart. Their craters, however, have been rounded down by time and the 'elements,' and the whole appearance of the island indicates great age, much older than Tahiti and its surrounding islands. There is not a tree or bush to be seen on the island, except some few that have been planted near the residence of Mr. Dutrou-Bornier, a French sea-captain now residing on the island, and who is connected with Mr. John Brander, of this place, in sheep and cattle-raising there.

"In reference to your question, 'How do the natives of Easter Island obtain fire?' I have to answer that they cannot tell. Their forefathers, like the ancient Romans, had their 'vestal' fires, preserved from ancient times; but the 'Vestal Virgins' of Easter Island were gray-headed and gray-bearded old heathen priests. It was a part of their duty, sacredly attended to, to guard the eternal fire, which was neutral, together with its guardians, in all wars. From this sacred fire the whole community—at one time a large one—could obtain that useful 'element' from time to time, as they needed it, for culinary and other purposes. This custom is still kept up by a portion of the community, while another portion rely on the matches of Mr. Dutrou-Bornier for their supply. Another portion of the community have learned from Gambier Islanders (who were sent there by the Catholics, to assist the priests) how to make fire: not by rubbing two sticks together, as you ask in your letter, but by rubbing the point of one stick on the side of the other, until it makes a hot groove and eventually fire—a work generally of from five to ten minutes. In order to illustrate this, I have had a photograph taken for you, showing you the natives in the very act of producing fire, and have also sent you the identical sticks used on that occasion. You will notice that the wood is of a soft and spongy nature. It grows abundantly on these islands, and is a variety known as the *Hibiscus tiliaceus*, and called by the natives 'Purau' and 'Fan,' pronounced 'Purow' and 'Fow,' 'ow' being sounded as in the word 'how.' You can, if you wish, obtain large quantities of it, by going on board the vessels carrying oranges from these islands to San Francisco; the orange crates are mostly made of it. And you could also get one of the Tahitian or other islanders, sailors on board of such vessels, to make fire for you by the aid of these sticks, and thus practically or ocularly answer your own question, as they are all experienced in the art.

"As to the cord of human hair, it is no doubt of very modern origin, and therefore of no value in investigating the age of the inscriptions or the origin of the language. I have, therefore, not sent you any of it. The natives of the islands are all the time making it, and it is of no value in reference to matters of antiquity.

"I have spoke to the natives about the white men seen by Roggewein. They state that some of their people are very light-colored when they are not much exposed to the sun's rays. And it may have been much more so formerly, and the lighter portion may have been readily mistaken for white men; for they were quite as light as some white sailors who are much exposed to the sun.

"Mr. Calligan, before spoken of in this letter, informs me that during his forced stay on Easter Island he kept a journal, noting down things which came under his observation, and that he has sent it to his friend, Mr. MacCrelrish, of the San Francisco *Alta California*, who will doubtless publish extracts from it. You will thereby, perhaps, be able to learn much about the island, written upon
the spot, with all the freshness of narrative that usually accompanies articles so written.

"Mr. Viaud's work, though in French, will also be interesting, being, like Mr. Calligan's, so very modern, and written upon the spot. You will find it noticed in Harper's Weekly of April 26th, 1873, before mentioned in this letter.

"I am very anxious to see whether the characters on the blocks agree with those on the sculptures on the island of Java and other East Indian islands on the coast. If you have now, or can get a chance to see, a work on East Indian sculptures, please consult it and inform me of the result.

"Yours in haste,

"THOMAS CROFT.

"PROFESSOR GEORGE DAVIDSON,
"President California Academy of Sciences, San Francisco."

"Papeete, Tahiti, April 30th, 1874.

"DEAR SIR: Yours of the 4th ult., requesting me to procure for you photographs of all the blocks of characters in the possession of the Mission here, and also the scenery, monuments, people, etc., of Easter Island, was duly received by me, and I hasten to comply with your requests. Accompanying this letter you will receive 52 photographs in duplicate as follows: Nos. 1 and 2 back each other; Nos. 3 A, 3 B, and 3 C, and Nos. 4 A, 4 B, and 4 C, also back each other; the block from which they were taken is over a yard long, and I was obliged to have it taken in six sections, three on each side, in order that the characters should be large enough to enable you to see them distinctly. Nos. 5 and 6 back each other—that is, the one was taken from one side of the block, and the other from the other. No. 7 is taken from a lithograph in possession of the Bishop. No. 8 is taken from a manuscript chart of Easter Island, also in the possession of the Bishop. This chart was made by the officers of the Chilian corvette O'Higgins in 1870, as stated on the chart; the names having been corrected by the Bishop personally, from information derived from the islanders themselves now in his employ here. No. 9 was taken from part of an engraving contained in Harper's Weekly of April 26th, 1873, which please see, as it is interesting and truthful; it and the lithograph were taken by Lieutenant Viaud, of the French frigate La Flore, Admiral de Lapelin, on the occasion of said Admiral's conveying away one of the busts from Easter Island, and which he brought here, afterwards took to France. I called him Admiral Roussein, in mistake, in my first letter to the California Academy of Sciences. No. 10 and No. 11 are two groups of natives of Easter Island, differently taken, on account of the imperfection of the camera used, which was a French instrument. The photographer is about to receive an American camera from California, when he hopes to take the large photographs in a better manner. Nos. 12 are two different photographs of the natives on the act of making fire, taken just at the moment of producing fire. One of them holds his hat to prevent the wind from cooling the groove and blowing away the fine wood dust which is produced by the rubbing, and which forms the tinder; another holds the stick rubbed, to prevent its being disarranged, and the third has just finished the rubbing. Nos. 13 and 14 back each other, and are similar to those in the archives of the Academy. Nos. 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, and 20 are portraits of Easter Island natives as they now dress, in the employ of the mission here. Nos. 21 and 22 back each other. No. 23 is a photograph taken at the request of the Bishop, some time since. I have procured two copies to send to you, because it is interesting. The gray-bearded priest in the center is one of two priests who were formerly on Easter Island, and who are accused by a portion
of the islanders of causing that act of vandalism, the destruction of a great many of the records. On each side of him stand the two husbands of the two women, and the fathers of the two small children, whose mothers hold them in their arms. I have had the portraits of the two women taken larger, (Nos. 19 and 20) so that you can better see their features, and also the husband of one of them, (No. 19) who is No. 16, in order that you may see his features. The other one refused to be taken. In No. 23 you also may see, in the hands of another priest, one of the blocks from which I have had two of the photographs taken. You may also see in the hands and on the persons of different natives, some of the idols, paddles, and implements used by the heathen priests in their worship.

Both the Bishop and myself would be extremely pleased if you would send us a copy of the Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences, containing my letters on this affair, to be preserved as a souvenir of passing events, and as containing in a printed form the information which I and others have collected.

Mr. C. B. Hoare, the photographer here, wishes me to state that he will preserve the negatives from which all these photographs have been taken, and if you or any of your friends wish any more, he will be able to furnish them at a much lower price than he is obliged to charge for these.

I have presented to the Bishop, in your name, a copy of each of the photographs, as some compensation to him for his kindness and trouble. I feel certain that I shall receive your approbation for so doing.

I have retained a copy of each of the photographs, numbered and marked precisely like yours, so that if you need any more explanations, or wish to order any one or more of them, you need but state its number, when I will look at mine, and understand you perfectly.

"Yours, etc.,

"THOMAS CROFT."

The following is a transcript of the article mentioned in the foregoing letter. The number of Harper's Weekly in which it appears further embellishes the article with a wood cut very little short of a page in size, from which it appears that Lieutenant Viaud's crayon was as fanciful as his pen. While the information as to events on Easter Island may not be wholly trustworthy, the extract may possess an extraneous interest as one of the earliest productions of Pierre Loti.

M. Julien Viaud, an officer of the French frigate Florida, has published an interesting account of a recent exploration of Easter Island, in the Pacific Ocean. This island is rarely visited either by Americans or Europeans; but if M. Viaud's pen and pencil do not exaggerate, it lately possessed some of the most remarkable relics of an extinct race, civilization, and religion ever discovered in the New World. The Florida anchored off Easter Island one fine morning, and was immediately boarded by the captain of a whaling ship lying there, who informed the captain of the frigate that a Dane was living on the island, and that the native inhabitants numbered about five hundred, the Dane being the only European there. The captain of the whaler was accompanied by a native islander, apparently not more than twenty-five years of age; his slight, but well proportioned figure was nearly nude, and tattooed in a very rude manner, the tattooing, consisting of broad straight lines interspersed with delineations of birds, so completely covering the body as nearly to conceal the original color of the skin. His lips were tattooed blue, and his face was disfigured by the application of a kind of red clay mixed with oil. In his dark, bushy hair were fastened plumes, quills, and tufts of feathers. His eyes were immoderately large, and had a soft, melancholy expression. His name was
EASTERN ISLAND.

Pétéro. He did not remain long on board, but after entertaining the crew with several fantastic melodies, departed, accompanied by M. Viaud, who with him entered the skiff, and sailed toward the island. No sooner had these two landed on the beach than a crowd of tattooed savages issued from the smallest imaginable huts, brandishing shapeless grimacing idols, and spears pointed with flint. The natives immediately surrounded the officer, but evinced no signs of a hostile disposition. He noticed that they possessed a mild, timid expression of countenance, in spite of the rude tattooing, which imparted a fierce and malevolent aspect. The islanders, in turn, scanned the stranger with evident curiosity, and forming a circle around him, made gestures and demonstrations of a most extraordinary nature. They first poised their bodies in surprising attitudes, and chanted a plaintive, lugubrious melody. Suddenly the rhythm grew more animated, the languid tones changed to loud and harsh vociferations, and ended in a frantic, maniacal dance. No pictorial illustration could convey any but a faint idea of the scene. There was something in their movements inconceivably wild and grotesque. They moved about, gesticulating wildly, and singing in an outlandish manner, with uncouth voices, modulated to suit savage ears. The wild songs were sometimes slow and solemn, then rapid and shrill, and as abruptly ended and all hushed.

"Before returning to the frigate, the officer explored a large tumulus on the island. There, upraised above the dead, were mounds of stones like Gaelic cromlechs, tall monuments, and immense stone statues. One of the latter, which had fallen, measured twenty-seven feet long, and eight feet across the breast and shoulders. Opposite the tumulus was a tiny spot of ground covered with a wreck of coral rock and thin transparent shells. This granulated mass was of well defined whiteness, with the exception of a part which was beautifully variegated with a fine trituration of rose coral.

"Previous to the execution of an act of vandalism purposed by the admiral of the frigate, M. Viaud revisited the tumulus, his purpose this time being to make crayon sketches of some of the enormous statues that were standing or lying on every side. This done, a detachment of officers and men were sent in the ship's boat to the island. It was proposed to overthrow the huge stone figures, demolish them, and transport the fragments to France. The officers and crew landed, and at the signal call marched to the place designated. On arriving there they at once commenced the work of destruction. An indescribable scene followed. The colossal pillars and statues were loosened from their foundations and broken into splinters. Crowds of natives assembled, and animated by the example set before them, they too displaced the images, leveled the monuments, and mutilated the statues of stone. At intervals the islanders would dance wildly about, at the same time making the place resound with savage yells. One native alone of the entire population stood grimly aloof, ruefully contemplating the scene. His hair was bristling with black, sombre plumes. It was the old chief of the island. An hour passed; every relic of antiquity lay prostrate on the ground. The detachment withdrew to the water's edge, carrying the splinters and fragments, which were to be transferred to the deck of the frigate."


The natives of the Easter Islands were possessed of a system of elaborate picture writing. Pieces of hard wood from four to six inches in length and half as broad were prepared by making parallel shallow grooves, in which the delicate outlines of human figures, animate forms and plants were incised.
The ridges between the grooves prevented the figures from becoming defaced by friction. The most interesting point in connection with these records is that the initial character is at the lower left hand corner, the succeeding ones running towards the right side, at the end of which the specimen must be turned upside down and the reading continued until the end is reached, when the record is again held as at the beginning. This, then, is in the style of the ancient Greek boustrophedon.

[From Ellis' "Polynesian Researches," vol. 3, chapter 11.]

Two degrees farther from the equator, and rather more than twenty degrees nearer the American continent, an island is situated, which has attracted considerable notice from most of the navigators who have prosecuted their discoveries in the Pacific. It was discovered by Roggewein, on Easter day, 1722, and called Easter Island.

This is a small hilly island, bearing evident marks of volcanic origin, or of having been subject to the action of subterraneous fire. The hills are conical, and were by Kotzebue supposed to resemble those of Hawaii. Nothing can be more contradictory than the descriptions different voyagers have given of the appearance of this island. Some as in Roggewein's account, and that of La Pérouse, representing it as rich and fertile; others, as Forster, describing it as parched and desolate. The population, which La Pérouse estimated at about 2,000, is supposed by Kotzebue to have increased; by others they are said to have decreased, and not to exceed 1,200. The inhabitants are evidently part of the race which has spread itself extensively over the isles of the Pacific, and they evince that propensity to licentiousness and theft which mark the larger communities.

The most remarkable objects in Easter Island are its monuments of stonework and sculpture, which, though rude and imperfect, are superior to any found among the more numerous and civilized tribes inhabiting the South Sea Islands. These monuments consist in a number of terraces or platforms, built with stones, cut and fixed with great exactness and skill, forming, though destitute of cement, a strong durable pile. On these terraces are fixed colossal figures or busts. They appear to be monuments erected in memory of ancient kings or chiefs, as each bust or column had a distinct name. One of these, of which Forster took the dimensions, consisted of a single stone twenty feet high and five wide, and represented a human figure to the waist; on the crown of the head a stone of cylindrical shape was placed erect, this stone was of a different color from the rest of the figure, which appeared to be formed of a kind of cellular lava. In one place seven of these statues or busts stood together; one, which they saw lying on the ground, was twenty-seven feet long and nine in diameter. The largest, however, that La Pérouse saw, was fourteen feet six inches high and seven feet six inches in diameter. The inhabitants of many of the northern and eastern islands make stone representations of their deities and of their departed ancestors, but none equal in size to those found on Easter Island. When Cook visited this island the natives appeared to possess but few means of subsistence and to inhabit very small and comfortless dwellings. A greater abundance appeared when they were subsequently visited by the French navigator; their habitations appeared more comfortable, one of which was three hundred and ten feet long and ten feet wide.
Nous comprendrons sous le nom de Sporades Océaniennes l’Ile Vaihou ou de Pâques et l’Ile Sala y Gomez, les deux terres les plus reculées de la Polynésie. Nous allons d’abord décrire la première.

L’Ile Vaihou est située (extrémité nord-est), selon Beechey, par 27° 6’ 28’’ de latitude sud, et 111° 32’ 42’’ de longitude est; elle est de forme triangulaire et a environ cinq lieues dans sa plus grand largeur: son port, qu’on nomme la baie de Cook, est par 27° 9’ latitude sud, et 111° 45’ longitude est. Le point culminant de l’île s’élève à onze cents pieds environ au-dessus de la mer.

Hidi-Hidi (Œdidée), Taïtien qui accompagnait Cook, résuma parfaitement l’impression que laisse Vaihou. Taata mailai, venoua ino, dit-il; les hommes bons, la terre mauvaise. En effet, tout annonçait une ancienne civilisation perdue par les habitants actuels: c’est que la stérilité avait changé la face de ce pays. Cook a estimé la population de cette île de six à sept mille âmes; la Pérouse à deux mille, et Beechey à douze cent soixante. Selon Roggeween, leur taille est gigantesque; selon Beechey, elle ne dépasse pas cinq pieds sept pouces et demi anglais. Un navigateur (je crois que c’est la Pérouse) prétend qu’ils vivent en communauté de biens et de femmes.

Cette île, dont les différents noms européens ont la même signification, et que les anglais et les Américains appellent Easter’s Island, les Français Ile de Pâques, et les naturales Vaihou, fut découverte le jour de Pâques, le 6 avril 1722, par la division hollandaise aux ordres de l’amiral Roggeween, qui la baptisa du nom de Paasen (Pâques), en l’honneur de la solennité du jour.

A peine cette division était-elle en vue de cette île, qu’un naturel d’une taille élevée, d’une physionomie agréable, vint vers elle sur une pirogue, et monta à bord sans façon. Cet homme, véritable pasquin, grimacier comme un polichinelle, répondit à l’accueil amical qu’on lui fit par toutes sortes de singeries. Il copiait tout ce qu’il voyait faire et il amusa beaucoup l’équipage. On lui fit quelques présents qu’il suspendit à son cou; il mangea avec grand appétit les aliments qu’on lui offrit; mais au lieu de boire le vin qu’on lui donna, il se le jeta dans les yeux. Plus d’un matelot rit de bon cœur; tout en blasphémant contre le drôle qui faisait, selon eux, si peu de cas du jus divin. Cette hospitalité lui allait à merveille; mais ses hôtes ne se souciaient guère d’une plus longue visite d’une sauvage dont ils ne pouvaient deviner les intentions qui pouvaient être hostiles; aussi on eut toutes les peines du monde à lui faire abandonner ses nouvelles connaissances, et à le faire descendre dans sa pirogue, lorsque le soir fut venu. Il dut pourtant se résoudre à cette séparation, qui dut être touchante de sa part, si l’on en juge par l’obstination qu’il mit à y consentir. Il retourna enfin vers la terre, en criant de toute la force de ses poumons: Odorraga! Odorraga! C’étaient vraisemblablement ses adieux.

On ne sait pas au juste quel récit il fit à ses compatriotes de sa réception sur le navire hollandais, et s’il tenta leur cupidité ou excita d’injustes soupçons sur les intentions des Européens, mais le lendemain, quand la division mouilla devant l’île, sur la plage qui était semée d’idoles, une foule curieuse et étonnée circulait sur le rivage. Leur physionomie sembla aux Hollandais moins heureuse que celle du sympathique arlequin de la veille, et ils crurent n’engager qu’avec défiance des communications avec ces insulaires. La suite justifia la perspicacité des nouveaux débarqués. On n’a jamais pu savoir comment
I'honneur
saintes
commença la lutte; un coup de fusil fut tiré; un insulaire tomba roide mort. Ce coup de fusil alluma la guerre. Roggeween descendit lui-même à la tête de cent cinquante hommes, tant soldats que marins, et fit feu sur la multitude, qui avait l'outrecuidance de repousser par la force des hôtes qui leur faisaient l'honneur de leur rendre visite, et cela sans respect pour la solennité des saintes fêtes de Pâques. Il y a un vieux proverbe: Le bon pâtit pour le méchant. Hélas! les Hollandais eurent la douleur de reconnaître, au nombre des victimes de cette première décharge, leur bon ami l'arlequin de la veille.

Les indigènes, qui n'avaient pas compris le hollandais, comprirent cette leçon de politesse; ils s'y montrèrent sensibles; et pour témoigner à leurs hôtes toute leur reconnaissance de leurs bontés, ils se hâtèrent de venir déposer à leurs pieds tout ce qu'ils avaient de plus précieux, armes, présents, provisions de toutes sortes; ils poussèrent même la complaisance jusqu'à leur amener leurs femmes, et à les forcer de coucher à bord.

Depuis cet échange de politesse, la bonne harmonie régna entre les Européens et les insulaires. Ceux-ci trouvaient qu'ils n'y avaient rien gagné; les dragées dont le parrain de leur île avait cru devoir accompagner son baptême, leur semblaient trop amères pour en chercher de nouvelles. En conséquence, les Hollandais visitèrent leur île; la terre y était bien cultivée, les champs y étaient clos et distincts, et chaque famille occupait un hameau. Les habitations, formées de pieux fichés en terre et d'un mortier d'argile ou de limon, avec une couverture de chaume, étaient larges de huit ou dix pieds et longues de quarante à soixante.

Les naturels leur semblaient vifs, alertes, et d'une physionomie douce, soumise, agréable, modeste, presque timide: quelques-uns étaient presque blancs, mais la plupart avaient le teint d'un jaune foncé, et leur corps était couvert de dessins d'animaux et d'oiseaux.

Suivant la relation de la découverte, ils préparaient leurs aliments dans des pots de terre; ce qui, si le fait est vrai, annoncerait une industrie assez avancée.

Quant aux femmes, les Européens les trouvèrent passablement jolies, et ils en éprouvèrent toutes sortes de prévenances.

Les idoles de Vaihou étaient des statues colossales taillées dans la pierre, ayant quelque configuration humaine, et environnées d'une aire pavée en pierres blanches. Les naturels ne les regardaient qu'avec une profonde vénération, et se tenaient en foule et assidûment auprès d'elles; parmi eux on distinguait divers personnages ayant des boucles d'oreilles, la tête rasée, et un bonnet de plumes noires et blanches, et que l'amiral Roggeween a cru être leurs prêtres.

Le navigateur hollandais ne put faire que de courtes observations sur Vaihou, d'où il fut forcé de partir le lendemain de crainte d'un vent d'ouest. Depuis cette époque aucun Européen n'avait visité cette île, lorsque Cook s'y arrêta huit jours au mois de mars 1774, et y recueillit facilement toutes les notions qu'il pouvait désirer. Les naturels, instruits par une triste expérience de ce que coûtait la guerre avec les Européens, ne s'opposèrent pas cette fois à leur visite.

Ils y trouvèrent partout les hommes beaucoup plus nombreux que les femmes et cette disproportion les frappa même tellement, que, selon Forster, ce sexe aurait été graduellement en décroissant. Il est probable qu'elles se echaient. Cette erreur lui en fit commettre sans doute une autre dans l'évaluation de la population, dont il n'a porté le chiffre qu'à neuf mille âmes. Un Taitien,
nommé Hidi-Hidi (Éditée), qu'ils avaient à bord, servit d'interprète aux Anglais et facilita un peu leurs rapports avec les insulaires, dans le langage desquels Forster a remarqué quelque ressemblance avec un dialecte de la langue des habitants de Taiti. Selon Cook, ils appelaient leur île Teapi, et selon Forster ils l'appelaient Vaihou, qui est en effet son véritable nom. Ils vivaient alors sous la direction d'un chef nommé Tohi-Tai, dont le pouvoir très-restreint consistait à donner plutôt des conseils que des ordres.

Les hommes étaient tatués de la tête aux pieds; les femmes l'étaient beaucoup moins, mais les deux sexes avaient le corps recouvert d'une couleur rouge ou blanche. Les hommes n'avaient ordinairement pour vêtement qu'un tablier court attaché autour des reins au moyen d'une corde; d'autres, et en général les femmes, étaient revêtus d'une grande pièce d'étoffe qui leur enveloppait tout le corps, et avaient les jambes couvertes d'une pièce plus petite. Ça et là se rencontraient des hommes ayant une sorte de diadème garni de plumes sur la tête; les femmes portaient un bonnet en paille et pointu par le haut; tous avaient les lobes des oreilles extrêmement allongés, parfois jusqu'à deux ou trois pouces de longueur, et ornés ordinairement de touffes de duvet blanc, de plumes et d'anneaux de diverses substances.

Les cases, dont la porte était si basse qu'on n'y entrait qu'en rampant, étaient de véritables chemins de la largeur de six à huit pieds et de la hauteur de cinq ou six. Elles consistaient en des bâtons fichés en terre à quelque distance les uns des autres, recourbés ensemble à leur sommet pour former la charpente, et recouverts en feuilles de chaume. Comme on leur interdit l'entrée de plusieurs autres, construites en terre et recouvertes en pierres, ils supposèrent que c'étaient des tombeaux.

Rien ne saurait donner une idée exacte des singuliers monuments qui existaient naguère à Vaihou, et que les Hollandais avaient pris pour des idoles. Cook les examina avec soin sur plusieurs points de l'île. C'étaient des effigies ayant des yeux en ellipse placés en travers de la tête, un nez sans front, un cou très court, des oreilles interminables, des cheveux roides et droits, des épaules à peine indiquées, et au-dessus de ce buste un appendice en pierre de la forme la plus bizarre, et ayant quelque ressemblance avec le psith, coiffure des dieux égyptiens. Tel était le genre de ces monuments élevés à la mémoire des plus grands hommes du pays. Les statues étaient hautes tantôt de dix, tantôt de quinze, tantôt de vingt pieds, et souvent le tiers de ces statues n'était formé d'un bonnet cylindrique dont le diamètre avait quatre à cinq pieds. Les naturels en interdisaient toujours l'approche aux Anglais. Ils donnaient communément à ces statues les noms de Tomo-Aï, Tomo-Eri, Houlou, Maraheina, Ouma-Riva, Winapou, sans doute les chefs auxquels ils étaient consacrés, et ils les confondaient tous sous la dénomination de Anga-Tabou, qui signifiait peut-être monuments consacrés ou qu'on doit révéler. Aujourd'hui les habitants ne construisent que de simples mausolées en pierre en l'honneur des morts. Les monuments vus par Cook étaient très-anciens, et il est à supposer que la décadence de l'île a empêché les habitants d'entreprendre des travaux gigantesques de ce genre.

Forster trouva l'île Vaihou généralement couverte de pierres brunes, noires et rougeâtres, de nature spongieuse et d'origine évidemment volcanique. Des touffes de feuilles extrêmement glissantes étaient les seules preuves de sa végétation. Parfois, se présentait un sol de tuf ferrugineux, où la roche était si
compacte qu'il n'y germait ni herbes, ni plantes. Elle lui parut peu suscepti-
ble de fertilité. Bien qu'il rapporte que les naturels avaient des pirogues, il ne
rencontra pas un arbre, à moins qu'on ne veuille donner ce nom à quelques
tiges d'Hibiscus populneus, chétif arbrisseau d'un bois blanc et cassant, et dont
la feuille ressemble à celle du frène, ou bien à des mûriers à papier, dont les insu-
laires tiraient parti pour faire leurs étoffes, et à une espèce de mimosa au bois
rouge, dur et pesant, mais dont la tige tortue, rabougrie, épaisse de trois pouces,
atteint rarement plus de sept pieds de hauteur. Il est donc très-probable que
les observations du savant Forster furent incomplètes.

Les oiseaux étaient peu nombreux et la pêche peu abondante dans ces par-
ages; les poules étaient le seul animal domestique de l'île, mais elles étaient
rares, petites et maigres. Les Anglais présumèrent que les habitants se nour-
risaient de rats. Leurs plantes consistaient en ignames, en patates, en cit-
rouilles, en bananiers, en cannes à sucre et en une espèce de solanum ou morelle.
Quoique dépourvus d'eau, ils les entretenaient très-bien. Il n'y avait dans
l'île ni torrent, ni ruisseau, ni source, et ils se contentaient, pour boire, de l'eau
fétilde qu'ils puisaient dans une mare.

Après la Pèrouse, plusieurs marins aventuriers se permirent toutes sortes
de violences à l'égard des habitants de cette île. Le schooner le Nancy de
New London, qui pêchait des phoques sur l'île Masafuero, dont les fourrures
se vendent très-bien à Canton, alla recruter des matelots à Vaihou. Ces
hommes, enlevés de force, se jetèrent à la mer, et les aventuriers n'amenèrent
que des femmes à Masafuero. D'autres descentes excitèrent une indignation
générale parmi les indigènes, et tous les baleiniers qui s'y présentaient depuis,
furent, avec raison, fort mal accueillis.

C'est ainsi que Kotzebue, qui ignorait ces justes motifs d'irritation contre
les Européens, tomba dans une sorte de guet-apens, quand il eut mouillé, le
28 mars 1816, devant Vaihou, avec son petit navire le Rurick. A son arrivée,
les naturels lui avaient fait le plus cordial accueil, lui offrant des présents,
echangeant quelques productions de l'île pour de petits morceaux de fer; mais
quand les Russes voulaient débarquer, ils les cenèrent et les volèrent indigne-
ment. Ils les assaillirent d'une grêle de pierres, et les forcèrent de se rem-
barquer. Kotzebue ne put donc observer Vaihou; seulement il remarqua que
les statues avaient été renversées de leurs piédestaux.

Voici, du reste, de quelle manière Choris, dessinateur de l'expédition, fait
le récit de l'expédition du Rurick.

"Le 16 mars, de bon matin, nous cûmes connaissance de l'Ile de Pâques, ou
Vaihou. On voyait sur la côte septentrionale des espaces qui avaient l'air
de couverts d'arbres, mais ce n'étaient probablement que des bananiers.
Bientôt on aperçu, à l'aide des lunettes d'approche, les monuments dont
Cook et la Pérouse ont parlé; ensuite on découvrit de la fumée dans plusieurs
endroits. Nous marchions lentement, de sorte que nous n'atteignîmes qu'à
midi la baie de Cook.

"Deux pirogues chétives, pourvues de balanciers, et portant chacune deux
hommes, s'avancèrent vers nous. Les hommes nous faisaient des signes et
poussaient des cris en montrant la terre, et tenant des filets de pêche à la main.
Malgré toutes nos invitations, ils refusèrent de s'approcher, et bientôt ils
rebroussèrent chemin.

"On envoya aussitôt un canot pour sonder la baie et trouver un mouillage.
Les insulaires étaient rassemblés en foule sur le rivage. Un grand nombre se
jetèrent à la nage, et apportèrent des bananes, des ignames, des cannes à sucre, qu'ils échangèrent contre du fer; ils ne faisaient pas grand cas des bagatelles qu'on leur offrait. Un insulaire, après avoir reçu des ciseaux, qui étaient le prix des bananes qu'il tenait à la main, se mit à fuir sans avoir livré sa denrée; on l'appela inutilement. Ses camarades, qui entouraient le canot, semblaient se moquer de nos gens, de sorte que l'officier qui commandait l'embarcation fut enfin obligé de tirer à plomb sur le fuyard. Celui-ci jeta les fruits, et se hâta de gagner la terre; ses camarades le suivirent.

"L'aspect de l'île était assez aride; toutefois elle nous parut moins misérable qu'à Cook et à la Pérouse. Toutes les pentes des hauteurs étaient partagées en champs plantés de différents végétaux, dont les nuances produisaient un effet très-agréable; sans doute ils doivent aux bienfaits de l'expédition française, commandée par la Pérouse, plusieurs plantes utiles qu'ils cultivent aujourd'hui.

"On apercevait de tous côtés des hommes qui couraient au rivage; la plupart étaient nus; il y en avait cependant quelques-uns qui portaient des espèces de manteaux jaunes et blancs de différentes dimensions.

"Dès que nous eûmes laissé tomber l'ancre, deux canots, montés par vingt-deux hommes bien armés, se dirigèrent vers la terre. Nous nous en approchions, lorsque les insulaires se mirent à nous jeter des pierres; les uns criaient, les autres nous faisaient des gestes menaçants. Le rivage était couvert au moins de six cents hommes, qui avaient l'air de vouloir s'opposer à notre débarquement. On tira quelques coups de fusil à poudre; alors on en vit un grand nombre se réfugier derrière les rochers; le bruit passé, quand ils se réunirent n'avoir point de mal, ils sortirent de leur cachette, en riant et se moquant de nous.

"On ne pouvait pas raisonnablement se venger des plaisanteries de ces grands enfants; mais comme on avait le plus grand désir de communiquer avec eux, il fallut, puisqu'ils nous refusaient de nous laisser aller chez eux, tâcher de les attirer à nous. On leur montra donc des outils de fer. Les plus hardis se jetèrent à l'eau, nous apportèrent des fruits; cependant ils ne cessaient pas de montrer de la crainte. Enfin, quand ils virent qu'on leur payait bien leurs fruits, ils échangèrent contre notre fer des filets et un petit poulet. Leur provision épuisée, ils retournèrent à terre. Nous leur fimes signe de s'éloigner du rivage. Ils nous comprimèrent très-bien, et nous débarquâmes. Toutefois, comme il était évident que ce peuple n'avait pas de bonnes dispositions pour nous, nous restâmes à peine cinq minutes à terre. D'ailleurs le ressac était trop fort, et nos canots auraient couru des dangers.

"Nous ne vîmes pas sur le rivage de la baie les statues dont parlent les voyageurs qui nous ont précédés dans cette île, et, à l'exception d'un bâtiment haut de sept pieds, construit en petites pierres, et dans lequel on pouvait entrer en rampant par une ouverture pratiquée sur le côté, nous n'aperçûmes rien de remarquable, et rien ne nous indiqua que ce fût une habitation humaine. A droite du lieu du débarquement, et à deux cents pas environ du bord de la mer, s'élevaient un grand nombre de piliers hauts de trois à quatre pieds, construits d'une seule pierre, et surmontés d'une dalle de couleur blanche.

"Parmi la foule des insulaires qui avaient couvert le rivage, et dont le nombre s'élevait à peu près à neuf cents, nous ne distinguâmes que deux femmes. Un seul homme avait une massue en forme de spatule et ornée de ciselures. Il était inutile de s'obstiner à visiter cette île malgré la volonté des habitants; en conséquence on fit voile au coucher du soleil."

Depuis Kotzebûe, il n'y a guère que Beechey qui ait donné de nouveaux renseignements sur l'île Vaïhou, bien que son débarquement n'ait eu plus de succès que celui que nous venons de raconter. Il la visita en 1826, en longeant
de près la partie septentrionale, imparfaitement reconnue par ses devanciers, et en observant sa charpente avec plus d'attention. Il remarqua des cratères éteints et recouverts de verdure, excepté un seul vers la pointe nord-est.

Une grande aridité régnait sur les coteaux, et les vallons lui parurent mal cultivés. Il distingua dans l'un de ces vallons un moraï avec ses quatre idoles sur une plate-forme, quelques grandes cases environnées de quelques petites cases souterraines, et un grand enclos en pierres surmonté d'autres pierres blanchies, à demi cachées par des bananiers. Pendant tout cet examen autour de l'île, Beechey avait vu une foule de naturels, dont les uns étaient nus et ne portaient que le maro, et les autres avaient un manteau jeté sur l'épaule, décrire en petit la même ligne que lui, en le suivant continuellement à terre jusqu'au mouillage de Cook, où il envoya deux canots bien armés pour établir les communications avec eux. Ils furent accueillis avec les mêmes dispositions amicales dont on avait usé vis-à-vis Kotzebue; les naturels accoururent à la nage avec leurs femmes et des provisions à échanger. Les canots n'étaient pas encore à terre, lorsqu'un de ces insulaires, apportant sa fille sur ses épaules, la lança au milieu des Anglais, en la recommandant bien à leur attention. Cette jeune personne était des plus gracieuses; elle avait de beaux yeux noirs, et des cheveux d'âbîne flottaient sur ses épaules. Ainsi que les autres femmes, elle était tatouée au-dessous des sourcils et depuis la ceinture jusqu'au genou, de sorte que de loin on croyait que c'était un vêtement qui couvrait cette partie de son corps. Cette charmante créature n'était pas dépourvue du défaut qui caractérisait ses compatriotes; car aussitôt qu'elle fut près des Anglais, elle s'empara sans façon de l'habit d'un officier, et s'en drapa à son goût.

A peine les Anglais furent-ils débarqués qu'ils s'aperçurent, un peu tard, du guet-apens dans lequel ils s'étaient jetés; les naturels les assaillirent et les volèrent. Une lutte s'engagea, dans laquelle jouèrent les casse-tête, les dards, les pierres d'une côté, et les fusils de l'autre. L'officier Anglais se vit forcé de reculer vers la chaloupe, d'où il ordonna de faire feu; le chef qui avait soulevé cette lutte fut tué le premier. L'officier jugea cependant que, malgré cet avantage, la place n'était pas tenable, et regagna le bâtiment; ramenant tous les hommes qui étaient avec lui, blessés de coups de pierres. Les naturels, de leur côté, avaient eu un homme tué, outre leur chef.

Beechey, dans son journal, a tracé le portrait de ces insulaires, qu'il croit avoir beaucoup d'analogie avec les habitants de la Nouvelle-Zélande. Le portrait qu'il en fait est assez avantageux. "C'est," dit-il, "une belle race, les femmes surtout, avec leur figure ovale, leurs traits réguliers, leur front haut et uni, leurs dents superbes, leur œil noir, petit et quelque peu enfoncé. La peau des naturels est un peu plus claire que celle des Malais; la forme générale du corps est correcte; les membres, peu musculeux, accusent pourtant de l'agilité et de la vigueur; les cheveux, d'un noir de jais, ne grisonnent que fort tard."
EASTER ISLAND.

[From "Die Inseln des stillen Oceans," by Carl E. Meinicke; zweiter Theil, 1876, p. 228.]

Endlich liegen 15 bis 20 Grade östlicher noch zwei kleine Inseln, die östlichsten aller derjenigen, welche zu schildern ich hier unternommen habe. Die wichtigste derselben ist die westliche, Rapanui (Grossrapa) bei Cook Waihu oder Teapi, wahrscheinlich zuerst von dem Flibustier Davis 1687 entdeckt und von Roggeveen 1722 Paascheyland (Osterinsel) benannt, später besonders von Cook, la Pérouse, Beechey, Palmer und Gana erforscht. Sie liegt 250 M. O. von Mangarewa und 500 M. W. von der Küste Amerikas und hat die Form eines rechteckigen Dreiecks; die grösste Länge beträgt über 3 M., der Umfang 9, der Inhalt etwas über 2 Q.-M. Die Küsten der Insel sind ohne Einschnitte und Häfen, nirgends finden die Schiffe Schutz, wenn auch der Meeresboden sich allmählich und regelmässig herabsenkt; auch sind nur wenige gute Landungsplätze, und die Landung ist stets sehr beschwerlich. Das Innere ist voll niedriger Berge, die sich allmählich zu den Küsten herabsenken; der höchste im Osttheil der Insel hat 403 M. Höhe. Das Gestein dieser Berge ist vulkanisch, besonders Trachyt, Lava von verschiedenen Farben, auch Obsidian; wohl erhaltene Krater und Mineralquellen finden sich noch, allein die vulkanische Thatigkeit scheint schon seit langer Zeit ganz erloschen zu sein. Der Boden erscheint viel dünner und rauher, als er es in Wirklichkeit ist; er ist überwiegend felsig und besonders mit einzelnen losen Stückchen rauher Lava bedeckt, aber an den Abhängen und in den Thälern durch die Auflösung des Gesteins fruchtbar und ergiebig. Frisches Wasser ist nicht häufig und findet sich nur in Stümpfen und Teichen, fliessendes fehlt ganz; aber das Klima ist feucht genug, um den Anbau ohne künstliche Bewässerung zu gestatten.

Die Fauna der Insel ist sehr arm. Von Mammaliern sind Ratten häufig und Ziegen eingeführt, sonst nur Cetaceen. Landvögel scheint es bis auf das zahme Hausuhn nicht zu geben. Seevögel sind viele. An Fischen ist das Meer um die Insel nicht reich; Amphibien fehlen ganz, von Insecten sind ein bis zwei Käfer und Schmetterlinge, einige Centipeden, die Hausfliege in Schwärmen, Mollusken sind zahlreicher. Die Vegetation hat noch ganz den indischen Charakter, die Zahl der Pflanzen ist gering. Wälder fehlen ganz, eine Edwardsia ist das einzige baumartige Gewächs, sonst finden sich nur Sträucher von höchstens 10 Fuss Höhe; dies ist die Folge der Ausrottung der Wälder durch die Eingeborenen, an einigen Puncten haben sich noch Reste der alten Wälder erhalten. Die wichtigsten Pflanzen sind einige Gräser, Cyperaen und Farrenkräuter, nächstdem Cordyline, das wild wachsende Zuckerrohr; die Kokos, die es früher gegeben hat, sind jetzt vertilgt. Das Klima ist warm, doch nicht druckend; Regen fällt das ganze Jahr über; der vorherrschende Wind ist der Ostwind, aber im Winter (April bis October) wird er öfter von Westwinden unterbrochen.

Die Nordküste der Insel, die von O. nach W. geht, bildet zwei grosse, offene Bajen, die östliche Hangamahiku (B. espagnole), die westliche Hangakoönü (B. la Pérouse), die letzte umschliesst die kleine Bucht Anakena mit einem guten Landungsplatz. Vom Nordwestcap erstreckt sich die Westküste gegen S., und an ihr liegt die Bai Hangaroa (Cooksbai), der beste Ankerplatz der Insel, da er wenigstens gegen O. ganz geschützt ist; auch geben zwei kleine sandige Buchten (Hangaroa und Hangapiko) nicht ganz unbequeme Landung. An dem steil abstürzenden Südwestcap liegen zwei kleine Inseln, die nächste (Shiprock) ist ein schroffer Fels, die andere, grössere eben, aber mit steilen

Die Bewohner von Rapanui sind ihrer Abkunft nach Rarotonganer, denn sie sprechen nicht bloss die Sprache derselben, sie haben auch in ihren Traditionen die Kunde von der Einwanderung ihrer Vorfahren aus Rapa erhalten. Ihr Charakter zeigt alle Eigenthümlichkeiten der Polynesier in vollstem Maasse, Freundlichkeit und Zutraulichkeit, verbunden mit der Lust am Stehlen und arger Liederlichkeit bei den Weibern, Trägheit, Frohsinn und Vergnügungssucht, Freiheitsliebe; dass sie endlich Geist und Talente sogar in sehr hervorstechender Weise besitzen, ist nicht zu verkennen. Ihre Zahl ist gering. Cook schätzte sie nur auf 700, spätere Reisende nahmen gewöhnlich 1500 an; 1868 waren ihrer durch die Maassregeln der peruanischen Sklavenhändler 930, 1870 in Folge der Pocken nur noch gegen 600. Im Aussen kommen sie mit den Tahitiiern, Markesanern und Neuseelandern ganz überein. Die Männer sind gross, stark, muskulös gebaut, ihr Körper jedoch mehr für Thätigkeit als für Kraftübung geeignet, die Frauen zart und nicht ohne Anmuth; ihre Farbe ist hellbraun und besonders hell bei den Frauen, während die Männer eine dunklere Farbe als andere Polynesier haben, die Züge sind regelmässig und angehenn, die Stirn hoch, die Augen lebhaft und dunkel, die Nase gut gebaut, der Mund mit schönen Zähnen, Haar und Bart lang und schwartz. Sie scheinen gesund zu sein und leiden weniger als andere Polynesier am Aussatz; leider sind die Pocken eingeführt, und die Syphilis soll grossen Schaden thun.

Die Nahrung ist vorzugsweise eine vegetabile und besteht vor allem aus Pataten, dann Yams, Zuckerrohr, Bananen; von Thieren essen sie Hühner, Ziegen, Fische, Ratten, selbst Ungeziefer verschmähen sie nicht, und die Anthropophagie besteht noch jetzt. Sie kochen in den bekannten Öfen und hüten sich beim Tödten der Thiere ihr Blut zu vergiessen; ihr Getränk ist Wasser, dass sie, wie frühere Reisende glaubten, auch Meerwasser trinken, ist ein Irrthum, sie brauchen es bloss an der Stelle des Salzes. Die Kleidung der Männer besteht in einem Maro aus Zeug, der an einem Gürtel von Frauenhaaren befestigt ist und nicht selten durch Kräuter oder Seegras ersetzt wird, dann häufig noch aus einem Mantel von Zeug (nu), der am Halse zusammengebunden wird; die Frauen tragen gewöhnlich ein Unterkleid von Zeug, das von der Mitte des Leibes lang herabhängt, statt dessen nicht selten aber auch bloss den Maro, dann noch einen Mantel von Matte über die Schultern. Das Haar haben die Männer gewöhnlich abgeschnitten, die Frauen dagegen lang oder auf den Kopf aufgebunden, die ersten auch manchmal noch ein aus

Die Hauptbeschäftigung der Einwohner ist der Landbau, den sie früher wenigstens in ausserordentlicher Ausdehnung betrieben; die Pflanzungen sind regelmässig, sorgfältig und mit Geschick angelegt und werden mit Gras gedüngt. Hauptgegenstände der Cultur sind Pataten und Yams, nächstdem Taro, Bananen und Zuckerrohr, den Papiermaulbeerbaum ziehen sie hinter Steinwällen zum Schutz gegen die Winde. Vom Hausthieren haben sie bloss Hühner. Fischfang treiben sie nur sehr beschränkt; sie haben kleinmaschige Netze und brauchten in früherer Zeit auch grosse steinerne Angelhaken (rou), nach Krebsen und Muscheln tauchen sie. Ihre Boote bauen sie, weil sie grössere Bäume ausser einigem Treibholz nicht besitzen, aus Holzstücken von höchstens 4 Fuss Lange und halb Fuss Breite, die sie zusammennähnen und kalfatern; aber diese schmalen, bis 20 Fuss langen Boote mit erhöhten Enden und Auslegern können sich nicht von den Küsten entfernen, sie besitzen auch so wenige, dass sie deshalb häufig, auf Rohrbündeln schwimmend, worin sie sehr erfahren sind, an die Schiffe kommen. Zeuge bereiten sie aus der Rinde des Papiermaulbeerbaumes und färben sie gelb mit Curcuma und Hoheria populnea; die Rinde des Paritium tiliaceum giebt Fasern zu Gurteln und Netzen. Wahrhaft bewundernswerth ist im Verhältniss zu ihren dürftigen
Werkzeuge aus Knochen, Muskeln, und Stein ihre Geschicklichkeit im Schnitzen von Holz und die Herstellung der Bilder aus vulkanischem Gestein, welche letztere sie mit einem zahnartigen Meissel aus Stein ausarbeiten. Ihre übrigen Geräte sind sehr einfach; sie schlafen auf Matten und haben einen Stein zum Kopfkissen.

Über ihre religiösen Ansichten sind wir nur dürftig unterrichtet. Nach den Missionaren glaubten sie früher an eine Gottheit Makemake, die Alles, auch die Menschen, geschaffen habe; daneben hatten sie noch sogenannte Hausgötter, die ohne Zweifel als aus den Seelen gestorbener Vornehmer hervorgegangen angesehen wurden. Sie haben auch Bilder derselben, kunstvoll aus Holz geschnitzt, mit monströsen Köpfen, die Augen aus Knochen und Obsidian gemacht, die in den Wohnhäusern an den Dächern hingen, allein nur zu Zeiten Verehrung empfingen, ebenso Bilder von Thieren aller Art. Die Tempel wurden wohl gewöhnlich durch die Begräbnisstellen vertreten; allein es finden sich auch besondere gepflasterte Plätze erwähnt, die man für nichts Anderes halten kann, mit steinernen Altären, die in kunstvoller Weise in Form roher Menschenbilder ausgehauen sind. Der Cultus bestand in Anrufung der Götter, deren Willen der Priester erklärte, in Opfern an Lebensmitteln, auch an Menschen, und in der Feier gewisser, zu bestimmten Zeiten wiederkehrender Feste (arkauti), von denen das erste im Frühjahr 2 Monate dauerte, das zweite im Sommer mit der Errichtung einer Pyramide aus Zweigen (paina) endete, das dritte in den Winter fiel; bei allen fanden Tänze, Gesänge, Spiele aller Art statt. Das Tapu bestand in vollster Kraft; an Gegenständen wurde es durch kleine, 3 bis 4 Fuss hohe Steinhaufen bezeichnet, deren Spitze mit Kalk geweisst war.

Bei Begräbnissen sollen keine Feierlichkeiten stattfinden. Die Leiche wird in Zeng oder in Rohr und Gras gewickelt und entweder in eine Felsspalte versteckt oder gewöhnlicher mit dem Kopf gegen das Meer hin auf das Papakoo gelegt, eine Terrasse gewöhnlich nahe am Meere, die von hohen auf der Seeseite manchmal geweihten Steindämmen eingefasst ist und auf oder neben der kleinen Haufen von oben geweihten Steinen liegen, die wahrscheinlich Gräber bedecken. Hierher gehören auch die sogenannten Bildsäulen (moai) die der Insel so grossen Ruf verschafft haben und seit Roggeveen's Zeit von Allen, die Rapanui besucht, geschildert sind. In neuerer Zeit werden sie von den Eingeborenen nicht mehr errichtet, auch sind alle mit wenigen Ausnahmen jetze umgestürzt und zerstört. Es sind eigentlich hohe Säulen, aus vulkanischem Gestein gehauen, von 16 bis 30 Fuss Höhe; der obere Theil der Säule ist nicht ohne Kunstfertigkeit zu einem Menschenkopf mit lang herabgezogenen Ohren ausgearbeitet, und auf dem Scheitel ruht ein zugehauener Stein in Form einer grossen Mütze. Die Säulen bestehen aus grauem Trachyt und sind in dem Krater Otu-iti gemacht, wo sich noch jetzt eine unvollendete findet, das Gestein der Mütze ist die rothe Lava des Kraters Teranohau. Sie stehen fast alle an den Küsten auf Fussgestellen und diese auf vierckigen, von Steinmauern gebildeten Platformen, theils einzeln, theils viele zusammen, stets mit dem Rücken gegen das Meer gewandt. Dass diese Säulen auf den Gräbern der Vornehmsten stehen, die nach ihrem Tode vergöttert sind, und Darstellungen derselben sein sollen, (weshalb auch jede einen besonderen Namen führt), liat schon Förster gesehen, und wenn frühere Reisende diese Plätze geradezu Marae nennen, so haben sie darin vollkommen Recht; es sind Grabplätze, die zugleich als Tempel dienten. An der Hinterseite der Bilder sind manchmal
Zeichen ausgehauen, wie sich deren auch an den Wänden der steinernen Häuser finden. In neuester Zeit sind dünne Bretter (rohau rongorongo) von hier nach Europa gekommen mit langen Reihen von eingeschnitzten Zeichen, die einer Schrift so ähnlich sehen, dass man sie anfangs wirklich für eine polynesische Hieroglyphenschrift halten wollen; da die Zeichen auf den Bildsäulen sich auch auf diesen Inseln wiederfinden, so hat die Vermuthung, dass sie eigentlich den Zweck hatten, die Genealogien der vornehmen Häuptlinge dem Gedächtniss besser einzuprägen, sehr an Wahrscheinlichkeit gewonnen.

Was über ihre Verfassungsverhältnisse berichtet wird, beruht zum Theil wohl auf Missverständnissen. Sie haben einen König (ariki); ursprünglich war die Würde erblich, in der neuesten Zeit scheint der Einfluss der mächtigen Häuptlinge so gestiegen zu sein, dass sie die Erblichkeit abgeschafft haben, denn sie sollen sich jetzt bei dem Tode des Königs bei dem Kräter Teranokau versammeln, um durch Stimmenmehrheit einen unter ihnen zu seinem Nachfolger zu wählen, wobei die Candidaten nach den kleinen Inseln am Südwestcap hinüberschwimmen müssen, um von da Seevögeliefer zu holen. Jedenfalls erklärt eine solche Ordnung die unter ihnen stattfindenden Unruhen. Das äussere Zeichen der Häuptlingswürde ist das Tragen eines langen Stocks, dessen oberes Ende in einen Menschenkopf geschnitzt ist. Bei ihren Strafen vermeiden sie Blut zu vergiessen und ziehen das Steinigen vor. Der Grund und Boden scheint Privateigentum zu sein, das sie durch Tapusteine bezeichnen. Früher hielt man sie für harmlos und friedlich, jetzt sind Kämpfe unter ihnen nicht selten. Sie brauchen dazu Keulen von zwei Arten, die eine, den Patupatu der Maori ähnliche, die andere kürzer und mit daran geschnitzten Menschenköpfen, lange Speere und Wurfspieße mit Obsidian spitzen, Steine, die sie ohne Schleudern werfen; Zeichen zu geben, dient die Muscheltrompete.

Ihre Vergnügungssucht wird durch die geringe Mühe, die ihnen der Anbau des Landes macht, sehr bestärkt. Tänze lieben beide Geschlechter sehr und begleiten sie auch mit Liedern; musikalische Instrumente werden nicht erwähnt. Sie kennen eine Art Chronologie und bestimmen die Monate nach dem Mondsumlauf. Im Handel zeigen sie sich ebenso geschickt als eifrig.

Ihre Verbindungen mit den Europäern sind für sie bis jetzt fast nur eine Quelle des Verderbens und Elends geworden. Bei ihrer Freundlichkeit und Gefälligkeit wurden sie um so leichter die Beute gewissenloser Händler; schon 1806 entführte ein amerikanischer Fischer nach einem heftigen Gefecht viele, um sie als Arbeiter zu brauchen. Solche Vorfälle haben begreiflich grosse Erbitterung erregt und sie so feindselig gegen Fremde gemacht, dass sie allmählich in den Ruf wilder, verrätherischer Barbaren gerieten. 1863 gründeten peruanische Menschenhändler hier ein Depot, um aus den umliegenden Archipelen Arbeiter zusammenzuholen, und führten bei dieser Gelegenheit auch den grössten Thiel der Einwohner nach Peru; als die drohende Haltung der Französischen Regierung die peruanischen Behörden zu ihrer Zurücksendung bewog, brachten sie leider die Keime der Blätter auf ihre Insel. 1866 liessen sich katholische Geistliche unter ihnen nieder, denen es in kurzer Zeit gelang, sie für das Christentum zu gewinnen; aber die Bekehrung ist nicht nachhaltig gewesen, schon nach wenigen Jahren sahen die Missionare sich gezwungen, die Insel zu verlassen, und sie haben ihre treuesten Anhänger nach Mangarewa geführt.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>INDEX.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>a</strong> extinction ............. <em>(taukete)</em> (vero)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ablaut ..................................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aetiological explanation *(ahiahi)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>affirmatives ................. *(ae)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>–ai, verb-formative .......... *(ho)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ala i Kahiki ..................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alphabet, Mangareva ........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas .....................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu .........................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesian .................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proto-Samoan ..................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapanui ............. 13, 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samoan ........................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti .........................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anaa, visibility .............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aspirate .................... 19, 23, 43, 82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duality .......................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French error of record ..........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frequency .....................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>labial .......................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lingual .......................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proto-Samoan .......... 43, 46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapanui .......................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aspirated consonants ..........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>atoll, visibility ..........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austral Group .......... 44, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>autochthons ..................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baker, Shirley Waldemar ..</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barrow, John ..............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“Beach-la-Mar” ...........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berreto, Doña Ysabel.....</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>borrowed words ............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bounty mutiny .............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>busk .........................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caillet .......................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>canoe building ..........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seaships ..................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carroll, Dr. A ............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>castaways ................. 58, 63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>catch .......................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catholic mission, Tahiti ...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>clothing ..................... 310, 328, 333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colinet, Prof ..................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>color-sense ................. *(egaega)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(kerekere) ..................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consonant aspiration ..........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>changeability .............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>concurrence ..................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>final ......................... 35, *(iko) 211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fixity .......................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frequency ...................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consonant impulse ...........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>modulants ..................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mutation ....................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mutes .......................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nasals ....................... 17, 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesian ....................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reaction ....................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>selection ...................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sibilants ...................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>spirants ....................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>uncertainty ................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cooee ........................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cook .......................... 2, 108, 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cook Group ...................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooke, Dr. George H .......</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coombe, Florence ...........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Croft, Thomas .............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crook, William ............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cross, Governor-General William ..</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cyclopean remains .......... 4, 316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dangerous Archipelago ......</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delano, Capt. Amasa .......</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dictionary quality ..........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>diffusion quality of speech</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dordillon, Mgr. I. R ....</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ducie Island .................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duff mission voyage ...... 108, 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ecclesiastical loan words ....</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English loan words ..........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Island ..........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f .......................... 83, 111, 136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f-h ........................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f-extinction ................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f-mutation ................. *(kahie)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(hihi) ......................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*(kauha) .....................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fale o le Fe'e ................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fergus, Ed ..................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>final consonants ..........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>final vowel ................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>finger-count ...............</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fire-making ................ 203, 321, 322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>food ......................... 310, 311, 312, 313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>diversity .................. *(inaki)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Formander, Abraham .........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French loan words ..........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>priests .......................</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Friederici, Capt. Georg ...... 4, 57, 62, 80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>note on slings .......... *(hura)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Futuna consonants ..........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g adopted for ng ...........</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>index</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geiseler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>geographical names local</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>germ sound</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German loan words</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gill, William Wyatt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grimm’s law</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h-portative</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harris, John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaii, settlement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiki-raro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaiki-runga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hervey Group</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heywood, Peter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hotomatua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>houses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hyloglyphs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>interrogative pronoun, neuter (aha)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>personal (aI)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaussen, Mgr. Tepano</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>k-extinction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>k-ng mutation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kamehameha speech reform</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kappation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kiti te Eiranga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kualii, Mele of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l-extinction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l-mutation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nuclear Polynesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>labial frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mutation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lady</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis, Rev. Thomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lingual frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mutation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lips, function</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consonant use</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>liquids</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>loan words</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London Mission in Tahiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loti, Pierre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Low Archipelago</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m, first acquired</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melanesian variant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>most fixed consonant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m-augment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madisonville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Makatea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malayan borrowed material</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva, alphabet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>association with Marquesas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>association with Paumotu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>contamination of Rapunui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dictionary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>language examined</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquesas, alphabet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>annexation to the United States</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dialects</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dictionary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>discovery</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>language examined</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meinecke, Carl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melanesian, contamination</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m-variant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melville, Herman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mendaña, Alvaro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metalianism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>metathesis, mutation value</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>notation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>types</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>modulus of quality</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moerenhout, J. B.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mutation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mutes, frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>second consonants acquired</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n-l mutation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n-ng mutation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name Easter Island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nasals, first acquired</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fixity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mutation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>naturalized words</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Zealand, settlement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>voyages</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ng-extinction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ng-n mutation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ng-k mutation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Niú consonants</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nuclear Polynesia, defined</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>homogeneous</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>settlement.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>numerals, Paumotu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obsolescence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>octopus bait</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>odor sense</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>palatal, atrophy in Tahitian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>earliest acquired</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mutation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>palate in speech</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paumotu, association with Tahiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dictionary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>geography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>identified elements</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangareva element</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>names</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>numerals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti element</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>phonetic degradation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>pi</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pitcairn Island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesian Genealogies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Polynesian Wanderings&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>population</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porter, Commodore David</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pottery</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pratt, George</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prayer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proto-Samoan, defined</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>migration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapanui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rongafiti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raft voyages</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapanui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapanui, abandonment of the island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>migration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>settlement a distinct migration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>settlement of Paumotu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rarotonga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>refugee migrations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>relationship</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roggewen, Jakob</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roussel, Père</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roussel, Prof</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s-extinction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s-mutation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s-h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salmon, Alexander</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samoa stream</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samoan alphabet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>consonants</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandwich, Earl of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seacraft</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>semivowel frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sense-inversion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sense-invert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(hae)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(matau)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(matoru)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(tuki)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(uga)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(varavara)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(varevare)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sibilants, frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(hura)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smallest, S. Percy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sonant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sound frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southeast Polynesia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>speech, evolution</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>organs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>spirant, diversity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>obsolescence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spoonerism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>statues</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stone missile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>i-mutation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tables, incised; see hyloglyphs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tahiti, alphabet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dictionary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>language examined</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>palatal loss</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vowel change</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>taio</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teapi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ténéa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Te Pito te Henua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thierry, Baron Charles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomson, William J</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thought method</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tikei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tinian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tobacco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tongafiti migration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tongan consonants</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tongue functions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torres Islanders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tiegear, Edward</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trilithon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tuamotu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tubuai Group</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Typee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>u</em>, labial tendency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>umlaut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>unidentified speech element</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uvea consonants</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v-h</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Term</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v-w confusion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vaihu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verner's law</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viaud, Julien</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viti stream</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vowel, change</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>doubled</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fixity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frequency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Italian sound</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>richness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>root element</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vowel, seed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>skeleton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w-v confusion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wall painting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Williams, John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilson, Capt. James</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wind, compass value</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>word, memory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tabu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(kuri)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tabu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(arero)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(pia)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEC 26 '62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAN 4 '63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JUL 9 '64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAY 27 '67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAY 27 1967</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAR 5 '68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAY 14 '69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JUN 17 '69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APR 1 '71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEC 16 1981</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MAY 23 '90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>JAN 07 '96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEC 11 1978</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DEC 18 1978</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This publication is due on the LAST DATE stamped below.